



Newly
Revised

- Hope
- Counsel
- Guidance

The *Time* of the *End*

A Study for the Last Days

From the Word of God and the Spirit of Prophecy

Compiled by **James L. Hayward, Sr.**

The *Time* of the *End*

Compiled by

James L. Hayward, Sr.

Revised 2013

A Chronological Study for the Last Days
From 1798 to the New Earth.
Compiled from the Holy Scriptures
and the Spirit of Prophecy.

**AMERICAN
CHRISTIAN
MINISTRIES**



Listen! I Am Coming Soon!

Copyright © 2013 American Christian Ministries

By James L. Hayward, Sr.

Published by American Christian Ministries, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania

1st Printing (edition) 2009

2nd Printing—Revised (edition) 2013

The author assumes full responsibility for the accuracy and interpretation of the Ellen White quotations cited in this book.

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system without the express permission of the publisher.

Cover Painting by Clyde Provonsha
(Courtesy of Review and Herald Graphics)

Copyedited by Jerry A. Stevens

Page Layout and Cover Design by Greg Solie • AltamontGraphics.com

Scripture Texts King James Version

ISBN 978-0-911833-10-2

To Order:

American Christian Ministries
P.O. Box 922, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania 17108 U.S.A.

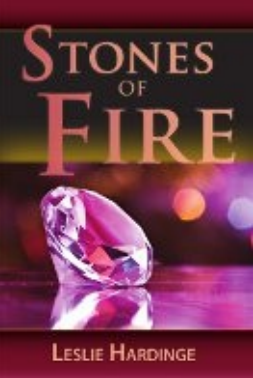
Toll-Free Order Line (USA/Canada): 800.233.4450
International: 717.652.7000
FAX: 717.652.9050

Email: info@AmericanChristianMinistries.org
Website: www.AmericanChristianMinistries.org
(Secure on-line ordering)
Visa, MasterCard, Discover
Checks and money orders in U.S. dollars accepted.

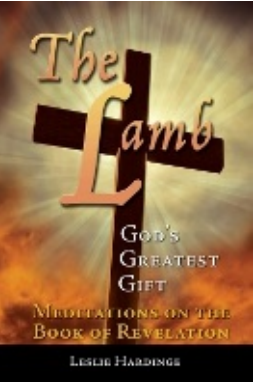
American Christian Ministries
Harrisburg, Pennsylvania USA

www.AmericanChristianMinistries.org

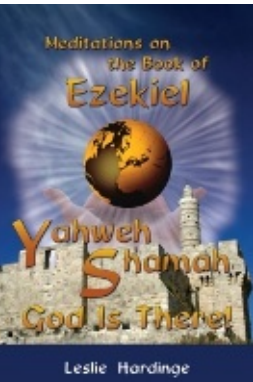
Also Available:
Stones of Fire



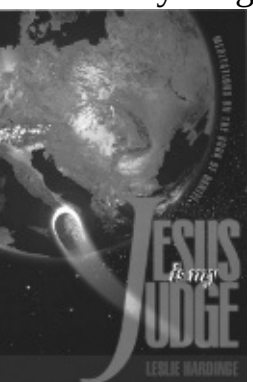
The Lamb



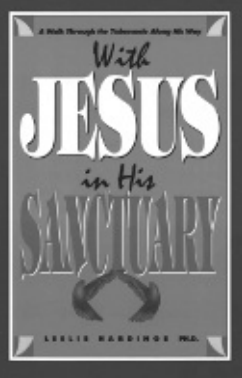
Yahweh Shamah



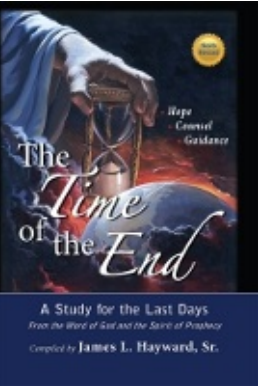
Jesus is My Judge



With Jesus in His Sanctuary



The Time of the End



CONTENTS

PART 1

Beginning of the End

- 1 On the Threshold of the Crisis of the Ages
- 2 1798—The Beginning of the End
- 3 Omens of a New Era

PART 2

Advent Movement and Remnant Church

- 4 The Midnight Cry
- 5 The Great Disappointment of 1844
- 6 The Emergence of the Remnant Church
- 7 Spirit of Prophecy Restored

PART 3

Message of the Remnant Church

- 8 The Three Angels' Messages—Introduction
- 9 First Angel's Message
- 10 Second Angel's Message
- 11 Third Angel's Message
- 12 Righteousness by Faith
- 13 The Sanctuary and Judgment
- 14 Law of God
- 15 Sabbath Restored
- 16 Healthful Living

PART 4

Institutions of the Church

- 17 Medical Work
- 18 Christian Schools and Education
- 19 Publishing Work

PART 5

Omens of the End

20 Signs of the End

PART 6
Crisis in the Remnant Church

21 Shaking Time

22 False SDA Revivals

23 Independent Movements and Organizations

24 Time Setting and False Prophets

25 Offshoots and “New Light”

26 Alpha and Omega Apostasy

PART 7
Triumph of God’s Church

27 The Straight Testimony and Triumph over Laodicea

28 Revival and Reformation in the Remnant Church

29 Image of Jesus Restored in God’s People

30 Latter Rain and “Loud Cry”

PART 8
Evil Confederacy Against God’s People

31 Counterfeit Revival in False Churches

32 All the World Under the Papal Head

33 Antichrists

34 Labor Unions and Secret Societies

35 Religious Liberty Undermined

36 National Sunday Law and National Ruin

PART 9
Satan’s Time of Wrath and Deceit

37 Out of the Cities; Country Living

38 False Temporal Millennium and Terrible Destruction

39 Short Time of Trouble and Persecution

40 Spiritualism and Hypnotism

41 Satan’s Impersonation of Christ’s Coming

PART 10

Man's Final Decisions Sealed

42 Mark of the Beast

43 Signed, Sealed and Saved Saints—The 144,000

PART 11

Christ's Final Decisions in Heaven's Court

44 Blotting Out Sin From Heaven's Sanctuary

45 Marriage of the Lamb

46 Close of Probation

PART 12

Time of God's Wrath Upon the Wicked

47 The Great Time of Trouble

48 Seven Last Plagues

PART 13

Satan's Strategy to Destroy the Saints

49 Death Decree Enforced; God's People Protected

50 Time of Jacob's Trouble

51 Armageddon

PART 14

Saints Taken Out of This World

52 Deliverance at Midnight

53 Second Advent of Jesus, Saints Glorified

54 Heaven

55 Millennium—1000 Years of Bliss and Woe

PART 15

End of the World and World Without End

56 End of the World—Sin, Sinners, and Satan Destroyed

57 World Without End, Saints Inherit the New Earth

CHARTS and ILLUSTRATIONS

Chronology of Last-day Events

1260-Year Prophecy
2300-Year Prophecy
Sanctuary Summary
1000-Year Millennium

APPENDICES

Appendix 1 Apocryphal Statements Falsely Attributed to EGW
Appendix 2 William Miller and The Millerite Movement
Appendix 3 Fundamental Seventh-day Adventist Beliefs
Appendix 4 Denominational History Dates
Appendix 5 Doctrinal Importance
Appendix 6 Sabbath Beginning and Ending Times
Appendix 7 Cross of Jesus
Appendix 8 Gospel of Grace
Appendix 9 Nature of Jesus—Did He Have An Advantage Over Man?
Appendix 10 Creation, Evolution and Science
Appendix 11 Trinity—The Heavenly Trio
Appendix 12 Tithe and Offerings—Importance and Use
Appendix 13 Old and New Covenants
Appendix 14 Immorality—Adultery, Homosexuality, and Secret Vice
Appendix 15 Divorce and Remarriage
Appendix 16 Abortion
Appendix 17 Standards, Principles, and Customs
Appendix 18 Christian Dress, Adornment, and Fashion
Appendix 19 Amusement and Entertainment
Appendix 20 Sports and Recreation
Appendix 21 Will the Tables of the Law Be Found?
Appendix 22 Women Gospel Workers
Appendix 23 Self-Love and Self-Esteem
Appendix 24 Jewish and Israel’s History
Appendix 25 Dr. John Harvey Kellogg’s Life and Apostasy
Appendix 26 Was Ellen White a Plagiarist?
Poetic Survey of 6000 Years of Divine and Human History: “Christ’s Triumph in the Great Controversy”
Abbreviations of Ellen White Bok titles Used in the Poem: “Christ’s Triumph in the Great Controversy”

INDEX

CHRONOLOGY OF LAST DAY EVENTS

Note: Line lengths on chart are not proportional to actual time involved.

THE TIME OF THE END

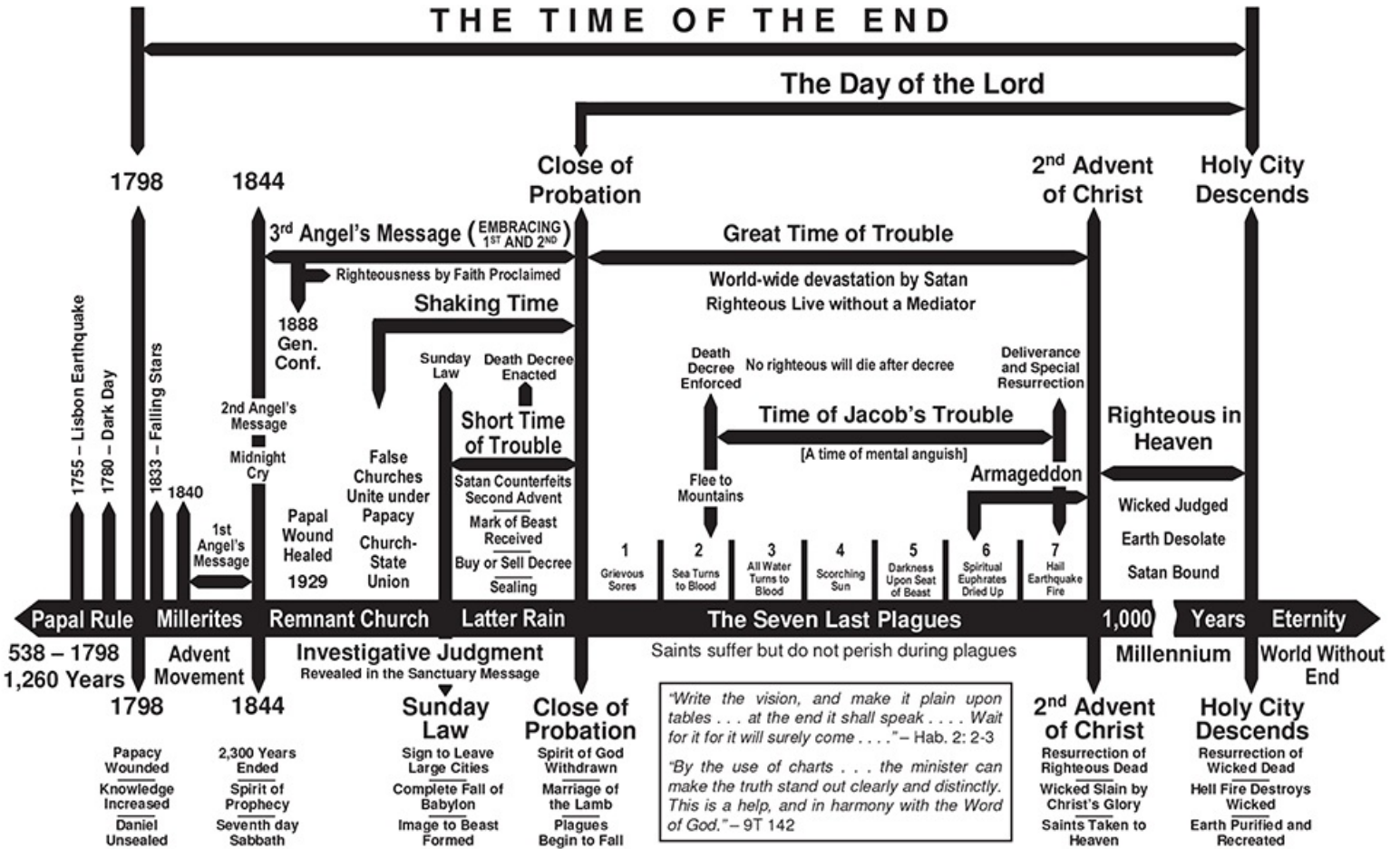


CHART ITEM

1755—Lisbon Earthquake
1780—Dark Day
1798—Beginning of the Time of the End
1833—Falling of the Stars
1840—First Angel’s Message Began
1844—2300 Year Prophecy Ended
1844—Millerite date set for 2nd Advent
1888—General Conference Session
1888—Righteousness by Faith Revived
1929 Papal Wound Healed
Advent Movement
Armageddon
Book of Daniel Unsealed
Buy or Sell Decree
Church-State Union
Close of Probation
Complete Fall of Babylon
Dark Day
Darkness on Seat of the Beast—5th Plague
Day of the Lord Begins
Death Decree Enacted
Death Decree Enforced
Deliverance of God’s People
Earth Desolate
Earth Purified and Recreated
Eternity—World Without End
Falling Stars
False Churches Unite Under Papacy
First Angel’s Message: 1840-1844
Flee to the Mountains
God’s Spirit Withdrawn from Earth
Great Disappointment
Great Time of Trouble
Grievous Sore—1st Plague
Hail, Earthquake, Fire—7th Plague
Hell Fire—Final Destruction of Wicked
Holy City Descends to Earth
Image of the Beast Formed
Investigative Judgment
Knowledge Increased

Latter Rain and Loud Cry
Lisbon Earthquake
Mark of the Beast Received
Marriage of the Lamb
Midnight Cry
Millennium
Millerites
National Sunday Law
Papacy Wounded
Papal Rule
Papal Wound Healed 299
Remnant Church
Resurrection of the Righteous Dead
Resurrection of the Wicked Dead
Righteous in Heaven
Righteous Live Without a Mediator
Righteousness by Faith Message Revived
Sabbath Restored
Saints Suffer but do not perish
Saints Taken to Heaven
Sanctuary Message
Satan Bound to Desolate Earth
Satan Counterfeits Second Advent
Scorching Sun—4th Plague
Sea Turns to Blood—2nd Plague
Sealing of God's People
Second Advent of Christ
Second Advent Movement
Second Angel's Message
Seven Last Plagues
Shaking Time
Short Time of Trouble
Sign to Leave Large Cities
Special Resurrection
Spirit of God Withdrawn
Spirit of Prophecy Restored
Spiritual Euphrates Dries Up— 6th Plague
Third Angel's Message
Time of Jacob's Trouble
Time of the End
Time of Trouble
Time of Trouble— Duration Shortened
Union of Church and State

U.S. Rising to Power

Water (All) Turns to Blood— 3rd Plague

Wicked Judged by Saints with Christ

Wicked Slain by Christ's Glory

World-wide Devastation by Satan

World Without End

APPRECIATION

The Holy Spirit, Who entrusted the gift of the Spirit of Prophecy to God's humble servant, Ellen G. White, whose inspired writings constitute the body of this volume.

Al and Marion Newhart, of American Christian Ministries, (formerly American Cassette Ministries), have made the publishing of this volume possible by their benevolent kindness and passion to provide God's people with audio and printed materials containing the true Seventh-Day Adventist message as it was "once delivered unto the saints." Marion provided expertise in preparation and proofing to improve overall accuracy.

Jerry Stevens, Seventh-day Adventist educator and former editor of the *Christian Record* and *Adventists Affirm*, volunteered his time and editorial expertise to proof and correct the manuscript for this volume assuring accuracy of the wording and context of each of the 4,200 quotations from the 120 books used in this compilation. Each statement was checked with the Ellen G. White Estate compact disk that contains all her published writings.

INSPIRED THOUGHTS

"Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; for it shall surely come ... the just shall live by his faith." —Habakkuk 2:2-4.

"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry." —Hebrews 10:37.

"To us who are standing on the very verge of their fulfillment, of what deep moment, what living interest, are these delineations of the things to come—events for which, since our first parents turned their steps from Eden, God's children have watched and waited, longed and prayed!" —Ed, 183.

Key to Abbreviations

To Ellen G. White Books and Publications Used in this Compilation

- AA** *The Acts of the Apostles*
- AG** *God's Amazing Grace* (Morning Devotional Book)
- AH** *Adventist Home*
- BCL** *Battle Creek Letters*
- BE** *Bible Echo* (Early Adventist Periodical)
- BS** *Bible Sanctification*
- 1BC** *SDA Bible Commentary* (1BC to 7BC, Vols. 1 to 7), Ellen G. White Statements
- 1Bio** *Ellen G. White Biography*, (1Bio to 6Bio, Vols. 1 to 6)
- CC** *Conflict and Courage* (Morning Devotional Book)
- CD** *Counsels on Diet and Foods*
- CE** *Colporteur Evangelist*
- CG** *Child Guidance*
- CH** *Counsels on Health*
- ChS** *Christian Service*
- CL** *Country Living*
- CM** *Colporteur Ministry*
- COL** *Christ's Object Lessons*
- Con** *Confrontation*
- CS** *Counsels on Stewardship*
- CSW** *Counsels on Sabbath School Work*
- CT** *Counsels to Parents and Teachers and Students*
- CW** *Counsels to Writers and Editors*
- DA** *The Desire of Ages*
- Ed** *Education*
- EL** *Elmshaven Leaflets*
- Ev** *Evangelism*
- EW** *Early Writings*
- FLB** *The Faith I Live By* (Morning Devotional Book)
- FE** *Fundamentals of Education*
- FW** *Faith and Works*
- GC** *The Great Controversy*
- GMH** *Guidelines to Mental Health*
- GCB** *General Conference Bulletin*-Ellen G. White Sermons at General Conference Sessions
- GH** *The Gospel Herald*
- GW** *Gospel Workers*
- HP** *In Heavenly Places* (Morning Devotional Book)
- HS** *Historical Sketches*

KC *The Kress Collection*
LDE *Last Day Events*
LHU *Lift Him Up* (Morning Devotional Book)
LLM *Loma Linda Messages*
LS *Life Sketches*
MB *Thoughts From the Mount of Blessing*
Mar *Maranatha* (Morning Devotional Book)
MC *Midnight Cry* (Pamphlet)
1MCP *Mind, Character, and Personality* (1MCP and 2MCP, Vols. 1 and 2)
MH *The Ministry of Healing*
MLT *My Life Today* (Morning Devotional Book)
MM *Medical Ministry*
MR *Manuscript Releases*, (Vols. 1 to 26)
MS *E. G. White Manuscript*
MYP *Messages to Young People*
NL *Notebook Leaflets*
OHC *Our High Calling* (Morning Devotional Book)
PC *The Paulson Collection*
PK *Prophets and Kings*
PM *Publishing Ministry*
PP *Patriarchs and Prophets*
PT *Present Truth* (An early Adventist periodical)
RC *Reflecting Christ*
RH *Review and Herald* (Ellen G. White Articles, Vols. 1 to 6)
RY *The Retirement Years*
SAT *Sermons and Talks*
SC *Steps to Christ*
SD *Sons and Daughters of God* (Morning Devotional Book)
1SG *Spiritual Gifts* (Vols. 1 to 4)
SL *The Sanctified Life*
SLP *Sketches From the Life of Paul*
1SM *Selected Messages* (1SM to 3SM, Books 1 to 3)
SpM *Spalding and Magan Collection*
1SP *The Spirit of Prophecy* 1SP to 4SP, Vols.1 to 4)
SpTB *Special Testimonies*, Series B
SR *The Story of Redemption*
ST *Signs of the Times* (Ellen G. White Articles), Vols. 1 to 4)
SW *Southern Watchman* (An early Adventist publication)
SW *The Southern Work*
1T *Testimonies for the Church* (1T to 9T, Vols. 1 to 9)

Te *Temperance*

TDWG *This Day With God* (Morning Devotional Book)

TM *Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers*

TMK *That I May Know Him* [Morning Devotional Book]

TSB *Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery and Divorce*

UL *The Upward Look* (Morning Devotional Book)

WGD *With God at Dawn* (Morning Devotional Book)

WLF *Word to the "Little Flock"* (An early Adventist pamphlet)

WM *Welfare Ministry*

YI *The Youth's Instructor* (An early Adventist magazine)

YRP *Ye Shall Receive Power* (1996 Morning Devotional book)

INTRODUCTION

This compilation of Ellen G. White statements is prepared to assist the reader in preparing for the imminent return of Jesus. It consists of over 4,200 Spirit of Prophecy quotations, all of which have been carefully checked with the Ellen G. White Complete Published Writings CD for accuracy of wording and reference sources. It covers the emergence of God's last-day remnant church, its message, its mission to the world, its internal and external challenges, and its final glorious victory.

This volume covers most every important event of "the time of the end," a period beginning with the year 1798 (Dan. 11:33-35; 12:4-7; GC 439, 356) and ending with the new earth (Rev. 21:1-8). Although it is primarily a study of last-day events, there are also chapters on the fundamental distinctive doctrinal truths, which are inseparable from the rise of the last-day remnant church. Also included are some important issues facing the people of God both from within and without the church, and its final, triumphant victory over Satan.

The greatest book ever written on the subject of the last days is *The Great Controversy*, written not only for Seventh-day Adventists, but the general public. Ellen White has written much additional material on the subject of last-day events, much of which was published after *The Great Controversy* was published. Therefore, in an attempt to give a more complete picture of the chain of events, material has here been gathered from almost 100 of her books, magazine articles, letters, and other writings. Effort has been made to choose the most concise yet clear statements possible that deal with each subject presented. Special care has been given to present a fair balance of quotations to avoid extreme one-sided positions resulting from misinterpreting a single isolated statement.

Although the chapters of this compilation are placed as nearly as possible in chronological order, it is well to remember that some events overlap in time, and in other areas it is virtually impossible and unnecessary to establish a definite chronology, or the exact manner or time of fulfillment of some future events. The 57 chapters are grouped under 15 general sections.

We are admonished that we "ought not to guess at anything" (GC 598). Wherever the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy are not specific, speculation has been avoided choosing rather to await the unrolling of the prophetic scroll. God's servant wrote: "Some passages are placed beyond the reach of human minds, until such a time as God chooses in His wisdom, to open them" (1T 377). The compiler's notes have been kept to a minimum, preferring to let the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy speak for themselves. In some cases, statements from the public press have been included to show the direct fulfillment of some of the prophecies.

Certainty of Prophecy Being Fulfilled:

"The history which the great I AM has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from eternity in the past to eternity in the future, tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages, and what may be expected in the time to come. All that prophecy has foretold as coming to pass, until the present time, has been traced on the pages of history, and we may be assured that all which is yet to come will be fulfilled in its order...Today the signs of the times declare that we are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events" (Ed 178,179).

Past: "The Lord has declared that the history of the past shall be rehearsed as we enter the closing work" (2 SM 390).

"We have nothing to fear for the future except as we forget God's leading in the past" (LS 196; see

also Deut. 32:7).

Present: “Let us show the people where we are in prophetic history” (5T 716). “There are many precious truths in the Word of God, but it is ‘present truth’ that the flock needs now” (EW 63).

Future: “As we near the close of this world’s history, the prophecies relating to the last days especially demand our study” (COL 133). These subjects “...are to occupy first place in the minds of God’s people” (8T 302).

Many of the prophecies of the last days are yet to be fulfilled, but let us remember that the “final movements will be rapid ones” (9T 11). “Many of the prophecies are about to be fulfilled in quick succession” (TM 116). Little time yet remains of this world’s history. Today “we are standing on the threshold of the crisis of the ages” (PK 278). “... the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis” (PK 537). “We have no time—not a moment—to lose” (8T 252).

“To us who are standing on the very verge of their fulfillment, of what deep moment, what living interest, are these delineations of the things to come—events for which, since our first parents turned their steps from Eden, God’s children have watched and waited, longed and prayed” (Ed 183).

This compilation is not merely to aid the reader to understand the succession of closing events, but it goes forth with the larger and more important goal expressed by Ellen White who wrote: “We are now living in the closing scenes of this world’s history. ... Proper consideration of these things will lead all to make an entire consecration of all that they have and are to their God” (Ev 16).

“The program of coming events is in the hands of the Lord; the world is not without a Ruler. The Majesty of heaven has the destiny of nations, as well as the concerns of His church, in His own hands” (RH Jan. 11, 1887).

“Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it; for it shall surely come ... the just shall live by his faith” (Habakkuk 2:2-4).

“For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry” (Hebrews 10:37).

—James L. Hayward, Sr., Compiler

CHAPTER 1

On the Threshold of the Crisis of the Ages

“When ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.” —Matt. 24:33.

Standing on the Threshold of the Crisis

“We are standing on the threshold of the crisis of the ages. In quick succession the judgments of God will follow one another—fire, and flood, and earthquake, with war and bloodshed. We are not to be surprised at this time by events both great and decisive; for the angel of mercy cannot remain much longer to shelter the impenitent.” —PK 278.

Study Especially Last-day Prophecies

“As we near the close of this world’s history, the prophecies relating to the last days especially demand our study.” —COL 133.

Publish and Teach More on Things to be Fulfilled Now

“Let all have more to teach, to write, and to publish in regard to those things that are now to be fulfilled, and that concern the eternal welfare of souls. Give meat in due season to the old and the young, to saints and to sinners. Let everything that can be said to awaken the church from its slumbers be brought forward without delay. Let no time be lost in dwelling on those things that are not essential, and that have no bearing upon the present necessities of the people.” —CW 13,14.

Teach Prophecies Before They Are Fulfilled to Warn People

“Are we to wait until the fulfillment of the prophecies of the end before we say anything concerning them? Of what value will our words be then? Shall we wait until God’s judgments fall upon the transgressor before we tell him how to avoid them? Where is our faith in the word of God? Must we see things foretold come to pass before we will believe what He has said? In clear, distinct rays light has come to us, showing us that the great day of the Lord is near at hand, ‘even at the doors.’ Let us read and understand before it is too late.” —9T 20.

Special Attention to Daniel and Revelation

“As we near the close of this world’s history, the prophecies recorded by Daniel demand our special attention, as they relate to the very time in which we are living. With them should be linked the teachings of the last book of the New Testament Scriptures.” —PK 547.

“Study Revelation in connection with Daniel, for history will be repeated. ... We, with all our religious advantages, ought to know far more today than we do know.” —TM 116.

Daniel and Revelation Interpret Each Other

“The prophecies of Daniel and of John [Revelation] are to be understood. They interpret each other. They give to the world truths which every one should understand. ... By their fulfillment in these last days they will explain themselves.” —7BC 949 [MS 10, 1900].

Order of Events in Revelation to Take First Place

“The solemn messages that have been given in their order in the Revelation are to occupy the first place in the minds of God’s people. Nothing else is to be allowed to engross our attention.” —8T 302.

Print Daniel and Revelation in Small Books with Explanations

“I have been instructed that the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation should be printed in small books, with the necessary explanations, and should be sent all over the world.” —TM 117.

Flock Needs Present Truth

“...Be established in present truth.” —2 Peter 1:12.

“There are many precious truths contained in the Word of God, but it is ‘*present truth*’ that the flock needs now.” —EW 63.

Ministers to Show Where We Are in Prophecy

“Let the watchmen now lift up their voice and give the message which is present truth for this time. Let us show the people where we are in prophetic history.” —5T 716.

Uplift Jesus as Center of Daniel and Revelation

“Let Daniel speak, let Revelation speak and tell what is truth. But whatever phase of the subject is presented, uplift Jesus as the center of all hope.” —TM 118.

“The prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation should be carefully studied, and in connection with them, the words ‘Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.’ —GW 148.

Reformation Will Follow if We Understand the Nearness of Events

“If our people were half awake, if they realized the nearness of the events portrayed in the Revelation, a reformation would be wrought in our churches, and many more would believe the message. We have no time to lose.” —TM 118.

Present Daniel and Revelation without a Controversial Attitude

“Advance new principles, and crowd in the clear cut truth. It will be as a sword cutting both ways. But be not too ready to take a controversial attitude. There will be times when we must stand still and see the salvation of God. Let Daniel speak, let Revelation speak, and tell what is truth.” —TM 118.

Hear God’s Approaching Footsteps

“The Lord is coming. We hear the footsteps of an approaching God as He comes to punish the world for its iniquity.” —Ev 219.

Some Belittle Importance of Last-day Events

“The enemy is seeking to divert the minds of our brethren and sisters from the work of preparing a people to stand in these last days...(Some) teach that the scenes just before us are not of sufficient importance to receive special attention.” —8T 296.

Last-day Events Study Brings Consecration

“We are now living in the closing scenes of this world’s history. Let men tremble with the sense of the responsibility of knowing the truth. The ends of the world are come. Proper consideration of these things will lead all to make an entire consecration of all that they have and are to their God.” —Ev 16.

Final Movements Will be Rapid and Peculiar Changes

“The great day of the Lord is near...and hasteth greatly.” —Zeph. 1:14.

“We are living in the time of the end. The fast-fulfilling signs of the times declare that the coming of Christ is near at hand...

“The agencies of evil are combining their forces and consolidating. They are strengthening for the last

great crisis. Great changes are soon to take place in our world, and the final movements will be rapid ones.” —9T 11.

“Peculiar and rapid changes will soon take place, and God’s people are to be endowed with the Holy Spirit, so that with heavenly wisdom they may meet the emergencies of this age, and as far as possible counteract the demoralizing movements of the world.” —6T 436.

Prophecies Fulfilled in Quick Succession

“We are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Many of the prophecies are about to be fulfilled in quick succession.” —TM 116.

Earth’s History Fast Closing, but Adventists are in a Stupor

“All Heaven is astir. The scenes of earth’s history are fast closing. We are amid the perils of the last days. Greater perils are before us, and yet we are not awake. This lack of activity and earnestness in the cause of God is dreadful. This death stupor is from Satan. He controls the minds of unconsecrated Sabbath-keepers...” —1T 260, 261.

Not a Moment to Lose; Probation Is Closing Soon

“We are living in the closing scenes of this earth’s history. Prophecy is fast fulfilling. The hours of probation are fast passing. We have no time—not a moment—to lose.” —8T 252.

Prepare for Overwhelming Surprise by Diligent Bible Study

“Christians should be preparing for what is soon to break upon the world as an overwhelming surprise, and this preparation they should make by diligently studying the word of God and striving to conform their lives to its precepts...God calls for a revival and a reformation.” —PK 626.

“A storm is coming, relentless in its fury. Are we prepared to meet it?” —8T 315.

“A great crisis awaits the people of God. A crisis awaits the world. The most momentous struggle of all the ages is just before us. ... But are we ready for the issue?” —5T 711.

Only Bible Students Will Stand

“None but those who have fortified their mind with the truths of the Bible will stand through the last great conflict.” —GC 593.

World Leaders See the World on Verge of Crisis

“The present is a time of overwhelming interest to all living. Rulers and statesmen, men who occupy positions of trust and authority, thinking men and women of all classes, have their attention fixed upon the events taking place about us. They are watching the relations that exist among the nations. They observe the intensity that is taking possession of every earthly element, and they recognize that something great and decisive is about to take place, that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis.” —PK 537.

All Choose Sides as Closing Events Come

“Everything in the world is in agitation. The signs of the times are ominous. Coming events cast their shadows before. The Spirit of God is being withdrawn from the earth....Rapidly are men ranging themselves under the banner they have chosen. Restlessly are they waiting and watching the movements of their leaders.” —DA 636.

Past History Repeated in Earth and the Church

“Many of the prophecies are about to be fulfilled in quick succession. Every element of power is

about to be set to work. Past history will be repeated; old controversies will arouse to new life, and peril will beset God's people on every side. Intensity is taking hold of the human family. It is permeating every thing upon the earth." —TM 116.

"Each of the ancient prophets spoke less for their own time than for ours ... 'they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.' (1 Cor. 10:11). ... The Bible has accumulated and bound up together its treasures for this last generation. All the great events and solemn transactions of Old Testament history have been, and are, repeating themselves in the church in these last days." —7MR 417 (Letter 74-a, 1897).

Prophetic Chain Shows Where We Are Today and Future Events

"The history which the great I AM has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from eternity in the past to eternity in the future, tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages, and what may be expected in the time to come ... all which is yet to come will be fulfilled in its order." —Ed 178.

Use Bible Charts to Point out Every Waymark to Heaven; No Guessing

"...Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry." —Habakkuk 2:2,3.

"By the use of charts, symbols, and representations of various kinds, the minister can make the truth stand out clearly and distinctly. This is a help, and in harmony with the word of God." —9T 142.

"God has given us His word [as ... a chart pointing out every waymark in the heavenward journey, and [we] ... ought not to guess at anything." —GC 598.

Coming Events of Nations and His Church Are in God's Hands

"The world is not without a ruler. The program of coming events is in the hands of the Lord. The Majesty of heaven has the destiny of nations, as well as the concerns of His church, in His own charge." —5T 753.

God Sets Bounds Beyond Which Rulers Cannot Go

"God restrains our rulers for the hearts of all are in His hands. Bounds are set beyond which they cannot go. Many of the rulers are those whom Satan controls; but I saw that God has His agents, even among the rulers. And some of them will yet be converted to the truth. They are now acting the part that God would have them." —5T 203.

God's Foreknowledge of Events

"God had a knowledge of the events of the future, even before the creation of the world. He did not make His purposes to fit circumstances, but He allowed matters to develop and work out. He did not work to bring about a certain condition of things, but He knew that such a condition would exist." —6BC 1082 (ST March 25, 1897).

God Rules over All Nations

See Dan. 2:21; 4:17; Acts 17:26; Matt. 22:21; Rom. 13:1; John 19:10,11; 1 Pet. 2:13-19.

"In the annals of human history, the growth of nations, the rise and fall of empires, appear as if dependent on the will and prowess of man; the shaping of events seems, to a great degree, to be determined by his power, ambition, or caprice. But in the word of God the curtain is drawn aside, and we

behold, above, behind, and through all the play and counterplay of human interests and power and passions, the agencies of the All-merciful One, silently, patiently working out the counsels of His own will.” —PK 499-500.

“The Lord God omnipotent reigneth. All kings, all nations, are His, under His rule and government.” —4BC 1170 (RH March 28, 1907).

“All earthly powers are under the control of the Infinite One. To the mightiest ruler, to the most cruel oppressor, He says, ‘Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further.’ (Job 38:11).” —PP 694.

Kings Influenced by Either God or Satan

“When the power invested in kings is allied to goodness, it is because the one in responsibility is under the divine dictation. When power is allied to wickedness, it is allied to Satanic agencies.” —2SM 359.

Holy Spirit Controls Some Laws

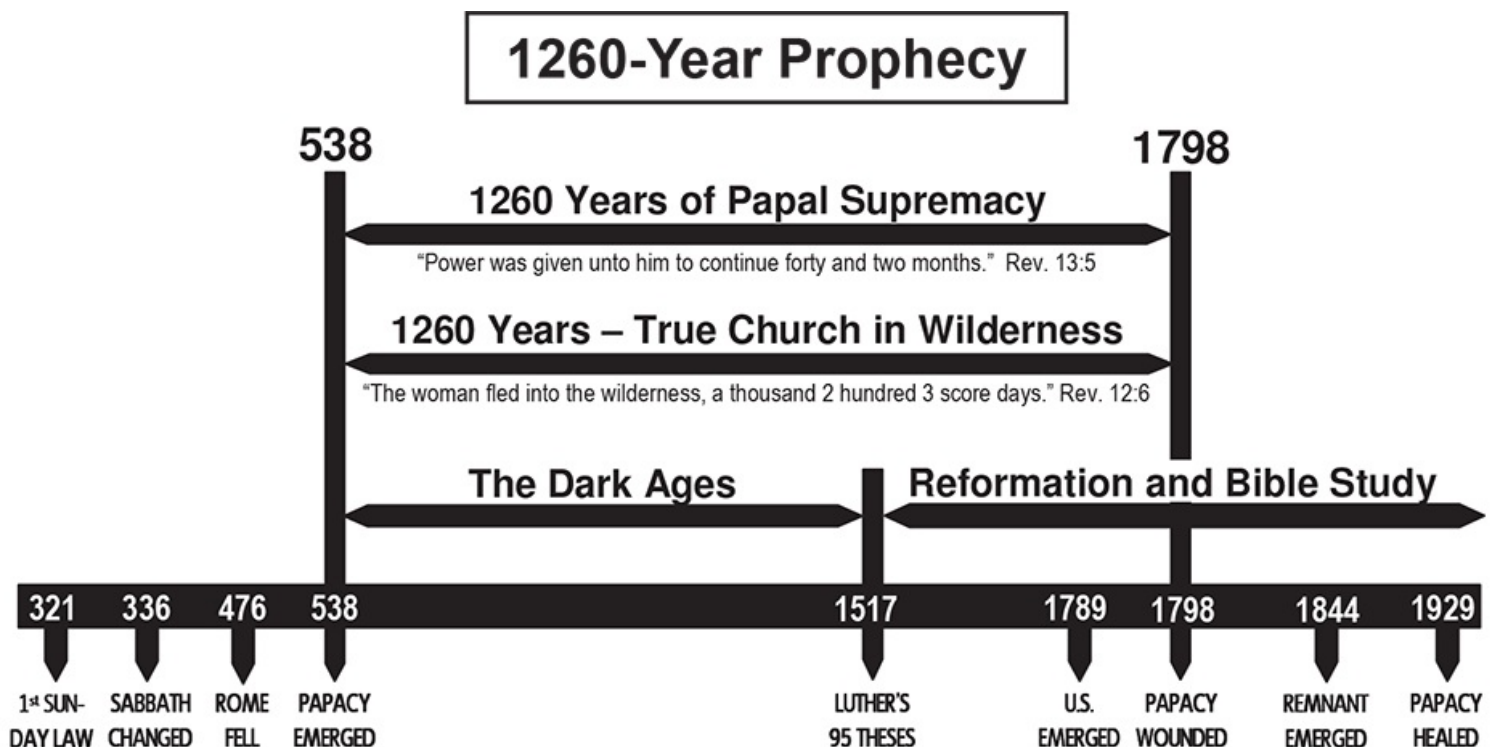
“So long as Jesus remains man’s intercessor in the sanctuary above, the restraining influence of the Holy Spirit is felt by rulers and people. It still controls to some extent the laws of the land... While many of our rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has His agents among the leading men of the nation.” —GC 610, 611.

All Nations Have Allotted Time to Fulfill Prophecy

“The history of nations that one after another have occupied their allotted time and place, unconsciously witnessing to the truth of which they themselves knew not the meaning, speaks to us. To every nation and to every individual of today God has assigned a place in His great plan. Today men and nations... are by their own choice deciding their destiny, and God is overruling all for the accomplishment of His purposes.” —Ed 178.

Whole Universe Watching Closing Work of Great Controversy

“The whole universe is looking with inexpressible interest to see the closing work of the great controversy between Christ and Satan.” —6T 145.



Brief Summary of the 1260-Year Prophecy

Daniel 7:1-8 pictures four beasts representing four kingdoms that would rule the earth (v. 17). Beasts are still used to represent nations today: lion = Britain; bear = Russia; dragon = China; buffalo = United States, etc. In Daniel's prophecy, a lion represented Babylon (605-538 B.C.); a bear represented Media-Persia (538-331 B.C.) a leopard represented Greece (331-168 B.C.) and the fourth beast represented Rome (168 B.C. – 476 A.D.) the last world empire.

The 10 horns on the fourth beast (v. 20) represented the division of the Pagan Roman Empire into 10 kingdoms in A.D. 476. Coming up among these 10 kingdoms was a "little horn" (vs. 8,19,24) which clearly represented Papal Rome, which gradually rose to power, finally becoming supreme in A.D. 538 when she uprooted the last of three enemy Arian kings (v. 24). The accession of the Roman church to power marked the beginning of the "Dark Ages". As her power increased, learning and morals declined and many pagan customs became church doctrines.

The "little horn" was diverse from the other powers in that it was religious. It had "eyes of a man" and "a mouth speaking great things" (v. 20), a reference to the pope proclaiming dogma contrary to the Word of God. His "look was more stout than his fellows" (v. 20) in that he presumed power to depose kings such as King Henry IV of Germany by Pope Gregory VII. He was to "think to change times and laws" (v. 25). At the Council of Laodicea, A.D. 336, the church (even before gaining absolute supremacy) changed the time of the Sabbath law from the seventh to the first day, Sunday, a pagan day of worship, in harmony with Emperor Constantine's Sunday Law of A.D. 321.

The papacy was to rule for "a time, and times and the dividing of time" (Dan. 7:25; 12:7). In Dan. 4:25,31,32 "seven times" represented 7 years. Thus a "time" is symbolic of one Hebrew year of 360 days; "times," plural = 2 years or 720 days; and a "half" = a half year of 180 days. These total 1,260 days. A day represents a literal year in computing Bible time prophecies (Eze. 4:6; Num. 14:34). Thus the papacy was to rule supremely for 1,260 years, which it did, from 538 until 1798, when the French armies captured and exiled the pope, inflicting the "deadly wound" of Rev. 13:5. This same time of papal supremacy was predicted in Rev. 13:5 "power was given unto him to continue forty and two months." Multiplying the Hebrew month of 30 days times 42 = 1,260 days (literal years). (See also Rev. 11:2,3)

During this time, the papacy made "war with the saints" (Dan. 7:21) by murdering 50 to 100 million true Christians. "... the woman (true church—Jer. 6:2; Isa. 51:16) fled into the wilderness... a thousand two hundred and three score days" (years) – Rev. 12:6. Thus for these 1,260 years such groups as the Waldenses and Albigenses fled to the wilderness of the Alps mountains to escape papal wrath. From these secluded retreats, they visited cities to secretly distribute portions of the scriptures fulfilling God's prediction that: "my two witnesses (Old and New Testaments—John 5:39; Matt. 24:14); shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and three score days, clothed in sackcloth." (Rev. 11:3)

These faithful Christians planted the seed of the Protestant Reformation which began to take root in the 14th century with Wycliffe, Huss and Jerome, and finally emerged in definite form when Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses to the Whittenberg church door in 1517. Thus light from the Bible began to dispel the ignorance of the "Dark Ages," Melancthon, Zwingle, Calvin, Knox, John and Charles Wesley, and other reformers followed.

The emergence of the United States "helped the woman"—God's Church (Rev. 12:16)—by providing religious freedom where the Reformation could be continued. Here in the U.S. the "remnant" Church (Rev. 12:17) emerged in 1844 to complete the Reformation and proclaim the whole gospel to the world.

The papal “wound” of 1798 began to be “healed” in 1929, when Mussolini gave Vatican City as a sovereign state to the papacy. Since then, it has increased in power as “all the world wondered after the beast” and “gave power unto the beast” (Rev. 13:3,4). Church and state will again unite and renew persecution of the true Church (Rev. 13:3,4). However, Jesus will return, destroy the wicked, and take His people to Heaven.

CHAPTER 2

1798—The Beginning of the End

The “Time of the End” Began in 1798 at the End of the 1260-Year Prophecy

Daniel 11:33-35: “They (saints) shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity,...to try them, and to make them white, even to the time of the end.”

Daniel 12:4-7: “But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end...How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?...It shall be for a time, times and an half.”

“The forty and two months are the same as the ‘time and times and the dividing of time’; three years and a half; or 1260 days, of Daniel 7,—the time during which the papal power was to oppress God’s people. This period began...with the supremacy of the papacy, A.D. 538 and terminated in 1798.” —GC 439.

“...that part of his prophecy which related to the last days, Daniel was bidden to close up and seal ‘to the time of the end.’” —Dan. 12:4).

“Since 1798 the book of Daniel has been unsealed.” —GC 356.

History Affirms Dates of Papal Supremacy as 538 - 1798 A.D.

“538 A.D. ... From this time on, the popes, more and more involved in worldly events, no longer belonged solely to the Church; they are men of the state, and rulers of the state.” —*Medieval Europe, Bemont and Monad*, Revised by George Burton Adams, page 120, New York, Henry Holt and Co., 1902.

“Berthier [a French General] entered Rome on 10th February, 1798, and proclaimed a Republic. The aged Pontiff (Pius VI) refused to violate his oath by recognizing it, and was hurried from prison in France. Broken with fatigue and sorrows, he died...and...with the Pope the papacy was dead.” —Joseph Rickaby, “The Modern Papacy,” in *Lectures on the History of Religions*, Vol. 3, (Lecture 24, page 1), London: Catholic Truth Society: 1910.

Signs That Warned of the Approach of the Time of the End

Note: The earthquake and dark day given prior to 1798 alerted man that the time of the end was about to begin:

Lisbon Earthquake

Rev. 6:12: “And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal; lo, there was a great earthquake and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair and the moon became as blood.” (See also Joel 2:10.)

“The revelator thus describes the first of the signs to precede the second advent: ‘There was a great earthquake...’” (Rev. 6:12)

“...In fulfillment of this prophecy there occurred, in the year 1755, the most terrible earthquake that has ever been recorded. Though commonly known as the earthquake of Lisbon, it extended to the greater part of Europe, Africa, and America. It was felt in Greenland, in the West Indies, in the island of Madeira, in Norway and Sweden, Great Britain and Ireland. It pervaded an extent of not less than four million square miles. In Africa the shock was almost as severe as in Europe. A great part of Algiers was destroyed; and a short distance from Morocco, a village containing eight or ten thousand inhabitants was swallowed up. A vast wave, swept over the coast of Spain and Africa, engulfing cities and causing great destruction.

“It was in Spain and Portugal that the shock manifested its extreme violence. At Cadiz the inflowing wave was said to be sixty feet high. Mountains, ‘some of the largest in Portugal, were impetuously shaken, as it were, from their very foundations; and some of them opened at their summits, which were split and rent in a wonderful manner, huge masses of them being thrown down into the adjacent valleys....’

“... At Lisbon ‘a sound of thunder was heard underground and immediately afterward a violent shock threw down the greater part of that city. In the course of about six minutes, sixty thousand persons perished’ —Lyell, Sir Charles, *Principles of Geology*, p. 495, Ed. 1858, N.Y.

“The shock of the earthquake was instantly followed by the fall of every church and convent, almost all the large public buildings and more than one fourth of the houses. In about two hours after the shock, fires broke out in different quarters, and raged with such violence for the space of nearly three days, that the city was completely desolated. The earthquake happened on a holy day, when the churches were full of people, very few of whom escaped.’” —Encyclopedia Americana, art. Lisbon, note ed. 1831.

“...It has been estimated that ninety thousand persons lost their lives on that fatal day.” —GC 305.

A geologist wrote: “Among the earth movements which in historic times have affected the kingdom of Portugal, that of Nov. 1, 1755 takes first rank, as it does, also, in some respects among all recorded earthquakes.” —*Earthquakes*, pp. 142,143, by Prof. W. H. Hobbs, Geologist.

Dark Day

Note: The second warning God gave to startle the inhabitants of earth into realizing “the time of the end” was soon to dawn, was given only 18 years before 1798. It was the “Dark Day,” May 19, 1780.

Mark 13:24 “But in those days, after the tribulation [1260 years], the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.”

Joel 2:31 “The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.”

“The 1260 days, or years, terminated in 1798. A quarter of a century earlier, persecution had almost wholly ceased. Following this persecution, according to the words of Christ (Mark 13:24) the sun was to be darkened. On the 19th of May, 1780, this prophecy was fulfilled.” —GC 306

“At the close of the great papal persecution, Christ declared, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon should not give her light. Next the stars should fall from heaven....

“These signs have appeared.” —DA 632.

“May 19, 1780, stands in history as ‘The Dark Day.’ Since the time of Moses, no period of darkness of equal density, extent, and duration, has ever been recorded.” —GC 308.

“Though at nine o’clock that night the moon rose to the full. ... After midnight the darkness disappeared, and the moon, when first visible, had the appearance of blood.” —GC 308.

The dictionary states: “The Dark Day, May 19, 1780—so called on account of a remarkable darkness on that day extending over all New England. ... The obscuration began about ten o’clock in the morning, and continued till the middle of the next night. The true cause of this remarkable phenomenon is not known.” —Webster’s Unabridged Dictionary (1883 edition).

Note: On that same date, the moon was to come up early in the evening, but did not appear until the middle of the night when it appeared as a ball of red—like blood, fulfilling the words of Rev. 6:12 and

Mark 13:24.

The falling of the stars, which is the third great sign that the earth was about to enter a new era, will be discussed in the next chapter.

CHAPTER 3

Omens of a New Era

Mark 13:24, 25

Papacy Wounded in 1798

Rev. 13:5,3: “Power was given unto him to continue forty and two months [1260 years]. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death.”

“...in 1798...the pope was made captive by the French army, the papal power received its deadly wound.” —GC 439.

United States Rising to Power in 1798

Note: Immediately after Rev. 12:6-16 revealed the 1260 years (ending in 1798) of papal oppression, the very next chapter (Rev. 13) predicted the rise of the United States to prominence:

Rev. 13:11: “And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and spake as a dragon.”

“...the beast with lamb-like horns was seen ‘coming up out of the earth’ ...in territory previously unoccupied and grew up gradually and peacefully. ...

“...One nation, and only one, meets the specifications of this prophecy: it points unmistakably to the United States of America....

“‘And he had two horns like a lamb.’ The lamb-like horns indicate youth, innocence, and gentleness, fitly representing the character of the United States when presented to the prophet as ‘coming up’ in 1798.” —GC 440,441.

Note: It was in 1776 that the U.S. Declaration of Independence was issued; and in 1789, only nine years before 1798, the U.S. Constitution was framed. Thus the U.S. was just “coming up” into prominence in 1798. The United States is singled out in prophecy because of the important part she is to play during the time of the end, as the center of Bible study and a world mission movement, as well as its powerful political position in the world.

Falling Stars in 1833, A Warning of Coming Judgment

Mark 13:24, 25: “But in those days, after the tribulation (1260 years of papal persecution), the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall.”

Note: As has already been seen in the previous chapter, the darkening of the sun and moon took place before 1798, on May 19, 1780. The “tribulation” refers to the papal persecution which was “shortened” (Matt. 24:22), so that the general persecution did not last to the end of the 1260-year period in 1798. Pope Clement XIV, on July 21, 1773, issued a decree suppressing the Jesuit order, and its organized persecution ended. Thus the “dark day” took place in 1780, after the persecution (tribulation), but before the end of the papal supremacy (1798). However, the falling of the stars took place in “the time of the end,” (after 1798) on Nov. 13, 1833, just a few years before the judgment-hour message was to be proclaimed (in 1844).

“In 1833...the last of the signs appeared which were promised by the Saviour as tokens of His second advent. Said Jesus: ‘The stars shall fall from heaven.’ (Matt. 24:29)...This prophecy received a striking and impressive fulfillment in the great meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833.” —GC 333.

The *Encyclopedia Americana* states: “The most brilliant meteoric shower on record—that of Nov. 13, 1833...Hundreds of thousands of shooting stars fell in the course of two or three hours. Some observers compared their number to the flakes of a snow storm.”

Eyewitness, Henry Dana Ward, Episcopal Minister wrote: “We felt in our hearts, that it was a sign of the last days. For, truly, ‘the stars of heaven fell unto the earth even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when it is shaken by a mighty wind.’” —New York Journal of Commerce, Nov. 14, 1933.

Frederick Douglass, Presbyterian minister wrote: “I witnessed this gorgeous spectacle, and was awestruck...I was not without the suggestion, at the moment, that it might be the harbinger of the coming of the Son of man...I had read that the ‘stars shall fall from heaven,’ and they were now falling.” —*Life and Time of Frederick Douglass*, p. 117.

Second Coming of Christ Proclaimed After 1798

“This period (of papal supremacy) ended in 1798...It is this side of that time that the message of Christ’s second coming is to be proclaimed...”

“No such message has ever been given in past ages.” —GC 356.

Knowledge of Daniel’s Prophecies Increased in the Time of the End

“But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.” —Dan. 12:4.

Book of Daniel Unsealed in the Time of the End

“Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end....but the wise shall understand.” —Dan. 12:9-11.

“Since 1798 the book of Daniel has been unsealed, knowledge of the prophecies has increased, and many have proclaimed the solemn message of the judgment near.” —GC 356.

Special Message Began to Prepare People for Second Advent

“To prepare a people to stand in the day of God, a great work of reform was to be accomplished. God saw that many of His professed people were not building for eternity, and in His mercy He was about to send a message of warning to arouse them from their stupor, and lead them to make ready for the coming of the Lord.

“This warning is brought to view in Revelation 14. Here is a threefold message.” —GC 311.

Note: These three angels’ messages will be covered in chapters 8 to 11.

Great Advent Movement Began With William Miller, a Baptist Preacher

“With intense interest he [William Miller] studied the books of Daniel and Revelation...and found, to his great joy, that the prophetic symbols could be understood....Angels of heaven were guiding his mind and opening the Scriptures to his understanding.” —GC 320,321.

“The prophecy which seemed most clearly to reveal the *time* of the second advent was that of Dan. 8:14: ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; and then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.’ Following his rule of making Scripture its own interpreter, Miller learned that a day in symbolic prophecy represents a year....Miller accepted the generally received view, that in the Christian age the earth is the sanctuary, and he therefore understood that the cleansing of the sanctuary foretold in Dan. 8:14 represented the purification of the earth by fire at the second coming of Christ. If then, the correct starting-point could be found for the 2300 days, he concluded that the time of the second advent could be readily ascertained....

“Taking B.C. 457.... [as the starting point]....

“The 2300 days of Dan. 8:14 terminate in 1844....

“Miller and his associates at first believed that the 2300 days would terminate in the spring of 1844, whereas the prophecy points to the *autumn* of that year....

“In 1833 Miller received a license to preach, from the Baptist Church, of which he was a member. A large number of the ministers of his denomination also approved his work, and it was with their formal sanction that he continued his labors. He traveled and preached unceasingly....

“In 1833, two years after Miller began to present in public the evidences of Christ’s soon coming, the last of the signs appeared which were promised by the Saviour as tokens of His second advent. Said Jesus, ‘The stars shall fall from heaven.’ [Matt. 24:29]....This prophecy received a striking and impressive fulfillment in the great meteoric shower of November 13, 1833. That was the most extensive and wonderful display of falling stars which has ever been recorded; ‘the whole firmament, over all the United States, being then, for hours, in fiery commotion!’” —GC 324, 325,327-329,332-333.

Note: See [Appendix 2](#) for more on the Millerites.

Most Denominations Invited Miller to Preach the Advent Message

“In nearly every town there were scores, in some hundreds, converted as the result of his preaching. In many places Protestant churches of nearly all denominations were thrown open to him; and the invitations to labor usually came from the ministers of the several congregations.” —GC 332.

Note: Many others proclaimed the soon coming of Jesus. Among them was Joseph Wolff, a Jew living in Germany, who proclaimed the message in Africa, Asia, and even in the U.S. Congress. During this same time, at least 700 ministers from various denominations in Europe did the same. In Scandinavia, even children preached the message when adults were forbidden. (This summary is based on GC 357-367).

“In many places where the preachers of the Lord’s soon coming were silenced, God was pleased to send the message, in a miraculous manner, through little children....

“....Some of them were not more than six or eight years of age....Tone and manner changed and with solemn power they gave the warning of the judgment, employing the very words of Scripture, ‘Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come.’” —GC 366-367.

Note: God was preparing a people for the emergence of the remnant church, even using a mistake of man to prepare a people to enlighten a darkened world with His gospel. [For more information regarding William Miller’s life and work, See [Appendix 2](#).]

CHAPTER 4

The Midnight Cry

Matt. 25:5,6: “While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered...And at *midnight* there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet Him.”

Events Leading Up to the Midnight Cry

The prophecy which seemed most clearly to reveal the *time* of the second advent was that of Dan. 8:14: ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.’...Miller accepted the generally received view, that in the Christian age the earth is the sanctuary, and he therefore understood that the cleansing of the sanctuary foretold in Dan. 8:14 represented the purification of the earth by fire at the second coming of Christ.” —GC 324-325.

William Miller found the literal personal coming of Christ to be plainly taught in the Scriptures. —GC 321.

Wm. Miller First Taught Christ’s Coming between March 21, 1843, and March 21, 1844

Miller wrote: “...I am fully convinced that sometime between March 21st, 1843, and March 21st, 1844, according to the Jewish mode of computations of time, Christ will come...” —William Miller, *Signs of the Times*, Jan. 25, 1843, p. 147.

First Disappointment

“When the time passed at which the Lord’s coming was first expected—in the spring of 1844—those who had looked in faith for His appearing were for a season involved in doubt and uncertainty...Many continued to search the Scriptures.” —GC 391.

Discovered a Tarrying Time—Spring to Fall, 1844

“The coming of Christ, as announced by the first angel’s message was understood to be represented by the coming of the bridegroom...”

“By the tarrying of the bridegroom (Matt. 25:5-7) is represented the passing of the time when the Lord was expected, the disappointment and seeming delay. (Spring to Fall, 1844)” —GC 393-394.

Tarrying Time Predicted by Habakkuk and Jesus

“When the year 1843 entirely passed away unmarked by the advent of Jesus, those who had looked in faith for His appearing were for a time left in doubt and perplexity. But notwithstanding their disappointment, many continued to search the Scriptures, examining anew the evidences of their faith, and carefully studying the prophecies to obtain further light...”

“Their faith was greatly strengthened by the direct and forcible application of those scriptures which set forth a tarrying time. As early as 1842, the Spirit of God had moved upon Charles Fitch to devise the prophetic chart, which was generally regarded by Adventists as a fulfillment of the command given by the prophet Habakkuk, to ‘write the vision, and make it plain upon tables.’ No one, however, then saw the tarrying time which was brought to view in the same prophecy. After the disappointment the full meaning of this scripture became apparent. Thus speaks the prophet: ‘Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.’ —Hab. 2:2,3.

“In the parable of the ten virgins, Matthew 25, the experience of Adventists is illustrated... ‘While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.’

“The widespread movement under the proclamation of the first message, answered to the going forth of the virgins, while the passing of the time of expectation, the disappointment, and the delay, were represented by the tarrying of the bridegroom...”

“The preaching of the first message in 1843, and of the midnight cry in 1844, tended directly to repress fanaticism and dissension.” —SR 366, 367,368.

Midnight Cry of Matt. 25:5-7 Given When They Discovered Their Mistake

“‘While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.’ (Matt. 25:5-7) In the summer of 1844, midway between the time when it had been first thought that the 2300 days would end (spring of 1844), and the autumn of the same year, to which it was afterward found that they extended, the message was proclaimed, in the very words of Scripture, ‘Behold the Bridegroom cometh!’

“That which led to this movement was the discovery that...the 2300 years terminate in the autumn of 1844 [October 22]....

“The ‘midnight cry’ was heralded by thousands of believers. Like a tidal wave the movement swept over the land. From city to city, from village to village, and into the remote country places it went, until the waiting people of God were fully aroused.” —GC 398-400.

Midnight Cry Given from Summer to Autumn, 1844

“In the **summer** and **autumn** of 1844, the proclamation, ‘Behold the Bridegroom cometh’ was given.” —GC 426.

Midnight Cry United with and Gave Power to Second Angel’s Message

“Near the close of the second angel’s message, I saw a great light from heaven shining upon the people of God....And I heard the voices of angels crying, ‘Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him.’

“**This was the midnight cry, which was to give power to the second angel’s message....**Angels were sent to the humble, devoted ones, and constrained them to raise the cry, ‘Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him!.’....

“**In every part of the land, light was given upon the second angel’s message, and the cry melted the hearts of thousands....**A mighty work was accomplished by the midnight cry. The message was heart-searching, leading the believers to seek a living experience for themselves.” —EW 238.

Midnight Cry Separated God’s People from False Churches

“In many churches the message was not permitted to be given, and a large company who had the living testimony left these fallen churches. A mighty work was accomplished by the Midnight cry.” —EW 238.

No Ascension Robes in Their Solemn Expectation of Christ’s Advent

“With unspeakable desire those who had received the message watched for the coming of their Saviour. The time when they expected Him was at hand. They approached the hour with calm solemnity. They rested in sweet communion with God....For some weeks preceding the time, worldly business was for the most part laid aside. The sincere believers carefully examined every thought and emotion of their hearts....**There was no making of ‘ascension robes,’ but.... their white robes were purity of soul....**

“**God designed to prove His people. His hand covered a mistake in reckoning of the prophetic periods.**” —GC 373.

Prepared People to Receive Second Angel’s Message and Sanctuary Truth

“The midnight cry...was to prepare them to enter with Jesus by faith into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary. And by rejecting the two former messages, they have so darkened their understanding that they can see no light in the third angel’s message, which shows the way into the most holy place.” —EW 260-261.

Midnight Cry Gives Light to Guide to Heaven

“I raised my eyes and saw a straight and narrow path, cast up high above the world. On this path the Advent people were traveling to the City, which was at the farther end of the path. They had a bright light set up behind them at the beginning of the path, which the angel told me was the Midnight Cry. This light shown all along the path, and gave light for their feet so they might not stumble. If they kept their eyes fixed on Jesus, who was just before them, leading them to the City, they were safe.” —EW 14.

Perfection of the Message

“Of all the great religious movements since the apostles, none have been more free from human imperfection and the wiles of Satan than was that of the autumn of 1844.” —GC 401.

The Great Disappointment of 1844

Rev. 10:8-10

October 22, 1844 Chosen as New Date for Christ's Advent

Note: In February, 1844, Samuel Snow suggested that the 2300-year prophecy would end in the autumn of 1844. In August, 1844, using the Karaite Jews' calendar reckoning for the tenth day of the seventh month for the Day of Atonement, the Millerites of New England set the date of October 22, 1844, as the day for Christ's coming. However, William Miller did not accept that date until his October 3, 1844, letter of affirmation to Joshua Hines as follows:

“The weight of the evidence that the Lord will come on the tenth day of the seventh month [October 22, 1844, Jewish calendar] is so strong that I heartily yield to its force, and I intend, by the help of the Lord, to act as if there was no possibility of mistake: to act as if I knew that in less than one month the opening heavens would reveal my Saviour.” —*The Midnight Cry*, Oct. 3, 1844.

Note: See [Appendix 2](#) on William Miller and the Millerite Movement.

Second Disappointment—Oct. 22, 1844, After the Midnight Cry

“Carefully and solemnly those who received the message [the midnight cry] came up to the time when they hoped to meet their Lord...(on Oct. 22, 1844).

“But again they were destined to disappointment. The time of expectation passed, and their Saviour did not appear.” —GC 403.

Many Left the Advent Movement after the Disappointment

“A large class who had professed to believe in the Lord's soon coming, renounced their faith.” —GC 403.

Disappointment Permitted by God as a Test for God's People

“Yet God accomplished His own beneficent purpose in permitting the warning of the judgment to be given just as it was. The great day was at hand, and in His providence the people were brought to the test of a definite time, in order to reveal to them what was in their hearts. The message was designed for the testing and purification of the church...

“The disappointment also, though the result of their own misapprehension of the message which they gave, was to be overruled for good. It would test the hearts of those who had professed to receive the warning. In the face of their disappointment, would they rashly give up their experience, and cast away their confidence in God's word? or would they, in prayer and humility, seek to discern where they had failed to comprehend the significance of the prophecy? How many had moved from fear, or from impulse and excitement?...

“They would be led to a closer study of the prophetic word. They would be taught to examine more carefully the foundation of their faith, and to reject everything, however widely accepted by the Christian world, that was not founded upon the Scriptures of truth.” —GC 353-354.

“It was in the Lord's order that this disappointment should come, and that hearts should be revealed.” —2SM 108.

“...Miller and his associates fulfilled prophecy, and gave a message which Inspiration had foretold should be given to the world, but which they could not have given had they fully understood the

prophecies pointing out their disappointment, and presenting another message to be preached to all nations before the Lord should come. The first and second angel's messages were given at the right time, and accomplished the work which God designed to accomplish by them." —GC 405.

Note: See [Appendix 2](#) for more on William Miller and the Millerite movement.

Restudy Showed Their Mistake and Found the Sanctuary Is in Heaven

"With earnest prayer they reviewed their position and studied the Scriptures to discover their mistake. As they could see no error in their reckoning of the prophetic periods, they were led to examine more closely the subject of the sanctuary.

"In their investigation they learned that there is no Scripture evidence sustaining the popular view that the earth is the sanctuary..."

"Thus those who were studying the subject found indisputable proof of the existence of a sanctuary in heaven." (Heb. 8-9). —GC 411,415.

Key That Unlocked the Mystery of the Disappointment

"The subject of the sanctuary was the key which unlocked the mystery of the disappointment of 1844. It opened to view a complete system of truth." —GC 423.

Note: The cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary is discussed in the chapter 13 entitled "Sanctuary and Judgment."

Disappointment Was Predicted in Revelation

Rev. 10:2, 8-11. "And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven....And he had in his hand a little book open; and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth....And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel....And I went unto the angel and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."

Comments on the Above Verses of Revelation

Note: The "mighty angel" [Rev. 10:1] represents a messenger or movement which was to give a message found in the "little book" (verse 2). The "little book open" was obviously previously closed or sealed. The only book thus mentioned in the Bible, was the book of Daniel which states: "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end...and knowledge shall be increased....How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?...It shall be for a time, times, and a half....I heard, but I understood not...for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end...but the wise shall understand." —Dan. 12:4-10.

The "time, times, and an half" was the 1260 years of papal supremacy extending from 538 to 1798. Then would begin the "time of the end," during which "knowledge shall be increased" regarding Daniel's prophecies of the last days, especially the sanctuary truth. John the Revelator sees a book OPEN (Rev. 10:2), when "there should be time no longer." (verse 6), or as the margin states "no more delay."

The Great Advent Movement opened the understanding of Daniel's prophecies—particularly the 2300-year prophecy which they found reached to 1844. However, they misunderstood the "cleansing of the sanctuary" (Dan. 8:14) as being the coming of Christ to cleanse the earth, and they proclaimed this message throughout the earth. The world-wide extent of the message was indicated by the words: "Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth."

(Rev. 10:8)

Regarding the extent of the message, Ellen White wrote:

“The Advent Movement of 1840-1844...the first angel’s message was carried to every missionary station in the world.” —GC 611.

Note: Rev. 10:9,10 then predicted the “sweet as honey” experience as they expected the second coming of Jesus in 1844, which then became a “bitter” disappointment when their hopes did not materialize.

Then Verse 11 showed that the Advent Movement was not abandoned because of their mistake: “Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.” In restudying the prophecies, they found no mistake in the date of Oct. 22, 1844; but as they studied the sanctuary, they found their mistake was in the EVENT, not in the time. They discovered that the “cleansing of the sanctuary” referred not to the coming of Christ to the earth, but Christ’s coming to the Most Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary to begin the “investigative judgment.” This message they then began to proclaim.

Christ’s disciples had an even greater disappointment when they expected Jesus to ascend the throne of David as an earthly King to deliver them, but instead, their Lord was crucified, and their hopes died with Him. Not until He was resurrected, did they understand the prophecies that clearly foretold these things (See GC 404-405).

Angels Guided Miller’s Mind in Giving the First Angel’s Message

“To William Miller and his co-laborers it was given to preach the message [first angel’s message] in America....God had sent His angel to move upon the heart of a farmer who had not believed the Bible, to lead him to search the prophecies. Angels of God repeatedly visited that chosen one, to guide his mind and open to his understanding prophecies which had ever been dark to God’s people.” —SR 356-357.

God Hid Miller in the Grave to Save Him

“My attention was then called to William Miller....I saw leading men watching him, and fearing lest he should receive the Third Angel’s Message and the commandments of God....At length William Miller raised his voice against the light from heaven. He failed in not receiving the message which would have fully explained his disappointment...but being broken with arduous labor in his Master’s cause and by age, he was not accountable as those who kept him from the truth. They are responsible; the sin rests upon them....

“God suffered him to fall under the power of Satan, the dominion of death, and hid him in the grave from those who were constantly drawing him from the truth and he will come forth at the sound of the last trump.” —EW 257-258.

Note: See [Appendix 2](#) for more on William Miller and the Millerite Movement.

CHAPTER 6

The Emergence of the Remnant Church

Reformation Was in Process from Waldenses to Seventh-day Adventists

“The Waldenses witnessed for God centuries before the birth of Luther. Scattered over many lands, they planted the seeds of the Reformation that began in the time of Wycliffe, grew broad and deep in the days of Luther, and is to be carried forward to the close of time by those who also are willing to suffer all things for ‘the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.’” —GC 78. (See Rev. 12:13-17; 14:6-12).

“...Adventist reformers also...sought to bring to a fullness the great Reformation so nobly begun in the sixteenth century.” —EGW “Visiting Churches in Sweden,” p. 114.

“The Reformation did not, as many suppose, end with Luther. It is to be continued to the close of this world’s history. Luther had a great work to do in reflecting to others the light which God had permitted to shine upon him; yet he did not receive all the light which was to be given to the world. From that time to this, new light has been continually shining upon the Scriptures, and new truths have been constantly unfolding.” —GC 148,149.

Great Advent Movement to Emerge in the Last Days

“A great religious awakening under the proclamation of Christ’s soon coming, is foretold in the prophecy of the first angel’s message of Rev. 14...

“The message itself sheds light as to the time when this movement is to take place...it announces the opening of the judgment...which could be proclaimed only in the last days...” —GC 355-356.

Great Disappointment Resulted in Careful Bible Study to Begin the Remnant Church

“The disappointment also, though the result of their own misapprehension of the message which they gave, was to be overruled for good.

“...to the children of faith the perplexity and sorrow resulting from their error, would work the needed correction. They would be led to a closer study of the prophetic word. They would be taught to examine more carefully the foundation of their faith, and to reject everything, however widely accepted by the Christian world, that was not founded upon the Scriptures of truth.” —GC 353-354.

Note: See Chapter 5 for details of the Great Disappointment.

Advent Believers Reluctantly Left Their Churches

“As ministers and religious leaders decided against the advent doctrine...the believers found themselves in a position of great trial and perplexity. They loved their churches, and were loath to separate from them; but as they saw the testimony of God’s word suppressed, and their right to investigate the prophecies denied, they...felt themselves justified in separating from their former connection. In the summer of 1844 about fifty thousand withdrew from the churches.” —GC 376.

Advent Believers from Many Denominations Unite as the Remnant Church

“Those that accepted the advent message...came from different denominations...; **conflicting creeds were shivered to atoms...false views of the second advent were corrected**; pride and conformity to the world were swept away; wrongs were made right; hearts were united in the sweetest fellowship, and love and joy reigned supreme.” —GC 379.

Seventh-day Adventist Church Is the One Remnant Church

“There is but one church in the world who are at the present time standing in the breach and making up the hedge, building up the old waste places....

“...the only people who are fulfilling the description given of the remnant people, who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus...[is] a distinct people, a church on earth...to teach the truth...the Seventh-day Adventist Church...” —TM 50, 58.

“God’s remnant people, standing before the world as reformers, are to show that the law of God is the foundation of all enduring reform, and that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment is to stand as a memorial of creation.” —PK 678.

“(Rev. 12:17 quoted.) This prophecy points out clearly that the remnant church will acknowledge God in His law and will have the prophetic gift. Obedience to the law of God, and the Spirit of Prophecy has always distinguished the true people of God, and the test is given on present manifestations.” —LLM 33.

Beginning of the Advent Movement

“From the first our work was aggressive. Our numbers were few and mostly from the poorer class. Our views were almost unknown to the world. We had no houses of worship, but few publications, and very limited facilities for carrying forward our work. The sheep were scattered in the highways and byways, in cities, in towns, in forests. The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus was our message.” —TM 24,25.

How Our Doctrine Was Revealed in Bible Study

“My husband, [James White] with Elders Joseph Bates, Stephen Pierce, Hiram Edson, and others who were keen, noble, and true, was among those who, after the passing of the time in 1844, searched for the truth as for hidden treasure.

“We would come together burdened in soul, praying that we might be one in faith and doctrine; for we knew that Christ is not divided. One point at a time was made the subject of investigation. The Scriptures were opened with a sense of awe. Often we fasted, that we might be better fitted to understand the truth. After earnest prayer, if any point was not understood it was discussed, and each one expressed his opinion freely; then we would again bow in prayer, and earnest supplications went up to heaven that God would help us to see eye to eye, that we might be one as Christ and the Father are one. Many tears were shed.

“We spent many hours in this way. Sometimes the entire night was spent in solemn investigation of the Scriptures, that we might understand the truth for our time. On some occasions the Spirit of God would come upon me, and difficult portions were made clear through God’s appointed way, and then there was perfect harmony. We were all of one mind and one spirit. We loved Jesus; we loved one another.” —TM 24-26.

Note: See [Appendix 3](#) for the SDA Fundamental Beliefs.

See [Appendix 5](#) on the Importance of Doctrine.

Organization Needed for Success of the Church

“As our numbers increased, it was evident that without some form of organization there would be great confusion, and the work would not be carried forward successfully....

“Let none entertain the thought that we can dispense with organization. It has cost us much study, and many prayers for wisdom that we know God has answered, to erect this structure. It has been built up by His direction, through much sacrifice and conflict. Let none of our brethren be so deceived as to attempt to tear it down, for you will thus bring in a condition of things that you do not dream of. In the name of the Lord I declare to you that it is to stand strengthened, established and settled....” —TM 26-28.

Note: In 1860 the Seventh-day Adventist Church was formally organized at a meeting in Battle Creek, Michigan. The General Conference was organized in 1861.

Note: See [Appendix 4](#) for Denominational History Dates.

Choice and Significance of Our Church Name

“No name which we can take will be appropriate but that which accords with our profession and expresses our faith and marks us as a peculiar people. The name Seventh-day Adventist is a standing rebuke to the Protestant world. Here is the line of distinction between the worshipers of God and those who worship the beast and receive his mark...”

“The name Seventh-day Adventist carries the true features of our faith in the front, and will convict the inquiring mind. Like an arrow from the Lord’s quiver it will wound the transgressors of God’s law, and will lead to repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.” —1T 223-224.

“We are Seventh-day Adventists: Are we ashamed of our name? We answer ‘No, No! We are not.’ It is the name the Lord has given us. It points out the truth that is to be the test of the churches.” —2SM 384.

Institutions to Bear Our Name to Witness of Truth

“The banner of the third angel has inscribed upon it, ‘The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.’ Our institutions have taken a name which sets forth the character of our faith, and of this name we are never to be ashamed. I have been shown that this name means much, and in adopting it we have followed the light given us from heaven...The Sabbath is God’s memorial of His creative work and it is a sign that is to be kept before the world.” —2SM 384.

Seventh-day Adventists Will be Brought into Prominence

“Our people have been regarded as too insignificant to be worthy of notice; but a change will come. The Christian world is now making movements which will necessarily bring commandment-keeping people into prominence.” —5T 546.

SDA Favor before the World Until Work Is Finished

“Through this message, the character of God in Christ is to be manifested to the world. There is a great work to be done and every effort possible must be made to reveal Christ as the sin-pardoning Saviour, Christ as the Sin-Bearer...and the Lord will give us favor before the world until our work is done.” —6T 20, 21.

Spirit of Prophecy Restored to the Remnant Church Through Ellen G. White

Rev. 12:17; 19:10; Neh. 9:30; Num. 12:6; Joel 2:28-31; Eph. 4:11-13; 1 Cor. 1:5-8; 2 Chron. 20:20

God Promised to Restore the Prophetic Gift in the Last Days

Note: Joel 2:28-31 and Rev. 12:17; 19:10 prophesied that the gift of the Spirit of Prophecy would be restored to God's "remnant" church in the last days.

Two Men Given Prophetic Gift in 1844, but Failed to Obey the Call of God

Note: In 1842, prior to the organization of the Seventh-day Adventist Church God called advent believer William Foy, a black member of the Freewill Baptist church in Portland, Maine, who was preparing for the ministry, and gave him a vision of the future of the Adventist people. But he did not fully understand the revelations and refused to tell the vision to other advent believers and soon ceased to preach.

Hazen Foss, a layman in the Christian Church denomination and an advent believer before the great disappointment of 1844, was given a vision of the trials and triumph of the Advent people, but he declined to accept the call. Well-educated, personable and young, he feared the unpopular task. Shortly after October 22, 1844, he had his last vision, at which time God told him the burden was taken from him and given to the "weakest of the weak." Wishing to repent, he called a meeting and after telling of the experience, said: "And now I will relate the vision." But he stood silent, unable to remember, and cried in anguish, "God has taken the vision from me. I am a lost man."

Three months later early in 1845, at a meeting in Poland, Maine, he heard Ellen White relate her first vision and recognized it was the very same vision he had received, and said to the frail, uneducated seventeen-year-old girl: "I believe the visions are taken from me and given to you. Do not refuse to obey God, for it will be at the peril of your own soul. I am a lost man. You are chosen of God; be faithful in doing your work, and the crown I might have had you will receive." —Taken from *Captains of the Host*, pp. 61, 62, by Arthur Spalding.

Ellen White Received First Vision at Prayer Meeting of Youth in December, 1844

"It was not long after the passing of the time in 1844, that my first vision was given me (December, 1844). I was visiting a dear sister in Christ, whose heart was knit with mine. Five of us, all women, were kneeling quietly at the family altar. While we were praying, the power of God came upon me as I had never felt it before. I seemed to be surrounded with light, and to be rising higher and higher from the earth. At this time I had a view of the experience of the advent believers, the coming of Christ, and the reward to be given to the faithful." —5T 654, 655.

Second Vision—Commissioned to Relate the Vision

"In a second vision, about a week after the first, the Lord gave me a view the trials through which I must pass, and told me that I must go and relate to others what He had revealed to me." —LS 69.

Ellen White Thought Her Call a Mistake Because of Physical Limitations

"At the age of seventeen, when all my friends thought I was an invalid for life on account of a severe accident I had sustained in my girlhood, a heavenly visitant came and spoke to me, saying, 'I have a message for you to bear.' 'Why,' I thought, 'there certainly must be a great mistake somewhere.' Again were spoken the words: 'I have a message for you to bear. Write out for the people what I give you.' Up to that time, my trembling hand had not been able to write a line. I replied, 'I cannot do it; I cannot do it.'

‘Write! write!’ were the words spoken once again. I took the pen and paper, and I began to write; and how much I have written since, it is impossible to estimate. The strength, the power, was of God.” —1SM 101 (MS 8, 1904).

Begged for Burden to Rest on Another Because of Her Age and Poor Health

“After I came out of this [first] vision, I was exceedingly troubled. My health was very poor, and I was but seventeen years old. I knew that many had fallen through exaltation, and I knew that if I in any way became exalted, God would leave me, and I should surely be lost. I went to the Lord in prayer and begged Him to lay the burden on someone else. It seemed to me that I could not bear it. I lay upon my face a long time, and all the light I could get was, ‘Make known to others what I have revealed to you.’” —EW 20.

Why Ellen White Called Herself a “Messenger” Instead of a “Prophet”

Note: See Haggai 1:3,13 where a “prophet is called “the Lord’s messenger”.

“To claim to be a prophetess is something that I have never done. If others call me by that name, I have no controversy with them. But my work has covered so many lines that I cannot call myself other than a messenger, sent to bear a message from the Lord to His people, and to take up the work in any line that He points out.” —1SM 34.

“I said...I did not claim to be a prophetess. Twice I referred to this matter, intending each time to make the statement, ‘...I do not claim the *title* of prophet or prophetess.’” —1SM 35.

“Why have I not claimed to be a prophet? Because in these days many who boldly claim that they are prophets are a reproach to the cause of Christ; and because my work included much more than the word ‘prophet’ signifies.” —1SM 32.

“I am instructed that I am not to be hindered in my work by those...whose minds are struggling with...the supposed work of a prophet. My commission embraces the work of a prophet; but it does not end there. It embraces much more...” —1SM 36. (See Luke 7:26, 27).

Note: John the Baptist was called the “greatest of the prophets,” yet wrote no prophecies. Although Ellen White wrote some prophecies, her work was largely that of a “messenger.”

A Lesser Light to Lead to the Greater Light, the Bible

“Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light.” —CM 125.

Other Genuine Prophets Also Called “Lesser Lights”

Jesus said: “John [the Baptist]...bare witness unto the truth....He was a burning and *shining light*, and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have *greater* witness than that of John...” —John 5:33-36. (Christ was the greater for He was the “Word” incarnate.)

Note: A “lesser light” does not mean “lesser inspired.” All true prophets, including those whose testimonies are not part of the Bible, such as Noah, John the Baptist, Hulda, Deborah, the daughters of Philip, Ellen White and others were called “lesser lights,” but not lesser inspired. They were equally inspired by the same Holy Spirit as the Bible writers. Notice the following:

“John [the Baptist] was the *lesser light* which was to be followed by a *greater Light*” [Jesus]. The mind of John was illuminated by the Holy Spirit that he might shed light as that which emanated from the teaching and example of Jesus.” —DA 220.

Holy Spirit Is Author of Bible and Spirit of Prophecy

“The Holy Ghost is the author of the Scriptures and of the Spirit of Prophecy.” —3SM 30 (Letter 92, 1900, written to Dr. John Harvey Kellogg).

“Sister White is not the originator of these books. They contain the instruction that during her lifework God has been given her....The Lord has declared that these books are to be scattered throughout the world....They are silent witnesses for God.” —CM 125 (RH Jan.20, 1903).

Note: See [Appendix 26](#) on false charges of plagiarism.

No Degrees of Inspiration

“In the Jan. 15, 1884 *Review and Herald* one of our ministers advocated that there were ‘differences in degrees’ of inspiration. In response to the article, Ellen White wrote: ‘Both in the [Battle Creek] Tabernacle and in the college the subject of inspiration has been taught, and finite men have taken upon themselves to say that some things in the Scriptures were inspired and some were not. I was shown that the Lord did not inspire the articles on inspiration published in the *Review*.’” —1SM 23.

Does Not Give New Truth, but Simplifies Old Truths

“The written testimonies are not to give new light, but to impress vividly upon the heart the truths of inspiration already revealed....Additional truth is not brought out; but God has through the *Testimonies* simplified the great truths already given.” —5T 665.

Spirit of Prophecy Not Needed If We Studied Bible As We Should

“If you had made God’s word your study, with a desire to reach the Bible standard and attain to **Christian perfection**, you would not have needed the *Testimonies*. It is because you have neglected to acquaint yourselves with God’s inspired Book that He has sought to reach you by simple, direct testimonies, calling your attention to the words of inspiration which you had neglected to obey, and urging you to fashion your lives in accordance with its pure and elevated teachings.

“... The testimonies are not to give new light, but to impress vividly upon the heart the written truths of inspiration already revealed.” —5T 665.

Not An Addition to the Bible, but to Bring Us Back to the Bible

“The Testimonies were not given to take the place of the Bible....

“Bro. R would confuse the mind by seeking to make it appear that the light God has given through the Testimonies is an addition to the word of God; but in this he presents the matter in a false light. God has seen fit in this manner to bring the minds of His people to His word, to give them a clearer understanding of it...God gives plain and pointed testimonies, bringing them back to the word that they have neglected to follow. The word of God abounds in general principles for the formation of correct habits of living, and the testimonies, general and personal, have been calculated to call their attention more especially to these principles.” —5T 663-664.

Not to Use Spirit of Prophecy to Prove the Bible to Non-Adventists

“Some had taken an unwise course; when they had talked their faith to unbelievers, and when the proof had been asked for, they read from my writings, instead of going to the Bible for proof. It was shown me that this course was inconsistent, and would prejudice unbelievers against the truth. The *Testimonies* can have no weight with those who know nothing of their spirit. They should not be referred to in such cases.” —5T 669.

“In public labor do not make prominent, and quote that which Sister White has written, as authority to sustain your positions...Bring your evidences clear and plain, from the Word of God...Let none be

educated to look to Sister White, but to the mighty God, who gives instruction to Sister White.” —3SM 29,30.

Bible Is the Only Creed and Rule of Faith

“The Bible, and the Bible alone, is to be our creed.” —1SM 416 (Dec. 15, 1885).

“The Bible, and the Bible alone, is our rule of faith.” —CSW 84 (1899).

Note: The source of SDA doctrine is “the Bible alone,” but this does not rule out the need of the Spirit of Prophecy writings for counsel. The “Bible alone” teaches that the gift of prophecy in visions would be restored (Joel 3:28,29; Rev. 12:17; 19:10; 1 Cor. 1:5-8).

“...God will have a people upon the earth to maintain the Bible, and the Bible only, as the standard of all doctrines, and the basis of all reforms. The opinions of learned men, the deductions of science, the creeds or decisions of ecclesiastical councils, as numerous and discordant as are the churches which they represent, the voice of the majority,—not one not all of these should be regarded as evidence for or against any point of religious faith. Before accepting any doctrine or precept, we should demand a plain ‘Thus saith the Lord’ in its support.” —GC 595.

Don’t Quote Ellen White Until You Obey the Bible

Note: In an address to church leaders the night before the opening of the 1901 General Conference Session when reorganization was being considered she wrote:

“I do not ask you to take my words. Lay Sister White to one side. Do not quote my words again as long as you live until you can obey the Bible...Do not repeat what I have said, saying, ‘Sister White said this’, and ‘Sister White said that.’ Find out what the Lord God of Israel says, and then do what He commands.” —3SM 33 (MS 43, 1901).

Ellen White Never Claimed Infallibility

“In regard to infallibility, I never claimed it; God alone is infallible.” —1SM 37.

Ellen White Was Not the “Leader” of the SDA Church

“No one has ever heard me claim the position of leader of the denomination.” —8T 236.

Commissioned with No Position Except Messenger With a Message

“From the year 1844 till the present time, I received messages from the Lord, and have given them to His people. This is my work,—to give to the people the light that the Lord gives me. I am commissioned to receive and communicate His messages. I am not to appear before the people as holding any other position than that of a messenger with a message.” —8T 237.

Ellen White Books for the World as Well as Seventh-day Adventists

“I have a work of great responsibility to do—to impart by pen and voice the instruction given me, not alone to Seventh-day Adventists, but to the world. I have published many books, large and small, and some of these have been translated into several languages. This is my work—to open the Scriptures to others, as God has opened them to me.” —8T 236.

Ellen White’s Major Theme—The Life and Character of Jesus

“You know that my whole theme both in the pulpit and in private by voice and pen, is the life of Christ.” —3SM [118 Letter 41, 1895].

“We now inquire, what is the testimony of Jesus? The angel gives John the answer in the broadest signification. The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy (Rev. 19:10). The spirit, soul, and substance

of prophecy, is the testimony of Jesus Christ.” —LS 335 (1880 ed); Statement by Ellen and James White.

Not Partly Ellen White’s Opinions and Partly from God

“If the preconceived opinions or particular ideas of some are crossed in being reproved by the testimonies, they have a burden at once to make plain their position to discriminate between the testimonies, defining what is Sister White’s human judgment, and what is the word of the Lord. Everything that sustains their cherished ideas is divine, and the testimonies to correct their errors are human—Sister White’s opinions. They make of none effect the counsel of God by their tradition.” —3SM 68 (MS 16, 1889).

“I have my work to do, to meet the misconceptions of those who suppose themselves able to say what is the testimony from God, and what is human production. If those who have done this work continue in this course, satanic agencies will choose for them...

“...they were helping the devil in his work of deception.” —3SM 70.

Books, Articles, Letters, Sermons, and Counsel Are All Inspired

“The instructions that I have given by my pen or voice have been an expression of the light that God has given me.” —5T 691.

“These books...contain the instruction...God has been giving her.” —CM 125.

“I do not write one article in the paper, [Review] expressing merely my own ideas. They are what God has opened before me in vision.

“You might say that this communication was only a letter....In these letters which I write, in the testimonies I bear, I am presenting to you that which the Lord has presented to me.” —5T 67.

Not Words, But Prophets and Their Thoughts Are Inspired

“It is not the words of the Bible [and Ellen White] that are inspired, but the men that were inspired... the man...under the influence of the Holy Ghost, is imbued with thoughts. But the words receive the impress of the individual mind.” —1SM 21.

“Although I am as dependent upon the Spirit of the Lord in writing my views as I am in receiving them, yet the words I employ in describing what I have seen are my own, unless they be those spoken to me by an angel, which I always enclose in marks of quotation.” —1SM 37 (RH Oct. 8, 1867).

Imperfect Human Words Describe Inspired Thoughts

“Now I must leave this subject so imperfectly presented, that I feel you will misinterpret that which I feel so anxious to make plain...for I am but a poor writer, and cannot with pen or voice express the great and deep mysteries of God.” —3SM 90 (Letter 67, 1894).

“I walk with trembling before God; I know not how to speak or trace with pen the large subjects of the atoning sacrifice. I know not how to present subjects in the living power in which they stand before me. I tremble for fear lest I shall belittle the great plan of salvation by cheap words.” —3SM 115 (Letter 40, 1894).

Bible Also Written in Imperfect Human Language

Jer. 1:1,2 “The words of Jeremiah...to whom the Word of the Lord came.”

“The Bible is not given to us in grand superhuman language....The Bible must be given in the language of men. Everything that is human is imperfect.” —1SM 20.

Her Own Human Opinion Used on Some Common Non-Religious Subjects

“The statement was made by me that the sanitarium contained forty rooms, when there were really only thirty-eight....

“The information given concerning the number of rooms in the Paradise Valley Sanitarium was given, not as a revelation from the Lord, but simply as a human opinion....In my words, when speaking upon these common subjects, there is nothing to lead minds to believe that I received my knowledge in a vision from the Lord....

“But there are times when common things must be stated, common thoughts must occupy the mind, common letters must be written and information given that has passed from one to another of the workers. Such words, such information, are not given under special inspiration of the Spirit of God. Questions are asked at times that are not upon religious subjects at all, and these questions must be answered. We converse about houses and lands; trades to be made, and locations for our institutions, their advantages and disadvantages.” —1SM 38, 39.

Prophets Receive Some Information from Other People

“It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you.” —1 Cor. 5:1.

“I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.” —1 Cor. 11:18.

“We hear that there are some which among you are disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.” —1 Tim. 3:11; 2 Thess. 3:11; 1 Tim. 5:13.

“It hath been declared unto me of you...by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.” —1 Cor. 1:11.

Commenting on 1 Cor. 1:11, Ellen White wrote the following:

“Some...claimed that testimonies purported to be given by the Spirit of God were merely the expression of my own judgment based upon information gathered from human sources. This statement is utterly false. If, however, in response to some question, statement, or appeal from churches or individuals, a testimony is written presenting the light which God has given concerning them, the fact that it has been called forth in this manner in no wise detracts from its validity or importance....

“How was it with the apostle Paul? The news he received from the household of Chloe concerning the condition of the church at Corinth was what caused him to write his first epistle to that church. Private letters had come to him, stating facts as they existed, and in his answer he laid down general principles which if heeded, would correct the existing evils....

“Paul was an inspired apostle, yet the Lord did not reveal to him at all times just the condition of His people...[Members] presented the matter before him, and from the light he had previously received [by inspiration], he was prepared to judge of the true character of these developments. Because the Lord had not given him a new revelation for that special time, those who were really seeking light did not cast his message aside as only a common letter. No indeed....

“[The] reproof he sent them was just as much under the inspiration of the Spirit of God as were any of his epistles. But...some would not be corrected. They took the position...that he had merely given them his opinion as a man...So it is with many among our people.” —5T 683-685.

Prophets' Counsel Based on Their God-Inspired and Educated Judgment

Paul wrote: “I speak this by permission and not commandment. (his counsel to stay single)

“I command, yet not I but the Lord.” (counsel to wives not to leave husbands). “But to the rest speak I, not the Lord”

“Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my own judgment....But she

is happier if she so abide after my judgment, and I think I have the Spirit of God” —1 Cor. 7:6, 10, 12, 25, 39, 40.

“For the last forty-five years the Lord has been revealing to me the needs of His cause...He has been training and disciplining me....

“...the Lord has...educated my judgment....

“I...place before you the principles that the Spirit of God has for years been impressing upon my mind....

“...Do not dissect...the testimonies.” —5T 685, 686, 691.

She Was Aided by Bible History Books to Find the Order of Historical Events

“Tell Mary to find me some histories of the Bible that would give me the order of events. I have nothing and can find nothing in the library here.” —3SM 122 (Letter 38, 1885 from Basel, Switzerland).

Some Historical Dates and Details Not Necessarily Authoritative

W. C. White wrote: “When Controversy [*The Great Controversy*] was written, Mother never thought that the readers would take it as authority on historical dates or use it to settle controversy regarding details of history, and she does not now feel that it should be used in that way.” —W.C. White to W. W. Eastman, Nov. 4, 1912 (Quoted in *The Ellen G. White Writings*, p. 34).

Her Husband James Helped Her with Grammar

“The instruction I received in vision was faithfully written out by me, as I had time and strength for the work. Afterward we examined the matter together, my husband correcting grammatical errors and eliminating needless repetition....

“As the work grew, others assisted me in the preparation of matter for publication. After my husband’s death, faithful helpers joined me....copying the testimonies and preparing articles for publication.” —1SM 50. (See also Jer. 36:4,26,27.)

Note: While her husband was ill and not able to assist her, she wrote:

“I am thinking I must lay aside my writing I have taken so much pleasure in, and see if I cannot become a scholar. I am not a grammarian. I will try, if the Lord will help me, at forty-five years old to become a scholar in the science [of writing]. God will help me. —3SM 90 (MS 3, 1873, p.5).

She Had Assistance in Collecting Her Own Former Writings for Some Books

“Marion [her secretary] greedily grasps every letter I write to others in order to find sentences that she can use in the life of Christ. She has been collecting everything that has a bearing on Christ’s lessons to His disciples, from all possible sources.” —3SM 117 (Letter 41, 1895).

“The books are not Marion’s productions, but my own, gathered from my writingsMarion has...ability to arrange the matter [and] is of great value to me. It saves my poring over a mass of matter, which I have no time to do.” —5MR 185 (Letter 61a, 1900).

The Meaning of Her Writings Not Changed or Added To by Others

“The reports that are circulated, that any of my helpers are permitted to add matter or change the meaning of the messages I write out, are not true.” —1SM 50.

Her Writings Were Not “Manipulated” by Others but By the Holy Spirit

“There are those who say ‘Someone manipulates her writings.’ I acknowledge the charge. It is One Who is mighty in counsel.”—3SM 64 (Letter 52, 1906).

Most Important Books in the World

“Physically, I have always been as a broken vessel; and yet in my old age the Lord continues to move upon me by His Holy Spirit to write the most important books that have ever come before the churches and the world.” —3SM 76,77.

Her Books Should Be in Every Adventist Family and Read

“The volumes of the *Spirit of Prophecy*, and also the *Testimonies*, should be introduced into every Sabbath-keeping family, and the brethren should know their value, and be urged to read them... They should be in the library of every family, and be read again and again.” —5T 681.

Youth and Children to Read and Heed Testimonies

“Do you keep these testimonies of warning fresh in your minds by reading them often and with prayerful hearts? The Lord has spoken to you, children and youth, again and again; but you have been slow to heed the warnings given.”—3T 362.

Must Follow Spirit of Prophecy Counsel in These Perilous Times

“Perilous times are before us...We must follow the directions given through the Spirit of prophecy...This will save us from accepting strong delusions. God has spoken to us through His Word. He has spoken to us through the testimonies to the church...If we disregard them, what excuse can we offer?” —8T 298.

More Important Near the End

“As the end draws near....it becomes more important for those who accept present truth to have a clear understanding of the nature and influence of the *Testimonies*, which God in His providence has linked with the work of the third angel’s message from its very rise.” —5T 654.

Ellen White Given a Work No Other Had

“He [God] has laid upon me burdens of reproof that He has not given to any other one.” —3SM 62,63.

Some Testimonies to Be Read in Sermons, Others Best Not Read Publicly

“Sometimes it was decided that certain portions would better not be read before a congregation. Sometimes those whose course was reproved would request that the matters pointing out their wrongs and dangers should be read before others, that they, too, might be benefited.

“Often after testimonies of reproof were read, hearty confessions were made. ...The acceptance of the testimonies brought the rich blessing of God into our assemblies.” —1SM 51.

“I advise that these directions and warnings and cautions be read to our people at some time when they are gathered together. By far too small a portion of our people are in possession of these books.” —3SM 358, 359.

Note: Arthur White’s biography of Ellen White relates the following: Elder G. W. Reaser, California Conference president, had repented of his former refusal to accept Ellen White’s testimonies to him, and wrote to Ellen White: “Dear Sister White: I have so often preached conscientiously and confidently upholding the Spirit of Prophecy, and I have so often used extracts to strengthen my sermons.” —6Bio 161 [G. W. Reaser Letter, Dec. 31, 1907].

Ellen White replied with positive approval: “I was very thankful to read your letter, for it seemed that it sounded the right note. I believe, Brother Reaser, that you are coming to the place where the Lord would have you to be.” —6Bio 161.

Testimonies Are Powerful Agencies to Reach Souls

“He [God] has made the testimonies a powerful means of reaching souls, and He will work yet more mightily through them than He has hitherto done.” —2T 607.

Her Writings to Be Released at Opportune Times When Most Needed

“Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside;...Some matters must be withheld because some persons would make an improper use of the light given. Every jot and tittle is essential and must appear at an opportune time.” —1SM 57.

None of Her Writings Withheld, but All Made Public

“So far from desiring to withhold anything that I have ever published, I would feel great satisfaction in giving to the public every line of my writings that has ever been printed.” —1SM 60.

After Her Death, Her Writings Were to Continue to Be Published

“We are making earnest efforts to place my writings before the people. We hope that several new books will go to press shortly. If I am incapacitated for labor, my faithful workers are prepared to carry forward the work.

“My writings are kept on file in the office, and even though I should not live, these words that have been given to me by the Lord will still have life and will speak to the people.” —1SM 55.

Early Counsel Is Safe in Closing Days

“Time and trial have not made void the instruction given....The instruction that was given in the early days of the message is to be held as safe to follow in these its closing days.” —1SM 41.

Remarkable Consistency and Harmony of All Her Printed Writings

“There is throughout my printed works, a harmony with my present teaching.” —RH June 14, 1906.

Note: This is remarkable when one considers the many subjects upon which she wrote over a period of seventy years from 1844 till her death in 1915.

Not to Use Spirit of Prophecy as a Club to Condemn

“Let not individuals gather up the very strongest statements, given for individuals and families, and drive these things because they want to use the whip and to have something to drive.” —3SM 287.

“The Lord wants His people to follow other methods than that of condemning wrong, even though the condemnation be just. He wants us to do something more than to hurl at our adversaries charges that only drive them farther from the truth....

“Do not, when referring to the *Testimonies*, feel it your duty to drive them home....

“The truth is to be spoken in love. Then the Lord Jesus by His Spirit will supply the force and the power. That is His work.” —6T 121-123.

Circumstances Considered in Quoting Testimonies

“We see those who will select from the testimonies the strongest expressions and, without bringing in or making any account of the circumstances under which the cautions and warnings are given, make them of force in every case. Thus they produce unhealthy impressions upon the minds of the people.” —3SM 285, 286.

Time and Place Considered

“Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered. Nothing must be done untimely.” —1SM 57.

Note: An example of the danger of not considering circumstances of time and place: In MS 43, 1901,

Ellen White, prior to the 1901 General Conference Session stated that there was too much power centered in a few G.C. men, and urged reorganization for wider distribution of authority. The G.C. Session heeded her counsel and reorganized by adding Union Conferences. But after the change was made, one brother continued to use her statement asking for reorganization. She wrote him:

“Your course would have been the course to be pursued if no change had been made in the General Conference. But a change has been made, and many more changes will be made and greater developments will be seen....It hurts me to think that you are using words which I wrote prior to the conference. Since the conference, great changes have been made.” —13MR 12 (Letter 54, 1901).

Danger of Some Compilations and Charts Being Published

“Many from among our own people are writing to me, asking with earnest determination the privilege of using my writings to give force to certain subjects that they wish to present to the people in such a way as to leave a deep impression upon them. It is true that there is a reason why some of their matters should be presented; but I would not venture to give my approval in using the testimonies in this way, or to sanction the placing of matter which is good in itself in the way which they propose. The persons who make these propositions, for aught I know, may be able to conduct the enterprise of which they write in a wise manner; but nevertheless I dare not give the least license for using my writings in the manner which they propose. In taking account of such an enterprise, there are many things that must come into consideration; for in using the testimonies to bolster up some subject which may impress the mind of the author, the extracts may give a different impression than that which they would were they read in their original connection....

“Two or three days ago I received a chart from one who professed to be a Sabbath-keeper in California, and he feels very sore over the fact that the Pacific Press does not pay respect to his productions, and accept the light he would present to the world....

“You may say, what does Sister White mean? Is she classing me with these erratic workers whom she has mentioned? No, I do not; but I would present the difficulties that should make our publishing houses cautious, in order that you may see the necessity of measures being taken at our office of publication, to discourage the infatuation with which many are taken, in thinking that the Lord has laid upon them a burden to write and to publish a variety of matter that would not only not be for the benefit of the churches at this time, but would be to the injury of the one who engages in the enterprise.

“We found it necessary to take steps in the formation of a book committee, whose duty it should be to look into the matter offered for publication, and to decide as to whether or not the matter was worthy of publication.” —CW 152-156.

Quoting Out of Context Is Stealing Light of Heaven

“You have also taken from their connection portions of the testimonies...and have misapplied them to the support of your erroneous theories—borrowing or stealing the light of Heaven.... All who are in error do as you have done.”—2SM 83.

Danger of “Sister White Said”

“Many....change the meaning of....the testimonies....They quote half a sentence, leaving out the other half, which, if quoted, would show their reasoning to be false....

“I am afraid to speak even to my friends; for afterwards I hear, Sister White said this, or, Sister White said that.

“My words are so wrested and misinterpreted that I am coming to the conclusion that the Lord desires me to keep out of large assemblies and refuse private interviews. What I say is reported in such a perverted light that it is new and strange to me. It is mixed with words spoken by men to sustain their own

theories.” —3SM 82,83.

Unauthenticated Reports of What Ellen White Said or Wrote

“Do not give credence to unauthenticated reports as to what Sister White has done or said or written. If you desire to know what the Lord has revealed through her, read her published works.” —5T 696.

Spirit of Prophecy Interprets Itself as Does the Bible

“The testimonies themselves will be the key that will explain the messages given, as Scripture is explained by Scripture.” —1SM 42.

Will There Be Another Last-Day Prophet?

“Abundant light has been given to our people in these last days. Whether or not my life is spared, my writings will constantly speak, and their work will go forward as long as time shall last.” —1SM 55,56.

Note: In an interview with Ellen White by M. N. Campbell, the following was recorded:

“When Elder Campbell asked her if she had any light as to whether she would live till Jesus returned, she replied that she had no light on the matter. When he expressed his concern as to the welfare of the cause in her absence, she quietly replied, ‘The Lord is perfectly able to take care of His cause.’ He then asked whether in the event she was called to her rest, another would be raised up to take her place. Several of her books were lying on the writing table attached to her chair. Campbell reports that ‘she spread her hands over them, and said that in those books was outlined the information needed by our people for the rest of the journey.’ She chose to go no further in comment regarding a possible successor.” —6 Bio 404 (Document File 108, M. N. Campbell “Report of an Interview with Sister White”).

False Visions in Last Days Lead Astray

See Jer. 23:21-25,31,32; 28:15; Matt. 24:11,24; 2 Peter 2:1.

“False visions...will be more and more common in these last days.” —2SM 74.

“There will be those who will claim to have visions. When God gives you clear evidence that the vision is from Him, you may accept it, but do not accept it on any other evidence; for people are going to be led more and more astray in foreign countries and in America.” —Ev 610.

How to Distinguish True from False Visions

“There are many dreams arising from common things of life, with which the Spirit of God has nothing to do. ‘There are also false dreams, as well as false visions, which are inspired by the spirit of Satan. But dreams from the Lord are classed in the word of God with visions, and are as truly the fruits of the Spirit of prophecy as visions. Such dreams, taking into the account the persons who have them, and the circumstances under which they are given, contain their own proofs of their genuineness.’” —5T 658 (1T 569).

Did Not Breathe During Visions Up to Three Hours

“‘On our way home,’ wrote my husband, ‘Ellen...was in vision one and a half hours, in which time she did not breathe at all.’” —LS 111.

James White, stated: “She does not breathe. During the entire period of her continuance in vision, which has at different times ranged from fifteen minutes to three hours, there is no breath, as has been repeatedly proved by pressing the chest, and by closing the mouth and nostrils.” —1Bio 123 (James White *Life Incidents*, p.272, Battle Creek, Mich. 1868).

Graceful Movements in Vision, But Body Is Immovable by Strong Men

“Immediately on entering vision, her muscles become rigid, and joints fixed, so far as any external force can influence them. At the same time her movements and gestures, which are frequent, are free and graceful, and cannot be hindered nor controlled by the strongest person.” —1Bio 123 (James White, *Life Incidents*, p. 272, Battle Creek, Michigan).

Talking During Vision, But No Breath

“Sometimes while I was in vision, my friends would approach me, and exclaim, ‘Why, she does not breathe!’ Placing a mirror before my lips, they found no moisture gathered on the glass. It was while there was no sign of breathing, that I kept talking of the things that were being presented before me.” —3SM 38 [RH June 14, 1906].

Vision at Night or Day or Before Congregations

“Sometimes light would be given to me in the night season, sometimes in the daytime before large congregations.” —1SM 50.

Same Angel Messenger Stood by Her Side During Visions

Note: Her grandson, Arthur White, wrote: “At one time Mrs. White’s son, W. C. White, made this inquiry of her: ‘Mother, you speak of dreams in which light comes to you. We all have dreams. How do you know that God is speaking to you in the dreams of which you so frequently speak?’

“‘Because,’ she answered, ‘the same angel messenger stands by my side instructing me in the visions of the night, as stands beside me in the visions of the day.’ The heavenly being referred to was at other times spoken of as ‘the angel,’ ‘my guide,’ ‘my instructor,’ ‘the young man,’ etc.” —Arthur White, *Messenger to the Remnant*, p.7.

In Vision Taken Into Presence of Jesus and Shown Past and Future Events

“In vision, I am taken into the presence of Jesus and angels, and am entirely lost to earthly things. I can see no farther than the angel directs me...(See 2 Cor. 12:2,3)

“At times I am carried far ahead into the future and shown what is to take place. Then again I am shown things as they have occurred in the past.” —1SM 36.

After Vision, Not All Was Remembered Until Needed

“After I come out of vision I do not at once remember all that I have seen, and the matter is not so clear before me until I write, then the scene rises before me as was presented in vision, and I can write with freedom. Sometimes the things which I have seen are hid from me after I come out of vision, and I cannot call them to mind until I am brought before a company where the vision applies, then the things which I have seen come to my mind with force.” —1SM 36.

“Some scenes presented before me years ago have not been retained in my memory, but when the instruction then given is needed, sometimes even when I am standing before the people, the remembrance comes sharp and clear, like a flash of lightning, bringing to mind distinctly that particular instruction. At such times I cannot refrain from saying the things that flash into my mind, not because I have had a new vision, but because that which was presented to me perhaps years in the past, has been recalled to my mind forcibly.” —1SM 37 (Letter 27, 1895).

Secret Masonic Sign Given Convinced One to Leave Masons

“The Lord also revealed to me Brother Faulkhead’s connection with the Free Masons, and I plainly stated that unless he severed every tie that bound him to these associations he would lose his soul....

“I repeated to him the words spoken by my guide in reference to these associations. Giving a certain

movement that was made by my guide, I said, ‘I cannot relate all that was given to me.’ Brother Faulkhead told Elder Daniels and others that I gave the particular sign known only by the highest order of Masons, which he had just entered. He said that I did not know the sign, and that I was not aware that I was giving the sign to him. This was special evidence to him that the Lord was working through me to save his soul.” —3SM 85 (Letter 46, 1892).

Saw and Heard Conversations Carried on by People

“Now I have light, mostly in the night season, just as if the whole thing were transacting, and I viewing it, and as I am listening to the conversation.” —3SM 42 (MS 105, 1907).

Vision of Immoral Acts of a Minister

“While in Europe the things that transpired in _____ were opened before me. A voice said, ‘Follow me, and I will show you the sins that are practiced by those who stand in responsible positions.’ I went through the rooms, and I saw you, a watchman upon the walls of Zion, were very intimate with another man’s wife, betraying sacred trusts, crucifying your Lord afresh. Did you consider that there was a Watcher, the Holy One, who was witnessing your evil work, seeing your actions and hearing your words, and these are also registered in the books of heaven?

“She was sitting on your lap; you were kissing her, and she was kissing you. Other scenes of fondness, sensual looks and deportment, were represented to me, which sent a thrill of horror through my soul. Your arm encircled her waist, and the fondness expressed was having a bewitching influence. Then a curtain was lifted, and I was shown you in bed with _____. My Guide said, ‘Iniquity, adultery.’” —3SM 44 (Letter 16, 1888).

Large Family Bible Held Up With Superhuman Strength

“Mr. Thayer, the owner of the house, was not fully satisfied that her vision was of the Devil, as R. declared it to be. He wanted it tested in some way. He had heard that visions of satanic power were arrested by opening the Bible and laying on the person in vision, and asked S. if he would test it in this way, which he declined to do. Then Thayer took a heavy, large quarto family Bible which was laying on the table, and seldom used, opened it, and laid it open upon the breast of E. while in vision, as she was then inclined backward against the wall in the corner of the room. Immediately after the Bible was laid upon her, she arose upon her feet, and walked into the middle of the room, with the Bible open in one hand, and lifted up as high as she could reach, and with her eyes looking upwards, and not on the Bible, to turn over the leaves with her other hand and place her finger upon certain passages and correctly utter their words with a solemn voice. Many looked at the passages where her finger was pointed, to see if she spoke them correctly, for her eyes at the same time were looking upwards....

“In this state she continued all the afternoon until near sunset, when she came out of vision.” —2SG 78,79.

Authoritative Interpretation of the Bible by Ellen White

“I have been instructed to bear my testimony with decision and authority....

“I have every reason to praise my heavenly Father for the clearness of thought that He has given me in regard to Bible subjects. I long to bring out these precious things, so that the minds of ministers and people may, if possible, be drawn away from contention and strife....

“... The Scriptures, full of grace and richness, are presented before me. The word of the Lord to me is: ‘...Speak the truth in faith and love, leaving the results with God. The work is not yours, but the Lord’s. In all your communications, speak as one to whom the Lord has spoken. He is your authority....’” —LS 432-433.

“The Lord has given me much light...to correct specious errors and to specify what is truth.” —3SM 32 (Letter 127, Nov. 22, 1910, to W. W. Simpson).

Ellen White’s Writings Never Contradict Bible

“The Bible must be your counselor. Study it and the testimonies God has given; for they never contradict His Word.” —3SM 32.

No Heretical Statements in Ellen White’s Writings

“There is one straight chain of truth, without one heretical sentence, in that which I have written.” —3SM 52.

In 1856 Ellen White Thought Her Work Was Finished, but Worked 59 More Years

“And then when I have seen how little the visions have been heeded, and what little effect they have had upon others, I have been discouraged. The visions have been of late less and less frequent, and my testimony for God’s children has been gone. I have thought that my work in God’s cause was done, and that I had no further duty to do, but to save my own soul, and carefully attend to my little family...that they might be saved.” —RH Jan. 10, 1856.

Unbelief in Testimonies Increasing Among Us

“I have been shown that unbelief in the testimonies has been steadily increasing as the people backslide from God. It is all through our ranks, all over the world.” —5T 76.

Doubt in Testimonies Is Leavening Our Churches

“Doubt and even disbelief in the testimonies of the Spirit of God is leavening our churches everywhere. Satan would have it thus. The testimonies are unread and unappreciated.” —5T 217.

Would Believe Testimonies if Obeyed Them

“The Testimonies of His Spirit call attention to the Scriptures, point out your defects of character, and rebuke your sins....you begin to doubt whether the Testimonies are from God. If you would obey their teachings, you would be assured of their divine origin.” —5T 234.

Weak When Lose Faith in Testimonies

“The churches that have cherished influences which lessen faith in the testimonies, are weak and tottering.” —1SM 46.

Fighting the Testimonies Is Fighting God

“Those who seek to lessen the faith of God’s people in these *testimonies*,... are fighting against God.” —5T 234,235.

Doubting Testimonies Leads to Drift from Bible Truth

“If you lose confidence in the *Testimonies*, you will drift away from Bible truth.” —5T 674.

Giving Up Spirit of Prophecy Ends in Hopelessness

“When the *Testimonies* which were once believed, are doubted and given up, Satan knows the deceived ones will not stop at this; and he redoubles his efforts till he launches them into open rebellion, which becomes incurable, and ends in destruction.” —4T 211.

Safe from Last-Day Delusions if Sister White’s Messages Are Believed

“The enemy will seek to seduce souls from the truth, but all who believe that the Lord has spoken

through Sister White, and has given her a message, will be safe from the many delusions that will come in these last days.” —3SM 84.

Satan’s Last Deception and Hatred against Spirit of Prophecy

“The very last deception of Satan will be to make of none effect the testimony of the Spirit of God. ‘Where there is no vision, the people perish’ (Prov. 29:18). Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies to unsettle the confidence of God’s remnant people in the true testimony.”—2SM 78.

“There will be a hatred kindled against the testimonies which is satanic. The workings of Satan will be to unsettle the faith of the churches in them...” —1SM 48 (Letter 40, 1890).

Five Steps of Apostasy Includes Giving Up Spirit of Prophecy

“It is Satan’s plan to weaken the faith of God’s people in the *Testimonies*. Satan knows how to make his attacks. He works upon minds to excite jealousy and disaffection toward those at the head of the work. The gifts are next questioned, then, of course, they have but little weight, and the instruction given through vision is disregarded. Next follows skepticism in regard to the vital points of our faith, the pillars of our position; then doubt as to the Holy Scriptures, and then the downward march to perdition.” —5T 672.

Apostate SDAs Who Join Satan, Will First Give Up Testimonies

“One thing is certain: Those Seventh-day Adventists who take their stand under Satan’s banner will first give up their faith in the warnings and reproofs contained in the *Testimonies of God’s Spirit*.” —3SM 84 (Letter 155, 1903).

Loving Patience for Those Deciding Whether They Believe the Visions

“Some who believe the *Testimonies*, have erred by urging them unduly upon others...There were some...who were God’s children, and yet doubted the visions...Such should not be deprived of the benefits and privileges of the church, if their Christian course is otherwise correct...”

“... Such must not be set aside, but long patience and brotherly love should be exercised toward them until they find their position and become established for or against. If they fight against the visions, of which they have no knowledge; if they carry their opposition so far as to oppose that in which they have had no experience....the church may know they are not right.” —5T 668,669.

When Some Publicly Oppose Truth, We Must Help the Deceived Ones

“Those who have chosen to follow their own way, have begun to publish the discrepancies and contradictions, so-called, that they claim to find in connection with the *Testimonies*; and they are misstating some matters by using my writings. These charges will have to be met, that truth may take the place of falsehood.” —3SM 349.

“When he begins to work against the truth, and make his disaffection public, declaring things untrue which are true, these things must be met. The people must not be left to believe a lie. They must be undeceived.” —3SM 349 (Letter 98a, 1897).

Is Accepting Ellen White’s Writings a Test of Faith?

Note: Ellen White’s above statements certainly show the terrible consequences of rejecting the Spirit of Prophecy, but she did not call her writings a test of faith. In the early days of the Advent Movement, because there were many false prophets around, the early Adventist pioneers and Ellen White herself, were patient with those who had difficulty accepting her visions. Her husband, Elder James White, made it clear in the following statement that although her visions were not a test to the uninformed, he

considered them a test for those who believed in their heavenly origin:

“It is well known that we have been charged with testing all men by the visions, and of making them *the* rule of our faith. This is a bold untruth of which those who uttered it were not ignorant. This I have denied, and deny it still. But there need not be so much blind-fold stumbling over this matter. To say unqualifiedly that they are a test, and carry out the principle with those who know nothing of their teachings, spirit and fruit, at this time when the world is full of manifestations as near the genuine as Satan can get up, would be the wildest fanaticism. On the other hand for those who profess to believe them to say they will in no wise be tested by them, is most irrational. I still say that the Bible is my rule of faith and practice, and in saying this, I do not reject the Holy Spirit in its diversities of operations.....I believe them to be the property of the church, and a test to those who believe them from Heaven.” —James White, RH Feb. 14, 1856.

Ellen White’s Speaking Ability Attested to by a Non-Adventist

The American Biographical History in 1878 stated: “As a speaker, Mrs. White is one of the most successful of the few ladies who have become noteworthy as lecturers in this country, during the last twenty years. Constant use has so strengthened her vocal organs as to give her voice rare depth and power.....Her language, though simple, is always forcible and elegant. When inspired with her subject, she is often marvelously eloquent, holding the largest audiences spell-bound for hours without a sign of impatience or weariness.

“...The subject matter of her discourses is always of a practical character, bearing chiefly on fireside duties, the religious education of children, temperance, and kindred topics....She has frequently spoken to immense audiences in large cities, on her favorite themes, and has always been received with great favor.

“Mrs. White is a woman of singularly well-balanced mental organization. Benevolence, spirituality, conscientiousness, and ideality are the predominating traits. Her personal qualities are such as to win for her the warmest friendships of all with whom she comes in contact, and to inspire them with the utmost confidence in her sincerity....Notwithstanding her many years of public labor, she has retained all the simplicity and honesty which characterized her early life.” —*American Biographical History*, Michigan Volume, Third Congressional District, p. 108 (1878).

Note: Ellen White was much in demand as a speaker. On one occasion in Groveland, Massachusetts, she spoke to over 20,000 people with no public address system.

“Remarkable Woman” Says Public Press

The Minneapolis Journal reported on Ellen White’s speaking at the 1888 Conference:

“...a little woman...addressed the meetings. She spoke in slow, distinct and impressive tones. Every word she uttered seemed to make an impression.... The speaker was no less a person than that renowned Sister Ellen G. White, one of the most remarkable women in the world today.. Mrs. White is now 61 years old.... Mrs. White has fame not only as a speaker on temperance and religious topics, but she is a voluminous writer.” —*Minneapolis Journal*, Oct. 20, 1888.

Her Royalties Used Largely for Missionary Work

“I receive royalties from the sale of my books; but nearly all is spent in missionary work.” —1SM 103.

Keeping Testimony of Jesus in Mind Continually Crowds Out Worldly Thoughts

“Keep in Mind God’s Law and Spirit of Prophecy my dear brethren and sisters, let the commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ be in your minds continually and let them crowd out worldly thoughts and cares. When you lie down and when you rise up, let them be your meditation.” —EW 58.

General Information About Ellen G. White

During Ellen White's 70 Years of Service as Messenger to the Remnant:

She had 2,000 Visions, each lasting from 30 seconds to 3 hours.

She wrote 100,000 pages of instruction—25 million words—in her own handwriting.

She wrote 100 books on religion, health, medicine, education, child training, evangelism, etc.

Note: Forty of her books are compilations of her writings since her death; 2,000 *Review and Herald* articles; 2,000 in *Signs of the Times*; 500 in other papers.

Her Travels Were More Than Any Prophet in History

Ellen White crossed United States 24 times for camp meetings, General Conference sessions, etc. She lived for several years in Europe and Australia to help establish the work.

Translations of Ellen White's Books

Of the ten most translated authors in history, she was fourth.

She was the most translated woman author in history.

She was the most translated American author—men or women.

Steps to Christ was translated into 136 languages.

Dates for Publishing Major Books by Ellen White

1858 *Spiritual Gifts*, Vol. 1 [219 pages]

1860 *Spiritual Gifts*, Vol. 2 [301 pages]

1864 *Spiritual Gifts*, Vol. 3 [304 pages]

1864 *Spiritual Gifts*, Vol. 4 [318 pages]

1882 *Early Writings* [266 pages]

1883 *Sketches from the Life of Paul* [334 pages]

1885 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vols. 1-4 [619 pages]

1886 *Historical Sketches* [294 pages]

1888 *The Great Controversy* [678 pages]

1889 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vol. 5 [826 pages]

1890 *Patriarchs and Prophets* [762 pages]

1892 *Steps to Christ* (Published by Fleming H. Revel Publishers) [153 pages]

1892 *Gospel Workers* [480 pages], Revised, Enlarged in 1915 [534 pages]

1893 *Christian Education* [255 pages]

1896 *Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing* [205 pages]; 1956 ed. [156 pages]

1898 *The Desire of Ages* [855 pages]

1898 *The Southern Work* [155 pages]

1900 *Christ's Object Lessons* [421 pages]

1900 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vol. 6, [499 pages]

1902 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vol. 7 [308 pages]

1903 *Education* [321 pages]

1904 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vol. 8 [350 pages]

1905 *The Ministry of Healing* [541 pages]

1909 *Testimonies for the Church*, Vol. 9 [301 pages]

1913 *Counsels to Parents, Teachers and Students* [553 pages]

1913 *Acts of the Apostles*, [602 pages]

1920 *The Colporteur Evangelist*, [112 pages]
 1922 *Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen White*, 1940 edition [268 pages]
 1923 *Testimonies to Ministers*, [544 pages]
 1923 *Fundamentals. of Christian. Education*, [576 pages]
 1923 *Counsels on Health*, [697 pages]
 1925 *Christian Service*, [383 pages]
 1930 *Messages to Young People*, [502 pages]
 1932 *Medical Ministry*, [348 pages]
 1937 *The Sanctified Life* [69 pages]
 1938 *Counsels on Diet and Foods* [511 pages]
 1938 *Counsels on Sabbath School Work* [192 pages]
 1940 *Counsels on Stewardship* [372 pages]
 1946 *Evangelism* [747 pages]
 1946 *Counsels to Writers and Editors* [192 pages]
 1947 *The Story of Redemption* [445 pages]
 1949 *Temperance* [309 pages]
 1952 *Welfare Ministry* [349 pages]
 1952 *The Adventist Home* [583 pages]
 1953 *The Colporteur Ministry* [176 pages]
 1954 *Child Guidance* [616 pages]
 1958 *Selected Messages, Book 1* [448 pages]
 1958 *Selected Messages, Book 2* [512 pages]
 1977 *Mind, Character and Personality Vol. 1*, 569 pages)
 1977 *Mind, Character and Personality Vol. 2*, [882 pages]
 1979 *Faith and Works* [122 pages]
 1980 *Selected Messages, Book 3* [510 pages]
 1983 *Publishing Ministry* [430 pages]
 1990 *The Retirement Years* [240 pages]
 1992 *Last Day Events* (329 pages)
 1981, 1987, 1990, 1993 *Manuscript Releases*

Life Sketch of Ellen G. White

Born Nov. 26, 1827, to Robert and Eunice Harmon, Gorham, Maine —EW 11,12.
 Reared in Methodist Episcopal Church with twin sister, Elizabeth —LS 17.
 1836 Broken nose and concussion at Portland, Maine
 1838 Converted at age 11 at Methodist Camp Meeting, Buxton, Maine.
 1839 Baptized at age 12; Joined Methodist Episcopal Church —EW 11.
 1840-1841 Heard and accepted Advent Message from Baptist William Miller
 1844 Oct. 22 Went through the Great Disappointment —LS 61-63.
 1844 December, Age 17 received first vision at youth prayer meeting —LS 64,68,69.
 1844 Second Vision two weeks later; Instructed to relate it to others —LS 69.
 1846 Aug. 30 Married James White, Adventist minister/evangelist —LS 97.
 1846 Autumn, Learned Sabbath truth from Joseph Bates in New Bedford, Mass.
 1846 Began keeping seventh-day Sabbath after vision with halo on 4th Commandment —1T 75.
 1846 Re-baptized by James White after learning Sabbath truth —EGW Bio. Early Yrs. p. 121.
 1848 Nov.—Vision instructing to begin a publishing work

1849 July—First issue of *Present Truth* printed
1852-1855 In Rochester, New York, where publishing work began
1855 Publishing work moved to Battle Creek, Michigan —LS 281, 159
1860 Name Seventh-day Adventist chosen
1861 Organization of General Conference of SDA
1863 Received Health Reform vision
1865 Vision calling for a medical institution
1868 Attended first SDA camp meeting at Wright, Michigan
1876 Spoke to 20,000 at Groveland, Massachusetts, camp meeting
1878 By August she had crossed U.S. 12 times —4T 299.
1881 Aug. 6 Husband James White died in Battle Creek
1885-1887 Served as a missionary in Europe establishing the message —LS 418.
1891-1900 Served as a missionary to Australia by Gen. Conf. request —1SM 102.
1903 Met the pantheism crisis
1905 Involved in securing and starting Loma Linda Sanitarium
1906-1908 Busy at Elmshaven with literary work
1909 At age of 81 traveled to Washington, DC, for the General Conference session.
1910 Took a prominent part in the establishment of College of Medical Evangelists, Loma Linda
1915 Feb. 13 Fell and broke her hip at home in St. Helena (Elmshaven), Calif.
1915 July 16 Died at home in Elmshaven at age 87
1915 July 24 Funeral at Battle Creek Tabernacle and buried in Battle Creek

Note: For more information on Ellen G. White, see:

Appendix 1, Apocryphal statements falsely attributed to EGW.

Appendix 26, Was Ellen White a plagiarist?

CHAPTER 8

The Three Angels' Messages—Introduction

Rev. 14:6-20

Three Angels' Messages United in Revelation 14:6-20

“In these last days it is our duty to ascertain the full meaning of the first, second, and third angels' messages...all to be united and are revealed in the fourteenth chapter of Revelation from the sixth verse to the close.” —LDE 68 (13MR 68, 1886).

Understanding the Three Angels' Messages Is Essential to Salvation

“The theme of greatest importance is the third angel's Message, embracing the messages of the first and second angels. All should understand the truths contained in these messages, and demonstrate them in daily life, for this is essential to salvation. We shall have to study earnestly, prayerfully, in order to understand these grand truths; and our power to learn and comprehend will be taxed to the utmost.” —Ev 196 (Letter 97, 1902).

Few SDA Members Comprehend the Three Angels' Messages

“There are but few, even of those who claim to believe it, that comprehend the third angel's message [including all three —8T 197]. And yet this is the message for this time.” —1MR 56-57 (MS 15, 1888).

“Satan is constantly seeking to cast his hellish shadow about these messages, so that the remnant people of God shall not clearly discern their import.” —3SM 405 (Letter 7 (f), 1890).

Last Warning Message to Prepare for Christ's Advent

“To prepare a people to stand in the day of God, a great work of reform was to be accomplished. God saw that many of His professed people were not building for eternity, and in His mercy He was about to send a message of warning to arouse them from their stupor, and lead them to make ready for the coming of the Lord.

“This warning is brought to view in Rev. 14. Here is a threefold message....” —GC 311.

Messages Preached by Humble Human Messengers

Note: Rev. 14:6 states “I saw another angel.” The Greek word for “angel” is also translated “messenger.” The word “preach” in verse 6 denotes human messengers who have been given the divine commission to “preach the gospel to every creature.” (Mark 16:15)

“...America...became the center of the great advent movement. It was here that the prophecy of the first angel's message had its most direct fulfillment.

“...There were comparatively few ministers, however, who would accept this message; therefore it was largely committed to humble laymen. Farmers left their fields, mechanics their tools, traders their merchandise, professional men their positions.” —GC 368.

“The power which stirred the people so mightily in the 1844 movement will again be revealed. The third angel's message will go forth, not in whispered tones, but with a loud voice.” —5T 252.

Life or Death Message

“This message...is represented as being given with a loud voice; that is, with the power of the Holy Spirit. Everything is now at stake. The third angel's message is to be regarded as of the highest importance. It is a life and death question. The impression made by this message will be proportionate to

the earnestness and solemnity with which it is proclaimed.” —7BC 980 (MS 16, 1900).

“The message...is to go with a loud voice. With intensified zeal and energy human beings are to carry forward the work of the Lord. In the home, in the school, and in the church, men, women, and youth are to be prepared to give the message to the world.” —SD 207.

“The warning of the third angel...will command the attention of the world.” —GC 450.

A Worldwide Rapid Movement

“Preach unto...every nation, and kindred, tongue, and people.” Rev. 14:6.

“The angel’s flight ‘in the midst of heaven,’ and the ‘loud voice’ with which the warning is uttered, and its promulgation to all ‘that dwell on the earth—to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people’—give evidence of the rapidity and worldwide extent of the movement.” —GC 355.

Three Angels’ Messages Given to Warn the World

“...cooperate in the grand work represented by the first, second, and third angels flying in the midst of heaven to warn the inhabitants of the world that Christ is coming again with power and great glory.” —Ev 20 (RH Dec. 6, 1892).

Messages for People Living in Last Days

“...the first, second, and third angels’ messages...are represented as flying in the midst of heaven, proclaiming to the world a message of warning, and having a direct bearing upon the people living in the last days of this earth’s history.” —2SM 387.

Only Hope of the World

“The third angel’s message must be presented as the only hope for the salvation of a perishing world. —Ev 196 (Letter 87, 1896).

Most Solemn and Last Warning for Perishing World

“In a special sense Seventh-day Adventists have been set in the world as watchmen and light-bearers. To them has been entrusted the last warning for a perishing world. On them is shining wonderful light from the Word of God. They have been given a work of the most solemn import—the proclamation of the first, second and third angels’ messages. There is no other work of so great importance....

“The most solemn truths ever entrusted to mortals have been given us to proclaim to the world. The proclamation of these truths is to be our work. The world is to be warned, and God’s people are to be true to the trust committed to them....” —Ev 119,120.

A Testing Message for All the World, An Antidote for Sin

“The Lord has been pleased to give His people the third angel’s message as a testing message to bear to the world. John beholds a people distinct and separate from the world, who refuse to worship the beast or his image, who bear God’s sign, keeping holy His Sabbath....” —Ev 233.

“This message is a testing message. Received into honest hearts, it will prove an antidote for all the world’s sins and sorrows.” —UL 277.

“These messages all blend in one, to come before the people in the closing days of this earth’s history. All the world will be tested, and all that have been in the darkness of error in regard to the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will understand the last message of mercy that is to be given to men.” —2SM 116.

An Unchanging Message That Determines Destiny of Souls

“I was shown three steps—the first, second and third angel’s messages. Said my accompanying angel, ‘Woe to him who shall move a block or stir a pin of these messages. The true understanding of these messages is of vital importance. The destiny of souls hangs upon the manner in which they are received.’” —SR 385.

All the Saving Truths Are in the Three Angels’ Messages

“A great work is to be accomplished in setting before men the saving truths of the gospel....To present these truths is the work of the third angel’s message.” —6T 11.

Jesus is the Great Attraction of the Third Angel’s Message of the Sabbath

“”The third angel’s message calls for the presentation of the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and this truth must be brought before the world; but the great Center of attraction, Jesus Christ, must not be left out of the third angel’s message.”—Ev 184.

Gospel of Christ’s Righteousness is Basis of Three Angels’ Messages

“...His own righteousness...is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel’s message, which is to be proclaimed....” —Ev 191.

Not to Move a Peg or Pin from Three Angels’ Messages

“The proclamation of the first, second, and third angels’ messages has been located by the Word of Inspiration. Not a peg or pin is to be removed.” —Ev 104.

Satan Seeks to Cast a Shadow on the Three Angels’ Messages

“The three angels of Revelation...Satan is constantly seeking to cast a shadow about these messages, so that the people of God shall not clearly discern their import, their time and place; but they live, and are to exert their power upon our religious experience while time shall last..’ —6T 17,18.

Not to Tone down, Muffle or Eclipse the Third Angel’s Message

“Satan has devised a state of things whereby the proclamation of the third angel’s message shall be bound about. We must beware of his plans and methods. There must be no toning down of the truth, no muffling of the message for this time. The third angel’s message must be strengthened and confirmed. The eighteenth chapter of Revelation reveals the importance of presenting the truth in no measured terms but with boldness and power...There has been too much beating about the bush in the proclamation of the third angel’s message. The message has not been given as clearly and distinctly as it should have been.” —Ev 230 (Ms 16, 1900).

“...we are to allow nothing to eclipse the message we have to bear, the third angel’s message, connected with the messages of the first and second angel.” —CD 209 (Letter 39, 1901).

Loud Cry of Rev. 18 Swells the Third Angel’s Message to a Loud Cry to Leave False Churches

“...I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to the earth, to unite his voice with the third angel and give power and force to his message...The message of the fall of Babylon , as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join in the last great work of the third angel’s message as it swells to a loud cry....

“...This message seemed to be an addition to the third message, joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel’s message in 1844. The glory of God rested upon the patient, waiting saints, and they fearlessly gave the last solemn warning proclaiming the fall of Babylon and calling upon God’s people to come out of her that they might escape her fearful doom.” —EW 277, 278.

When the Three Angels' Messages Are Given

“The first and second messages were given in 1843 and 1844, and we are now under the proclamation of the third, but all three of the messages are still to be proclaimed. It is just as essential now as ever before that they shall be repeated to those who are seeking for the truth.” —2SM 105.

SDA Institutions Cooperate in the Work of the Three Angels' Messages

“The influence of these messages has been deepening and widening, setting in motion the springs of action in thousands of hearts, bringing into existence institutions of learning, publishing houses, and health institutions. All these are instrumentalities of God to co-operate in the grand work represented by the first, second, and third angels, the work of warning the inhabitants of the world that Christ is coming...” —6T 18.

Subjects Covered in the Three Angels' Messages of Rev. 14:6-20

- Worldwide movement to “preach” the three messages to every nation.
- Gospel of Righteousness by Faith (Vs. 6,12) “everlasting gospel” “faith of Jesus.”
- Reverence fear for God (Vs. 7) “fear (reverence) God.”
- Investigative Judgment Hour Message (Vs. 7) “hour of His judgment is come.”
- Sanctuary Truth of Christ's Mediation (Vs. 7) “hour...has come” end of 2300 days.
- God's Ten Commandment Law (Vs. 12) “keep the commandments.”
- Faith and Works (Vs. 12,13) “faith of Jesus;” “works follow.”
- True Seventh-day Sabbath (Vs. 7) “worship Him that made...earth” (memorial of creation).
- Creationism (Vs. 7) “Him that made (Creator) heaven and earth.”
- The Health Message (Vs. 7) “give glory to Him” “eat or drink...to glory of God” 1 Cor. 10:31).
- The Fall of Babylon's False Churches (Vs. 8) “Babylon is fallen.”
- The Mark of the Beast (Vs. 9) “beast...receive his mark.”
- The State of the Dead (Vs. 13) “dead...rest.”
- The Second Coming of Jesus (Vs. 14)—“Son of man...upon a white cloud.”
- Hell Fire—Destruction of the Wicked (Vs. 10,11) “fire and brimstone.”
- Heaven (Vs. 13) “voice from heaven.”

CHAPTER 9

First Angel's Message

“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach....saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come; and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” —Rev. 14:6,7.

First Angel's Message Given 1840 - 1844

“The Advent Movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world.” —GC 611.

Gospel Is Part of First Angel's Message, Directed by Angels, Preached by Men

“This message [first angel's message] is declared to be a part of the ‘everlasting gospel.’ The work of preaching the gospel has not been committed to angels, but has been entrusted to men. Holy angels have been employed in directing this work, they have in charge the great movements for the salvation of men; but the actual proclamation of the gospel is performed by the servants of Christ upon the earth.” —GC 312.

Gospel Message of Obedience Through Righteousness by Faith Is in First Message

“I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth...” —Rev. 14:6.

“Justification through faith...to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God....is the third angel's message,”—[“embracing the...first and second” messages —8T 197] —TM 92.

“The foundation of Christianity is Christ our righteousness.” —5T 725.

Two Phases of Righteousness—Justification and Sanctification

“Ye are sanctified...ye are justified...by the Spirit of God.” —1 Cor. 6:11.

“The righteousness by which we are justified, is imputed. The righteousness by which we are sanctified is imparted. The first is our title to heaven; the second is our fitness for heaven.” —MYP 35 (RH June 4, 1895).

Justification Is the Work of a Moment and Cares for Past Sins

“Being justified freely by His grace...to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are *past...*” —Rom. 3:24, 25.

“Justification is a full, complete pardon of sin. The moment a sinner accepts Christ by faith, that moment he is pardoned. The righteousness of Christ is imputed to him and he is no more to doubt God's forgiving grace.” —6BC 1071 (ST May 19, 1898) See Luke 18:13,14.

Justification Is Retained Only by Continual Obedience

“In order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience.” —1SM 366.

Justification Precedes and Prepares Us for Sanctification

“Justification means that the conscience, purged from dead works, is placed where it can receive the blessings of sanctification.” —7BC 908 (MS 113, 1902).

Sanctified by Imparted Righteousness to Fit us for Heaven by Lifetime of Growth

“The righteousness by which we are sanctified is imparted...our fitness for heaven.” —MYP 35 (RH June 4, 1895).

“Sanctification is the work, not of a day, or a year, but of a lifetime.” —8T 312,313.

“Sanctification...is continual growth in grace.” —1T 340.

“Here is Bible sanctification. It is not merely a show or outside work...It is truth received in the heart, and practically carried out in the life.” —1T 339.

“Elect...through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience.” —1 Peter 1:2.

“The keeping of all the commandments of God is sanctification.” —FW 121.

Cannot Define the Fine Points of Justification and Sanctification

“Many commit the error of trying to define minutely the fine points of distinction between justification and sanctification...Why try to be more minute than is Inspiration on the vital question of righteousness by faith.” —6BC 1072 (MS 21, 1891).

Reverence “Fear” for God in First Angel’s Message

“If you fear God, you will not fear anything beside.” —TDG 47.

Note: “Fear God” (Rev. 14:7) is a reverence fear, respect for His authority such as in “...serve God...with reverence and godly fear” (Heb.12:28). This kind of fear springs from a heart of love, as contrasted with the “terror” fear which is cast out by love. (1 John 4:18)

The Old Testament Hebrew uses different words in making a clear distinction between the “reverence” fear (“yirah” or “yare”), and the “terror” fear (“emah”), or the “dread” fear (“pachad”). Although the New Testament Greek does not have a separate word for “reverence” fear, the Old Testament gives us a distinction that can be assumed from the context in the New Testament.

Hour of Judgment is Declared in First Angel’s Message

(See chapter on Sanctuary and Judgment for more detail).

“The message of salvation has been preached in all ages; but this message is a part of the gospel which could be proclaimed only in the last days, for only then would it be true that the hour of judgment *had come*. The prophecies present a succession of events, leading down to the opening of the judgment. This is especially true of the book of Daniel. But that part of his prophecy which related to the last days, Daniel was bidden to close up and seal ‘to the time of the end.’ Not till we reach this time could a message concerning the judgment be proclaimed...” —GC 356.

Note: The 2300-year prophecy of Daniel 8 and 9 came to an end, and the judgment was to begin in the fall of 1844; the SDA church emerged and proclaimed the message “The hour of His judgment *is come*.” The great prophetic clock had struck. The hour had arrived for the final investigation of man’s record to begin. Only then could the full meaning of the judgment message of warning go forth—“the hour of His judgment *IS come*”—not something future or past, but now *is come*.

How We Received Light on the Sanctuary and Judgment

Note: On October 23, 1844, the day after the great disappointment, Hiram Edson and others had been in earnest prayer regarding their keen disappointment and were looking for light on it. After prayer, Hiram Edson and a friend were walking across a cornfield, when suddenly God illuminated Edson’s mind with the Bible teaching of the heavenly sanctuary. It was revealed to him that the day before, October 22,

Christ had entered in through the veil into the most holy place to begin the last phase of His atonement. A few weeks later (February, 1845) in Maine, Ellen Harmon, not even aware of Hiram Edson's experience, was given a vision of the coming of the bridegroom and saw Jesus go into the Most Holy place for the work of cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary.

The judgment-hour message is understood only through a study of the sanctuary truth. Thus Christ's investigation of His professed followers' records in the books of the heavenly sanctuary forms an integral part of the first angel's message. **Note:** See Chapter 13 on the Sanctuary for more information.

First Angel's Message Directed Us to God's Law

"None could fail to see that if the earthly sanctuary was a figure or pattern of the heavenly, the law deposited in the ark on earth was an exact transcript of the law in the ark in heaven; and that an acceptance of the truth concerning the heavenly sanctuary involved an acknowledgment of the claims of God's law....

"...That men may be prepared to stand in the judgment, the message commands them to 'fear God, and give glory to Him,' 'and worship Him that made heaven, and earth...' The result of an acceptance of these messages is given in the words, 'Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.' In order to be prepared for the judgment, it is necessary that man should keep the law of God. That law will be the standard of character in the judgment....

"...Without obedience to His commandments, no worship can be pleasing to God." —GC 435, 436.

Our Message Is Jesus and His Law as a Test to the World

"The commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus is the message we have to bear to the world." —2SM 88.

"The warfare against God's law which was begun in heaven will be continued until the end of time. Every man will be tested. Obedience or disobedience is the question to be decided by the whole world." —DA 763.

Worshiping the Creator Leads to the Sabbath of Creation

Note: "Worship Him who made [Creator] heaven and earth" leads to the Sabbath memorial of creation.

"In Revelation 14, men are called upon to worship the Creator; and the prophecy brings to view a class that, as the result of the threefold message, are keeping the commandments of God....

"...the Sabbath...keeps ever present the true reason why worship is due to God,—because He is the Creator, and we are His creatures. 'The Sabbath therefore lies at the very foundation of divine worship.'" —GC 437.

"The breach was made in the law of God when the Sabbath was changed by the Roman power. But the time has come for the divine institution to be restored." —GC 453. (See Isaiah 58:12,13).

Sabbath Truth Restored After Jesus Entered the Most Holy Place

"After Jesus opened the door of the most holy, the light of the Sabbath was seen, and the people of God were tested as the children of Israel were tested anciently, to see if they would keep God's law." —EW 254.

Sabbath Not a Test Until 1844

"I saw that the present test on the Sabbath could not come until the mediation of Jesus in the holy place was finished and He had passed within the second veil; therefore Christians who fell asleep before the

door was opened into the most holy, when the midnight cry was finished, at the seventh month, 1844, and who had not kept the true Sabbath, now rest in hope; for they had not the light and the test on the Sabbath we now have since that door was opened.” —EW 42-43.

Christ Is the Center of the Sabbath Truth

“The third angel’s message calls for the presentation of the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and this truth must be brought before the world; but the great center of attraction, Jesus Christ, must not be left out of the third angel’s message.” —1SM 383.

Sabbath Truth Has No Power When Separated from Three Angels’ Messages

“As far as the Sabbath is concerned, he (Elder K) occupies the same position as the Seventh Day Baptists. Separate the Sabbath from the messages, and it loses its power; but when connected with the message of the third angel, a power attends it which convicts unbelievers and infidels, and brings them out with strength to stand, to live, grow, and flourish in the Lord.” —1T 337.

Would Be No Atheists or Infidels If Sabbath Kept

“I was shown that if the true Sabbath had always been kept, there would never have been an infidel or an atheist.” —1T 76.

1846—Ellen White Learned of Sabbath from Joseph Bates

“In the autumn of 1846 we began to observe the Bible Sabbath, and to teach and defend it. My attention was first called to the Sabbath while I was on a visit to New Bedford, Massachusetts...earlier in the same year. I there became acquainted with Elder Joseph Bates, who had early embraced the Advent faith, and was an active laborer in the cause. Elder B. was keeping the Sabbath, and urged its importance. I did not feel its importance, and thought that Elder B. erred in dwelling upon the fourth commandment more than upon the other nine. But the Lord gave me a view of the heavenly sanctuary. The temple of God was opened in Heaven, and I was shown the ark of God covered with the mercy-seat...Jesus raised the cover of the ark, and I beheld the tables of stone on which the Ten Commandments were written. I was amazed as I saw the fourth commandment in the very center of the ten precepts, with a soft halo of light encircling it.” —1T 75, 76.

Health Message Is Part of First Angel’s Message

“Give glory to Him.” —Rev. 14:7.

“Glorify God in your body.” —1 Cor. 6:20; 10:31.

“Health reform is one branch of the great work which is to fit a people for the coming of the Lord. It is as closely connected with the third angel’s message [including all three] as the hand to the body.” —CH 20.

“Combine the medical missionary work with the proclamation of the third angel’s message [including all three]. Make regular, organized effort to lift the churches out of the dead level into which they have fallen, and have remained for years. Send into the churches workers who will set the principles of health reform in their connection with the third angel’s message before every family and individual. Encourage all to take part in work for their fellow men, and see if the breath of life will not quickly return to these churches.” —TM 416.

Other Ways to “Give Glory to Him”

1. Witnessing: “Let your light so shine before men...and glorify your Father in heaven.” “Herein is my

- Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit.” (Matt. 5:16, John 15:8)
2. Loving one another: “Glorify God...receive ye one another, as Christ also received us.” (Rom. 15:6, 7. See also John 13:35)
 3. Doing good works: “By your good works...glorify God.” (1 Pet. 2:12)
 4. Sharing Christ’s Sufferings: “If any man suffer as a Christian...let him glorify God on this behalf.” (1 Peter 4:16)
 5. Praising God: “Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me.” (Ps. 50:23)
 6. Exalting Christ rather than men. (See Jer. 9:23, 24)
 7. Revealing Christ’s character: “To give glory to God is to reveal His character in our own, and thus make Him known. And in whatever way we make known the Father or the Son, we glorify God.” (7BC 979, MS 16, 1890)

Extent of the First Angel’s Message

“Preach...to every nation.” —Rev. 14:6.

“The Advent Movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel’s message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in some countries there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century.” —GC 611.

Tithing Plan to Support Worldwide Message

Note: Inasmuch as the church has “the everlasting gospel to preach unto ... every nation” (Rev. 14:6); “...they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel:” for “who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges?” (1 Cor. 9:14, 7) Thus God’s message must include the tithing plan of supporting His work as outlined in Mal. 3:8-11. **Note:** See [Appendix 12](#) on tithing.

Purpose and Accomplishments of First Angel’s Message

“The first and second angel’s messages were given at the right time and accomplished the work which God designed to accomplish by them.” —GC 405.

“The first angel’s message of Revelation 14, announcing the hour of God’s judgment, and calling upon men to fear and worship Him, was designed to separate the professed people of God from corrupting influences of the world....

“But the churches generally did not accept the warning...and turned away from the heart-searching message of truth.

“Here was the cause of that fearful condition of worldliness, backsliding, and spiritual death which existed in the churches in 1844.” —GC 379, 380.

“The warning of the judgment...was designed for the testing and purification of the church.” —GC 353.

Seven Thunders Follow First and Second Angels’ Messages with Advanced Light

[Rev. 10:3,4] “After these seven thunders uttered their voices, the injunction comes to John as to Daniel in regard to the little book: ‘Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered.’ These relate to future events which will be disclosed in their order....

“....John heard the mysteries which the thunders uttered, but he was commanded not to write them.

“The special light given to John which was expressed in the seven thunders was a delineation of events which would transpire under the first and second angel’s messages. It was not best for the people to know these things, for their faith must necessarily be tested [in the 1844 great disappointment]. In the

order of God most wonderful and advanced truths would be proclaimed. The first and second angels' messages were to be proclaimed, but no further light was to be revealed before these messages had done their specific work." —7BC 971 (MS 59, 1900).

CHAPTER 10

Second Angel's Message

Rev. 14:8: “And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.”

Second Angel's Message First Given in 1844

“The second angel's message of Revelation 14 was first preached in the summer of 1844.” —GC 389.

Babylon—Origin and Meaning of the Name

“Gen. 11:9: “Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound [confuse] the language of all the earth.”

“The term ‘Babylon’ is derived from ‘Babel,’ and signified confusion.” —GC 381.

Impure Woman Symbol of Babylon's Apostate Church

“The great whore...MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT.” (Rev. 17:1,3,5.)

“Babylon...is employed in Scripture to designate the various forms of false or apostate religions...In Revelation 17, Babylon is represented as a woman,—a figure which is used in the Bible as a symbol of a church, a virtuous woman representing a pure church (Rev. 12:1; 19:7, 8), a vile woman an apostate church.” —GC 381.

Description of Babylon—A Symbol of Rome

“The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.” —Rev. 17:4.

“The purple and scarlet color, the gold and precious stones and pearls, vividly picture the magnificence and more than kingly pomp affected by the haughty see of Rome.” —GC 382.

Babylon's Iniquitous Daughters Symbolize Apostate Protestantism

“Rev. 17:5 “Babylon the Great, The Mother of Harlots...”

“Babylon is said to be ‘the *mother* of harlots’. By her *daughters* must be symbolized churches that cling to her doctrines and traditions, and follow her example of sacrificing the truth and the approval of God, in order to form an unlawful alliance with the world. The message of Revelation 14, announcing the *fall* of Babylon, must apply to religious bodies that were once pure and have become corrupt...”

“Many of the Protestant churches are following Rome's example of iniquitous connection with ‘the kings of the earth’—the state churches, by their relation to secular governments; and other denominations, by seeking the favor of the world. And the term ‘Babylon’—confusion—may be appropriately applied to these bodies.” —GC 382, 383.

Wine of Babylon Represents Her False Doctrines

“Babylon...made all nations drink of the wine...of her fornication.” —Rev. 14:8.

“Babylon has been fostering poisonous doctrines, the wine of error. This wine of error is made up of false doctrines, such as the natural immortality of the soul, the eternal torment of the wicked, the denial of the pre-existence of Christ prior to His birth in Bethlehem, and advocating and exalting the first day of the week above God's holy and sanctified day.” —TM 61.

Note: Even as the pure “water of life” (Rev. 22:17) represents the pure “words” of truth (Rev. 22:18); so the intoxicating “wine of her fornication” (Rev. 14:8), which is largely water, but adulterated with fermentation, represents false, impure doctrine.

“The wine of Babylon is the exalting of the false and spurious sabbath above the Sabbath which the Lord Jehovah hath blessed and sanctified for the use of man, also, [it is] the immortality of the soul. These kindred heresies, and the rejection of truth, convert the church into Babylon. Kings, merchants, rulers, and religious teachers are all in corrupt harmony” —2SM 68 (Letter 16, 1893).

Babylon’s Spiritual Adultery with Kings of Earth

“The great whore...committed fornication...the mother of harlots.” —Rev. 17:1, 2, 5.

“Babylon is fallen...because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” —Rev. 14:8.

“...the great whore with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication...upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT.” —Rev. 17:1, 2, 5.

Note: “Babylon” (Papacy) and her “harlot” daughters (Apostate Protestantism and others who follow Rome) committed spiritual adultery with the “kings of the earth” by an unholy alliance of unity between church and state. When the church influences the state to enforce its dogmas, oppression of other religious minority groups follow. The history of Rome’s persecution of dissenters during the “dark ages” will be repeated when the apostate church once again controls the governments of the world. One after another we see nations capitulating to the inevitability of church control.

Rome Used Persecution to Enforce Her False Teachings

“She [Babylon] *made* all nations drink of the wine...of her fornication [false doctrine]. —Rev. 14:8.

Note: The word “made” indicates the church would use force to get all nations to accept her false teachings. God’s “water of life” (true doctrine) is given freely only to those who desire to have it and are willing to come for it in response to the Holy Spirit’s invitation. “And the Spirit and the bride say, Come...and let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life *freely*. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book [true doctrine].” (Rev. 22:17,18)

Thus the true “water of life” is received by invitation and response from a heartfelt thirst. By contrast, Babylon “made [forced] all nations to drink of the wine of her fornication.” (Rev. 14:8) This force was effected through papal Rome’s persecution: “And I saw the woman [papal Rome] drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of martyrs of Jesus.” (Rev. 17:6)

“‘Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.’ Rev. 14:8. How is this done?—By forcing men to accept a spurious Sabbath.” —8T 94.

Persecution Will Be Repeated Against Remnant Church

“The dragon [Satan working through the papacy, apostate Protestantism, and civil government] was wroth with the woman [true church], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” —Rev. 12:17.

“Church and State are now making preparations for the future conflict. Protestants are working in disguise to bring Sunday to the front, as did the Romanists. Throughout the land the papacy is piling up her lofty and massive structures, in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions are to be repeated and the way is preparing for the manifestation on a grand scale, of the lying wonders in which, if it were

possible, Satan could deceive even the elect.” —5T 449,450.

Fall of Babylon

“Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” —Rev. 14:8.

Fall of Babylon Began with Her Rejection of Truth in 1844

“The second angel’s message [announcing the fall of Babylon] of Revelation 14 was first preached in the summer of 1844, and it then had a more direct application to the churches of the United States, where the warning of judgment [first angel’s message] had been widely proclaimed and most generally rejected, and where the declension in the churches had been most rapid.” —GC 389.

Fall of Babylon Not Yet Complete

“But the message of the second angel did not reach its complete fulfillment in 1844. The churches then experienced a moral fall, in consequence of their refusal of the light of the advent message; but the fall was not complete. As they have continued to reject the special truths for this time, they have fallen lower and lower. Not yet, however, can it be said that ‘Babylon is fallen... because she made *all nations* drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.’ She has not yet made *all nations* do this....But the work of apostasy has not yet reached its culmination.” —GC 389.

Second and Complete Fall of Babylon

Note: The second angel’s message of Rev. 14:8, “Babylon is fallen is fallen,” is repeated again as the three angels’ messages swell into a “loud cry:”

“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, the great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils...For *all nations* have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her....and I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her my people.” —Rev. 18:1-4.

“Then I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to earth, to unite his voice with the third angel, and give power and force to his message...The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated with the additional mention of the corruptions, which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join the last great work of the third angel’s message as it swells to a loud cry.” —EW 277.

“Not until ... the union of the church with the world, shall be fully accomplished throughout Christendom, will the fall of Babylon be complete.” —GC 390. **Note:** See Chapter 36 on the National Sunday Law.

Babylon’s Sins That Lead to Her Fall

“I saw that since the second angel proclaimed the fall of the churches, they have been growing more and more corrupt...Ministers take their texts from the Word of God, but preach smooth things...There is nothing in the popular ministry that stirs the wrath of Satan, makes the sinner tremble, or applies to the heart and conscience the fearful realities of a judgment soon to come...

“Satan has taken full possession of the churches as a body...They are Satan’s faithful servants, notwithstanding they have assumed another name.

“...I saw great iniquity and vileness in the churches...Selfishness, fraud, and deceit are practiced by them without the reprovings of conscience...I was shown the pride of the nominal churches. God is not in their thoughts; their carnal minds dwell upon themselves; they decorate their poor mortal bodies, and then

look upon themselves with satisfaction and pleasure. Jesus and the angels look upon them with anger...An innumerable host of evil angels are spreading over the whole land and crowding the churches.” —EW 273, 274.

Babylon’s Gross Sins Whitewashed

“The sins of popular churches are whitewashed over...Many of the members indulge in the grossest vices and are steeped in iniquity. Babylon is fallen and has become the cage of every foul and hateful bird! The most revolting sins of the age find shelter beneath the cloak of Christianity. Many proclaim the law of God abolished, and surely their lives are in keeping with their faith.”—4T 13.

Immorality of Popes

“The palaces of popes and prelates were scenes of the vilest debauchery. Some of the reigning pontiffs were guilty of crimes so revolting that secular rulers endeavored to depose these dignitaries of the church as monsters too vile to be tolerated upon the throne. For centuries there was no progress in learning, arts, or civilization. A moral and intellectual paralysis had fallen upon Christendom.” —SR 334.

Papal Errors and Sins Exposed

“The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844.” —EW 277.

“All need wisdom carefully to search out the mystery of iniquity that figures so largely in the winding up of this earth’s history...In the very time in which we live, the Lord has called His people and has given them a message to bear. He has called them to expose the wickedness of the man of sin who has made the Sunday law a distinctive power, who has thought to change times and laws.” —TM 118.

“We may have less to say in some lines in regard to the Roman power and the papacy, but we should call attention to what the prophets and apostles have written under inspiration of the Holy Spirit.” —TM 112.

God’s Attitude Toward Evil in False Churches

“Their profession, their prayers, and their exhortations are an abomination in the sight of God.” —EW 274.

“I saw that since Jesus left the holy place of the heavenly sanctuary and entered within the veil, the churches were left as were the Jews as they have been filling up with every unclean and hateful bird. I saw great iniquity and vileness in the churches, yet they profess to be Christians.” —1SG 190.

“I saw that as the Jews crucified Jesus, so nominal churches had crucified these messages and therefore they have no knowledge of the way into the most holy, and they can not be benefited by the intercession of Jesus there. Like the Jews, who offered their useless sacrifices, they offer up their useless prayers to the apartment which Jesus has left.” —EW 261.

When Christ Left the Holy Place, Satan Tried To do Christ’s Work

“Jesus...was borne to the holiest...Those who rose up with Jesus would send up their faith to Him in the holiest and pray, ‘My Father, give us Thy Spirit. Then Jesus would breathe upon them the Holy Ghost. In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy and peace.

“I turned to look at the company who were still bowed before the throne; they did not know that Jesus had left it. Satan appeared to be by the throne, trying to carry on the work of God. I saw them look up to the throne, and pray, ‘Father, give us Thy Spirit.’ Satan would then breathe upon them an unholy influence;

in it there was light and much power, but no sweet love, joy and peace. Satan's object was to keep them deceived and to draw back and deceive God's children." —EW 55,56.

Note: From the beginning of the Reformation in the sixteenth century until 1844, God used the various popular Protestant churches. But even as the Jewish nation was used by God until they rejected the Lamb of God Who was typified in the sanctuary service, and were thus rejected by God as He withdrew His Spirit from them; and then chose another people, the Gentiles, to carry the message; so also the popular Christian churches who had been used by God, rejected the message of the High Priest's mediation and judgment beginning in 1844, which was typified in the sanctuary service. Thus these churches were rejected as God's chosen servants, and He raised up His remnant church to give the message.

It should be noted that the message exposing the sins and corruption of the false churches of Babylon is not against the people of those churches, many of whom are sincere and good, but is against the *system* of false religion.

False "System" of Religion Exposed

"The mighty angel that shall lighten the earth with his glory, will proclaim the fall of Babylon, and call upon God's people to forsake her...."

"As the end approaches, the testimonies of God's servants will become more decided and more powerful, flashing the light of truth upon the *system* of error and oppression that have so long held the supremacy." —3SM 406, 407 (RH Dec. 13, 1892).

No Personal Thrusts at Other Churches, But Speak in Love

"Decided proclamations are to be made. But in regard to this line of work, I am instructed to say to our people: be guarded. In bearing the message, make no personal thrusts at other churches, not even the Roman Catholic Church. Angels of God see in the different denominations many who can be reached only by the greatest caution. Therefore let us be careful of our words. Let not our ministers follow their own impulses in denouncing and exposing the 'mysteries of iniquity.' Upon these themes silence is eloquence. Many are deceived. Speak the truth in tones and words of love. Let Christ be exalted. Keep to the affirmative of truth. Never leave the straight path God has marked out, for the purpose of giving someone a thrust. ...Let the Word of God, which is the truth, tell the story of the inconsistency of those in error. ... The best way to expose the fallacy of error is to present the evidences of truth." —Ev 576-577.

"Let not one word be expressed to stir up the spirit of retaliation in opposers of the truth. Let nothing be done to arouse the dragonlike spirit, for it will reveal itself soon enough...." —3SM 403.

"Of all people in the world, reformers should be the most kind and courteous." —MH 157.

"Under all circumstances reproof should be spoken in love. Then our words will reform and not exasperate. Christ, by His Holy Spirit will supply the force and the power. This is His work." —COL 337.

Some Non-SDA Religious Workers Doing a Good Work

"There are in our world many Christian workers who have not yet heard the grand and wonderful truths that have come to us. These are doing a good work in accordance with the light which they have, and many of them are more advanced in the knowledge of practical work than are those who have had great light and opportunities." —Ev 521.

God Has Jewels in All Churches

"God has jewels in all the churches, and it is not for us to make sweeping denunciation of the professed religious world, but in humility and love, present to all the truth as it is in Jesus." —4BC 1184

(RH Jan. 17, 1893).

Majority of God's People Still in Babylon, Mostly Protestants

“The people of God are called upon to come out of Babylon. According to this scripture, many of God's people must still be in Babylon. And in what religious bodies are the greater part of the followers of Christ now to be found? Without doubt, in the various churches professing the Protestant faith.” —GC 383.

CHAPTER 11

Third Angel's Message

“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb; and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.” —Rev. 14:9-19.

Third Angel's Message, Embracing First and Second Messages, Began October 22, 1844

“As the ministration of Jesus closed in the holy place, and He passed into the holiest [on October 22, 1844]...He sent another mighty angel with a third message to the world.” —EW 254.

“The third angel's message, embracing the messages of the first and second angels, is the message for this time.” —8T 197.

Commandment Keeping Taught by the Third Angel

Rev. 14:12: “Here are they that keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus.”

Note: Those who keep the tradition of men (Matt.15:3,9) receive the mark of the beast. Commandment keepers, by faith in Jesus, receive the seal of God.

Warning of the Mark of the Beast—Sunday Observance in Third Message

“John was called to behold a people distinct from those who worship the beast or his image by keeping the first day of the week. The observance of this day is the mark of the beast.” —TM 133.

Catholic Church Admits Sunday Worship Is Her “Mark”

Cardinal Gibbons wrote: “Of course the Catholic Church claims the change [of the day of worship from the seventh to the first] was her act...and the act is a *mark* of her ecclesiastical authority in religious matters.” —Cardinal Gibbons, *Catholic Mirror*, Sept. 23, 1893.

Catholic Church Command to Violate the Sabbath and Keep Sunday

K. C. Father Enright wrote: “The Bible says, Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day. The Catholic church says, No! By my divine power, I abolish the Sabbath day; and command you to keep holy the first day of the week.” —K. C. Father T. Enright, C.S.S.R. in the *American Sentinel*, (N.Y.) June 1, 1893, p. 173.

Meaning of Receiving Mark in “Forehead” and “Hand”

Note: “Forehead” (Rev. 14:9) signifies acceptance of the false day of worship in the mind where decisions are made. “Hand” is a symbol of cessation of work on Sunday in obedience to the papal commandment and working on God’s seventh-day Sabbath.

Faith of Jesus Is the Third Angel’s Message

Note: To guard against a legalistic observance of the commandments, the third angel’s message hastens to remind the saints that keeping the commandments from the heart can only be accomplished by “faith” in Jesus living out His life in His people. (See Gal. 2:16-20).

Third Angel Proclaims Law and Faith of Jesus as of Equal Importance

“The third angel’s message is the proclamation of the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ. The commandments of God have been proclaimed, but the faith of Jesus Christ has not been proclaimed by Seventh-day Adventists as of equal importance, the law and the gospel, going hand in hand.” —3SM 172.

What Is the “Faith of Jesus“?

“‘The faith of Jesus.’ It is talked of, but not understood. What constitutes the faith of Jesus that belongs to the third angel’s message? Jesus becoming our sin-bearer that He might become our sin-pardoning Saviour. He was treated as we deserve to be treated. He came to our world and took our sins that we might take His righteousness. And faith in the ability of Christ to save us amply and fully and entirely is the faith of Jesus.” —3SM 172.

Justification by Faith Is the Third Angel’s Message

“Several have written me, inquiring if the message of justification by faith is the third angel’s message, and I have answered ‘It is the third angel’s message in verity.’” —1SM 372 (RH April 1, 1890).

Third Message Reveals Way to Most Holy Place of Heaven’s Sanctuary

“I saw the third angel pointing upward, showing the disappointed ones the way to the holiest of the heavenly sanctuary. ... The third angel has lighted up the past, the present, and the future.” —EW 254, 255.

Third Message Reveals Christ’s Character

“Through this message the character of God in Christ is to be manifested to the world.” —6T 20.

Third Message Warns of Dangers to Come

“A third message...was designed to put the children of God upon their guard, by showing them the hour of temptation and anguish that was before them. Said the angel, ‘They will be brought into close combat with the beast and his image. Their only hope of eternal life is to remain steadfast.’” —EW 254.

Third Message Selects Wheat from Tares

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in the sickle, and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.” —Rev. 14:14-16.

“I then saw the third angel. Said my accompanying angel, ‘Fearful is his work. Awful is his mission.

He is the angel that is to select the wheat from the tares, and seal, or bind, the wheat for the heavenly garner.’” —EW 118.

Third Message Will Command Attention of the World

“The warning of the third angel which forms a part of the same threefold message...will command the attention of the world.” —GC 450.

Most Fearful Message Ever Given to Man

“The most fearful threatening ever addressed to mortals is contained in the third angel’s message.” —GC 449.

Third Message Is an Anchor to the People of God

“These messages were represented to me as an anchor to the people of God. Those who understand and receive them will be kept from being swept away by the many delusions of Satan.” —EW 256.

An Infallible Message

“The third angel’s message is sounding; it is infallible.” —4T 595.

Patience of those Who Proclaim Third Message

“Here is the patience of the saints.” —Rev. 14:12.

Note: In his warning against labor unions, James emphasized the need of our “patience” five times (James 5:1-12). Patience is vital for the saints during the oppressive trials and strife of the last days.

Medical Missionary Work Prepares Way for Third Angel

“The medical missionary work shall prepare the way for the...proclamation of the third angel’s message.” —6T 293.

State of the Dead in the Third Message

Note: Immediately after the third angel’s message contrasts those who receive the mark of the beast with those who keep the commandments of God, John then made brief reference to the true state of the dead as a “rest” or a “sleep.”

“And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea saith the Spirit, that they may *rest* from their labors; and their works do follow them.” —Rev. 14:13.

Note: Inasmuch as one of the last deceptions of the devil will be through spiritualism which is based on the false doctrine of immortality of the soul, it would seem important that this last-day warning message make mention of the true condition of death. Perhaps the phrase: “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord...that they may rest from their labors,” was included to give hope to God’s people in these closing days, because “many will be laid away to sleep before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble.” (CH 375); and “many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble.” —2SM 259.

Non-immortality of the Soul Accepted in 1844 by God’s People

“In the year 1844 I accepted the doctrine we now hold, concerning the non-immortality of the soul.” —1SM 65.

Immortality of the Soul Is Based on Satan’s Lie in Paganism

“And the declaration of the serpent to Eve in Eden, —‘Ye shall not surely die’—was the first sermon ever preached upon the immortality of the soul. Yet this declaration, resting solely upon the authority of

Satan, is echoed from the pulpits of Christendom and received by the majority of mankind.” —GC 533.

“The doctrine of natural immortality, first borrowed from the pagan philosophy, and in the darkness of the great apostasy incorporated into the Christian faith, has supplanted the truth so plainly taught in Scripture, that ‘the dead know not anything.’” —GC 551.

Immortality of the Soul Is Basis of Spiritualism

“The doctrine of man’s consciousness in death, especially the belief that the spirits of the dead return to minister to the living, has prepared the way for modern Spiritualism.” —GC 551.

“Clinging to the papal error of natural immortality and man’s consciousness in death, they have rejected the only defense against the delusions of Spiritualism.” —GC 586,587.

Third Message Is Not Yet Fully Understood

“The light we have received upon the third angel’s message is the true light. The mark of the beast is exactly what it has been proclaimed to be. Not all in regard to this matter is yet understood, nor will it be understood until the unrolling of the scroll.” —6T 17.

Third Message is the Last or Binding-off Message

“To us, as God’s servants, has been entrusted the third angel’s message, the binding-off message, that is to prepare a people for the coming of the King.” —9T 98.

“The third angel of Revelation fourteen is represented as flying swiftly. ... This is the last message. There are no more to follow...What a trust!” —5T 206, 207.

“...God still has a people in Babylon; and before the visitation of His judgments, these faithful ones must be called out...Hence the movement symbolized by the angel coming down from heaven, lightening the earth with His glory and crying mightily with a strong voice announcing the sins of Babylon. In connection with his message, the call is heard: ‘Come out of her My people.’ These announcements uniting with the third angel’s message, constitute the final warning to be given to the inhabitants of the earth.” —GC 604.

Third Message Ends at Close of Probation

“When the third angel’s message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work. ...The final test has been brought upon the world. ... Every case has been decided for life or death.” —GC 613.

Coming of Christ Follows Proclamation of the Third Angel’s Message

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown...and the earth was reaped.” —Rev. 14:14, 16.

“...this message is the last to be given before the coming of the Lord. Immediately following its proclamation the Son of man is seen by the prophet, coming in glory to reap the harvest of the earth.” —GC 454.

Who Will Triumph With the Third Angel’s Message?

“The third angel is represented as flying through the heavens with a banner on which is inscribed, ‘The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.’ All who will gather warmth from the coldness of others, courage from their defections, and loyalty from their treason, will triumph with the third angel’s message.” —RH June 8, 1897.

CHAPTER 12

Righteousness by Faith Topics

TOPICS

Importance of Righteousness by Faith

Justification by Faith

Sanctification by Faith

Simplicity of Salvation

Motives for Coming to Christ

No “Do-It-Yourself Salvation”

Grace Provides Salvation, Faith Reaches out to Receive It

Willing Desire to Be Drawn to Jesus

Acknowledge Your Sin and Surrender to Christ

Confession

Repentance

Relationship of Faith and Works

Righteousness and Obedience to Law

Man’s Effort and God’s Power

Willpower

How to Overcome Sin and Temptation

Assurance of Salvation or Presumption

Behavior and the Gospel of Salvation

Perfection and Sinlessness Through Christ

What Is Eternal Life?

1888 Minneapolis General Conference and Righteousness by Faith

Summary of Righteousness by Faith and the Wedding Garment Parable

CHAPTER 12

Righteousness By Faith

Gal. 3:11; Rev. 19:8; Phil. 3:9; Rom. 2:10; 8:3, 4; 10:3-6; Phil. 1:11; Ps. 89:15-17; Isa. 61:10; 54:17; 62:2; Jer. 23:6

Importance of Righteousness by Faith

Foundation of Christianity

“The foundation of Christianity is Christ our righteousness.” —5T 725.

All Have Sinned and Deserving of the Wages of Death

“All have sinned...” “The wages of sin is death.” —Rom. 3:23; 6:23.

As Soon as Man Sinned, Christ Was a Saviour

“As soon as there was sin, there was a Saviour. Christ knew what He would have to suffer, yet He became man’s substitute. As soon as Adam sinned, the Son of God presented himself as surety for the human race, with just as much power to avert the doom pronounced upon the guilty as when He died upon the cross of Calvary.” —RH March 12, 1901.

Plan of Redemption Made Up of Simple Interrelated Parts

“The plan of redemption is comprehensive; but its parts are few, and each part depends on the others, while all work together with the utmost simplicity and in entire harmony.” —6BC 1053 (SW Nov. 28, 1905).

Righteousness by Faith Briefly Summarized

Note: This chapter contains many Spirit of Prophecy quotations explaining the various aspects of the subject of Righteousness by Faith. But first, please read this simple, brief summary which is found in Ellen White’s Nov. 4, 1890 *Review & Herald* article entitled, “Christ the Way of Life” (reprinted in 1SM 365-367):

“‘Repent ye, and believe the gospel’ (Mark 1:15).

“Repentance is associated with faith, and is urged in the gospel as essential to salvation. Paul preached...repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ (Acts 20:20, 21). There is no salvation without repentance...This repentance has in it nothing of the nature of merit, but prepares the heart for the acceptance of Christ...

“As the sinner looks to the law, his guilt is made plain to him, and pressed home to his conscience, and he is condemned. His only comfort and hope is found in looking to the cross of Calvary...His faith lays hold on Christ, and he is justified before God.

“But while God can be just, and yet justify the sinner through the merits of Christ, no man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ’s righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place; and in order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience, through active, living faith that works by love and purifies the soul.

“...faith must reach a point where it will control the affections and impulses of the heart; and it is by obedience that faith itself is made perfect.

“Without the grace of Christ, the sinner is in a hopeless condition; nothing can be done for him; but

through divine grace, supernatural power is imparted to the man, and works in mind and heart and character. It is through the impartation of the grace of Christ that sin is discerned in its hateful nature, and finally driven from the soul temple. It is through grace that we are brought into fellowship with Christ, to be associated with Him in the work of salvation. Faith is the condition upon which God has seen fit to promise pardon to sinners; not that there is any virtue in faith whereby salvation is merited, but because faith can lay hold on the merits of Christ, the remedy provided for sin. Faith can present Christ's perfect obedience instead of the sinner's transgression and defection. Where the sinner believes that Christ is his personal Saviour, then according to His unfailing promises, God pardons his sin, and justifies him freely...

"...Righteousness is obedience to the law. The law demands righteousness, and this the sinner owes to the law; but he is incapable of rendering it. The only way which he can attain to righteousness is through faith. By faith he can bring to God the merits of Christ, and the Lord places the obedience of His Son to the sinner's account. Christ's righteousness is accepted in place of man's failure, and God receives, pardons, justifies, the repentant, believing soul, treats him as though he were righteous, and loves him as He loves His Son. This is how faith is accounted righteousness; and the pardoned soul goes on from grace to grace, from light to a greater light. He can say with rejoicing, 'Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.'" —1SM 365-367. (RH March 5, 1901).

Righteousness by Faith Is the Third Angel's Message

"His own righteousness...is the message God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message [including all three messages —8T 197] which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure." —TM 92.

Note: To know many details of the three angels' messages and miss this all-pervading principle of "righteousness by faith in Jesus," is to "hold the truth in unrighteousness" (Rom.1:18); and to "frustrate the grace of God" (Gal. 2:21).

Righteousness by Faith Is the "Glory" of the Loud Cry

"The message of Christ's righteousness is to sound from one end of the earth to the other to prepare the way of the Lord. This is the glory of God which closes the work of the third angel." —6T 19. (See Rev. 1:18; Isa. 62:2; Ps. 89:15-17)

Churches Dying for Righteousness by Faith Teaching

"Our churches are dying for want of teaching on the subject of righteousness by faith in Christ, and on kindred truths." —GW 301.

Knowing Free Gift of Righteousness Breaks Satan's Power

"The thought that the righteousness of Christ is imputed to us, not because of any merit on our part, but as a free gift from God, is a precious thought. The enemy of God and man is not willing that this truth should be clearly presented, for he knows that if the people receive it fully, his power will be broken." —GW 161.

Not One in a Hundred Understands Salvation's Plan of Righteousness by Faith

"There is not one in a hundred who understands for himself the Bible truth on this subject that is so necessary to our present and eternal welfare." —1SM 359 (RH Sept. 3, 1889)

Our Righteousness Must Exceed the Pharisees' Kind of Righteousness

"Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no

case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” —Matt. 5:20.

Note: What kind of righteousness did the Pharisees possess? They kept the Sabbath (John 9:14-16); were separate (Matt. 9:10-13); paid tithes (Luke 18:12); gave to the poor (Matt. 6:1); fasted (Matt. 9:14); studied the Scriptures (John 5:39); and prayed long and often (Matt. 23:14). Regardless of these deeds, theirs was self-righteousness, for they “trusted in themselves that they were righteous.” (Luke 18:9). And “except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter the kingdom of heaven.” (Matt. 5:20). “These ought ye to have done, and not left the other undone.” (Matt. 23:23).

“As in the days of Christ, so it is now; the Pharisees do not know their spiritual destitution.” —DA 280.

From Rags to Riches

“All our righteousness is as filthy rags.” —Isa. 64:6.

“Take away the filthy garments...and I will clothe thee with a change of raiment.” —Zech. 3:4.

“The Lord...hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.” —Isa. 61:10.

“To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” —Rev. 19:8.

“He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS...” —Jer. 23:6.

“Their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.” —Isa. 54:17.

“God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery...which is Christ in you, the hope of glory...that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.” —Col. 1:27, 28.

Righteousness Received by Faith, Not by Law

“He found in Him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.” —Phil. 3:9.

“Israel...hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.” —Rom. 9:31, 32.

Robe of Righteousness Has No Human Threads and Replaces Robe of Light

“The white robe of innocence was worn by our first parents. ...A beautiful soft light, the light of God, enshrouded the holy pair...But when sin entered...the light...departed...”

“The robe of His own righteousness, Christ will put upon every repenting, believing soul.

“This robe, woven in the loom of heaven, has in it not one thread of human devising.” —COL 310.

True Righteousness of Christ Is Revealed in Our Love and Right-Doing

“Righteousness is holiness; likeness to God, and God is love. ...Righteousness is love. The righteousness of God is embodied in Christ. We receive righteousness when we receive Him.” —MB 18.

“Righteousness is right-doing and it is by their deeds that all will be judged. Our characters are revealed by what we do. The works show whether the faith is genuine.” —COL 312.

Debts of Our Sin Recorded in Heaven’s Ledger by Heavenly Accountants

“I beheld scenes in the coming judgment. ...

“Several books were before Him, and upon the covers of each was written in letters of gold, which seemed like a burning flame of fire: ‘Ledger of Heaven.’” —4T 384.

“You who are slighting the offers of mercy, think of the long array of figures accumulating against you in the books of heaven; for there is a record kept. ... God may bear long while the account goes on, and calls to repentance and offers of pardon may be given; yet a time will come when the account will be full ... when by his own choice, man’s destiny has been fixed.” —PP 165.

“Opposite each name in the books of heaven is entered, with terrible exactness, every wrong word; every selfish act, every unfulfilled duty, and every secret sin, with every artful dissembling. Heaven-sent warnings or reproofs neglected, wasted moments, unimproved opportunities, the influence exerted for good or for evil, with its far-reaching results, all are chronicled by the recording angel.” —GC 482.

“God knows every thought, every purpose, every plan, every motive. The books of heaven record the sins that would have been committed had there been opportunity.” —5BC 1085 (ST July 31, 1901).

“By His law He measures the character of every man. As the artist transfers to the canvas the features of the face, so the features of each individual character are transferred to the books of heaven. God has a perfect photograph of every man’s character, and this photograph He compares with His law. He reveals to man the defects that mar his life, and calls upon him to repent and turn from sin.” —5BC 1085 (ST July 31, 1901).

The Law Charges Sinner with Debt He Cannot Pay

“The law cannot remit the penalty for sin, but charges the sinner with all his debt.” —1SM 371.

“We are all debtors to divine justice, but we had nothing with which to pay the debt.” —PK 652.

“The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. But...he had not to pay... his lord.” —Matt. 8:23-25.

“The law demands righteousness, and this the sinner owes to the law; but he is incapable of rendering it. The only way in which he can attain to righteousness is through faith. By faith he can bring to God the merits of Christ, and the Lord places the obedience of His Son to the sinner’s account. Christ’s righteousness is accepted in place of man’s failure, and God receives, pardons, justifies, the repentant, believing soul, treats him as though he were righteous, and loves him as He loves His Son. This is how faith is accounted righteousness; and the pardoned soul goes on from grace to grace, from light to greater light..” —1SM 367.

“All have sinned, and come short...being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus...through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past.” —Rom. 3:23-25.

“Faith is counted for righteousness...unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.” —Rom. 4:5,6.

The Blows Aimed at Us Fall on Jesus

“He who is imbued with the Spirit of Christ abides in Christ. The blow that is aimed at him falls upon the Saviour, Who surrounds him with His presence. Whatever comes to him comes from Christ... Nothing can touch him except by our Lord’s permission...” —MB 71.

Jesus Treated as We Deserve That We May Be Treated as He Deserves

“Christ was treated as we deserve, that we might be treated as He deserves. He was condemned for our sins, in which He had no share. He suffered the death which was ours, that we might receive the life

which was His. ‘With His stripes we are healed.’” —DA 25.

The Guiltless Christ Bore Our Guilt

“Hating sin with a perfect hatred, He yet gathered to His soul the sins of the whole world. Guiltless, He bore the punishment of the guilty... The guilt of every sin pressed its weight upon the divine soul of the world’s Redeemer.” —1SM 322.

Christ’s Righteousness Accepted in Place of Man’s Failure

“By faith he [the sinner] who has so grievously wronged and offended God, can bring to God the merits of Christ, and the Lord places the obedience of His Son to the sinner’s account. Christ’s righteousness is accepted in place of man’s failure.” —1SM 367.

Righteousness and Justification—A Gift That Seemed Too Precious to Receive

“The free gift is of many offenses unto justification...they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness...by...Jesus Christ.” —Rom. 5:16,17.

“The fact that Christ is our righteousness...seemed to souls who were hungry for truth, as light too precious to be received...

“One brother spoke of the struggle that he had experienced before he could receive the good news that Christ is our righteousness. The conflict was severe, but the Lord was at work with him and his mind was changed.” —1SM 356.

Sweetest Melody

“The sweetest melodies that come from God through human lips—justification by faith, and the righteousness of Christ.” —6T 426.

Jesus Did Not Desire Heaven If We Were Lost

“Jesus did not count heaven a place to be desired while we were lost. He left the heavenly courts for a life of reproach and insult, and a death of shame. He who was rich in heaven’s priceless treasure, became poor, that through His poverty we might be rich.” —DA 417.

Two Phases of Righteousness—Justification and Sanctification

“Ye are sanctified...ye are justified...by the Spirit of God.” —1 Cor. 6:11.

Justification—Our Title; Sanctification—Our Fitness for Heaven

“The righteousness by which we are justified, is imputed. The righteousness by which we are sanctified is imparted. The first is our title to heaven; the second is our fitness for heaven.” —MYP 35 (RH June 4, 1895).

Justification by Faith

Rom. 2:13,26; 3:20-28; 4:2-6; 5:1,2,16-21; James 2:20-25

Faith Is the Condition to Receive Justification

“No one can be justified by any works of his own...faith is the only condition upon which justification can be obtained, and faith includes not only belief but trust.” —1SM 389.

“What is justification by faith? It is the work of God in laying the glory of man in the dust, and doing for man that which it is not in his power to do for himself.” —TM 456.

Christ's Righteousness Imputed Only to the Obedient

"Christ is our hope and our refuge. His righteousness is imputed only to the obedient." —6BC 1072 (Similar RH Sept. 21, 1886).

Sinner Is Justified When He Repents

"Justification by faith is to many a mystery. A sinner is justified by God when he repents of his sins. He sees Jesus on the cross of Calvary.

"...He comes to the cross, which has been placed midway between divinity and humanity, and repents of his sins of transgression, because Christ has been drawing him to Himself." —3SM 193, 194.

Justification Is the Work of a Moment

"The publican...smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified." [an immediate experience]. —Luke 18:13,14.

"Justification is a full, complete pardon of sin. The moment a sinner accepts Christ by faith, that moment he is pardoned. The righteousness of Christ is imputed to him." —6BC 1071 (ST May 1, 1898).

Justification Is Pardon

"Pardon and justification are one and the same thing." —6BC 1070 (MS 21, 1891)

By Justification We Are as If We Had Never Sinned

"Christ's character stands in place of your character, and you are accepted before God just as if you had not sinned." —SC 62. [Just as if, I'd never sinned.]

In Christ, Closer to God Than if We Had Never Fallen

"It was Satan's purpose to bring about an eternal separation between God and man; but in Christ we become more closely united to God than if we had never fallen." —DA 25.

"And the life which Christ offers us is more perfect, more full, and more complete than was the "life which Adam forfeited to transgression." —ST June 17, 1897.

Forgiven for Past Sins the Moment We Ask in Contrition

"The moment we ask for forgiveness in contrition and sincerity, God forgives." —ST Sept.4, 1893. (Justified for *past* sins —Rom. 3:24,25; 5:8-10.)

Righteousness Imputed Through Repentance, Faith, and Obedience

"The sinner, through repentance of his sins, faith in Christ, and obedience to the perfect law of God, has the righteousness of Christ imputed to him; it becomes his righteousness, and his name is recorded in the Lamb's book of life. He becomes a child of God, a member of the royal family." —3T 371,372.

Note: All three—"repentance," "faith," and "obedience"—are possible only by trusting in Jesus, not by our own strength.

"Through His imputed righteousness they are accepted of God, as those who are manifesting to the world that they acknowledge allegiance to God, keeping all His commandments." —TM 37 (RH Aug. 22, 1893).

Christ's Righteousness Will Not Cover Continued Sin

"No man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties." —1SM 366.

“Christ imputes His righteousness to the believing sinner when he does not continue in sin, but turns from transgression to obedience to the commandments.” —FLB 115 (RH May 23, 1899).

“No one can believe with the heart unto righteousness, and obtain justification by faith, while continuing the practice of those things which the Word of God forbids, or while neglecting known duty.” —1SM 396.

Forgiveness Includes Reclaiming From Sin

“Forgiveness [through justification] has a broader meaning than many suppose... God’s forgiveness is not merely a judicial act by which He [God] sets us free from condemnation. It is not only forgiveness *for* sin, but reclaiming *from* sin.” —MB 114.

Justification Is Retained Only by Continual Obedience

“In order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience through active living faith....” —1SM 366.

“It is by continual surrender of the will, by continual obedience, that the blessing of justification is retained. (See Gal. 2:17,18)

“Those who are justified by faith must have a heart to keep the way of the Lord. It is an evidence that a man is not justified by faith when his works do not correspond to his profession. James says, ‘Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was his faith made perfect.’” (James 2:22). —1SM 397.

Faith That Doesn’t Produce Works, Doesn’t Justify

“Being justified by His grace...be careful to maintain good works.” —Titus 3:7, 8.

“The faith that doesn’t produce good works does not justify the soul.” —1SM 397.

Justification Precedes and Prepares Us for Sanctification

“Justification means the saving of a soul from perdition, that he may obtain sanctification, and through sanctification, the life of heaven. Justification means that the conscience, purged from dead works, is placed where it can receive the blessings of sanctification.”—7BC 908 (MS 113, 1902).

“Almost but not wholly saved means to be not almost but wholly lost.” —1SM 400.

Note: To be justified and not sanctified is to be half saved and wholly lost.

“The righteousness by which we are justified is imputed; the righteousness by which we are sanctified is imparted. The first is our title to heaven, the second is our fitness for heaven.” —MYP 35 (RH June 4, 1895).

Sanctification by Faith

Frequency of all forms of the words “Justification” and Sanctification” in the Bible and EGW writings: (Some of the same statements are repeated in several different books):

Justification Sanctification

Bible	55	128
EGW	1,652	7,117

Sanctification and Salvation

Lev. 19:2; 20:7; Rom. 5:8-10; 6:1-22; 1 Cor. 6:11; Gal. 5:22-25; Heb. 5:9; 10:10; 13:12; 1 Thess. 4:3; 1 Pet. 1:2; 1 Tim. 4:5; James 2:1-26; 1 Thess. 5:23, 24; 2 Thess. 2:13, 14

Sanctified by Imparted Righteousness to Fit Us for Heaven

“The righteousness by which we are sanctified is impart-ed...our fitness for heaven.” —MYP 35.

God Qualifies Men to Become Saints

“May you be strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might...giving thanks to the Father, Who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints.” —Col. 1:11, 12.

“Christ does not find His subjects fitted for His kingdom, but He qualifies them by His divine power.

“Christ draws them to Himself by an unseen power...As they are drawn into the spiritual atmosphere...they realize that they have exchanged captains, and they take their directions from the lips of Jesus...By beholding Jesus, by obeying His requirements...they become changed into His image from character to character until they are distinguished from the world.” —AG 52 (RH March 26, 1895).

Sanctification, Daily Growth, Transformation, Follows Justification

1 Thess. 4:3; 2 Thess. 2:13; Acts 20:32

“When through repentance and faith we accept Christ as our Saviour, the Lord pardons our sins, and remits the penalty prescribed for the transgression of the law. The sinner then stands before God as a just person...

“Then there is yet another work to be accomplished through faith. For it is only by the grace of Christ, which we receive through faith, that the character can be transformed.” —3SM 191 (*Signs*, Nov. 3, 1890).

“God’s forgiveness is not merely a judicial act by which He sets us free from condemnation. ... It is the outflow of redeeming love that transforms the heart.” —MB 114.

Saved From Sin, Not in Sin

“He saves men, not *in* sin, but *from* sin.” —DA 668.

Grace Needed to Begin and at Every Step to the Completion of Christian Life

“Divine grace is needed at the beginning, divine grace at every step of advance, and grace alone can complete the work.” —TM 508.

Obedience by Imparted Righteousness Is a Sign of Sanctification

“Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience...” —1 Peter 1:2.

“Those who dishonor God by transgressing His law may talk sanctification, but it is of that value, and just as acceptable, as was the offering of Cain. Obedience to all the commandments of God is the only true sign of sanctification.” —7BC 908 (MS 41, 1897).

“‘Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth’ (John 17:17). There is no genuine sanctification except through obedience to the truth.” —SL 67.

“Sanctification is obtained only in obedience to the will of God...No commandment-breaker can be permitted to enter heaven.

“With many, [a false] sanctification is only self-righteousness.” —FW 29 (RH March 8, 1881).

“The white raiment is purity of character, the righteousness of Christ imparted to the sinner. This is indeed a garment of heavenly texture, that can be bought only of Christ for a life of willing obedience.” —4T 88.

“The keeping of all the commandments of God is sanctification. Proving yourselves obedient children to God’s Word is sanctification.” —FW 121 (RH March 25, 1902).

“True sanctification is nothing more or less than to love God with all the heart, to walk in His commandments and ordinances blameless ... and this work is done through our Lord and Saviour.” —FW 87 (ST May 19, 1890).

“Those who are truly sanctified by a knowledge of God will render perfect obedience to God’s requirements. ...

“... But righteousness without a blemish can be obtained only through the imputed righteousness of Christ.

“... When we accept God’s free gift, we become partakers of the righteousness of Christ, and are complete in Him. But those who do not obey God’s law, make manifest that they have not accepted the righteousness of Christ. ...

“Satan claimed to be sanctified.” —RH Sept. 3, 1901.

How Sanctification Is Revealed

“True sanctification will be evidenced by a conscientious regard for all the commandments of God, by a careful improvement of every talent, by a circumspect conversation, by revealing in every act the meekness of Christ.” —7BC 908 (RH Oct. 5, 1886).

Sabbath Keeping Leads to Obeying Whole Law

“I gave them my Sabbaths to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.” —Eze. 20:12.

“To those who keep holy the Sabbath day it is the sign of sanctification. True sanctification is in harmony with God, oneness with Him in character. And the Sabbath is the sign of obedience. He who from the heart obeys the fourth commandment will obey the whole law. He is sanctified through obedience.” —6T 350.

Danger of a False Sanctification

“I was shown that some...were in danger through the blighting influence of what is called sanctification. Some would be deceived by this doctrine, while others would realize the danger and turn from it. Paul’s sanctification was a constant conflict with self. Said he, ‘I die daily.’” —4T 299.

Presumption or Faith and Obedience

“True faith is in no sense allied to presumption. Only he who has true faith is secure against presumption, for presumption is Satan’s counterfeit of faith.

“Faith claims God’s promises, and brings forth fruit in obedience. Presumption also claims the promises, but uses them as Satan did, to excuse transgression. Faith would have led our first parents to trust the love of God and to obey His commands. ... It is not faith that claims the favor of Heaven without complying with the conditions on which mercy is to be granted.” —GW 260.

No Unconditional Pardon of Sin

“Satan deceives many with the plausible theory that God’s love is so great that He will excuse sin in them. ... The unconditional pardon of sin never has been, and never will be. ... That so-called benevolence which would set aside justice is not benevolence but weakness.” —PP 522.

Sugar-coated Poison—False Sanctification

“Many are led to think that they are on the road to Heaven, because they profess to believe in Christ, while they reject the law of God. But they will find at last that they were on the way to perdition, instead of Heaven. Spiritual poison is sugar-coated with the doctrine of sanctification, and administered to the people. Thousands eagerly swallow it, feeling that if they are only honest in their belief they will be safe. But sincerity will not convert error to truth. A man may swallow poison, thinking it is food; but his sincerity will not save him from the effects of the doses.” —FW 32,33.

Can Claim Sanctification Not As a Past Instantaneous Experience, But Continuous

“Through faith in His blood, all may be made perfect in Christ Jesus. Thank God that we are not dealing with impossibilities. We may claim sanctification.” —2SM 32.

“There is no such thing as instantaneous sanctification. True sanctification is a daily work, continuing as long as life shall last.” —SL 10.

“Many do not understand the work of sanctification. They seem to think they have attained to it, when they have learned only the first lessons in addition. Sanctification is a progressive work; it is not attained in an hour or a day, and then maintained without special effort on our part.” —2T 472.

Sanctification Is a State of Holiness

“Without holiness, no one will see the Lord.” —Heb. 12:14.

“Sanctification is a state of holiness [not our own, but Christ’s], without and within, being holy and without reserve the Lord’s...Christ can never put His robe of righteousness upon a sinner to hide his deformity.” —OHC 214.

Sanctification Is Continual Growth and a Work of a Lifetime

“Sanctification is the work, not of a day, or a year, but of a lifetime.” —8T 312, 313.

“Sanctification...is continual growth in grace...As long as Satan reigns we shall have self to subdue, besetments to overcome, and there is no stopping place, there is no point to which we can come and say we have attained.” —1T 340.

“Sanctification means habitual communion with God.” —7BC 908 (RH March 15, 1906).

Sanctification Is a Continual Lifelong Struggle and Effort

“Sanctification is the work, not of a day, or a year, but of a lifetime. The struggle for conquest over self, for holiness and heaven, is a lifelong struggle. Without continual effort and constant activity, there can be no advancement in the divine life, no attainment of the victor’s crown.” —8T 312, 313.

Sanctification Is a Measure of Our Completeness

“His Word...requires those who believe in Him to be sanctified, soul, body, and spirit. Sanctification is the measure of our completeness. The moment we surrender ourselves to God, believing in Him, we have His righteousness.

“Our salvation is complete, because it is founded on the accomplishment of a plan laid before the foundation of the world.” —RH July 25, 1899.

No Eternal Life without Sanctification

“This sanctification we must all experience, else we can never gain eternal life.” —5MR 346 (RH July 25, 1899).

Mistakes Made During Sanctification

See 1 John 2:1; Psalm 37:23, 24; Prov. 24:16.

“We are to grow daily in spiritual loveliness. We shall fail often in our efforts to copy the divine pattern. We shall often have to bow down to weep at the feet of Jesus, because of our shortcomings and mistakes; but we are not to be discouraged; we are to pray more fervently, believe more fully, and try again with more steadfastness to grow into the likeness of our Lord.” —1SM 337.

Faltering Steps Toward Perfection

“In our efforts to follow the copy set us by our Lord, we shall make crooked lines...Yet let us not cease our efforts...Temporary failure should make us lean more heavily on Christ.” —ML 19.

“When we are clothed with the righteousness of Christ we shall have no relish for sin; for Christ will be working with us. We may make mistakes, but we will hate the sin that caused the sufferings of the Son of God.” —1SM 360.

“The steps of a Christian may at times appear feeble and faltering, yet in his conscious weakness he leans upon the Mighty One for support. He is sustained, and makes sure progress onward toward perfection. He gains new victories daily, and comes nearer to the standard of perfect holiness.” —2T 228.

Jesus Loves Us Even When We Sin and Does Not Forsake Us

“Jesus loves His children, even if they err...when they do their best calling upon God for His help, be assured the service will be accepted although imperfect. Jesus is perfect. Christ’s righteousness is imputed unto them, and He will say ‘Take away the filthy garments from him and clothe him with change of raiment.’ Jesus makes up for our unavoidable deficiencies.” —3SM 195-196 (Letter 17a, 1891).

“Even if we are overcome by the enemy, we are not cast off, not forsaken and rejected of God. No; Christ is at the right hand of God, Who also maketh intercession for us. Said the beloved John, ‘These things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.’ (1John 2:1). And do not forget the word of Christ, ‘The Father Himself loveth you.’ (John 16:27). He desires to restore you to Himself, to see His own purity and holiness reflected in you.” —SC 64.

When We Err, Turn Back to Jesus

“If one who daily communes with God errs from the path, if he turns a moment from looking steadfastly unto Jesus, it is not because he sins willfully; for when he sees his mistake, he turns again, and fastens his eyes upon Jesus, and the fact that he has erred, does not make him less dear to the heart of God.” —FLB 118 (RH May 12, 1896).

Learn From Mistakes and Turn Defeat Into Victory

“If you have made mistakes, you certainly gain a victory if you see these mistakes and regard them as beacons of warning. Thus you turn defeat into victory, disappointing the enemy and honoring your Redeemer.” —COL 332.

Some Don’t Have to Work Half So Hard to Live Right

“We are not all organized alike, and many have not been educated aright. ... Some have had a quick temper transmitted to them, and their education in childhood has not taught them self-control. ... Others are faulty in other respects. ...The Christian life of all is very much affected for good or for evil by their previous education.

“Jesus, our Advocate, is acquainted with all the circumstances with which we are surrounded, and

deals with us according to the light we have had, and the circumstances in which we are placed. Some have a much better organization than others. While some are continually harassed, afflicted, and in trouble, because of their unhappy traits of character, having to war with internal foes and the corruption of their nature, others have not half so much to battle against. They pass along almost free from the difficulties which their brethren and sisters who are not so favorably organized are laboring under. In very many cases they do not labor half so hard to overcome and live the life of a Christian as do some of those unfortunate ones I have mentioned. The latter appear to disadvantage almost every time, while the former appear much better, because it is natural for them so to do. They may not labor half as hard to watch and keep the body under. ...

“... those who are less favorably situated, who are erring and faulty. ... Jesus pities, because Satan has more power over them and is constantly taking advantage of their weak points.” —2T 74,75.

Holiness Within Reach of All Through Sanctification by the Holy Spirit

“God has chosen men from eternity to be holy. ‘This is the will of God, even your sanctification.’ (1 Thess. 4:3)]. God’s law tolerates no sin, but demands perfect obedience. The echo of God’s voice comes to us, ever saying, Holier, holier still. And ever our answer is to be, Yes, Lord, holier still. Holiness is within the reach of all who reach for it by faith, not because of their good works, but because of Christ’s merits. Divine power is provided for every soul struggling for the victory over sin and Satan.

“Justification means the saving of a soul from perdition, that he may obtain sanctification, the life of heaven. Justification means that the conscience, purged from dead works, is placed where it can receive the blessings of sanctification.” —7BC 908 (MS 113, 1902).

Sanctification Perfects Us More and More Like Christ by His Spirit

“Truth, precious truth, is sanctifying in its influence. The sanctification of the soul by the operation of the Holy Spirit is the implanting of Christ’s nature in humanity. It is the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ revealed in character, and the grace of Christ brought into active exercise in good works. Thus the character is transformed more and more perfectly after the image of Christ in righteousness and true holiness.” —3SM 198 (MS 34, 1894).

Perfect Submission to God May Take Time

“All who have named the name of Christ should be constantly seeking for a more intimate acquaintance with Him, that they may walk as He walked, and do the works of Christ. ...

“It may take time to attain perfect submission to God’s will, but we can never stop short of it and be fitted for Heaven. True religion will lead its possessor on to perfection. Your thoughts, your words, and your actions, as well as your appetites and passions, must be brought into subjection to the will of God. You must bear fruit unto holiness.” —3T 538.

Perfect Holiness to Prepare Us for Death or Translation

“The Lord reproveth and corrects the people who profess to keep His law. He points out their sins and lays open their iniquity because He wishes to separate all sin and wickedness from them, that they may perfect holiness ... and be prepared to die in the Lord or to be translated to heaven. God rebukes, reproveth, and corrects them, that they may be refined, sanctified, elevated, and finally exalted to His own throne.” —2T 453.

Sanctification of the Whole Man

“The very God of peace sanctify you wholly ... spirit and soul and body.” —1 Thess. 5:23.

“The sanctification set forth in the Scriptures embraces the entire being—spirit, soul, and body.” —

“True sanctification...is...a living, active principle, entering into the everyday life. It requires that our habits of eating, drinking, and dressing be such as to secure the preservation of physical, mental, and moral health.” —SL 27,28.

“Sanctification—how many understand its full meaning? The mind is befogged by sensual malaria. The thoughts need purifying. What might not men and women have been had they realized that the treatment of the body has everything to do with the vigor and purity of mind and heart.” —7BC 909 (Letter 139, 1898).

Love Transforms Character

“In the heart renewed by divine grace, love is the principle of action. It modifies the character, governs the impulses, controls the passions, subdues enmity...ennobles the affections...sweetens the life, and sheds a refining influence on all around.” —SC 59.

“True sanctification comes through the working out of the principle of love.” —AA 560.

Sanctified by Breathing the Atmosphere of Grace

“In the matchless gift of His Son, God has encircled the whole world with an atmosphere of grace as real as the air which circulates around the globe. All who choose to breathe this life-giving atmosphere will live and grow up to the stature of men and women in Christ Jesus.” —SC 68.

Character Electrified by Christ

“Reach up and grasp His hand, that the touch may electrify you and charge you with the sweet properties of His own matchless character.” —4T 63.

Sanctified Growth Only by Union with Jesus

“Our growth in grace...depend[s] upon our union with Christ.” —SC 69.

Growth of Sanctification by Witnessing and Talking of His Love

“The only way to grow in grace is to be...disinterestedly engaged to the very extent of our ability to be helping and blessing those who need the help we can give them...Spiritual growth depends upon giving to others the light God has given to you.” —MLT 103.

Sanctified Growth by Forgetting Self and Helping Others

“There can be no growth or fruitfulness in the life that is centered in self. If you have accepted Christ as a personal Saviour, you are to forget yourself, and try to help others. Talk of the love of Christ, tell of His goodness.” —COL 67,68.

Stop Worrying Whether You Are Growing and Talk of Jesus' Love

“Talk of the love of Jesus; tell of His goodness, His mercy, His righteousness; and cease to worry as to whether or not you are growing.” —MLT 103.

Growth in Sanctification May Not Be Discerned by Self

“You may not realize that you are growing up in Christ, your living Head. Your part is simply to submit your ways and your will to God. You are to trust yourself fully to God, knowing you cannot make yourself grow.” —ST March 27, 1893.

“It is the Holy Spirit...that changes our character into the image of Christ...Imperceptibly to

ourselves, we are changed day by day from our own ways and will into the ways and will of Christ, into the loveliness of His character. Thus we grow up into Christ, and unconsciously reflect His image... This is genuine sanctification.” —RC 20 [RH April 28, 1891].

Sanctified by Prayer and Bible Study

“Sanctify them through thy truth. Thy word is truth.” —John 17:17.

“Give us this day our daily bread.” —Luke 11:3.

“It is by communion with Him, daily, hourly,—abiding in Him,—that we are to grow.” —SC 69.

“Consecrate yourself to God in the morning; make this your very first work. Let your prayer be, ‘Take me O Lord, as wholly Thine. I lay all my plans at Thy feet. Use me today in Thy service. Abide with me, and let all my work be wrought in Thee.’ This is a daily matter. Surrender all your plans to Him, to be carried out or given up as His providence shall indicate. Thus day by day you may be giving your life into the hands of God, and thus your life will be molded more and more after the life of Christ.” —SC 70.

“Thy Word is truth... The Word of God is the means by which our sanctification is to be accomplished.” —RC 101 (RH Feb. 7, 1888).

Daily Conversion Needed to Maintain Sanctification

“The inward man is renewed day by day.” —2 Cor. 4:16.

“There is positive necessity for a daily conversion to God, a new, deep and daily experience in the religious life.” —4T 559.

The More Sanctified, The More Need to Reform Will Be Revealed

“The more experience we gain, the nearer we draw towards the pure light of heaven, the more shall we discern in ourselves that needs reforming. ... The path of the just is progressive, from strength to strength, from grace to grace, and from glory to glory.” —3T 542.

Cannot Define Fine Points of Justification and Sanctification

“Many commit the error of trying to define minutely the fine points of distinction between justification and sanctification. ... Why try to be more minute than is Inspiration on the vital question of righteousness by faith?” —6BC 1072 (MS 21, 1891).

Simplicity of Salvation

Many Want to Know Simple Steps of Salvation

“There are many who want to know what they must do to be saved. They want a plain and clear explanation of the steps requisite in conversion, and there should not a sermon be given unless a portion of that discourse is to especially make plain the way that sinners may come to Christ and be saved.” —1SM 157 (Feb. 22, 1887)

“There are more souls longing to understand how they may come to Christ than we imagine. ... The people are more ignorant in regard to the plan of salvation, and need more instruction upon this all-important subject, than upon any other.” —4T 394.

Youth Confused of What the “New Heart” Is

“The youth especially stumble over this phrase, ‘a new heart.’ They do not know what it means. They look for a special change to take place in their feelings. This they term conversion. Over this error thousands have stumbled to ruin, not understanding the expression, ‘Ye must be born again.’ ...

“When Jesus speaks of the new heart, He means the mind, the life, the whole being. To have a change of heart is to withdraw the affections from the world, and fasten them upon Christ. To have a new heart is to have a new mind, new purposes, new motives.” —4BC 1164-1165 (YI Sept. 26, 1901.)

Plan of Salvation Fully Unfolded by Jesus

“In the interview with Nicodemus, Jesus unfolded the plan of salvation and His mission to the world. In none of His subsequent discourses did He explain so fully, step by step, the work necessary to be done in the hearts of all who would inherit the kingdom of heaven.” —DA 176.

Don't Make the Way to Heaven Difficult

“Tell the people in clear, hopeful language how they may escape the heritage of shame which is our deserved portion. But for Christ's sake do not present before them ideas that will discourage them, that will make the way to heaven seem very difficult. Keep all these overstrained ideas to yourself.” —1SM 182.

Simple Directions to Find Jesus

“Jesus stands knocking...at the door of your hearts,—and yet, for all this, some say open the door, and say ‘Come in dear Lord?’ I am so glad for these simple directions as to the way to find Jesus. If it were not for them, I should not know how to find Him whose presence I desire so much.” —RH Aug. 28, 1888.

Many Words That Say Nothing

“There was a general superintendent of Sabbath Schools, who, while addressing a Sabbath School upon one occasion, was very dry, lengthy, and uninteresting. A mother asked her daughter of ten years if she enjoyed the exercise, and also, ‘What did the minister say?’ Said the little girl, ‘He said, and he said, and he said, and he didn't say anything.’” —RH July 26, 1887.

Child Desires Simplicity of Justification and Sanctification

“A little girl once asked me, ‘Are you going to speak this afternoon?’ ‘No, not this afternoon,’ I replied. ‘I am very sorry,’ she said, ‘I thought you were going to speak, and I asked several of my companions to come. Will you please ask the minister to speak easy words that we can understand? Will you please tell him that we do not understand large words like ‘justification’ and ‘sanctification’? We do not know what these words mean.’” —CT 254.

Few Ministers Know Simple Plan of Salvation

“The plan of salvation is not presented in its simplicity, for the reason that few ministers know what simple faith is. An intellectual knowledge of the truth is not enough; we must know its power upon the hearts and lives.” —5T 159.

Motives for Coming to Christ

Motives for Coming to and Following Jesus

Note: Some have supposed that the only motive acceptable in becoming a Christian is love. Others contend that fear can also be a proper motive. The following statements might appear contradictory at first glance. However, a careful reading seems to indicate that there is a “wholesome fear of the judgments of God.” However, after coming to Christ, the motive for following Him changes from fear to love, and only love, as the sinner beholds Christ's “matchless love.” Of course, there are many whose motive from the very beginning is love.

Wholesome Fear of Judgments Can Lead to Jesus

“We must all appear before the judgment...knowing the terror of the Lord we persuade men ... the love of Christ constraineth us.” —2 Cor. 5:10, 11.

“The Lord would have His people trust in Him and abide in His love, but that does not mean that we shall have no fear or misgivings. Some seem to think that if a man has a wholesome fear of the judgments of God, it is a proof that he is destitute of faith; but this is not so.

“A proper fear of God, in believing His threatenings, works the peaceable fruits of righteousness, by causing the trembling soul to flee to Jesus. Many ought to have this spirit today, and turn to the Lord with humble contrition, for the Lord has not given so many terrible threatenings, pronounced so severe judgments in His Word, simply to have them recorded, but He means what He says...Paul says, ‘Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men.’” —6BC 1100 (RH Oct. 21, 1890).

“God’s plan is not to send messengers who will please and flatter sinners; He delivers no messages of peace to lull the unsanctified into carnal security. Instead, He lays heavy burdens upon the conscience of the wrongdoer and pierces his soul with sharp arrows of conviction. Ministering angels present to him the fearful judgments of God, to deepen the sense of need and to prompt the agonizing cry, ‘What must I do to be saved?’ (Acts 16:30). But the Hand that humbles to the dust, rebukes sin, and puts pride and ambition to shame, is the Hand that lifts up the penitent, stricken one. With deepest sympathy He who permits the chastisement to fall, inquires, ‘What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?’” —PK 435.

Love, Not Fear of Punishment or Hope of Reward Is Ultimate Motive

“It is not the fear of punishment or the hope of everlasting reward that leads the disciples of Christ to follow Him. They behold the Saviour’s matchless love, revealed through His pilgrimage on earth, from the manger of Bethlehem to Calvary’s cross, and the sight of Him attracts, it softens and subdues the soul. Love awakens in the heart of the beholders. They hear His voice and they follow Him.” —DA 480.

“Learn to hate sin, and to shun it, not merely for hope of reward or from fear of punishment, but from a sense of its inherent baseness...” —CT 21.

Shortness of Time Not a Motive to Do Right

“The shortness of time is urged as an incentive for us to seek righteousness and to make Christ our friend. This is not the great motive. It savors of selfishness. Is it necessary that the terrors of the day of God be held before us to compel us through fear to right action? This ought not to be. Jesus is attractive. He is full of love, mercy, and compassion. He proposes to be our friend, to walk with us through all the rough pathways of life.” —RH Aug. 2, 1881.

In 1844, Those Motivated by Fear Were the First to Ridicule the Faithful

“The time of expectation passed [October 22, 1844], and Christ did not appear for the deliverance of His people. Those who with sincere faith and love had looked for their Saviour experienced a bitter disappointment...There were among them many who had been actuated by no higher motive than fear... They were among the first to ridicule the sorrow of the true believers.” —SR 363.

Sullen Submission to God’s Will Produces Rebels

“A sullen submission to the will of the Father will develop the character of a rebel. The service is looked upon by such a one in the light of drudgery. It is not rendered cheerfully and in the love of God. It is a mere mechanical performance. If he dared, such a one would disobey. His rebellion is smothered, ready to break out at any time in bitter murmurings and complaints. Such service brings no peace or quietude to the soul.” —12MR 236 (MS 20, 1897.)

No “Do-It-Yourself Salvation”

Can’t Save Self from Sin

Jer. 13:23; Prov. 20:9

“It is impossible for us, of ourselves, to escape from the pit of sin in which we are sunken. Our hearts are evil, and we cannot change them. ‘Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one.’ ... There must be a power working from within, a new life from above, before men can be changed from sin to holiness. That power is Christ. His grace alone can quicken the lifeless faculties of the soul, and attract it to God, to holiness.” —SC 18.

We Can Do Nothing to Commend Ourselves to God

“We can do nothing, absolutely nothing, to commend ourselves to divine favor. We must not trust at all to ourselves nor to our good works. ... God will accept every one that comes to Him trusting wholly in the merits of a crucified Savior.” —1SM 353,354.

Must Be Convicted of Sin before Desiring to Come to Christ

“The soul must first be convicted of sin, before the sinner will feel a desire to come to Christ.” —FW 31 (RH March 8, 1881).

Stop Trying to Be Your Own Sin-bearer

“How hard poor mortals strive to be sin-bearers for themselves and for others! But the only sin-bearer is Jesus Christ.” —LHU 331 (RH June 9, 1896).

Consent for Christ to Empty You of Yourself

“No outward observances can take the place of simple faith and entire renunciation of self. But no man can empty himself of self. We can only consent for Christ to accomplish the work. Then the language of the soul will be, Save me in spite of myself, my weak, un-Christlike self. Lord take my heart; for I cannot give it. It is Thy property. Keep it pure, for I cannot keep it for Thee. Mold me, fashion me, raise me into a pure and holy atmosphere, where the rich current of Thy love can flow through my soul.” —COL 159.

Life Is Changed by Beholding Christ’s Loveliness

“Lead them to behold Christ in His loveliness; Then they will turn from everything that would draw their affections away from Him.” —6T 54.

Don’t Try to Prove Self before Coming to Christ

“Some seem to feel that they must be on probation, and must prove to the Lord that they are reformed before they can claim His blessing. But they may claim the blessing of God even now. They must have His grace, the Spirit of Christ, to help their infirmities, or they cannot resist evil. Jesus loves to have us come to Him just as we are, sinful, helpless, dependent. ... It is His glory ... to cleanse us from all impurity.” —SC 52.

“Do not listen to the enemy’s suggestion to stay away from Christ until you have made yourself better, until you are good enough to come to God. If you wait until then, you will never come.” —PK 320.

“The Bible does not teach that the sinner must repent before he can heed the invitation of Christ, ‘Come unto Me.’ ” —SC 26.

Being a Sinner Entitles Us to Come to Christ

“Letters have come to me from persons in despair over their sins. One and another have written: ‘I

feel I am past all help. Is there any hope for me?’ To these poor souls the message is given: ‘Hope in God. ... Arise and go to your Father. He will meet you a great way off.’

“When the enemy ... seeks to overwhelm you with the thought of your sin, tell him: ‘I know I am a sinner. If I were not, I could not go to the Saviour, for He says ‘I came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.’ (Mark 2:17). And because I am a sinner I am entitled to come to Christ. ... I come. I believe. I claim His sure promise, ‘Whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.’” —1SM 324,325

Accepted Not by Striving for Self-Merit

“It is not God’s will that you should be distrustful, and torture your souls with the fear that God will not accept you because you are sinful and unworthy. ...

“The sinner ... sees the robe of Christ’s righteousness, woven in the loom of heaven, wrought by His obedience, and imputed to the repenting soul through faith in His name. ... The sinner is justified through the merits of Jesus, and this is God’s acknowledgment of the perfection of the ransom paid for man. That Christ was obedient even unto the death of the cross is a pledge of the repenting sinner’s acceptance with the Father. Then shall we permit ourselves to have a vacillating experience of doubting and believing, believing and doubting? Jesus is the pledge of our acceptance with God. We stand in favor before God, not because of any merit in ourselves, but because of our faith in ‘the Lord our righteousness.’

“...Perfection through our own good works we can never attain. The soul who sees Jesus by faith repudiates his own righteousness. He sees himself as incomplete, his repentance insufficient, his strongest faith but feebleness, his most costly sacrifice as meager, and he sinks in humility at the foot of the cross. But a voice speaks to him from the oracles of God’s Word. In amazement he hears the message, ‘Ye are complete in him.’ No longer must he strive to find some worthiness in himself, some meritorious deed by which to gain the favor of God.

“... ‘Ye are complete in Him.’ How hard is it for humanity, long accustomed to cherish doubt, to grasp this great truth!... You are to find your completeness by beholding the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.

“Who can comprehend the nature of that righteousness which makes the believing sinner whole, presenting him to God without spot or wrinkle or any such thing? We have the pledged word of God that Christ is made unto us righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.” —ST July 4, 1892.

No Victories by Trusting Partly to Self

“Poor, sin-sick, discouraged soul, look and live. Jesus has pledged His word; He will save all who come unto Him.

“Come to Jesus, and receive rest and peace. You may have the blessing even now. ...

“Let no one here feel that his case is hopeless; for it is not... If you have sins to confess, lose no time. These moments are golden. ‘If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.’ (1 John 1:9). Those who hunger and thirst after righteousness will be filled; for Jesus has promised it. Precious Saviour! His arms are open to receive us, and His great heart of love is waiting to bless us.

“...Some who come to God by repentance and confession, and even believe that their sins are forgiven, still fail of claiming, as they should, the promises of God. They do not see that Jesus is an ever-present Saviour; and they are not ready to commit the keeping of their souls to Him, relying upon Him to perfect the work of grace begun in their hearts. While they think they are committing themselves to God, there is a great deal of self-dependence. There are conscientious souls that trust partly to God, and partly to themselves. They do not look to God to be kept by His power, but depend upon watchfulness against temptation, and the performance of certain duties for acceptance with Him. There are no victories in this

kind of faith. Such persons toil to no purpose; their souls are in continual bondage, and they find no rest until their burdens are laid at the feet of Jesus.” —1SM 352,353 (Ellen White’s morning talk to the ministers assembled at the General Conference, Battle Creek, Mich. Nov., 1883).

Feeling Is No Evidence of Sanctification, but Doing God’s Will

“‘Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth.’ A pleasant, self-satisfied feeling is not an evidence of sanctification.” —5BC 1146 (MS 159,1903).

“It is not your feelings, your emotions, that make you a child of God, but the doing of God’s will.” —5T 515.

“Your feelings might not always be of a joyous nature; clouds would at times shadow the horizon of your experience; but the Christian’s hope does not rest upon the sandy foundation of feeling.” —2MCP 496 (RH Jan. 24, 1888).

Exact Time of Conversion Not Always Known or Experienced by Violent Emotion

“Conversions are not all alike...Often souls have been drawn to Christ when there was no violent conviction, no soul rending, no remorseful terrors. They looked upon an uplifted Saviour, they lived. They saw the soul’s need, they saw the Saviour’s sufficiency...and they rose up and followed Him. This conversion was genuine.” —1SM 177,178.

“A person may not be able to tell the exact time or place, or to trace all the chain of circumstances in the process of conversion; but this does not prove him to be unconverted.” —SC 57.

“In working for the conversion of our children, we should not look for violent emotion as the essential evidence of conviction of sin. Nor is it necessary to know the exact time when they are converted.” —DA 515.

Converted One May Not Be Conscious of His Change

“The Christian may not be conscious of the great change; for the more closely he resembles Christ in character the more humble will be his opinion of himself; but it will be seen and felt by all around him. Those who have had the deepest experience in the things of God are the farthest removed from pride or self-exaltation.” —5T 223.

We Cannot Fully Explain How Jesus Saves by Faith

“‘I want,’ says one, ‘to reason out this matter.’ ...You cannot explain this faith that lays right hold upon the merits of the blood of a crucified and risen Saviour to bring Christ’s righteousness into your life...

“This is the faith that we need. But if you stop to explain everything and reason out every point, you will die in your sins, because you will never be satisfied.

“... He saves us because He said He would. Are we going to go into all the explanations as to how He can save us?” —FW 65,66,68,70.

Grace Provides Salvation Faith Reaches Out to Receive It

“By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God. Not of works lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” —Ephes. 2:8-10.

Grace Is Unmerited Favor

“Grace is unmerited favor.” —1SM 331.

Our Only Claim to Grace and Mercy Is Our Great Need

“God rejoices to bestow His grace upon us, not because we are worthy, but because we are so utterly unworthy. Our only claim to His mercy is our great need.” —MH 161.

Grace Is Given to the Undeserving

“Grace is an attribute shown to undeserving human beings. We did not seek after it; it was sent in search of us. God rejoices to bestow grace upon all who hunger and thirst for it, not because we are worthy, but because we are unworthy. Our need is the qualification which gives us the assurance that we shall receive that gift.” —TM 519.

Grace is Added by Man and Multiplied by God

“If you live upon the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, God will multiply unto you His grace. While you add, God multiplies.” —4T 244.

Grace Effects Both Redemption and Regeneration or Sanctification

“The word of His grace...is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified.” —Acts 20:32.

“We ourselves owe everything to God’s free grace. Grace in the covenant ordained our adoption. Grace in the Saviour effected our redemption, or regeneration, and our exaltation to heirship with Christ.” —COL 250.

God’s Free Grace Leads to Obedience, Not Continued Sinning

“... where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. ... What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? God forbid. ... What then? shall we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. ... His servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or obedience unto righteousness.” —Rom. 5:20; 6:1, 2, 15, 16.

“By the grace of God I am what I am: and His grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly: yet not I, but the grace of God.” —1 Cor. 15:10. (see also Col. 1:29; Phil. 2:12,13).

Faith Neither Saves Nor Earns, but It Reaches Out to Grasp Grace

“Through faith we receive the grace of God; but faith is not our Saviour. It earns nothing. It [faith] is the hand by which we lay hold upon Christ, and appropriate His merits, the remedy for sin.” —DA 175.

“Faith is not the ground of our salvation, but it is... the hand that grasps. ... If Christ gave His life to save sinners, why shall I not take that blessing? My faith grasps it. ...” —6BC 1073 (Letter 329a, 1905).

“O that we might have a consuming desire to know God by experimental knowledge, to come into the audience chamber of the Most High, reaching up the hand of faith, and casting our helpless souls upon the One mighty to save.”—3BC 1147 (MS 38, 1905).

Some Try Too Hard to Believe Simple Faith

“The angel said, ‘some tried too hard to believe. Faith is so simple they look above it. Satan has deceived some, and got them to looking to their own unworthiness’. I saw they must look away from self to the worthiness of Jesus, and throw themselves just as they are, needy, dependent upon His mercy, and draw by faith strength and nourishment from Him.” —18MR 12.

Willing Desire to Be Drawn to Jesus

John 6:44; 12:32; Hosea 11:4; Jer. 31:3.

First Step of Salvation Is Responding to the Drawing of Christ's Love

“Many are confused as to what constitutes the first steps in the work of salvation. Repentance is thought to be a work the sinner must do for himself in order that he may come to Christ. ...But while it is true that repentance must precede forgiveness, for it is only the broken and contrite heart that is acceptable to God, yet the sinner cannot bring himself to repentance, or prepare himself to come to Christ...The very first step to Christ is taken through the drawing of the Spirit of God; as man responds to this drawing, he advances toward Christ in order that he may repent...

“Repentance is the gift of God...(Acts 5:31). Repentance is no less the gift of God than are pardon and justification.” —1SM 390-391.

“The first step toward salvation is to respond to the drawing of the love of Christ.” —SM 323.

Will Be Drawn to Christ Unless We Resist

“Jesus has said, ‘I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.’

“...And as Christ draws them to look upon His cross, to behold Him whom their sins have pierced, the commandment comes home to the conscience....

“The sinner may resist this love, may refuse to be drawn to Christ; but if he does not resist, he will be drawn to Jesus; a knowledge of the plan of salvation will lead him to the foot of the cross in repentance for his sins, which have caused the sufferings of God's dear Son.

“The...divine mind...is speaking to the hearts of men, and creating an inexpressible craving for something they have not...

“...recognize this longing as the voice of God to your soul. Ask Him to give you repentance, to reveal Christ to you in His infinite love.” —SC 26-28.

Drawn to Christ Little by Little

“By an agency as unseen as the wind, Christ is constantly working upon the heart. Little by little, perhaps unconsciously to the receiver, impressions are made that tend to draw the soul to Christ. These may be received through meditating upon Him, through reading the Scriptures, or through hearing the word from the living preacher. Suddenly, as the Spirit comes with more direct appeal, the soul gladly surrenders itself to Jesus. By many this is called sudden conversion; but it is the result of long wooing by the Spirit of God—a patient, protracted process.” —DA 172.

How You Can Know Christ Is Drawing You

“Do you hunger and thirst after righteousness? Then this is an evidence that Christ has wrought upon your heart, and created this sense of need...The Lord specified no conditions except that you hunger for His mercy, desiring His counsel, and long for His love.” —1SM 332.

God Reads Our Feeblest Desire and the Spirit Comes to Our Aid

“The very first reaching out of the heart after God is known to Him. Never a prayer is offered, however faltering, never a tear is shed, however secret, never a sincere desire after God is cherished, however feeble, but the Spirit of God goes forth to meet it. Even before the prayer is uttered, or the yearning of the heart made known, grace from Christ goes forth to meet the grace that is working upon the human soul.” —COL 206.

Desire Is Not Enough; We Must Yield Our Will or Be Lost

“Desires for goodness and holiness are right as far as they go; but if you stop here, they will avail

nothing. Many will be lost while hoping and desiring to be Christians. They do not come to the point of yielding the will to God. They do not now *choose* to be Christians.” —SC 47,48.

Willing to Be Made Willing to Do God’s Will

“God...cannot help us without our consent and cooperation. The divine Spirit works through the powers and faculties given to man. Of ourselves, we are not able to bring the purposes and desires and inclinations into harmony with the will of God; but if we are ‘willing to be made willing,’ the Saviour will accomplish this for us....” —AA 482.

“The Lord does not propose to perform for us either the willing or the doing. This is our proper work. As soon as we earnestly enter upon the work, God’s grace is given to work in us to will and to do, but never as a substitute for our effort. Our souls are to be aroused to cooperate.” —TM 240.

Faith Can Penetrate Any Barrier of Satan or Man

“Let them not feel that they are shut away from Christ. There are no barriers which man or Satan can erect but that faith can penetrate.

“... Nothing but his own choice can prevent any man from becoming a partaker of the promise in Christ by the gospel.” —DA 403.

Acknowledge Your Sin and Surrender to Christ

Acknowledging Your Sin Is First Condition of Acceptance

“Those who have not humbled their souls before God in acknowledging their guilt, have not yet fulfilled the first condition of acceptance.” —5T 636.

“When we begin to realize that we are sinners, and fall on the Rock to be broken, the everlasting arms are placed about us, and we are brought close to the heart of Jesus.” —1SM 327, 328.

No Help for One Who Thinks He Is Good

“The grace and righteousness of Christ will not avail for him who feels whole, for him who thinks he is reasonably good, who is contented with his own condition...who does not realize his need.” —1SM 328.

Self-Examination in Prayer

“With fasting and earnest prayer, with deep heart searching, stern self-examination, lay bare the soul.” —2T 158.

One Ray of Light From Christ Makes Our Sins Distinct

“One ray of the glory of God, one gleam of the purity of Christ, penetrating the soul, makes every spot of defilement painfully distinct and lays bare the deformity and defects of the human character.” —SC 29.

Entire Surrender of All Known Sin

“No man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ’s righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart before justification can take place.” ‘ —1SM 366.

How to Surrender by Choosing to Give God Your Will

“Many are inquiring, ‘How am I to make the surrender of myself to God?’ ... Your promises and resolutions are like ropes of sand ... and causes you to feel that God cannot accept you; but you need not despair. What you need to understand is the true force of the will. This is the governing power in the

nature of man, the power of decision, or of choice. Everything depends on the right action of the will. ... You cannot change your heart ... but you can *choose* to serve Him. You can give Him your will; He will then work in you to will and to do according to His good pleasure. Thus your whole nature will be brought under the control of the Spirit of Christ. ...

“... By yielding up your will to Christ, you ally yourself with the power that is above all principalities and powers. You will have strength from above to hold you steadfast, and thus through constant surrender to God you will be enabled to love the new life, even the life of faith.” —SC 47,48.

Receive Christ’s Righteousness the Moment We Surrender“The moment we surrender ourselves to God, believing in Him, we have His righteousness.” —5MR 346 (RH July 25, 1899).

Afraid to Surrender Because of Consequences

“But many ... are afraid to trust themselves with God. They do not make a complete surrender to Him; for they shrink from the consequences that a surrender may involve.” —DA 330.

Willing to Give Up Anything in Surrender

“Let this be your prayer, ‘Take everything from me, let me lose property, worldly honor, everything, but let Thy presence be with me.’ It is safe to commit the keeping of the soul to God.” —LHU 369; TM 148.

Required to Give Up Nothing That Is Best to Retain

“God does not require us to give up anything that is for our interest to retain.” —SC 46.

Not a Sacrifice to Give Up All to Become a Christian

“Some talk of the humiliation they endure and the sacrifice they make, because they adopt the truth of heavenly origin! ... They may talk of those that have embraced the truth and sought the Saviour, and represent them as leaving everything, and making a sacrifice of everything that is worth retaining. But do not tell me this. ... He requires us to give up only that which it would not be for our good and happiness to retain.”—2T 588.

Without Entire Surrender, We Are Almost Saved, but Wholly Lost

“There are some who...do not make an entire surrender of their wrong habits...without entire surrender there is no rest, no joy. Almost Christians, yet not fully Christians, they seem near the kingdom of heaven but they do not enter therein. Almost but not wholly saved means to be not almost but wholly lost.” —1SM 399, 400.

Complete Surrender Simplifies Life’s Problems

“The surrender of all our powers to God greatly simplifies the problem of life. It weakens and cuts short a thousand struggles with the passions of the natural heart.” —MYP 30.

After Surrender, a supernatural Power Is Given

“When the soul surrenders itself to Christ, a new power takes possession of the new heart. A change is wrought which man can never accomplish for himself. It is a supernatural work, bringing a supernatural element into human nature.” —DA 323, 324.

Confession

Confession Must Be Heartfelt, Not Forced

“Confession of sin, whether public or private, should be heartfelt, and freely expressed. It is not to be

urged from the sinner. It is not to be made in a flippant and careless way, or forced from those who have no realizing sense of the abhorrent character of sin.” —SC 38.

No Disgrace to Confess

“While it is a disgrace to sin, it is no disgrace, but rather an honor, to confess one’s sins.” —5T 509.

Confession of Specific Sins

“True confession is always of a specific character, and acknowledges particular sins ... all confession should be definite and to the point, acknowledging the very sins of which you are guilty.” —SC 38.

Private, Individual and Public Confessions

“True confession...may be of such a nature as to be brought before God only; there may be wrongs that should be confessed to individuals who have suffered injury through them; or they may be of a public character, and then should be as publicly confessed.” —SC 38.

Confession Acceptable Only With Repentance and Reformation

“Confession will not be acceptable to God without sincere repentance and reformation. There must be decided changes in the life; everything offensive to God must be put away. This will be the result of genuine sorrow for sin.” —SC 39.

Confess Without Excusing Your Sin

“The examples in God’s Word of genuine repentance and humiliation reveal a spirit of confession in which there is no excuse for sin, or attempt at self justification.” —SC 41.

Confess and Make Restitution

“If we have injured others through any unjust business transaction, if we have overreached in trade, or defrauded any man, even though it be within the pale of the law, we should confess our wrong, and make restitution as far as lies in our power. It is right for us to restore not only that which we have taken, but all that it would have accumulated if put to a right and wise use during the time it has been in our possession.” —DA 556.

Do Not Let Self-esteem or False Dignity Keep From Confession

“It will not hurt your dignity to confess your sins. Away with this false dignity. Fall on the Rock and be broken, and Christ will give you the true and heavenly dignity. Let not pride, self-esteem, or self-righteousness keep anyone from confessing his sin, that he may claim the promise, ‘He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy’ (Prov. 28:13).” —1SM 327.

Confess Before Retiring for the Night

“Go to your rest at night with every sin confessed. Thus we did when in 1844 we expected to meet our Lord.” —9T 48.

Confession Does Not Earn Favor With God

“I hope that none will obtain the idea that they are earning the favor of God by confession of sins, or that there is special virtue in confessing to human beings.” —5T 648.

Some Confessions Are Too Late

“Many a sin is left unconfessed to confront the sinner in the day of final account; better far to confront

your sins now, to confess them and put them away, while the atoning sacrifice pleads in your behalf.” —1SM 327.

“Those professed believers who come up to the time of trouble unprepared, will, in their despair, confess their sins before all in words of burning anguish, while the wicked exult over their distress. The case of all such is hopeless.” —3SG 134.

“So confessions will be made by the guilty when they stand before the bar of God, after every case has been decided for life or death. The consequences to result to himself will draw from each an acknowledgment of his sin. It will be forced from the soul by an awful sense of condemnation and a fearful looking for of judgment. But such confessions cannot save the sinner. ...

“The sins hidden from the knowledge of men will then be proclaimed to the whole world.” —PP 498.

“We are in the great day of atonement, when our sins are, by confession and repentance, to go beforehand to judgment.” —1SM 124.

Unconfessed Sins at Death Are Not Forgiven

“Have you confessed your sins? If not, begin now; for your souls are in great peril. If you die with your mistakes concealed, unconfessed, you die in your sins. ... But sins that are not confessed will never be forgiven; the name of him who rejects the grace of God will be blotted out of the book of life. The time is at hand when every secret thing shall be brought into judgment, and then there will be many confessions made that will astonish the world. The secrets of all hearts will be revealed. The confession of sin will be most public. The sad part of it is that confession then made will be too late to benefit the wrong-doer or to save others from deception.” —RH Dec. 16, 1890.

Repentance

“The Lord...is long-suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.” —2 Peter 3:9.

Confession Not Accepted without Repentance

“Confession will not be acceptable to God without sincere repentance and reformation. There must be decided changes in the life; everything offensive to God must be put away. This will be the result of genuine sorrow for sin. The work we have to do on our part is plainly set before us: ‘... put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil. ...’ (Isa. 1:16,17).” —SC 39.

Repentance Is a Gift of God

“God ... will give them repentance. “ —2 Tim. 2:25.

Must Come to Christ As We Are Before Repentance Is Possible

“Let the sinner come just as he is. ... The sinner must come to Christ in order that he may be enabled to repent.” —RH Sept 3, 1901.

True Repentance

“Repentance includes sorrow for sin, and a turning away from it. We shall not renounce sin unless we see its sinfulness; until we turn away from it in heart, there will be no real change in the life.

“There are many who fail to understand the true nature of repentance. Multitudes sorrow that they have sinned, and even make an outward reformation, because they fear that their wrongdoing will bring suffering upon themselves. But this is not repentance in the Bible sense. They lament the suffering, rather than the sin....

“The prayer of David after his fall, illustrates the nature of true sorrow for sin. His repentance was sincere and deep. There was no effort to palliate his guilt; no desire to escape the judgment threatened. ... ‘I acknowledge my transgressions ... wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. ...’ (Ps. 51:1-14).

“A repentance such as this, is beyond the reach of our own power to accomplish; it is obtained only from Christ.” —SC 23-25.

No Salvation without Repentance, but No Merit in It

“Repentance is associated with faith, and is urged in the gospel as essential to salvation.... There is no salvation without repentance... Repentance is described by Paul as a godly sorrow for sin, that ‘worketh repentance to salvation ... (2 Cor. 7:10). This repentance has in it nothing of the nature of merit, but it prepares the heart for the acceptance of Christ as the only Saviour, the only hope of the lost sinner.” —1SM 365.

What If We Sin After Being Forgiven?

1 John 2:1-3: “My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.”

“‘If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.’ But suppose that we sin after we have been forgiven, after we have become the children of God, then need we despair?—No; for John writes, ‘My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.’ ” —RH March 1, 1892.

Relationship of Faith and Works

“We conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.” —Rom. 3:28.

“Faith if it hath not works, is dead, being alone...I will show thee my faith by my works...By works was faith made perfect.” —James 2:17,18,22.

“There are many who fail to understand the relation of faith and works.” —PP 153.

Two Errors: (1) Saved by Our Works; (2) Works Have Nothing to do with Salvation

“There are two errors against which the children of God...especially need to guard. The first...is that of looking to their own works, trusting to anything they can do, to bring themselves into harmony with God. He who is trying to become holy by his own works in keeping the law, is attempting an impossibility. All that man can do without Christ is polluted with selfishness and sin. It is the grace of Christ alone, through faith, that can make us holy.

“The opposite and no less dangerous error is that belief in Christ releases men from keeping the law of God; that since by faith alone we become partakers of the grace of Christ, our works have nothing to do with our redemption.

“We do not earn salvation by our obedience; for salvation is the free gift of God, to be received by faith. But obedience is the fruit of faith.” —SC 59-61.

Important to Emphasize No Merit in Works

“There is not a point that needs to be dwelt upon more earnestly...than the impossibility of fallen man meriting anything by his own best good works. Salvation is through faith in Jesus Christ alone.” —FW 19 (MS 36, 1890).

Self-Works is Basis of False Religions

“Cain and Abel represent two classes that will exist in the world till the close of time. One class avail themselves of the appointed sacrifice for sin; the other venture to depend upon their own merits...

“...nearly every false religion has been based on the same principles—that man can depend upon his own efforts for salvation.” —PP 72-73.

Our Faith or Our Doing Has No Merit

“The idea of doing anything to merit the grace of pardon is fallacy from beginning to end.” —FW 24 (MS 36, 1890).

“There is danger in regarding justification by faith as placing merit on faith.” —FW 25 1890. (MS 37, 1890)

Salvation Is Not Earned, But Wholly Free

“If man cannot, by any of his good works, merit salvation, then it must be wholly of grace. ... It is wholly a free gift.” —FW 20 (MS 36, 1890).

Works Are the Result or Fruit of Salvation, Not the Means

“Our acceptance with God is sure only through His beloved Son, and works are but the result of the working of His sin-pardoning love. They are no credit to us, and we have nothing accorded to us for our good works by which we may claim a part in the salvation of our souls. Salvation is God’s free gift to the believer...” —5BC 1122 (RH Jan.29, 1895).

“He [Charles Wesley] continued his strict and self-denying life, not now as the *ground*, but the *result* of faith; not the *root*, but the *fruit* of holiness. The grace of God in Christ is the foundation of the Christian’s hope, and that grace will be manifested in obedience. Wesley’s life was devoted to the preaching of the great truths which he had received—justification through faith in the atoning blood of Christ, and the renewing power of the Holy Spirit upon the heart, bringing forth fruit in the life conformed to the example of Christ.” —GC 256.

Religion Is Doing, Not to Earn Salvation, but as a Result of Receiving It

“Religion is doing the words of Christ; it is standing as faithful sentinels, not doing to earn salvation, but because, all undeserving, you have received the heavenly gift...

“... The doing of the will of God is a result of possessing faith that works by love and purifies the soul.” —ST Dec. 17, 1894

Careful How We Present Faith and Works

“Let my brethren be very careful how they present the subject of faith and works before the people, lest minds become confused. The people need to be urged to diligence in good works...” —1SM 379-380.

Balance Faith and Works

“Some will not make a right use of the doctrine of justification by faith. They will present it in a one-sided manner, making everything of faith, and belittling works.” —RH Jan. 24, 1893.

Faith and Works Are Like Two Oars Used Equally

“He cannot work through us if we make no effort. If we gain eternal life, we must work, and work earnestly. ... Let us not be deceived by the oft-repeated assertion, ‘All you have to do is to believe.’ Faith and works are two oars which we must use equally. ... ‘Faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.’” —WM 316 [RH June 11, 1901].

“No man can become strong in faith without a determined effort.” —GC 527.

Not to Give Impression Works Are Not Important

“Never leave the impression on the mind that there is little or nothing to do on the part of man, but rather teach man to cooperate with God, that he may be successful in overcoming.

“Let no one say that your works have nothing to do with your rank and position before God. In the judgment the sentence pronounced is according to what has been done or to what has been left undone. (Matt. 25:34-40).

“Effort and labor are required on the part of the receiver of God’s grace, for it is the fruit that makes manifest what is the character of the tree.” —1SM 381,382.

“In my dream you [Elder A. T. Jones] were presenting the subject of faith and the imputed righteousness of Christ by faith. You repeated several times that works amounted to nothing, that there were no conditions. The matter was presented in that light that I knew minds would be confused, and would not receive the correct impression in reference to faith and works, and I decided to write to you. You state this matter too strongly. There are conditions to our receiving justification and sanctification, and the righteousness of Christ. I know your meaning, but you leave a wrong impression upon many minds. While good works will not save even one soul, yet it is impossible for even one soul to be saved without good works. ...

“‘...What shall I do, that I may inherit eternal life?’ (Mark 10:17). ‘...if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments ... give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.’ Here are conditions, and the Bible is full of conditions.” —1SM 377, 378.

Genuine Faith Is Manifested by Works; Faith without Works Does Not Justify

“Genuine faith will be manifested in good works; for good works are the fruits of faith. As God works in the heart, and man surrenders his will to God, and cooperates with God, he works out in the life what God works in by the Holy Spirit...and the believer must have a progressive experience by continually doing the works of Christ. It is by continual surrender of the will, by continual obedience, that the blessing of justification is retained.

“... The faith that does not produce good works does not justify the soul. ‘Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not be faith only’ (James 2:24).” —1SM 397.

Faith Without Works Is an Ensnaring Doctrine

“The desire for an easy religion that requires no striving, no self-denial, no divorce from the follies of the world, has made the doctrine of faith, and faith only, a popular doctrine. ... The testimony of the word of God is against this ensnaring doctrine of faith without works.” —GC 472.

Doers, Not Just Believing Is Considered in Judgment

“When the cases of all come in review before God, the question, What did they profess? will not be asked, but, What have they done? Have they been doers of the Word?” —3T 525.

Faith Is Not an Opiate, but a Stimulant to Works

“Faith is not an opiate, but a stimulant. Looking to Calvary will not quiet your soul into non-performance of duty, but will create faith that will work.” —RH Jan. 24, 1893.

Religion Is Not Works, but Religion Does Work

“Religion does not consist in works, but religion works; it is not dormant.” —7BC 935.

Faith Can’t Save Unless Justified by Works

“Faith will never save you unless it is justified by works.” —2T 159.

Works of Faith Motivated by Love, Begin After Accepting Christ

“Now genuine faith always works by love...When we lay hold of Christ by faith, our work has just begun. Every man has corrupt and sinful habits that must be overcome by vigorous warfare.” —2SM 20.

“It is that faith which works that you want. How does it work? It works by love. What love? Why, the love flashing from the cross of Calvary.” —FW 72.

“Only Believe” Is Satan’s Greatest Deception

“Let us not be deceived by the oft-repeated assertion, ‘All you have to do is believe.’” —WM 316 (RH June 11, 1901).

“You will hear the cry ‘Only believe.’ Satan believed and trembled. We must have a faith that works by love and purifies the heart. The idea prevails that Christ has done it all for us, and that we can go on transgressing the commandments and will not be held accountable for it. This is the greatest deception that the enemy has ever devised.” —3SM 153 (MS 44, 1886).

“It is no cheap faith, that costs nothing and requires nothing, that we are to have....

“Believe, believe, believe in Jesus, is the soothing lullaby that is lulling the world to sleep in the cradle of carnal security. Why, the devils believe and tremble. We need to be alarmed. We need to sound the cry, ‘Depart from all iniquity.’” —ST Nov. 24, 1887.

“Ministers sometimes tell the people that they have nothing to do but believe; that Jesus has done it all, and their own works are nothing. But the Word of God plainly states that in the Judgment the scales will be balanced accurately, and the decisions will be based on the evidence adduced...

“Our efforts in works of righteousness, in our own behalf and for the salvation of souls will have a decided influence on our recompense.” —3SM 147 (RH Oct. 25, 1881).

“There is a spurious experience prevailing everywhere. Many are continually saying, ‘All we have to do is believe in Christ.’ They claim that faith is all we need. In the fullest sense, this is true, but they do not take it in the fullest sense. To believe in Jesus is to take Him our Redeemer and our Pattern. If we abide in Him and He abides in us, we are partakers of His divine nature, and are doers of His word. The love of Jesus in the heart will lead to obedience to all His commandments. But the love that goes no farther than the lips, is a delusion; it will not save the soul...While Jesus has done all in the way of merit, we ourselves have something to do in the way of complying with conditions. ‘If ye love Me,’ said our Saviour, ‘keep My commandments.’” —HS 188, 189.

Need to Hear More of Works as Well as Faith

“We hear a great deal about faith, but we need to hear a great deal more about works. Many are deceiving their own souls by living an easy-going, accommodating, crossless religion. —1SM 382 (ST June 16, 1890).

Justified by Faith; Judged by Works

“Said the Judge: ‘All will be justified by their faith, and judged by their works.’” —4T 386.

Some SDAs Make Satan Their Righteousness by a Spurious Faith

“...I am in great travail of soul for our people. We are in the perils of the last days. A superficial faith results in a superficial experience...

“...Many would go out from among us, giving heed to...doctrines of devils...

“How quickly some who have had the light of truth will accept the deceptions of Satan, and are charmed with a spurious holiness...

“...Men and women who have a knowledge of the truth are so far separated from their great Leader that they will take the great leader of apostasy [Satan] and name him Christ our Righteousness...” —2SM 392,393,395.

Christ’s Righteousness Transforms and Reforms

“No repentance is genuine that does not work reformation. The righteousness of Christ is not a cloak to cover unconfessed and unforsaken sin; it is a principle of life that transforms the character and controls the conduct... Every converted soul will...signalize the entrance of Christ into the heart by an abandonment of the unrighteous practices. “ —DA 555,556.

“Work Out Your Own Salvation” Phil. 2:12—What Does This Mean?

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.” —Eph. 2:8.

“But you cannot enjoy His blessing without any action on your part. Salvation is a gift offered to you **free**; on no other condition can you obtain it, than as a free gift. But co-operation on your part is essential for your salvation. ‘Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure’ ... We are daily working out our destiny. We have a crown of eternal life to win, a hell to shun. We certainly cannot save ourselves, and we know that Christ wants us to be saved; He gave His own life, that he might pay the ransom for our souls.... Lord works in us, we must co-operate, and work out that which He works in our hearts, to our own salvation.” —RH Aug. 25, 1891.

“To take God’s grace our own, we must act our part. The Lord does not propose to perform for us either the willing or the doing. His grace is given to work in us to will and to do, but never as a substitute for our effort. Our souls are to be aroused to co-operate. The Holy Spirit works in us, that we may work out our own salvation.” —MYP 147. (See Eph. 2:8-10; Rom. 1:5; James 2:17-26.)

“We cannot even manufacture faith ourselves. “It is the gift of God: (Eph. 2:8). The whole of our salvation comes through the gift of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ...He is ‘the author...and finisher of our faith’ (Heb. 12:2). Thank God. He attends us every step of the way through, if we are willing to be saved in Christ’s appointed way, through obedience to His requirements. ‘For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God’ (Eph. 2:8). ‘Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling’ (Phil. 2:12). What does this mean? Is it a contradiction? Let us see what the last of it says. ‘Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and **to do** of his good pleasure” (verses 12, 13) ... But we are to work. We are not to be idle. We are put here in this world to work. We are not put here to fold our arms.” —*Manuscript 18*, March 4, 1894, “*Laborers Together With God.*” —TDG 72.

Righteousness and Obedience to Law

Old and New Covenants Based on Grace

“The covenant of grace was first made with man in Eden. ... Though this covenant was made with Adam and renewed to Abraham, it could not be ratified until the death of Christ ... it had been accepted by faith; yet when ratified by Christ, it was called a *new* covenant. The law of God was the basis of this covenant, which was simply an arrangement for bringing men again into harmony with the divine will, placing them where they could obey God’s law.” —PP 370,371.

“If it were not possible for human beings under the Abrahamic covenant to keep the commandments of

God, every soul of us is lost. The Abrahamic covenant is the covenant of grace.” —1BC 1092 (Letter 16, 1892).

Note: See [Appendix 13](#), for more on the old and new covenants.

Obedience to the Law Is a Condition of Old and New Covenants

“The conditions of salvation are ever the same. Life, eternal life, is for all who will obey God’s law.

...

“Under the new covenant, the conditions by which eternal life may be gained are the same as under the old—perfect obedience. ... In the new and better covenant, Christ has fulfilled the law for the transgressors of law, if they receive Him by faith as a personal Saviour.” —7BC 931 (Letter 276, 1904).

Grace and Law Walk Hand in Hand

“God does not use His grace to make His law of none effect, or to take the place of His law. ... God’s grace and the law of His kingdom are in perfect harmony; they walk hand in hand.” —RH Sept. 15, 1896.

Note: See [Appendix 8](#) for more on grace.

Law Can’t Cleanse or Save Us

“Do not devote your precious probationary time to sewing together fig leaves to cover the nakedness which is the result of sin. As you look into the Lord’s great moral looking glass, His holy law, His standard of character, do not for a moment suppose that it can cleanse you. There are no saving properties in the law. It cannot pardon the transgressor.” —6BC 1070 (MS 145, 1897).

Knowledge of Law Without Knowledge of Christ Crushes Hope

“The knowledge of the law would condemn the sinner, and crush hope from his breast, if he did not see Jesus as his substitute and surety, ready to pardon his transgression, and to forgive his sin.” —FE 135.

“Even the moral law fails in its purpose, unless it is understood in its relation to the Saviour. Christ had repeatedly shown that His Father’s law contained something deeper than mere authoritative commands. In the law is embodied the same principle that is revealed in the gospel. The law points out man’s duty and shows him his guilt. To Christ he must look for pardon and for power to do what the law enjoins.” —DA 608.

Ministers Who Preached Law Till Dry

“As a people we have preached the law until we are as dry as the hills of Gilboa. ... We must preach Christ in the law. ... We must not trust in our own merits at all, but in the merits of Jesus of Nazareth.” —RH March 11, 1890.

Some Have Left Out Christ

“On the one hand, religionists generally have divorced the law and the gospel, while we [SDAs] have not held up, before the people the righteousness of Christ and the full significance of His great plan of redemption. We have left out Christ and His matchless love...and preached argumentative discourses.” —EGW 1888 Materials 822 (MS 36, 1890).

Law Is a Schoolmaster to Bring Us to Christ for Justification by Faith

“‘The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith’...this scripture...is speaking especially of the moral law. The law reveals sin to us, and causes us to feel our need of Christ and to flee to Him for pardon and peace by exercising repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” —1SM 234.

Law is a Transcript of God's Character and Standard of Righteousness

“The law spoken from Sinai is a transcript of God's character.

“...Our righteousness is found in obedience to God's law through the merits of Jesus Christ.

“We should dwell on the law and the gospel, showing the relation of Christ to the great standard of righteousness.” —RH Feb. 4, 1890.

Keeping the Law Is a Test of Love

“‘He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me.’

“This is the true test—the doing of the words of Christ.” —1SM 379

Not Saved While Breaking Law

“It is stating a falsehood to say, ‘I am saved.’ No one is saved who is a transgressor of the law of God.” —RH June 17, 1890.

“If you sit down with the ease-loving ones, with the words on your lips, ‘I am saved,’ and disregard the commandments of God, you will be eternally lost.” —RH June 17, 1890.

Man Says “Only Believe;” Jesus says “Do” the “Law” Also

“The faith in Christ which saves the soul is not what it is represented to be by many. ‘Believe, believe,’ is their cry; ‘only believe in Christ and you will be saved. It is all you have to do.’ While true faith trusts wholly in Christ for salvation, it will lead to perfect conformity to the law of God. Faith is manifested by works...

“If an inquirer after salvation were to ask, ‘What must I do to inherit eternal life?’ the modern teachers of sanctification would answer, ‘Only believe that Jesus saves you.’ But when Christ was asked this question He said, ‘What is written in the law?...this do and thou shalt live.’ True sanctification will be evidenced by a conscientious regard for all the commandments of God.” —RH Oct. 5, 1886.

Obedience to Law Is a Condition of Salvation, But Does Not Earn Salvation

“Obedience to the law of the Ten Commandments is the condition of salvation. This is God's positive requirement.” —RH May 3, 1898.

“We do not earn salvation by our obedience, for salvation is a free gift of God to be received by faith. But obedience is the fruit of faith.” —SC 61.

Grace Is Manifested in Obedience

“The grace of God in Christ is the foundation of the Christian's hope, and that grace will be manifested in obedience.” —GC 256.

Our Obedience, Defiled by Humanity, Must Be Cleansed by Christ's Blood

“...The religious services, prayers...the penitent confession of sin...passing through the corrupt channels of humanity...are so defiled that unless purified by blood, they can never be of value with God. They ascend not in spotless purity, and unless the Intercessor...purifies all by His righteousness, it is not acceptable to God.

“Oh, that we may see that everything in obedience, in penitence, in praise and thanksgiving, must be placed upon the glowing fire of the righteousness of Christ. The fragrance of this righteousness ascends like a cloud around the mercy seat.” —1SM 344.

Not Saved by Law, Nor Saved in Disobedience of the Law

“While we are to be in harmony with God's law, we are not saved by the works of the law, yet we

cannot be saved without obedience. The law is the standard by which character is measured. But we cannot possibly keep the commandments of God without the regenerating grace of Christ. Jesus alone can cleanse us from all sin. He does not save us by law, neither will He save us in disobedience to law.” —FW 95, 96 (ST July 21, 1890).

Keeping Commandments from Obligation Is Not Obedience

“The man who attempts to keep the commandments of God from a sense of obligation merely,—because he is required to do so,—will never enter into the joy of obedience. He does not obey. When the requirements of God are accounted a burden because they cut across human inclination, we may know that the life is not a Christian life. True obedience is the outworking of a principle within. It springs from the love of righteousness, the love of the law of God. The essence of all righteousness is loyalty to our Redeemer. This will lead us to do right because it is right,—because right-doing is pleasing to God.” —COL 97.

Obedience Required to Show God’s Character, Not His Authority

“God’s character is expressed in the Ten Commandments. ... We must obey every expression of His character as revealed in His law.

“God requires obedience, not for the purpose of showing His authority, but that we may become one with Him in character.” —UL 347.

Keeping Law Reproduces Christ’s Character

“To keep the commandments of God...is a reproduction in themselves of the character of Christ.” —MB 55.

Obey Law Only by Faith in Merits of Christ

“Only by faith in Christ can the sinner...be enabled to render obedience to the law.” —AA 425.

“The spirit of the law points to Jesus Christ as the atoning sacrifice, through whose merits the sinner can fulfill the requirements of the law.” —ST July 18, 1878.

Man Can Not Obey Law in His Own Strength, but Can by Divine Power

“Satan had claimed that it was impossible for men to obey God’s commandments; and in our own strength it is true that we cannot obey them. But Christ came in the form of humanity, and by His perfect obedience He proved that humanity and divinity combined can obey every one of God’s precepts.” —COL 314.

“The spirit of the law points to Jesus Christ as the atoning sacrifice, through whose merits the sinner can fulfill the requirements of the law.” —ST July 18, 1878.

“The enemy was overcome by Christ in His human nature. The power of the Saviour’s Godhead was hidden. He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power.” —5BC 1108 (YI Apr. 25, 1901).

“Christ’s overcoming and obedience is that of a true human being. In our conclusions, we make many mistakes because of our erroneous views of the human nature of our Lord. When we give to His human nature a power that is not possible for man to have in his conflicts with Satan, we destroy the completeness of His humanity.

“The Lord Jesus came to our world not to reveal what a God could do, but what a man could do through faith in God’s power. ...

“Jesus, the world’s Redeemer, could only keep the commandments of God in the same way that humanity can keep them.” —7BC 929 (MS 1, Nov. 1892).

Man's Effort and God's Power

“Christ in you, the hope of glory ... we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labor, striving according to His working, which worketh in me mightily.” —Col. 1:27-29.

“Ye have always obeyed. ... For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.” —Phil. 2:12,13.

Christ's Righteousness, Not Our Striving, Fits Us for Salvation

“The proud heart strives to earn salvation; but both our title to heaven and our fitness for it are found in the righteousness of Christ. The Lord can do nothing toward the recovery of man until, convinced of his own weakness, and stripped of all self-sufficiency, he yields himself to the control of God. Then he can receive the gift that God is waiting to bestow.” —DA 300.

Severe Effort Not Needed to Come to Christ

“Coming to Christ does not require severe mental effort or agony; it is simply accepting the terms of salvation that God has made plain in His word. The blessing is free to all.” —1SM 333.

Note: The above two statements may be misunderstood by some as meaning that there is no effort or struggle in living the Christian life. But these statements simply show that the surrender of self in coming to Christ does not require mental gymnastics, and that man's striving or effort does not “earn” salvation which is a “gift.” The following statements reveal that even after coming to Jesus, the Christian must “strive,” “wrestle,” “war” and put forth “effort” in his “fight” against temptation and sin. But he does so in Christ's strength.

Grace Is No Substitute for Our Own Effort

“To make God's grace our own, we must act our part. His grace is given to work in us to will and to do, but never as a substitute for our effort.” —PK 487.

“What human power can do, divine power is not summoned to do. God does not dispense with man's aid. He strengthens him, cooperating with him as he uses the powers and capabilities given him.” —DA 535.

Victory Gained by Combined Grace and Effort

“Our hearts are naturally depraved, and we are unable, of ourselves, to pursue a right course. It is only by the grace of God, combined with the most earnest efforts on our part, that we can gain the victory.” —AG 258 (RH Jan. 4, 1881).

“The religious life is wholly dependent upon the blending of both human and divine forces. Man is to work out his own salvation (Phil. 2:12,13), but he cannot do this without divine aid; and although Christ has paid an infinite price to save the souls of men from everlasting ruin, He will not do that part of the work which was left for man to perform. We are to live by faith. ...

“In the work of salvation. God requires the cooperation of man. The Christian must put forth strenuous exertions, and God will unite divine grace with his human effort... ”

“...That man has nothing to do but to believe, is a fallacy, and a most dangerous doctrine...”

“Those who take the position that Christ has done it all, and that we need not obey the requirements of God, will fail of everlasting life.” —RH Oct. 30, 1888.

“No man can become strong in faith without a determined effort.” —GC 527.

Man's Efforts Fail without Christ

“Many have an idea that they must do some part of the work [of salvation] alone. They have trusted in Christ for the forgiveness of sin, but now they seek by their own efforts to live right. But every such effort must fail. Jesus says, ‘Without Me ye can do nothing’...He is not only the Author, but the Finisher of our faith. It is Christ first and last and always. He is to be with us, not only at the beginning and the end of our course, but at every step of the way.” —SC 69.

Man Has Part in Overcoming, But His Efforts Alone Are Worthless

“Let no man present the idea that man has little or nothing to do in the great work of overcoming; for God does nothing for man without his cooperation. Neither say that after you have done all you can on your part, Jesus will help you. Christ has said, ‘Without me ye can do nothing.’ (John 15:5)...Man’s efforts alone are worthlessness, but cooperation with Christ means a victory.” —1SM 381, 382.

No Help from God If Willfully Place Self in Temptation

“Those who in the way of duty are brought into trial may be sure that God will preserve them; but if men willfully place themselves under the power of temptation, they will fall, sooner or later.” —PP 568.

Don’t Tempt Satan to Tempt You

“If those who profess Christ go unbidden into this darkness, they tempt the devil to tempt them...If we seek the company of sinners, and are pleased with their coarse jests, and entertained and amused with their stories, sports, and ribaldry, the pure and holy angels remove their protection, and leave us to the darkness we have chosen.” —2T 222.

Overcome Sin by Determined Effort by God’s Strength

Heb.12:2-4:“Those who are waiting to behold a magical change in their characters without determined effort on their part to overcome sin, will be disappointed.

“We are to work out our own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you to will and to do His good pleasure.” (Phil. 2:12,13) —1SM 336,337.

“The bias to evil is overcome through man’s determined effort, aided by the grace of Christ.” —RH March 1, 1887.

“Though Christ is everything, we are to inspire every man to unwearied diligence. We are to strive, wrestle, agonize, watch, pray, lest we shall be overcome by the wily foe. For the power and grace with which we can do this comes from God.” —1SM 381.

Wishing to Be Good Is Not Enough; Must Make Effort

“The excellence of character that you possess must be the result of your own effort. ... Wishing ... will never make you great or good. You must climb.” —ML 267.

Not a “Goody-Goody Religion” but Strain by Christ to Leave World

“There is hope for every one of us, but only in one way—by fastening ourselves to Christ, and exerting every energy to attain to the perfection of His character.

“This goody-goody religion that makes light of sin and that is forever dwelling upon the love of God to the sinner, encourages the sinner to believe that God will save him while he continues in sin and he knows it to be sin. This is the way that many are doing who profess to believe present truth. ... There must be a straining of every nerve and spirit and muscle to leave the world, its customs, its practices, and its fashions.” —3SM 155 (Letter 53, 1887).

“There is a heaven, and O, how earnestly we should strive to reach it. ... You must fight the good fight

of faith. You must be wrestlers for the crown of life. Strive, for the grasp of Satan is upon you; and if you do not wrench yourselves from him, you will be palsied and ruined. The foe is on the right hand, and on the left, before you and behind you; and you must trample him under your feet. Strive, for there is a crown to be won. Strive, for if you win not the crown, you lose everything in this life and in the future life. Strive, but let it be in the strength of your risen Saviour.” —FE 137.

Strive, Agonize to Enter Strait Gate

“The words of Christ are plain: ‘Strive (agonize) to enter in at the strait gate.’ —2T 446.

No Easy Matter to Develop Character Perfection

“...Christ has given us no assurance that to attain perfection of character is an easy matter. ... A noble character is earned by individual effort through the merits and grace of Christ. ... It is formed by hard, stern battles with self. Conflict after conflict must be waged against hereditary tendencies.” —COL 331.

“Let no one imagine that it is an easy thing to overcome the enemy, and that he can be borne aloft to an incorruptible inheritance without effort on his part. ... Few appreciate the importance of striving constantly to overcome.” —5T 539, 540.

“Let no one talk of an easy religion. Let no one imagine that the path to Heaven is smooth and pleasant, that there is nothing to do but believe. We are to be workers together with God, and through painstaking effort alone, can the promises be met. The words of inspiration declare that ‘faith without works is dead, being alone.’ We are exhorted to ‘fight the good fight of faith.’ We are to wrestle with unseen foes, to labor, to watch, to strive to enter at the strait gate....” —ST July 20, 1888.

Cannot Drift Into Heaven

“It is not possible for us to drift into heaven. ... If we do not strive to gain an entrance into the kingdom... we are not fitted for a part in it.” —COL 280.

Man’s Effort Needed to Maintain Vine-Branch Relationship

“... After union with Christ has been formed ... it can be preserved only by earnest prayer and untiring effort. We must resist, we must deny, we must conquer self. Through the grace of Christ, by courage, by faith, by watchfulness, we may gain the victory.” —5T 231 (RH Dec. 13, 1887).

Do Not Discourage People by Making Way to Heaven Difficult

“Do not present before them ideas that will discourage them, that will make the way to heaven seem very difficult. Keep all these overstrained ideas to yourself.

“While we must often impress the mind with the fact that the Christian life is a life of warfare, that we must watch and pray and toil, that there is peril to the soul in relaxing the spiritual vigilance for one moment, the completeness of the salvation proffered us from Jesus... is to be our theme.” —1SM 182.

Fight the Lifelong Battle for Conquest over Self Inch by Inch

1 Tim. 6:12; 4:7

“The struggle for conquest over self, for holiness and heaven, is a lifelong struggle ... continual effort and constant activity.

“The strongest evidence of man’s fall from a higher state is the fact that it costs so much to return. The way of return can be gained only by hard fighting, inch by inch, every hour.” —8T 313.

Struggle with Hereditary Tendencies by Christ’s Help

“We shall have to struggle with our hereditary tendencies, that we may not yield to temptation, and

become angry under provocation. I have to battle every day with things that trouble, perplex, and annoy me, and which, if I would permit, would destroy my peace. But I dare not yield to temptation; I have riveted my soul to the eternal Rock, and Christ must be my helper at every point..." —RH Oct. 11, 1892.

Expulsion of Sin Is an Act of Man by Spirit's Power

"The expulsion of sin is the act of the soul itself. True, we have no power to free ourselves from Satan's control; but when we desire to be set free from sin, and in our great need cry out for a power out of and above ourselves, the powers of the soul are imbued with the divine energy of the Holy Spirit and they obey the dictates of the will in fulfilling the will of God" —DA 466.

We Must Do the Washing of Robes in Christ's Blood

"The provision has been made for us to wash. The fountain has been prepared at infinite expense, and the burden of washing rests upon us, who are imperfect before God. The Lord does not propose to remove these spots of defilement without our doing anything on our part. We must wash our robes in the blood of the Lamb. We may lay hold of the merits of the blood of Christ by faith, and through His grace and power we may have strength to overcome..." —3T 183.

When We Fail, Try Again Through Faith and Love

"We shall fail often in our efforts to copy the divine pattern. We shall often have to bow down to weep at the feet of Jesus, because of our shortcomings and mistakes, but we are not to be discouraged; we are to pray more fervently, believe more fully, and try again with more steadfastness to grow into the likeness of our Lord." —1SM 337.

"It is not by looking away from Him that we imitate the life of Jesus, but by talking of Him, by dwelling upon His perfections, by seeking to refine the taste and elevate the character, by trying—through faith and love, and by earnest, persevering effort—to approach the perfect Pattern." —6BC 1098, 1099 (RH March 15, 1887).

Man's Efforts Accepted as His Best Service and God Makes Up Unavoidable Deficiency

"When it is in the heart to obey God, when efforts are put forth to this end, Jesus accepts this...effort as man's best service, and He makes up for the deficiency with His own divine merit." —1SM 382.
"Jesus makes up for our unavoidable deficiencies." —3SM 196.

Depend on Jesus, Not Self, to Keep Resolutions

"You rely upon your good intentions and resolutions, and the principle sum of life is composed of resolutions made and resolutions broken. What you all need is to die to self... and surrender to God... Look away from yourselves to Jesus...The merits of the blood of a crucified and risen Saviour will... cleanse from the least and greatest sin." —3T 542,543.

Reinforcement of Angels Helps Those Who Make Effort to Help Self

"Jesus will not commission holy angels to extricate those who make no effort to help themselves.
"...Satan fears that he shall lose a captive, and he calls a re-enforcement of his angels to hedge in the poor soul, and form a wall of darkness around him, that Heaven's light may not reach him. But...our Saviour listens to the earnest prayer of faith, and sends a reinforcement of those angels that excel in strength to deliver him...At the sound of fervent prayer, Satan's whole host trembles." —1T 345,346.

Summary of Faith and Works: Man's Efforts and God's Power

"We are to do all that we can on our part to fight the good fight of faith. We are to wrestle, to labor, to strive, to agonize to enter in at the strait gate...Help has been provided for us in Him Who is mighty to

save...for all our spiritual improvement comes from God, not ourselves...In one way we are thrown upon our own energies; we are to strive earnestly to be zealous and to repent, to cleanse our hands and purify our hearts from every defilement; we are to reach the highest standard, believing that God will help us in our efforts.

“...Faith and works go hand in hand, they act harmoniously in the work of overcoming. ... Works will never save us; it is the merit of Christ that will avail in our behalf. Through faith in Him, Christ will make all our imperfect efforts acceptable to God.

“...Faith and works will keep us evenly balanced, and make us successful in the work of perfecting Christian character.

“Jesus came to our world to bring divine power to man, and through His grace, we might be transformed into His likeness. When it is in the heart to obey God, when efforts are put forth to this end, Jesus accepts this disposition and effort as man’s best service, and He makes up for the deficiency with His own divine merit...We hear a great deal about faith, but we need to hear a great deal more about works. Many are deceiving their own souls by living an easygoing accommodating, crossless religion.”
—ST June 16, 1890, pages 1, 2.

Willpower

Unaided Will Has No Power to Resist Evil

“The unaided human will has no real power to resist and overcome evil.” —8T 292.

Place Your Will On Side of Christ

“Your part is to put your will on the side of Christ. When you yield your will to His, He immediately takes possession of you, and works in you.” —ML 318.

“Do not wait to feel that you are made whole. Believe His words and it will be fulfilled. Put your will on the side of Christ. Will to serve Him, and acting upon His word you will receive strength.” —DA 203.

Choose to Serve God; Give Him Your Will; He Changes You

God has given us the power of choice; it is ours to exercise. We cannot change our hearts. ... But we can choose to serve God. We can give Him our will; then He will work in us to will and to do according to His good pleasure. ...

“Through the right exercise of the will, an entire change may be made in the life. By yielding up the will to Christ, we ally ourselves with divine power. We receive strength from above to hold us steadfast.” —MH 176.

Everything Depends on the Right Action of the Will

“Many are inquiring, ‘How am I to make the surrender of myself to God? Your promises and resolutions are like ropes of sand. ... What you need to understand is the true force of the will. This is the governing power in the nature of man, the power of decision, or of choice. Everything depends on the right action of the will.’ —SC 47,48.

“It is for you to yield up your will to the will of Jesus Christ; and as you do this, God will immediately take possession, and work in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Your whole nature will then be brought under the control of the Spirit of Christ; and even your thoughts will be subject to Him. You cannot control your impulses, your emotions, as you may desire, but you can control the will and you can make an entire change in your life. ... But your will must co-operate with God’s will. ...

“Will you not, without delay, place yourself in right relation to God? Will you not say, ‘I will give my

will to Jesus and I will do it now,' and from this moment be wholly on the Lord's side?

"... It will take, at times, every particle of will-power which you possess, but it is God that is working for you, and you will come forth from the molding process a vessel unto honor.

"Talk faith. Keep on God's side of the line. Set not your feet on the enemy's side, and the Lord will be your helper. He will do for you that which it is not possible for you to do for yourself, and you will become like a 'cedar of Lebanon.'" —5T 514-515.

No Doubt of Victory with the Will If Aided by the Holy Spirit

"If you fight the fight of faith with your will power, there is no doubt that you will conquer." —ML 318.

"The unaided human will has no real power to resist and overcome evil..." —8T 292.

Man's Will Becomes Omnipotent; God's Biddings Are Enablings

"As the will of man cooperates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent. Whatever is to be done at His command may be accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings." —COL 333.

"Through cooperation with Christ, they are made complete in Him, and in their human weakness they are enabled to do the deeds of Omnipotence." —GW 112,113.

Place Your Will On Side of Christ

"Your part is to put your will on the side of Christ. When you yield your will to His, He immediately takes possession of you, and works in you." —ML 318.

How to Overcome Sin and Temptation

Ps. 119:11; 17:4; 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Peter 2:9; Rev. 3:10

Note: See [Appendix 9](#), Jesus had no advantage over man to overcome temptation.

Satan's Temptations at Every Step

"Satan has temptations laid for every step of your life." —2T 292.

Three Leading Temptations

"[Jesus] withstood the fearful test upon [1] appetite, and upon [2] love of the world and of honor, and [3] pride of display which leads to presumption. Christ endured these three great leading temptations, and overcame in behalf of man. ... He knew that upon these three points Satan was to assail the race." —3T 372.

Key to Overcoming Temptation—By God's Word, 'It is Written'

"By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan?—By the Word of God. Only by the Word could He resist temptation. 'It is written,' He said...When assailed by temptation, look not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but to the power of the Word. All its strength is yours...'By the word of Thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.' (Ps. 17:4)." —DA 123.

Overcome Sin by Looking to the Cross

"One steadfast look to the Saviour uplifted upon the cross will do more to purify the mind and heart from every defilement than will all the scientific explanations by the ablest tongue." —LHU 297.

"Get Thee Behind Me, Satan"—What Jesus Meant

(See Matt. 16:21-23) "When the Saviour commanded 'Get thee behind me, Satan,' Satan was

speaking through Peter.” —5BC 1095 (Letter 244, 1907).

“...The Lord said, ‘Get thee behind me Satan’. What was Satan doing? He came right up face to face with Peter, so that Peter even took it upon him to reprove the Lord. But the Lord came close to Peter and Satan was put behind Christ.” [to protect Peter]. —5BC 1095 (MS 14, 1894).

Man Is Responsible for Yielding to Satan’s Temptations

“It is Satan’s act to tempt you, but your own act to yield. It is not in the power of all the host of Satan to force the tempted to transgress.” —4T 623.

No Excuse for Yielding to Temptation

“The strongest temptation cannot excuse sin. However great the pressure brought to bear upon the soul, transgression is our own act. It is not in the power of earth or hell to compel anyone to do evil. Satan attacks us at our weak points, but we need not be overcome. However severe or unexpected the assault, God has provided help for us, and in His strength we may conquer.” —PP 421.

“The bias to evil is overcome through man’s determined effort, aided by the grace of Christ.” —RH March 1, 1887.

Inherited Sinful Nature and Evil Tendencies is No Excuse For Yielding to Temptation

“Christ...has made it possible for you to be an overcomer. Do not say it is impossible for you to overcome. Do not say, ‘It is my nature to do thus and so, and I cannot do otherwise. I have inherited weaknesses that make me powerless before temptation.’ We know you cannot overcome in your own strength; but help has been laid upon One Who is mighty to save. When God gave His only begotten Son, He provided everything essential to your salvation...” —ST June 17, 1889.

No Protection if Venture on Satan’s Ground

“If we venture on Satan’s ground, we have no assurance of protection from his power. So far as in us lies, we should close every avenue by which the tempter may find access to us.” —AH 403.

“‘God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape...’ And we also have a part to act. We are not to place ourselves needlessly in the way of temptation.

“Keep yourselves away from the corrupting influences of the world. Do not go unbidden to places where the forces of the enemy are strongly entrenched.

“Do not go where you will be tempted and led astray.” —MYP 81,82.

Do Not Encourage Temptation

“We are living in an atmosphere of satanic witchery. The enemy will weave a spell of licentiousness around every soul that is not barricaded by the grace of Christ...Those who do nothing to encourage temptation will have strength to withstand it.” —ML 72.

Shun Beginnings of Sin to Overcome

“If we would not commit sin, we must shun its very beginnings. Every emotion and desire must be held in subjection to reason and conscience. Every unholy thought must be instantly repelled.” —5T 177.

Easy Living When Dead to Sin

“Why is it so hard to lead a self-denying, humble life? Because professed Christians are not dead to the world. It is easy living after we are dead.” —1T 131.

Not Leave Off Sin a Little at a Time

“Do you imagine you can leave off sin a little at a time? Oh, leave the accursed thing at once!” —1SM 327.

When Tempted, Pray and Resist

“When the first suggestion of wrong is heard, dart a prayer to heaven, and then firmly resist the temptation. ... Resolutely turn from the tempter.” —SD 164.

Overcome By the Holy Spirit

“The Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning.” —DA 311.

“Our only security against falling into sin is to keep ourselves continually under the molding influence of the Holy Spirit ...” —CH 594.

Overcome by Prayer and Bible Study

“Temptations often appear irresistible because, through neglect of prayer and the study of the Bible, the tempted one cannot readily remember God’s promises and meet Satan with the Scripture weapons.” —GC 600 (See Ps. 119:11; 2 Tim.3: 16,17).

Overcome Through Jesus’ Name

“He [Jesus] has conquered him [Satan] in our behalf. As an overcomer, He has given us the advantage of His victory. ... And sustained by His enduring might ... we may resist in His all-powerful name, and overcome as He overcame.” —MYP 50.

“We cannot save ourselves from the tempter’s power ... but ‘the name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.’ —Prov.18:10. Satan trembles and flees before the weakest soul who finds refuge in that mighty name.” —DA 131.

Consciousness of God’s Presence and Love Helps Overcome Temptation

“We would not commit sin if we realized the presence of God, and thought upon His goodness, His love, and His compassion.” —*Signs of the Times*, Aug. 24, 1891.

“...If you will do everything as if you were in the immediate presence of God, you will be saved from yielding to temptation ...” —5T 148.

Overcome All Sin If Overcome Appetite

“The controlling power of appetite will prove the ruin of thousands, when, if they had conquered on this point, they would have had moral power to gain the victory over every other temptation of Satan. But those who are slaves to appetite will fail in perfecting Christian character.” —3T 491,492.

Weakest One Can Overcome Through Christ

“Satan ... knows better than we do the limit of his power, and how easily he can be overcome if we resist and face him. Through divine strength, the weakest saint is more than a match for him and all his angels.” —5T 293.

“With watchfulness and prayer, their weakest points can be so guarded as to become their strongest points, and they can encounter temptation without being overcome.” —2T 511.

“The sinner unites his weakness to Christ’s strength, his emptiness to Christ’s fullness, his frailty to Christ’s enduring might. Then he has the mind of Christ.” —DA 675.

Can't Overcome By Dwelling on Our Wrongs

“We are not to look at ourselves. The more we dwell upon our own imperfections, the less strength we shall have to overcome them.” —TMK 224 (RH Jan.14, 1890).

No Failure with Christ

“The Saviour is by the side of His tempted and tried ones. With Him there can be no such thing as failure, loss, impossibility, or defeat; we can do all things through Him who strengthens us.” —DA 490, 491.

Every Command Is a Promise

“Every command is a promise; accepted by the will, received into the soul, it brings with it the life of the Infinite One. It transforms the nature and recreates the soul in the image of God.” —Ed 126.

Assurance of Salvation or Presumption

1 Thess.1:5; Col. 2:1-8; Heb. 6:9-11, 18-20; Isa. 32:17

Well-Grounded Assurance Based on Freedom from Sin Through Christ

“Be sure you have a well-grounded hope...Nothing short of this should satisfy the soul. Make no mistake, for we are working for eternal results. It is insanity to be quiet and at ease as so many are at the present time, having no assurance that they are indeed sons and daughters of God...You need not remain in suspense...it is your privilege to say, I know that my Redeemer liveth.” —OHC 202 (RH Nov. 9, 1886).

“When Christ reigns in the soul, there is purity, freedom from sin. The glory, the fullness, the completeness of the gospel plan is fulfilled in the life. The acceptance of the Saviour brings a glow of perfect peace, perfect love, perfect assurance.” —COL 420.

“Many are forfeiting the condition of acceptance with the Father. We need to examine closely the deed of trust wherewith we approach God. If we are disobedient, we bring to the Lord a note to be cashed when we have not fulfilled the conditions that would make it payable to us.” —COL 143.

Note: The above three statements show that our “assurance” must not be presumption while living in sin, but must be a “*well grounded*” assurance—based on our “*freedom from sin*” through Christ’s forgiveness of the past and current strength to overcome.

Security of Accepting Christ’s Righteousness

“If we will but keep our eyes fixed on the Saviour, and trust in His power, we shall be filled with a sense of security; for the righteousness of Christ will become our righteousness.

“We dishonor Him by talking of our inefficiency. Instead of looking at ourselves, let us constantly behold Jesus, daily becoming more and more like Him...” —MYP 107.

Cling to This One Promise of Jesus and You Are as Safe as If in the City of God

“The message from God to me for you is ‘Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out.’ (John 6:37). If you have nothing else to plead before God but this one promise from your Lord and Saviour, you have the assurance that you will never, never be turned away. It may seem to you that you are hanging upon a single promise, but appropriate that one promise, and it will open to you the whole treasure house of the riches of the grace of Christ. Cling to that promise and you are safe. ‘Him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out.’ Present this assurance to Jesus, and you are as safe as though inside the city of God.” —10MR 175.

Not to Be Uncertain of Our Conversion and Salvation

“Have you been converted?... You need not be in uncertainty.” —TM 440.

“Brother S. has looked upon the dark side, and doubted whether he was a child of God—doubted his salvation. I saw that he should not labor so hard to believe, but should trust in God... He worries... himself out of the arms of Jesus.” —2T 97-99.

“Let none leave their safety for eternity to hang upon peradventure. Let not the question remain in perilous uncertainty. Ask yourselves earnestly, Am I among the saved or the unsaved? —TM 433.

“Each one of you may know for yourself that you have a living Saviour, that He is your helper and your God. You need not stand where you say, ‘I do not know whether I am saved’ Do you believe in Christ as your personal Saviour? If you do, then rejoice.” —GCB Apr. 10, 1901.

No Anxiety as to Whether We Shall Be Saved

“We should not make self the center, and indulge anxiety and fear as to whether we shall be saved. All this turns the soul away from the Source of our strength. Commit the keeping of your soul to God, and trust in Him.” —SC 71, 72.

Assured of Salvation Not Because You Feel It, But Because God Promised

“Do not wait to feel that you are made whole, but say ‘I believe it; it is so, not because I feel it, but because God has promised it.’ —SC 51.

“We are not to look within for evidence of our acceptance with God. We shall find there nothing but that which will discourage us. Our hope is in ‘looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith.’ Hebrews 12:2. There is everything in Him to inspire with hope, with faith, and with courage.” —5T 199,200.

Note: The above statements must not be misinterpreted to mean “once saved, always saved,” or as a false security. Ellen White makes this clear in the following:

Not Dare to Say “I Am Saved” in Self-confidence

“We are never to rest in a satisfied condition, and cease to make advancement, saying, ‘I am saved.’ When this idea is entertained, the motives for watchfulness, for prayer, for earnest endeavor to press onward to higher attainments, cease to exist. No sanctified tongue will be found uttering these words till Christ shall come, and we enter in through the gates into the city of God. Then, with the utmost propriety, we may give glory to God and to the Lamb for eternal deliverance. As long as man is full of weakness—for of himself he cannot save his soul—he should never dare to say ‘I am saved.’” —1SM 314.

“Peter’s fall was not instantaneous, but gradual. Self-confidence led him to the belief that he was saved, and step after step was taken in the downward path, until he could deny his Master. Never can we safely put confidence in self or feel, this side of heaven, that we are secure against temptation. Those who accept the Saviour, however sincere their conversion, should never be taught to say or to feel that they are saved. This is misleading. Every one should be taught to cherish hope and faith; but even when we give ourselves to Christ and know that He accepts us, we are not beyond the reach of temptation. ...

“Those who accept Christ, and in their first confidence say, I am saved, are in danger of trusting to themselves. They lose sight of their own weakness and their constant need of divine strength. They are unprepared for Satan’s devices, and under temptation many, like Peter, fall into the very depths of sin. We are admonished, ‘Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall. (1 Cor. 10:12).’ —COL 155.

Better to Say “He Saves Me and Wants Me to Be Saved”

“How many can say, ‘He saves me’? I know that He wants that I should be saved.” —OHC 18 (ST Jan. 9, 1893).

Three Tenses of Salvation

Past Tense: I *was saved* when Christ died on the cross to pay the price to save me.

Present Tense: I *am being saved* by Christ’s mediation in my behalf in heaven’s sanctuary, strengthening me daily and hourly to maintain my relationship with Him.

Future Tense: I *will be saved* when I am sealed, and after the cleansing of the sanctuary when all my confessed and forgiven sins that are recorded in the sanctuary are blotted out; and when I am glorified at the second coming of Jesus.

Not Saved Until Sealed

“The Lord would teach man the lesson that, though united in church capacity, he is not saved until the seal of God is placed upon him.” —7BC 969 (Letter 80, 1898).

Safe to Claim Saved After Glorified

“When the conflict of life is ended ... when the saints of God are glorified, then and then only will it be safe to claim that we are saved.” —3SM 356 (ST May 16, 1895).

Sins Forgiven, But Not Canceled Until Sanctuary Is Cleansed

“Will sins which have once been forgiven, ever be charged again to the sinner’s account? If the soul whose sins have been forgiven abides in Christ, he remains justified, and he is sanctified by the Holy Spirit; but if he continues in sin, he cuts himself off from communion with God, and unless he repents, his sins are reckoned unto him in full.” —RH Dec. 9, 1890.

“The blood of Christ, while it was to release the repentant sinner from the condemnation of the law, was not to cancel the sin; it would stand on record in the sanctuary until the final atonement.” —PP 357.

“The blood of Christ, pleaded in behalf of penitent believers, secured their pardon and acceptance with the Father, yet their sins still remained upon the books of record ... before Christ’s work for the redemption of men is completed, there is a work of atonement for the removal of sin from the sanctuary.” —GC 421.

Still on Probation After Forgiveness

“Through His sacrifice we who are now on probation are prisoners of hope.” —FE 370.

No Unconditional Pardon of Sin

“The unconditional pardon of sin never has been, and never will be. Such pardon would show the abandonment of the principles of righteousness which are the very foundation of the government of God.... That so-called benevolence which would set aside justice, is not benevolence, but weakness.” —PP 522.

Presumption Excuses Sin, Faith Leads to Obedience

“True faith is in no way allied to presumption. Only he who has true faith is secure against presumption, for presumption is Satan’s counterfeit of faith.

“Faith claims God’s promises, and brings forth fruit in obedience. Presumption also claims the promises, but uses them as Satan did, to excuse transgression. Faith would have led our first parents to trust the love of God and to obey His commands. Presumption led them to transgress His law, believing

that His great love would save them from the consequences of their sin. It is not faith that claims the favor of Heaven without complying with the conditions on which mercy is to be granted.” —GW 260.

Assurance without Obedience Perverts Justification

“One class perverts the doctrine of justification by faith and neglect to comply with the conditions laid down in the Word of God—‘If ye love Me keep My commandments.’ ...Religionists generally have divorced the law and the gospel.

“Let this point be fully settled in every mind: If we accept Christ as a Redeemer, we must accept Him as a Ruler. We cannot have the assurance and perfect confiding trust in Christ as our Saviour until we acknowledge Him as our King and are obedient to His commandments.” —FW 15, 16 (MS 36, 1890).

Can't Say Another Person Has Assurance of Final Salvation

“Report has it that a minister now living has been seen by me in vision as saved in the kingdom of God, thus representing that his final salvation is assured. There is no truth whatever in this statement. The Word of God lays down the conditions of our salvation, and it rests wholly with ourselves whether or not we will comply with them.” —5T 692.

Behavior and the Gospel of Salvation

Does Our Behavior Have Anything to Do with the Salvation Process?

Note: Some among us have taught that our behavior has nothing to do with the salvation process, and that we are saved only by what Jesus did *for* us on the cross (justification), without the work His Spirit does *in* us through sanctification's behavioral growth. This relegates the sanctifying work of God, the Holy Spirit, *in* us, to a task unessential to our salvation and undermines the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy truth of righteousness by faith which includes both justification and sanctification, and Christ's sanctifying mediation in heaven's sanctuary. If salvation depended *only* on what Christ did *for* us by His death, everyone would be saved, for he died *for* everyone. He must also do a work *in* us by sanctification. The apostle Paul wrote that we are both “justified” and “sanctified” “by the Spirit.” (1 Cor. 6:11)

The salvation process includes not only Christ's death on the cross, whereby we are “justified” by His imputed righteousness, but also his “life” of mediating the efficacy of His blood in the heavenly sanctuary, whereby we are “sanctified” by His imparted righteousness. Paul wrote: “...Being now justified by His blood...reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life” (of mediation). (Rom. 5:8-10) “*If* we walk in the light [sanctification] ...the blood of Jesus...cleanseth us from all sin.” (1 John 1:7) Sanctification is part of the blood atonement for salvation for in the context of the heavenly sanctuary, Paul wrote: “Jesus [will] sanctify the people with His own blood.” (Heb. 13:12)

If Christ's death alone was sufficient for our salvation, Paul would not have written “... If Christ be not *raised*, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.” (1 Cor. 15:17) Our “only hope is in the merit of a crucified *and risen* Saviour.” (GC 471) *IF* we walk in the light...the blood of Jesus Christ...cleanseth us from all sin.” (1 John 1:7)

Two Errors Regarding the Salvation Process

“There are two errors against which the children of God...especially need to guard. The first...is that of looking to their own works trusting to anything they can do, to bring themselves into harmony with God...

“The opposite and no less dangerous error is that...our works [behavior] have nothing to do with our redemption.” —SC 59, 60.

Note: However, our correct behavior (works) is not *our* accomplishment, but is the evidence that we have accepted Christ's blood-bought sacrifice *for* us. Then having so completely surrendered our lives to Christ, His sanctifying power now works *in* us by His Spirit. Such behavior has no human merit in the "free gift" of salvation, for man's right behavior is not man's accomplishment, but part of Christ's process of salvation *in* him by His imparted righteousness. The entire salvation process is *all* by Christ, whether *for* or *in* us.

Salvation Process Includes Justification and Sanctification

"The intercession of Christ in man's behalf in the sanctuary above is as essential to the plan of salvation as was His death upon the cross. By His death He began that work which after His resurrection He ascended to complete in heaven." —GC 489.

"Good works are but the result of the working of His sin-pardoning love. They are no credit to us, and we have nothing accorded to us for our good works by which we may claim a part in the salvation of our souls. Salvation is God's free gift." —5BC 1122 (RH Jan. 29, 1895).

The Gospel Includes Obedient Behavior as Essential to Salvation

Note: Christ's gospel commission says: "Go ye...and preach the gospel...teaching them to *observe* ["obey" NIV] all things whatsoever I commanded you." (Matt. 28:20.) The "everlasting gospel" of the three angels' messages includes obedient behavior in its emphasis to "keep the commandments of God," which is the fruit of the "faith of Jesus." —Rev. 14:6,12. (See also 2 Thess. 2:13, 14.)

No Salvation without the Condition of Obedient Behavior by Christ's Work in Us

"He who is trying to reach heaven by his own works in keeping the law, is attempting an impossibility. Man cannot be saved without obedience, but his works should not be of himself. Christ should work in him to will and to do of His good pleasure." —1SM 364.

"There are souls perishing. They must know the terms of salvation. They must be taught that the conditions of acceptance are the same now as they were in Adam's day,—obedience to all God's commandments." —RH July 2, 1895.

"The conditions upon which salvation is assured are plain and simple ... to neglect or reject these conditions is to lose all hope of salvation. ... Keeping of the commandments is an evidence of our faith." —ST July 2, 1896.

"God's love and justice have provided one way, and one way only, whereby man can be saved from eternal separation from Heaven and inclination from God, and that is by faith in Christ and obedience to His law....

"The great gift of salvation is freely offered to us, through Jesus Christ, on condition that we obey the law of God; and individually we are to accept the terms of life with the deepest humiliation and gratitude. None will ever enter the city of God who do not reverence the statutes of its government; and now is the time allotted to us to gain the mastery through divine grace, over every rebellious thought and action; to work out our own salvation (Phil. 2:12,13), not with boasting self-confidence, but with fear and trembling. We are not to pander to the prejudices and customs of this world at the expense of our obligation to God. We should live as in the sight of Heaven, with no other object for our ambition and toil than the glory of our Creator and Redeemer." —ST Dec. 15, 1887.

"Righteousness is right doing, and it is by their deeds that all will be judged. Our characters are revealed by what we do. The works show whether the faith is genuine." —COL 312.

Mistake to Dwell on God's Love for the Sinner Regardless of His Behavior

“That religion which makes of sin a light matter, dwelling upon the love of God to the sinner regardless of his action [behavior], only encourages the sinner to believe that God will receive him while he continues in that which he knows to be sin. This is what some are doing who profess to believe present truth. The truth is kept apart from the life, and that is the reason it has no power to convict and convert the soul.” —5T 540.

Looking to Calvary Does Not Release from Duty, But Gives Faith That Works

“Genuine Faith always works by love. When you look to Calvary it is not to quiet your soul in the nonperformance of duty ... but to create faith in Jesus, faith that will work, purifying the soul from the slime of selfishness. ... Every soul is required to fight the fight of faith. ...

“While it is true that our busy activities will not in themselves ensure salvation, it is also true that faith which unites us to Christ will stir the soul to activity.” —6BC 1111, (MS 16, 1890).

Our Behavior Can Limit God's Love, Grace and Mercy?

“...they turned back and tempted God, and *limited the Holy One* of Israel....

“He cast upon them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, and indignation...” —Psalm 78:41,49.

“The love of a holy God is an amazing principle, which can stir the universe in our behalf during the hours of our probation and trial. But after the season of our probation, if we are found in transgression of God's law, the God of love will be found a minister of vengeance. God makes no compromise with sin. The disobedient will be punished. The wrath of God fell upon His beloved Son as Christ hung upon the cross of Calvary in the transgressor's place. The love of God now reaches out to embrace the lowest, vilest sinner that will come to Christ with contrition. It reaches out to transform the sinner into an obedient, faithful child of God, but not a soul can be saved if he continues in sin. Sin is the transgression of the law, and the Arm that is now mighty to save will be strong to punish when the transgressor passes the bounds that limit divine forbearance. He who refuses to seek for life, who will not search the Scriptures to see what is truth, lest he should be condemned in his practices, will be left to blindness of mind and to the deceptions of Satan. To the same degree that the penitent and obedient are shielded by God's love, the impenitent and disobedient will be left to the result of their own ignorance and hardness of heart, because they receive not the love of the truth that they may be saved.” —RH June 17, 1890.

Man's Obstinate Disobedient Behavior Can Reach the Limit of God's Love

“Men have gone on in disobedience to God's law, until they have reached a point of insolence that is unparalleled. Men are training in disobedience, and are fast approaching the limit of God's forbearance and love, and God will surely interfere. He will surely vindicate his own honor, and repress the prevailing iniquity. Will God's commandment-keeping people be carried away with the prevailing iniquity?” —RH Oct. 17, 1893.

“The Lord wills not that any man shall perish, but that all shall come to him and be saved. But instead of His loving-kindness softening and subduing the soul, many are of the objects of his love and mercy are encouraged to more obstinate resistance. O, that men would remember that there is a limit to the forbearance of God. They throw off all restraint, and make void His law; they establish their own perverted law, and try to force those who honor God, and keep His commandments, to trample His law under their feet; but they will find, too late, that the tenderness which they have mocked is exhausted.” —RH Dec. 7, 1897.

“The world has become bold in transgression of God's law. Because of His forbearance men have trampled upon His authority...But there is a line beyond which they cannot pass. The time is near when

they will have reached the prescribed limit. Even now they have almost exceeded the bounds of the long-suffering of God, the limits of His grace, the limits of His mercy. The Lord will interpose to vindicate His own honor, to deliver His people, and to repress the swellings of unrighteousness.” —COL 177,178.

“This goody goody religion that makes light of sin and that is forever dwelling upon the love of God to the sinner, encourages the sinner to believe that God will save him while he continues in sin and knows it to be sin. This is what many are doing who profess to believe present truth... There must be a straining of every nerve and spirit and muscle to leave the world, its customs, its practices and its fashions.” —3 SM 155 (Letter 53, 1887).

Keeping God’s Commandments by Faith, We can Abide in His Love

“He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and will love him, and will manifest Myself to him.” —John 14:21.

“If ye keep my commandments ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Father’s commandments and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” —John 15:10,11.

“By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world even our faith.” —1 John 5:2-4.

Conclusion: Although God’s loving grace is without limit to reach the vilest sinner during his time of probation, the sinner’s obstinate persistence in sin can reach the limit of God’s love.

Perfection and Sinlessness Through Christ

Matt. 5:43-48; Col. 1:28, 29; Eph. 4:13-15; Phil. 2:12; 12:13-15; Titus 2:11-14; Heb. 10:14; 1 Peter 1:4; 2 Sam. 22:23; John 17:23; Heb. 13:20,21

Command of Jesus to Be Perfect

“Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” —Matt. 5:48.

Perfection of Character Is Different from Perfection of Man’s Sinful Nature

Note: Perfection of *character*, takes place before the close of probation, and is a separate operation from perfection of our sinful fallen NATURE, which takes place when man is glorified just before the coming of Jesus.

Absolute Perfection of God

“The righteousness [perfection] of God is absolute.” —1SM 198.

Relative Perfection of Man in Stages of Development

“At every state of development, our life may be perfect.” —COL 65.

No One is Perfect of Himself

“No one is perfect. If one were perfect, he would be prepared for heaven. As long as we are not perfect, we have a work to do to get ready to be perfect. We have a mighty Saviour.” —E. G. White in the *Pacific Union Recorder* Apr. 29, 1915 [quoted in RH July 23, 1970].

Ellen White Wasn’t Perfect, but Trying While Associating with Imperfect Members

“I do not say that I am perfect, but I am trying to be perfect. I do not expect others to be perfect, and if I could not associate with my brothers and sisters who are not perfect, I do not know what I should do.”
—PUR (*Pacific Union Recorder*) Apr. 29, 1915.

We are Not Perfect, but Must Perfect Christlikeness in This Life to Enter Heaven

“Perfection means perfect love, perfect obedience, entire conformity to the will of God....We are not perfect, but it is our privilege to cut away from the entanglements of self and sin and go on unto perfection.

“...We shall never enter the gates of the city of God until we perfect a Christlike character.” —UL 99 (MS 38, March 26, 1889)

“No unlikeness to Christ will be permitted in the holy city. The process of gaining perfection of character is to be carried on in this life, that we may be prepared for the future immortal life. It is God’s purpose that His church on earth shall reach perfection.” —15MR 171.

Man Can Claim No Perfection of His Own; Only Christ’s Perfect Righteousness

“So long as Satan reigns, we shall have self to subdue, besetting sins to overcome; so long as life shall last, there will be no stopping place, no point which we can reach and say, I have fully attained. Sanctification is the result of lifelong obedience.

“None of the apostles and prophets ever claimed to be without sin. Men who have lived the nearest to God, men who would sacrifice life itself rather than knowingly commit a wrong act, men whom God has honored with divine light and power, have confessed the sinfulness of their nature. They have put no confidence in the flesh, have claimed no righteousness of their own, but have trusted wholly in the righteousness of Christ.

“...Let not God be dishonored by the declaration from human lips, ‘I am sinless; I am holy.’ Sanctified lips will never give utterance to such presumptuous words.” —AA 560-562.

The Clearer We See Christ’s Perfection, We See Our Imperfection

“The clearer their views of the greatness, glory, and perfection of Christ, the more vividly will they see their own weakness and imperfection.” —SL 50.

Perfection of Christ-like Character in This Life by Divine Power

“Does the Lord Jesus call upon us to perfect Christ-like character, to be perfect, as our Father in heaven is perfect? What does this mean? It means keeping the heart and soul and mind and strength in conformity to the will of God. It means obeying the principles of righteousness in this life, keeping the commandments of God.” —ST, Series B, No. 7, p. 25.

“None need fail of attaining, in his sphere, the perfection of character....God calls upon us to reach the standard of perfection and places before us the example of Christ’s character. In His humanity, perfected by a life of constant resistance of evil, the Saviour showed that through cooperation with divinity, human beings may in this life attain to perfection of character. This is God’s assurance to us that we too may obtain complete victory.” —AA 531.

Perfect Character—A Command and a Promise Through Christ

“God’s ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach. ‘Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ This command is a promise. The plan of redemption contemplates our complete recovery from the power of Satan. Christ...has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning. ...

“There is no excuse for sinning. ...

“The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. ... As the Son of man was perfect in His life, so His followers are to be perfect in their life. ...

“... He took our nature and overcame, that we through taking His nature might overcome. ... He bids us by faith in Him attain to the glory of the character of God. Therefore are we to be perfect as our ‘Father which is in heaven is perfect.’” —DA 311,312.

“Christ presents before us the highest perfection of Christian character, which throughout our lifetime we should aim to reach. ... Concerning this perfection Paul writes: ‘Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after. ... I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus’ (Phil. 3:12-15)...

“How can we reach the perfection specified by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ—our Great Teacher? Can we meet His requirement and attain to so lofty a standard? We can, else Christ would not have enjoined us to do so. He is our righteousness. ... Perfection of character is based upon that which Christ is to us. If we have constant dependence on the merits of our Saviour, and walk in His footsteps, we shall be like Him, pure and undefiled.

“Our Saviour does not require impossibilities of any soul. He expects nothing of His disciples that He is not willing to give them grace and strength to perform...

“Our work is to strive to attain in our sphere of action the perfection that Christ in His life on the earth attained in every phase of character... We are to be wholly dependent on the power that He has promised to give us.” —TMK 130.

“‘Be ye therefore perfect’ (Matt. 5:48). The word ‘therefore’ implies a conclusion, an inference from what has gone before. Jesus has been describing to His hearers the unfailing mercy and love of God, and He bids them therefore to be perfect. Because your heavenly Father is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil (Luke 6:35), because He has stooped to lift you up, therefore, said Jesus you may become like Him in character, and stand without fault in the presence of men and angels.

“The conditions of eternal life, under grace, are just what they were in Eden—perfect righteousness, harmony with God, perfect conformity to the principles of His law... The standard is not one to which we cannot attain. In every command or injunction that God gives there is a promise, the most positive, underlying the command. God has made provision that we may become like unto Him, and He will accomplish this for all who do not interpose a perverse will and thus frustrate His grace.

“... The Jews had been wearily toiling to reach perfection by their own efforts, and they had failed... Now He points out to them the character of the righteousness that all who enter heaven will possess. Throughout the Sermon on the Mount He describes its fruits, and now in one sentence He points out its source and its nature: Be perfect as God is perfect..

“... He tells us to be perfect as He is, in the same manner. We are to be centers of light and blessing to our little circle, even as He is to the universe. We have nothing of ourselves, but the light of His love shines upon us, and we are to reflect its brightness. ‘In His borrowed goodness...,’ we may be perfect in our sphere, even as God is perfect in His.

“Jesus said, Be perfect *as your Father* is perfect. If you are the children of God you are partakers of His nature, and you cannot but be like Him.” —MB 76-78.

What Christ Meant by “Be Ye Perfect”

“When Christ said, ‘Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect,’ He had in view purity of purpose and action... There is a great need of purity...

“Perfection can be attained only through the grace given by God.... But He requires the cooperation of the human agent.” —ST July 26, 1899.

Cannot Be as Perfect as Christ's Character, but Borrow His Virtues

“There are many, especially among those who profess holiness, who compare themselves to Christ, as though they were equal to Him in perfection of character. This is blasphemy. Could they obtain a view of Christ's righteousness, they would have a sense of their own sinfulness and imperfection. There is not a case recorded in the Bible of prophet or apostle claiming, as do the ‘holiness’ people of today, to be without sin...

“It is not by looking away from Him that we imitate the life of Jesus, but by talking of Him, by dwelling upon His perfections, by seeking to refine the taste and elevate the character, by trying, through faith and love, and by earnest, persevering effort, to approach the perfect Pattern. By having a knowledge of Christ—His words, His habits, and His lessons of instruction,—we borrow the virtues of the character we have so closely studied.” —RH March 15, 1887.

Perfection of Character Is Not an Impossibility by Christ's Power

“Before the world, God is developing us as living witnesses to what men and women may become through the grace of Christ. We are enjoined to strive for perfection of character. The divine Teacher says, ‘Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ (Matt. 5:48). Would Christ tantalize us by requiring of us an impossibility? Never, never! What an honor He confers upon us in urging us to be holy in our sphere, as the Father is holy in His sphere! He can enable us to do this, for He declares, ‘All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.’ (Matt. 28:18). This unlimited power it is our privilege to claim.” —TMK 131 (ST Sept. 3, 1902).

Perfection of Character a Lifelong Work

“‘Changed into the same image from glory to glory even as by the Spirit of the Lord’ (2 Cor. 3:18)...grow more and more like the Saviour, advancing step by step ... till they reach perfection.” —1SM 240.

“Let us be growing Christians. We are not to stand still. We are to be in advance today of what we were yesterday; every day to be more trustful, learning more fully relying on Jesus. Thus we are to grow up. You do not at one bound reach perfection; sanctification is the work of a lifetime.” —3SM 193.

We are Not Perfect, but Must Perfect Christlikeness in This Life to Enter Heaven

“Perfection means perfect love, perfect obedience, entire conformity to the will of God....We are not perfect, but it is our privilege to cut away from the entanglements of self and sin and go on unto perfection....

“...we shall never enter the gates of the city of God until we perfect a Christlike character.” —UL 99 (MS 38, March 26, 1899).

“No unlikeness to Christ will be permitted in the holy city. The process of gaining perfection of character is to be carried on in this life, that we may be prepared for the future immortal life. It is God's purpose that His church on earth shall reach perfection.” —15MR 171 (Letter 67, 1905, pp. 2-7. Written February 18, 1905, from St. Helena, California, to Brethren and Sisters.)

“I do not say that I am perfect, but I am trying to be perfect. I do not expect others to be perfect...” —PUR (Pacific Union Recorder), April 29, 1915.

We Must Aim at Perfection

“The Son of God was faultless. We must aim at this perfection and overcome as He overcame if we would sit at His right hand.” —3T 336.

By Faith, Love and Effort We Can Borrow Christ's Virtues and Approach His Pattern

“It is not by looking away from Him that we imitate the life of Jesus, but by talking of Him, by dwelling upon His perfections, by seeking to refine the taste and elevate the character, by trying, through faith and love, and by earnest, persevering effort, to approach the perfect Pattern. By having a knowledge of Christ—His words, His habits, and His lessons of instruction—we borrow the virtues of the character we have so closely studied, and become imbued with the spirit we have so much admired.” —RH March 15, 1887.

Process of Perfection Begun on Earth Crowned in Heaven’s Mansions

“Discharging every duty, improving every opportunity your own souls will be gradually settling into the mold of a perfect Christian.... The heart will glow with the impress of the divine image ...’

“...True sanctification, as revealed in the Word of God ... is the work of a lifetime. And that which the Spirit of God has begun upon the earth for the perfection of man, glory shall crown in the mansions of God.” —RH Jan. 2, 1879.

Perfection Only Through Christ’s Power and Merit

“Without Me, ye can do nothing.” —John 15:5.

“When it is in the heart to obey God, when efforts are put forth to this end, Jesus accepts this... as man’s best service, and He makes up for the deficiency with His own divine merit.” —1SM 382.

“Christ looks at the spirit, and when He sees us carrying our burden with faith, His perfect holiness atones for our shortcomings. When we do our best, He becomes our righteousness.” —1SM 368.

Note: Perfection is holiness (SD 10). There is no holiness or perfection in man except as Jesus dwells in Him by faith. It is His presence that makes anything or anyone holy or perfect. Moses was on “holy ground” (Ex. 3:5) because Christ’s presence imparted holiness to the area. The earthly sanctuary was “holy” (Ex. 30:36) only because of Christ’s presence. So with the Christian. “Christ in you the hope of glory.... that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.” “Ye are complete in Him.” (Col. 1:27, 28; 2:10).

Can’t Equal the Copy, But Can Resemble According to Our Ability

“You cannot equal the copy, but you can resemble it, and according to your ability do likewise.” —2T 170.

Perfect Stages of Growth in Sanctification Through Lifetime

“At every stage of development our life may be perfect, yet if God’s purpose for us is fulfilled, there will be continual advancement. Sanctification is the work of a lifetime.”

“By constantly relying upon Christ ... we grow up in Him....

“The wheat develops ‘first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn of the ear’ (Mark 4:28).... Christ is seeking to reproduce Himself in the hearts of men.” —COL 65, 67.

“The steps of a Christian may at times appear feeble and faltering, yet in his conscious weakness he leans upon the mighty One for support. He is sustained, and makes sure progress onward and upward toward perfection. He gains new victories daily, and comes nearer and nearer to the standard of perfect holiness.” —2T 228.

“So long as Satan reigns, we shall have self to subdue besetting sins to overcome; so long as life shall last, there will be no stopping place, no point which we can reach and say, I have fully attained.” —AA 560, 561.

“By growing daily in the divine life, he will not attain to the full stature of a perfect man in Christ until his probation ceases.” —4T 367.

Mistakes Made on the Path to Perfection, But God Looks at Jesus

Note: Perfection is not always sinlessness. Noah was “perfect” (Gen. 6:9), but he became drunk. However, he “found grace” for his sin (verse 8). Moses wrote that Job was “perfect” (Job 1:1); yet Job himself said, “If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me, If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse” (9:20). Abraham was “perfect” (Gen. 17:1), but then lied about his wife (Gen. 20:2). Paul said the Corinthian believers were “perfect” (1 Cor. 2:6), but said there were “contentions” among them (1 Cor. 1:11). Paul was not perfect in himself, but by faith in Christ’s perfect righteousness, Paul possessed “perfection” (Phil. 3:9,12,15).

“God does not give us up because of our sins. We may make mistakes, and grieve His Spirit; but when we repent, and come to Him with contrite hearts, He will not turn us away.” —1SM 350.

“The sinner may err, but he is not cast off without mercy.” —FW 103.

“If through manifold temptations we are surprised or deceived into sin, He does not turn from us, and leave us to perish. No, no, that is not like our Saviour.” —OHC 49 (RH Sept. 1, 1891).

“We may make mistakes again and again...no one is perfect but Jesus.” —TMK 136.

“Jesus loves His children, even if they err.” —3SM 195.

“The character is revealed, not by occasional good deeds and occasional misdeeds, but by the habitual words and acts.” —SC 57, 58.

Perfection Is a Gift of Christ’s Righteousness

“Perfection of character comes only through the gift of His righteousness.” —RH May 26, 1904.

Genuine Faith Is Manifested by Works; Faith Without Works Doesn’t Justify

“Genuine faith will be manifested in good works; for good works are the fruits of faith. As God works in the heart, and man surrenders his will to God, and cooperates with God, he works out in the life what God works in by the Holy Spirit...and the believer must have a progressive experience by continually doing the works of Christ. It is by continual surrender of the will, by continual obedience, that the blessing of justification is retained.

“...The faith that does not produce good works does not justify the soul. ‘Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not be faith only’ (James 2:24).” —1SM 397,

Christ Obeyed Perfectly For Us and Justifies Us Only If Do Not Continue in Wrong

“Every soul may say: ‘By His perfect obedience He has satisfied the claims of the law, and my only hope is found in looking to Him as my substitute and surety, who obeyed the law perfectly for me. By faith in His merits I am free from the condemnation of the law. He clothes me with His righteousness, which answers all the demands of the law...He presents me to God in the spotless garments of which no thread was woven by any human agent. All is of Christ...’

“...No one can believe with the heart unto righteousness, and obtain justification by faith, while continuing the practice of those things which the Word of God forbids, or while neglecting any known duty.” —1SM 396.

Christ’s Perfection Stands in Place of Our Imperfection

“In His humanity He has gone before us and wrought out for us perfection of character. We are to have

faith in Him that works by love and purifies the soul. Perfection of character is based upon that which Christ is to us. If we have constant dependence on the merits of our Saviour, and walk in His footsteps we shall be like Him, pure and undefiled.” —TMK 130.

“The Father beholds not your faulty character, but He sees you clothed in My [Christ’s] perfection.” —DA 357.

“Through faith in His blood all may be made perfect in Christ Jesus...We may claim sanctification...We are not to be anxious about what Christ and God think about us, but about what God thinks of Christ our Substitute.” —2SM 32,33.

“Be ye therefore perfect’ is God’s Word to us. And in order that we might obey this Word, He sent His only begotten Son to the earth to live on our behalf a perfect life. We have before us His example, and the strength by which He lived this life is at our disposal.” —HP 166.

Note: Some have used the above statements to give the idea that inasmuch as Christ lived a perfect life “on our behalf,” and it is not what God thinks of us, but what He thinks of Christ, we then may continue in sin. It is clear that Christ’s death was indeed a vicarious death, in our behalf, in our place; and His righteousness stands in place of our “filthy rags.” But His life was not a vicarious life that makes it unnecessary for us to develop a Christ-like character. His life was an example of how man may develop a Christ-like character partaking of divine power. Notice the following:

Christ’s Victory in Our Behalf Is Not Effective Unless We Also Gain Victory

“Although Christ gained a priceless victory in behalf of man in overcoming the temptations of Satan in the wilderness, this victory will not benefit man unless he also gains the victory on his own account.” —RH Oct. 13, 1874.

“To form a character which God will approve requires persevering effort. It will take continual resisting of the powers of darkness to...have our names retained in the book of life.” —HP 47 (RH Dec. 21, 1886).

“Through faith the Holy Spirit works in the heart to create holiness therein; but this cannot be done unless the human agent will work with Christ.” —1SM 374.

“The work rests upon us to perfect holiness. When God sees us doing all we can on our part, then He will help us.” —1T 663.

“...No man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ’s righteousness while practicing known sins.” —1SM 366.

“...The Son of God takes upon Himself man’s nature, and, gaining the victory in our behalf, brings to us divine power, that combined with human effort, will enable us to overcome.” —RH March 15, 1887.

“But those who are waiting to behold a magical change in their characters without determined effort on their part to overcome sin, will be disappointed. ...With our limited powers we are to be as holy in our sphere as God is holy in His sphere. To the extent of our ability, we are to make manifest the truth and love and excellence of the divine character ...

“We are to grow daily in spiritual loveliness. We shall fail often in our efforts to copy the divine pattern. We shall often have to bow down to weep at the feet of Jesus, because of our shortcomings and mistakes; but we are not to be discouraged; we are to pray more fervently, believe more fully, and try again with more steadfastness to grow into the likeness of our Lord.” —1SM 336, 337.

Man's Obedience to Be Like Christ's By His Grace

“Christ came to this earth and lived a life of perfect obedience, that men and women through His grace might also live lives of perfect obedience. This is necessary to their salvation...”

“Before us is held out the wonderful possibility of living like Christ—obedient to all the principles of the law of God. But of ourselves we are utterly powerless to attain to this condition. All that is good in man comes to him through Christ. ...

“Man's obedience can be made perfect only by the incense of Christ's righteousness, which fills with divine fragrance every act of true obedience.” —RH March 15, 1906.

Jesus Makes Up for Our Unavoidable Deficiencies

“Jesus makes up for our unavoidable deficiencies.” —3SM 196.

No Perfection in a Legal Religion Striving in Our Own Power

Note: One can “do right” legalistically and yet not be perfect. “He [King Amaziah] did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.” —2 Chron. 25:2.

“I have not found thy works perfect before the Lord.” —Rev. 3:2.

“The spirit of bondage is engendered by seeking to live in accordance with a legal religion through striving to fulfill the claims of the law in our own strength. There is hope for us only as we come under the...covenant of grace by faith in Christ Jesus.” —6BC 1077 (YI Sept. 22, 1892).

“He who is trying to become holy by his own works in keeping the law, is attempting an impossibility. All that man can do without Christ is polluted with selfishness and sin. It is the grace of Christ alone through faith, that can make us holy.” —SC 60.

“Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?” —Gal. 3:3.

“...Angelic perfection failed in heaven. Human perfection failed in Eden...Our only hope is perfect trust in the blood of Him Who can save to the uttermost.” —5BC 1132 (ST Dec. 30, 1889).

No Power In Man's Effort without Divine Power and Christ's Merits

“For I know that (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.” —Rom. 7:18.

“As for God, His way is perfect...God is my strength and power, and maketh my way perfect.” —2 Sam. 22:31,32.

“Jesus...through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do His will working in you.” —Heb. 13:20, 21.

“...It is God which worketh in you...to do of His good pleasure...that ye may be blameless.” —Phil. 2:12-15.

“That we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour striving according to His working which worketh in me mightily.” —Col. 1:28,29.

“What does God require? Perfection; nothing less than perfection. But if we would be perfect, we must put no confidence in self. Daily we must know and understand that self is not to be trusted. We need to ask God's promises with firm faith. We need to ask for the Holy Spirit with a full realization of our own helplessness.” —UL 353 (MS 148, Dec. 5, 1897).

“...The robe of His own righteousness Christ will put upon every repenting, believing soul...”

“This robe, woven in the loom of heaven, has in it not one thread of human devising. Christ, in His humanity wrought out a perfect character, and this character He offers to impute to us. ‘All our righteousness is as filthy rags’ (Isa. 64:6). Everything that we of ourselves can do is defiled by sin...By His perfect obedience He has made it possible for every human being to obey God’s commandments.” —COL 311, 312.

“The work of gaining salvation is one of copartnership, a joint operation...Man is to make earnest efforts to overcome that which hinders him from attaining perfection. But he is wholly dependent upon God for success. Human effort of itself is not sufficient. Without the aid of divine power, it avails nothing. God works and man works. Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God.” —AA 482.

“‘This is the will of God, even your sanctification’. (1 Thess. 4:3) God’s law tolerates no sin, but demands perfect obedience. The echo of God’s voice comes to us, ever saying ‘Holier, holier still.’ And ever our answer is to be ‘Yes, Lord, holier still.’ Holiness [perfection] is within the reach of all who reach for it by faith, not because of their good works, but because of Christ’s merits. Divine power is provided for every soul struggling for the victory over sin and Satan.” —7BC 908 (MS 113, 1902).

“Nothing but His righteousness can entitle us to one of the blessings of the covenant of grace. We have long desired and tried to obtain these blessings, but have not received them because we have cherished the idea that we could do something to make ourselves worthy of them. We have not looked away from ourselves...When we trust God fully, when we rely upon the merits of Jesus as a sin-pardoning Saviour, we shall receive all the help that we can desire.” —1SM 351.

“They are made partakers of the divine nature, and grow more and more like the Saviour, advancing step by step in conformity to the will of God, till they reach perfection.” —1SM 240.

Perfect in Our Sphere as Christ Is in His

“He tells us to be perfect as He is, in the same manner. We are to be centers of light and blessing to our little circle, even as He is to the universe. We have nothing of ourselves, but the light of His love shines upon us, and we are to reflect its brightness. ‘In His borrowed goodness good,’ we may be perfect in our sphere, even as God is perfect in His.” —MB 77.

“Our work is to strive to attain in our sphere of action the perfection that Christ in His life on earth attained in every phase of character.” —TMK 130.

“None need fail of attaining, in his sphere, to perfection of Christian character. By the sacrifice of Christ, provision has been made for the believer to receive all things that pertain to life and godliness. God calls upon us to reach the standard of perfection and places before us the example of Christ’s character. In His humanity, perfected by a life of constant resistance of evil, the Saviour showed that through cooperation with divinity, human beings may in this life attain to perfection of character. This is God’s assurance to us that we, too, may obtain complete victory.” —AA 531.

“We should strive to be perfect in our sphere, as He was perfect in His sphere. ...Placing themselves under the molding influence of the Holy Spirit, they [church members] are to form characters that are a reflection of the divine character.” —8T 86.

Perfect Obedience Required and Possible Only Through Christ

“Jesus said...If thou wilt be perfect, go sell...and give to the poor...and come and follow Me.... When His disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?... Jesus...said...With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.” —Matt. 19:21, 25, 26.

“Let no one take up with the delusion so pleasing to the natural heart, that God will accept our sincerity, no matter what may be the faith, no matter how imperfect may be the life. God requires of His child perfect obedience.” —1SM 374.

“Exact obedience is required, and those who say that it is not possible to live a perfect life throw upon God the imputation of injustice and untruth.” —RH Feb. 7, 1857.

“God’s ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach. ‘Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ This command is a promise. The plan of redemption contemplates the complete recovery from the power of Satan....He [Christ] has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every believing soul, to keep him from sinning.

“The ideal Christian character is Christlikeness. As the Son of man was perfect in His life, so His followers are to be perfect in their life.” —DA 311.

“Through faith in Christ, every deficiency of character may be supplied, every defilement cleansed, every fault corrected, every excellence developed. ‘Ye are complete in Him.’” —Ed 257.

“Through the measure of His grace furnished to the human agent, not one need miss heaven. Perfection of character is attainable to every one who strives for it.” —1SM 211,212.

Sealed Only After Character Perfection Is Attained

“There were sealed an hundred forty-four thousand...redeemed from the earth...without fault.” —Rev. 7:4; 14:3,5.

“Are we seeking for His fullness, ever pressing toward the mark set before us—the perfection of His character? When the Lord’s people reach this mark they will be sealed in their foreheads. Filled with the Spirit, they will be complete in Christ, and the recording angel will declare ‘it is finished.’” —6BC 1118 (RH June 10, 1902).

“Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them.” —5T 214.

“The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character.” —7BC 970 (RH May 21, 1895).

“Those who receive the seal of the living God and are protected in the time of trouble must reflect the image of Jesus fully.” —EW 71.

Purified Last-day Church Displays Character Before Probation Closes

“...In His church on earth...the Sun of righteousness will shine in undimmed luster to the world...The church, endowed with the righteousness of Christ, is His depository, in which the riches of His mercy, His grace, and His love, are to appear in full and final display. Christ looks upon His people in their purity and perfection, as the reward of His humiliation, and the supplement of His glory, Christ, the great Center, from Whom radiates all glory.” —DA 680.

“Those who are living upon the earth when the intercession of Christ shall cease in the sanctuary above, are to stand in the sight of a holy God without a mediator. Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort, they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification of putting away of sin, among God’s people upon the earth. This work is

more clearly presented in the message of Revelation 14.

“When this work shall have been accomplished, the followers of Christ will be ready for His appearing...Then the church which our Lord at His coming is to receive to Himself will be a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing.” —GC 425.

“...The days of purification of the church are hastening on apace. God will have a people pure and true.” —5T 80.

“The great, grand work of bringing out a people who will have Christlike characters, and who will be able to stand in the day of the Lord is to be accomplished.” —6T 129.

Note: Contrast the above statement of “bringing out a people who will have Christlike characters,” to the following warning which apparently refers to something such as the “holy flesh” fanatical movement, claiming that a “holier” group would “come out,” or leave the Adventist church:

“You will take passages in the Testimonies that speak of the close of probation, of the shaking among God’s people, and you will talk of a calling out from this people of a purer, holier people that will arise. Now all this pleases the enemy. We should not needlessly, take a course that will make differences or create dissension. We should not give the impression that if our particular ideas are not followed, it is because the ministers are lacking in comprehension and in faith, and are walking in darkness.” —1SM 179.

“Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the character of the Saviour shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.” —COL 69.

“In the midst of a world by its iniquity doomed to destruction, Enoch lived a life of...close communion with God...The godly character of this prophet represents the state of holiness which must be attained by those who shall be ‘redeemed from the earth’ (Rev. 14:3) at the time of Christ’s second advent.” —PP 88, 99.

“Enoch...lived in a corrupt age...The atmosphere he breathed was tainted with sin and corruption the same as ours, yet he lived a life of holiness...So may we remain pure and uncorrupted. He was a representative of the saints who live amid the perils of the last days. For his faithful obedience to God he was translated. So also, the faithful, who are alive and remain will be translated.” —2T 122.

“Ye may be blameless...in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.” —Phil. 2:15.

Whole Church Not Perfected, But Individuals in the Church

“...The Lord has not warranted us in coming to the conclusion that the church is perfect; and all our zeal will not be successful in making the church militant pure as the church triumphant.” —TM 47.

“We may create an unreal world in our own mind or picture an ideal church, where the temptations of Satan no longer prompt to evil, but perfection exists only in our imagination. The world is a fallen world, and the church is a place represented by a field in which grow tares and wheat. They are to grow together until the harvest.” —TMK 179 (RH Aug. 8, 1893).

Note: The church is imperfect because of the tares in it, but this statement does not say perfection of character is impossible for individuals in the church. In the same article, Ellen White states: “By beholding we become changed into the image upon which we dwell; then let us turn away our eyes from beholding the imperfections of those who are in the church... We should earnestly desire to be like the

perfect Model...By beholding and copying the perfect Model, we shall present to the world a character that is Christlike.” —RH Aug. 8, 1893.

Possible to Stop Sinning and Be Perfected Through Christ

“‘Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ And He says this because He knows that it is possible for them to reach perfection.” —ST Jan. 8, 1902.

“To everyone who surrenders fully to God is given the privilege of living without sin in obedience to the law of Heaven.” —RH Sept. 27, 1906.

“Christ took humanity and bore the hatred of the world that He might show men and women that they could live without sin, that their words, their actions, their spirit, might be sanctified to God. We can be perfect Christians if we will manifest this power in our lives.” —UL 303 (MS 97, 1909).

“Do you believe that Christ, as your substitute, pays the debt of your transgressions? Not however, that you may continue in sin...His death makes it possible for you to cease from sin, and to perfect a righteous character through the grace of God bestowed upon you as the purchase of Christ’s blood.” —RH July 24, 1888.

“Those only who through faith in Christ obey all of God’s commandments will reach the condition of sinlessness in which Adam lived before his transgression.” —6BC 1118 (MS 112, 1901).

“In the day of judgment, the course of the man who has retained the frailty and imperfection of humanity will not be vindicated. For him there will be no place in heaven. He could not enjoy the perfection of the saints in light. He who has not sufficient faith in Christ to believe that He can keep him from sinning, has not faith that will give him an entrance into the kingdom of God.” —3SM 360 [RH March 10, 1904].

“It is not essential for you to know and tell others all the whys and wherefores as to what constitutes the new heart, or as to the position they can and must reach so as never to sin. You have no such work to do.” —1SM 177.

“Christ used illustrations...of the work of God’s grace in the soul. And He said, ‘So is the kingdom of God, as a man should cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, He knoweth not how.’” —COL 62.

Overcome Every Sin—Hereditary or Cultivated Evil Propensities

“‘To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne’...We can overcome. Yes, fully, entirely. Jesus died to make a way of escape for us, that we might overcome every evil temper, every sin, every temptation, and sit down at last with Him.” —1T 144.

“Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His character upon the church.” —DA 671.

“It is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature, and so escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. Then we are cleansed from all sin, all defects of character. We need not retain one sinful propensity.” —7BC 943 (RH April 24, 1900).

No Heaven for Those Whose Character Is Not Perfected

“Let no one say, I cannot remedy the defects of character. If you come to this decision, you will certainly fail in obtaining everlasting life. The impossibility lies in our own will. If you will not, then you cannot overcome.” —COL 331.

Those Who Claim Perfection Are Not Perfect

“If I say I am perfect, it shall prove me perverse.” —Job 9:20.

“No one who claims holiness is really holy.” —FLB 140 (ST Feb. 26, 1885).

“John enjoyed the blessings of true sanctification. But mark, the apostle does not claim to be sinless; he is seeking perfection by walking in the light of God’s countenance.” —SL 65.

“We feel sad to see professed Christians led astray by the false and bewitching theory that they are perfect, because it is so difficult to undeceive them.” —SL 12.

“God is pleased with men who do not think that they have attained perfection, but who are constantly trying to improve. He would have us come into connection with Him,...reform our habits, ever rising higher, and approaching nearer the standard of perfection.” —RH Feb.5, 1880.

Those Who Are Perfected Are Not Aware of It

“Those who are registered as holy in the books of heaven are not aware of the fact and are the last ones to boast of their own goodness.” —FLB 140 (ST Feb. 26, 1885).

Before Probation Closes Forgiven Sins Are Transferred to Satan

“As Joshua pleaded before the Angel, so the remnant church, with brokenness of heart and unfaltering faith, will plead for pardon and deliverance through Jesus the Advocate. They are fully conscious of the sinfulness of their lives [apparently referring to the sinful nature which is not changed until glorified]. They see their unworthiness...The tempter stands by to accuse them...He points to their filthy garments, their defective characters [of the past as evidenced by what follows]...

“But while the followers of Christ *have sinned*...They *have* repented of their sins...and the divine Advocate pleads in their behalf...

“As the people of God afflict their souls before Him, pleading purity of heart, the command is given, ‘take away their filthy garments’...I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee...The despised remnant are clothed in glorious apparel, nevermore to be defiled by the corruptions of the world...Now they are eternally secure from the tempters’ devices. Their sins are transferred to the originator of sin.” —PK 588-591.

Names Blotted Out If Sins Are Still on Records after Probation Closes

“As the books of record are opened in the judgment, the lives of all who have believed in Jesus come in review before God. Beginning with those who first lived upon the earth, our Advocate presents the cases of each successive generation, and closes with the living...When any have sins remaining upon the books of record, unrepented of and unforgiven, their names will be blotted out of the book of life.

“All who have truly repented of sin, and by faith claimed the blood of Christ as their atoning sacrifice, have had pardon entered against their names in the books of heaven; as they have become partakers of the righteousness of Christ, and their characters are found to be in harmony with the law of God, their sins will be blotted out.” —GC 483.

“Sins that have not been repented of and forsaken will not be pardoned and blotted out of the books of record, but will stand to witness against the sinner in the day of God.” —GC 486.

Probation Closes after Sins Are Blotted Out

“Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands, and with a loud voice says, ‘It is done;’...He makes the solemn announcement: ‘He that is unjust, let him be unjust still...and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still’...Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has

made the atonement for His people, and blotted out their sins.” —GC 613, 614.

No Sins Forgiven After Probation Closed and Time of Trouble Begins

“...in the time of trouble if the people of God had unconfessed sins to appear before them...they would be overwhelmed...But while they have a deep sense of their unworthiness, they have no concealed wrongs to reveal. Their sins have gone on beforehand to judgment, and have been blotted out; they cannot bring them to remembrance...Those who delay a preparation for the day of God cannot obtain it in the time of trouble or at any subsequent time. The case of such is hopeless...”

“Now, while our great High Priest is making atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ. Not even by a thought could our Saviour be brought to yield to the power of temptation...and there was no sin in Him that Satan could use to his advantage. This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.” —GC 620, 623.

Not Sin, But Traces of Earthliness Are Consumed in the Time of Trouble

“It is needful for them [God’s children] to be placed in the furnace of fire; their earthliness must be consumed, that the image of Christ may be perfectly reflected.

“...The period of probation is granted to all to prepare for that time.” —GC 621.

No Claim to Sinlessness or Perfection Until Glorified

“When the conflict of life is ended, when the armor is laid off at the feet of Jesus, when the saints of God are glorified, then and only then will it be safe to claim that we are saved and sinless. True sanctification will not lead any human being to pronounce himself sinless and perfect. Let the Lord proclaim the truth of your character.” —ST May 16, 1895 (See Rom. 8:20.)

“Jesus came into the world to save sinners not *in* their sins, but *from* their sins, and to sanctify them through the truth...”

“We cannot say ‘I am sinless’ till this body is changed and fashioned like unto His glorious body. But if we constantly seek to follow Jesus, the blessed hope is ours of standing before the throne of God without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; complete in Christ, robed in His righteousness and perfection (Phil. 3:21).” —ST March 23, 1888.

Perfection of Character Precedes and Prepares for the Final Touch of Immortality

“As he advances toward perfection, he experiences a conversion to God every day, and this conversion is not completed until he attains to perfection of character, a full preparation for the finishing touch of immortality.” —2T 505. (Notice that the “finishing touch of immortality” does not cleanse sin, but precedes and prepares us for the finishing touch.)

“We are preparing to meet Him who, escorted by a retinue of holy angels, is to appear in the clouds of heaven to give the faithful and the just the finishing touch of immortality. When He comes He is not to cleanse us from our sins, to remove from us the defects in our characters, or to cure us of the infirmities of our tempers and dispositions. If wrought for us at all, this work will all be accomplished before that time.” —2T 355.

At Second Advent, Our Bodies, Not Our Moral Character Are Changed

“All our preparation for heaven must be completed here. When Christ comes, our characters will not be changed. These vile bodies will be changed, and fashioned after the likeness of His glorious body; but there will not be a moral [character] change wrought in us then.” —RH Aug. 7, 1888.

Character Not Changed at Second Advent, But Is Fixed Eternally

“What we make of ourselves in probationary time, that we must remain to all eternity...The coming of Christ does not change our characters, it only fixes them forever beyond all change.” —5T 466.

“You that have not sanctified your souls by obeying the truth, do you expect that Christ at His appearing will make you ready? There will then be no atoning blood to wash away the stains of sins.” —RH Aug. 17, 1869.

One Sin Can Keep Us from Being Saved

“One sin unrepented of is enough to close the gates of heaven against you. It was because man could not be saved with one stain of sin upon him, that Jesus came to die on Calvary’s cross. Your only hope is to look to Christ and live.” —ST March 17, 1890.

Perfection Is Completed During Latter Rain before Close of Probation

“The latter rain, falling near the close of the season, ripens the grain and prepares it for the sickle... The ripening of the grain represents the completion of the work of God’s grace in the soul. By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ...

“...It is God who began the work, and He will finish His work, making man complete in Jesus Christ.” —TM 506, 507.

Only Safety Is to Stop Sinning in Preparation for Christ’s Coming

“Suppose that the trump of God should sound tonight, who is ready to respond with gladness? How many of you would cry, ‘Oh, stay the chariot wheels; I am not ready.’ Of how many would it be written, as it was written of Belshazzar, ‘Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting?’ To be wanting in that day is to be wanting forever; for when Christ shall come in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, we must all be ready to be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and to be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. Your only safety is in coming to Christ, and ceasing from sin this very moment. The sweet voice of mercy is sounding in your ears today, but who can tell if it will sound tomorrow?” —ST Aug. 29, 1892.

Summary of Perfection

- Absolute perfection is possessed only by Christ.
- Relative perfection is man’s perfection in each state of growth in Christ.
- Perfection is a command and a promise.
- Character perfection accomplished through sanctification during one’s lifetime.
- Striving to do right by our own strength is legalism, not perfection.
- Striving and effort for perfection is wholly dependent on Christ for power.
- Human nature is not perfected until we are glorified at the second advent.
- All perfection is Christ’s received only by faith in His power and merit.
- Perfection is within the reach of all by faith in Christ.
- Perfect obedience is both required and possible through Christ.
- God’s people can and will overcome all hereditary and cultivated sins.
- God’s people will ultimately live without sinning by Christ’s power.
- No sin can be forgiven after the close of probation.
- Those who claim perfection, are not perfect.
- Perfect people are not aware they are such.
- Human nature is perfected at the second advent.

- The finishing touch of immortality is given at the second advent.

Conclusion:

Because “moral perfection is required of all” (COL 330), man may have moral perfection in this life in victory over every sin through Christ’s promised power. Yet man will not have God’s absolute perfection mentally, physically, spiritually or socially in this life inasmuch as “in heaven we are continually to improve” (COL 332); and “restored to the tree of life in the long-lost Eden, the redeemed will ‘grow up’ (Mal.4:2) to the full stature of the race in its primeval glory. The last lingering traces of the curse of sin will be removed, and Christ’s faithful ones will appear in the beauty of the Lord our God, in mind, and soul and body reflecting the perfect image of their Lord.” —GC 644,645.

What is “Eternal Life?”

Eternal Life Begins When We Come to Jesus and His Spirit Dwells in Us

“Whosoever believeth in Him should not perish (in the second death of Rev. 20:6,14) but have eternal life. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life.” —John 3:15,36.

“We respond to His invitation, ‘Come learn of Me...in this coming we begin the life eternal.’ —DA 331.

“God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life....You that believe in the name of the Son of God...may know that ye have eternal life.” —1 John 5:11-13,20.

“It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.” —DA 388.

Why the Bible Speaks of Everlasting Life Existing Now

“God counts the things that are not, as though they [already] were. He sees the end from the beginning, and beholds the result of His work as though it were now accomplished. The precious dead...will come forth from the grave to immortal life...This condition, which is anticipated in His purpose, He beholds as if it were already existing. The dead live unto Him.” —DA 606.

Eternal Life is Not Now Physical, but Spiritual

“This is life eternal, that they might know thee...” —John 17:3 [a spiritual experience].

“‘In Him was life; and the life was the light of men.’ It is not physical life that is here specified, but eternal life, the life which is exclusively the property of God...Physical life is something which each individual received. It is not eternal or immortal; for God, the Lifegiver, takes it again...But the life of Christ was unborrowed...This life is not inherent in man. He can possess it only through Christ. He cannot earn it; it is given him as a free gift if he will believe in Christ as his personal Saviour. ‘This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.’ John 17:3.” —5BC 1130 [ST Feb. 13, 1912].

Spiritual Eternal Life—Translated Into His Kingdom

“Satan...cannot hold in spiritual death one soul who in faith receives Christ’s word of power. God is saying to all who are dead in sin, ‘Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead.’ (Eph. 5:14). That word is eternal life...Christ’s word...‘Arise from the dead’ is life to the soul that receives it. God ‘hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son.’ (Col. 1:13). It is all offered in His word. If we receive the word, we have the deliverance.” —DA 320.

Eternal Life Is Receiving and Living Bible Truth, God’s Word

“Eternal life is the receiving of the living elements in the Scriptures and doing the will of God. This is eating the flesh and drinking the blood of the Son of God (John 6:51,54,56,63). To those who do this, life and immortality are brought to light through the gospel, for God’s Word is verity and truth, spirit and life...feed on the Word of God. The Holy Spirit’s influence renders that Word, the Bible, an immortal truth, which to the prayerful searcher gives spiritual sinew and muscle...

“God’s Spirit and life are in His Word...received in the heart the eternal element contained in the Word of God.” —2SM 38,39.

“The bread of heaven would nourish the soul unto everlasting life. The Saviour said, ‘I am [the] bread of life....If any man eat of this bread he shall live forever.’ —DA 388, 389.

Physical Eternal Life Received at Second Advent

1 Thess. 4:15-17; Phil. 3:21; 1 Cor. 15:51-54; John 11:25, 26.

“‘He that hath the Son hath life.’ (1 John 5:12). The divinity of Christ is the believer’s assurance of eternal life. ‘He that believeth on Me,’ said Jesus, ‘though he were dead, yet shall he live; and...shall never die...’ Christ here looks forward to the time of His second coming. Then the righteous dead shall be raised incorruptible, and the living righteous shall be translated to heaven without seeing death.” —DA 530.

Note: Physical eternal life is dependent upon eating of the tree of life from which Adam was driven, but it will be restored to us in heaven. (Gen. 3:22; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14).

“Immortality was promised them [Adam and Eve] on condition of obedience; by transgression they would forfeit eternal life. That very day they would be doomed to death.

“In order to possess an endless existence, man must continue to partake of the tree of life. Deprived of this, his vitality would gradually diminish until life should become extinct...None of the family of Adam were permitted ... to partake of the life-giving fruit; hence there is not an immortal sinner.” —PP 60.

Man Not Created Immortal; But Would Later Be Immortal If Faithful

“God in counsel with His Son, formed the plan of creating man in His own image. Man was placed upon probation. He was to be tested and proved; if he should bear the test of God, and remain loyal and true through the first trial, he was not to be beset with continual temptations, but was to be exalted equal with the angels and made, thenceforth, immortal.” —*Con* 10 (RH Feb. 24, 1874).

Perfect Man and Angels Were Placed on Probation

“Like the angels, the dwellers in Eden had been placed on probation.” —PP 53.

Satan Had Told Eve She Was Immortal

“Here the father of lies made his assertion in direct contradiction to the expressed word of God. Satan assured Eve that she was created immortal, and that there was no possibility of her dying.” —*Con* 13 (RH Feb. 24, 1874).

Life Insurance Policy of Eternal Life

“Here a life insurance policy is offered us which insures for us eternal life in the kingdom of God... By taking hold upon the Lifegiver, who gave His life for us, we receive eternal life.” —ML 339.

“The Lord speaks to His heavenly Father, saying: ‘This is My child, I reprieve him from condemnation of death, giving him My life insurance policy—eternal life—because I have taken his place and have suffered for his sins.’” —6BC 1070 (MS 21, 1891).

“Here are your life-insurance papers. This is not an insurance policy the value of which someone else will receive after your death; it is a policy that assures you a life measuring with the life of God—even eternal life. O what an assurance!” —7BC 944 (RH May 26, 1904).

Conditions of Eternal Life—Faith and Obedience

Mark 10:17-19

“It becomes us to ascertain upon what terms Christ promises the gift of eternal life. I answer, It is upon our faith.” —OHC 18 (ST April 24, 1893).

“It depends upon your course of action as to whether you will...receive an eternal life insurance policy.” —7BC 944 (MS 81, 1900).

“‘What shall I do, that I may inherit eternal life? (Mark 10:17)...if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments...give to the poor... and follow me.’ Here are conditions, and the Bible is full of conditions.” —1SM 378.

“The gospel...presents the truth in clear lines, showing that obedience is the condition of gaining eternal life.” —7BC 972 (MS 40, 1900).

“It will cost us an effort to secure eternal life. It is only by long and persevering effort, sore discipline, and stern conflict, that we shall be overcomers.” —3T 324.

“Eternal life is of infinite value, and will cost us all that we have.” —3T 255.

1888 Minneapolis General Conference and Righteousness by Faith

Note: At the 1888 General Conference held in Minneapolis, Minnesota, sermons were given by A. T. Jones and E. J. Waggoner on the subject of “righteousness by faith,” which resulted in considerable controversy among those in attendance. Sister White wrote of the experience:

Terrible Tug of War in 1888 General Conference Session

“I have been instructed that the terrible experience at the Minneapolis conference is one of the saddest chapters in the history of the believers in present truth.” —1MR 142 (Letter 179, 1902).

“We believe that this meeting will result in great good. We know not the future but we feel Jesus stands at the helm and we shall not be shipwrecked. My courage and faith have been good and have not failed me, notwithstanding we have had the hardest and most incomprehensible tug of war we have ever had among our people.” (Letter 82, Nov. 4, 1888 to her daughter-in-law, Mary Kelsey White on the last day of the conference). —See 3SM 159.

Ellen White’s Approval of the 1888 Message of Righteousness by Faith

“When Brother Waggoner brought out these ideas in the Minneapolis Conference it was the first clear teaching of the subject from any human lips I had heard, excepting the communication between myself and my husband. I have said to myself, it is because God has presented it to me in vision that I see it so clearly, and they [opposers] cannot see it because they have not had it presented to them as I have; and when another presented it, every fiber of my heart said Amen.” —5MR 219 (MS 5, 1889).

Some Heeded, Others Rejected the Message of Righteousness by Faith

Note: In recent years some have erroneously proposed that the Adventist church rejected the message of righteousness by faith as presented by Elders A. T. Jones and E. J. Waggoner at the 1888 G.C. Session in Minneapolis, Minnesota. The following disproves this:

Elder Arthur White, who served as secretary of the Ellen G. White Estate, wrote:

“The concept that the General Conference, and thus the denomination rejected the message of righteousness by faith in 1888 is without foundation and was not projected until forty years after the Minneapolis meeting, and thirteen years after Ellen White’s death. Contemporary records yield no suggestion of denominational rejection. There is no E. G. White statement anywhere that says this was so. The concept of such rejection has been put forward by individuals, none of whom were present at Minneapolis, and in the face of the witness of responsible men who were there.” (Footnote: “These statements from A.T. Robinson, C.C. McReynolds, and W.C. White appear as Appendix D of A.V. Olson’s *Thirteen Crisis Years*.” —3 Bio 396.

Ellen White Stated That Some Accepted, Some Rejected

“The Lord has sent a message [righteousness by faith] to arouse His people to repent, and do their first works; but how has His message been received? While some have heeded it, others have cast contempt and reproach on the message and the messenger.

“...One interest will prevail, one subject will swallow up every other,—Christ our righteousness.” —RH Extra, Dec. 23, 1890.

“There were many even among the ministers who saw the truth as it is in Jesus in a light in which they had never viewed it. They saw the Saviour as a sin-pardoning Saviour, and the truth as the sanctifier of the soul.” —RH March 5, 1889.

“In every meeting since the General Conference [1888], souls have eagerly accepted the precious message of the righteousness of Christ.” —1SM 358 (RH July 23, 1889).

Elder A.T. Jones, himself wrote: “I know that some there accepted it; others rejected it entirely...Others tried to stand halfway between.” —3Bio 395 (GCB 1893, p. 185).

Righteousness by Faith Ridiculed and Rejected by Some

“An unwillingness to yield up preconceived opinions and to accept this truth [righteousness by faith] lay at the foundation of a large share of the opposition manifested at Minneapolis against the Lord’s message through Brethren Waggoner and Jones. By exciting that opposition Satan succeeded in shutting away from our people, in a great measure, the special power of the Holy Spirit that God longed to impart to them. The enemy prevented them from obtaining that efficiency which might have been theirs in carrying the truth to the world, as the apostles proclaimed it after the day of Pentecost. The light that is to lighten the whole earth with its glory was resisted, and by the action of our own brethren has been in a great degree kept away from the world.” —1SM 234, 235.

“The true religion, the only religion of the Bible, that teaches forgiveness only through the merits of a crucified and risen Saviour, that advocates righteousness by faith of the Son of God, has been slighted, spoken against, ridiculed, and rejected. It has been denounced as leading to...fanaticism. But it is the life of Jesus Christ in the soul, it is the active principle of love imparted by the Holy Spirit, that alone can make the soul fruitful unto good works.” —TM 468.

Two Years After 1888 Some Hesitated to Accept the Message

“For nearly two years we have been urging the people to come up and accept the light and the truth concerning the righteousness of Christ, and they do not know whether to come and take hold of the precious truth or not. They are bound about with their own ideas. They do not let the Saviour in.” —RH March 11, 1890.

Hearts Padlocked by Prejudice and Legal Religion

“I saw that the hearts with which I longed to be in harmony were padlocked by prejudice and unbelief...

“...What power must we have from God that icy hearts, having only a legal religion should see the better things provided for them—Christ and His righteousness! A life-giving message was needed to give life to the dry bones.” —3SM 177 (MS 24, 1888).

Why Righteousness by Faith Was Given in 1888; They Had Lost Sight of Jesus

“The Lord...sent a most precious message to His people. It presented justification through faith in the Surety...it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ...Many had lost sight of Jesus. It presented justification through the Surety. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person. His merits, and His changeless love for the human family.” —TM 91,92.

Righteousness by Faith Was Not “New Light”

“Present the righteousness of Christ, not as new light but as precious light that has for a time been lost sight of by the people.” —1SM 384.

Ellen White Had Taught Righteousness by Faith Since 1844

“The righteousness of Christ connected with the law...was not new light to me for it had come to me from higher authority for the last forty-four years [1844-1888], and I had presented it to our people by pen and voice in the testimonies of His Spirit.” —3SM 168 (1888).

1888 Justification Message Is the Third Angel’s Message

“The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God...This is the message which is to be given to the world. It is the third angel’s message...attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in large measure.” —TM 91,92 (1895).

Latter Rain Loud Cry Began in 1888 Righteousness by Faith Message

“The time of test is just upon us, for the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.” —1SM 363 (RH Nov. 22, 1892).

1888 Message Was Not Abrogated by Jones and Waggoner’s Apostasy

“It is quite possible that Elder Jones or Waggoner may be overthrown by the temptations of the enemy [both later apostatized from the church], but if they should be, this would not prove that they had no message from God, or that the work that they had done was all a mistake. But should this happen [which it did], how many would take this position, and enter into fatal delusion because they are not under the control of the Spirit of God...

“...The message given us by A. T. Jones and E. J. Waggoner is the message of God to the Laodicean church, and woe be unto anyone who professes to believe the truth and yet does not reflect to others the God-given rays.” —1MR 143; E.G. White 1888 Materials, Vol. 3, pp. 1040-1044 (Letter S-24 to Dr. J.H. Kellogg).

Jones and Waggoner Gave Light in 1888 But Were Not Without Error

“I believe without doubt that God has given precious truth at the right time to Brother Jones and Brother Waggoner. Do I place them as infallible? Do I say that they will not make a statement, nor have an

idea that cannot be questioned? or that can not be error? Do I say so?—No, I do not say any such thing... But I do say God has sent light.” —EGW 1888 Materials 163; (MS 56, 1890, Quoted in A.V. Olson’s book, *From 1888 to Apostasy*, p. 72...)

“Dr. Waggoner has spoken to us in a straightforward manner. There is precious light in what he has said. Some things presented in reference to the law in Galatians, if I fully understand his position, do not harmonize with the understanding I have had of this subject; but truth will lose nothing by investigation...

“Some interpretations of Scripture given by Dr. Waggoner I do not regard as correct. But I believe him to be perfectly honest in his views, and I would respect his feelings and treat him as a Christian gentleman...

“I know it would be dangerous to denounce Dr. Waggoner’s position as wholly erroneous. This would please the enemy. I see beauty of truth in the presentation of the righteousness of Christ in relation to the law as the doctor has placed it before us. That which has been presented harmonizes perfectly with the light which God has been pleased to give me during all the years of my experience.” —EGW 1888 Materials 163; (Ms 15, 1888 From Ellen White’s Sermon on Nov. 1, 1888 at the Minneapolis GC Session, Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years, 1888-1901*, pp. 303-304 by A. V. Olson).

Waggoner’s Writings After 1888 Were Not All Correct

“Elder Waggoner has entertained ideas, and without waiting to bring his ideas before a council of brethren has agitated strange theories. He has brought before some of the people ideas in regard to organization that ought never to have had expression.” —14MR 202 (Letter 37, 1894).

Waggoner’s False Teachings

Note: Waggoner wrote that it was impossible for Christ to sin. —ST Jan.21, 1889, p. 39, in his 1890 book.

By contrast, Ellen White wrote: “He took the nature of man, with the possibility of yielding to temptation.” —DA 117.

Waggoner wrote that Christ had a beginning. —E.J. Waggoner, *Christ and His Righteousness*, pp.10-22.

By contrast, Ellen White wrote: “In Christ is life, original, unborrowed, underived” —DA 530.

Dear Brethren Magan and Sutherland: “I wish to write you a few words in regard to the employment of Dr. E. J. Waggoner as a teacher in the Berrien Springs school. I have had much confidence in Brother Waggoner, but I know that just now he is in special danger. He is in danger, as many others are, of accepting incorrect view[s] of God, as set forth in the new book, ‘Living Temple.’ (Dr. J. H. Kellogg’s book with the false teaching of pantheism.)

“I must tell you that those theories are faulty, incorrect, false.” —Letter written from Elmshaven, Sanitarium, Calif., Oct 9, 1903 (SpM 328).

“Dr. Waggoner was then departing from the faith in the doctrine he held regarding spiritual affinities.” —1MR 358 (Letter 224, 1908 (Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 323).

Ellen White’s Warning Letter to Waggoner

“You have been represented to me as being in great peril. Satan is on your track, and at times he has whispered to you pleasing fables, and has shown you charming pictures of one who he represents as a more suitable companion for you than the wife of your youth, the mother of your children.

“Satan...hopes to lead into the mazes of spiritualism. He hopes to wean your affections from your wife, and to fix them upon another woman...

“The enemy of souls has gained much when he can lead the imagination of one of Jehovah’s chosen watchmen to dwell upon the possibilities of association, in the world to come, with some woman whom he loves, and there raising up a family.” —Letter 231, 1903, Published in *Medical Ministry*, pp. 100, 101.

Note: In 1906, Waggoner divorced his wife and married a nurse he met in England, and left the church. There is no record that he ever opposed the church. He died of a heart attack at the age of 61 on May 28, 1916. (See A. V. Olson’s *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 325).

What Became of A. T. Jones?

“It is quite possible that Elder Jones or Waggoner may be overthrown by the temptations of the enemy.” —1MR 143 (Letter 24, 1892 (Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 312).

“In vision I had seen him [A. T. Jones] under the influence of Dr. Kellogg. Fine threads were being woven around him, till he was being bound hand and foot, and his mind and his senses were becoming captivated.” —5Bio 416 (Letter 116 to Dr. David Paulson, 1906. Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 313).

“I am sorry for A. T. Jones, who has been warned over and over again. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. Heed not his words, for he has rejected the plainest light and has chosen darkness instead.” —2MR 14 (MS 39, 1906, Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 317 by A.V. Olson).

“I warned Elder Jones, but he felt that he was not in the least danger. But the fine threads have been woven about him, and he is now a man deluded and deceived. Though claiming to believe the testimonies, he does not believe them.” —5Bio 420 (Ms 39, 1906 Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 317, by A.V. Olson).

“Self-exaltation is your great danger. It causes you to swell to large proportions. You trust in your own wisdom, and that is often foolishness.” —The Kress Collection (Letter 242, 1906; written to A. T. Jones and quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 318, by A.V. Olson).

“A. T. Jones has come to the place where he voices the mind and faith of Dr. Kellogg. They have now taken a decided stand against the truth, and special efforts will be made to lead souls away. This apostasy has cost us dearly...Warning after warning has been given to these men, but they have set themselves first to deny the messages, and then to declare that they did not believe the testimonies. Their work against the truth has been as marked by deception as was the course of Canright.” —Letter 316, 1907 (Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 319).

“I must warn our people against laboring in any line in connection with A. T. Jones. He is one who has departed from the faith, and has given heed to seducing spirits.” —Letter 330, 1908 (Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 319).

Note: Jones was disfellowshipped in 1909.

“Elder A. T. Jones, I have given you instruction in straight, clear lines in regard to the perverting influence under which you have placed yourself. Your lips have uttered perverse things. You have denied the clear light of truth...you have acted very much like a man who has lost his bearings. The question is, Do you think you can still hold your membership in the Seventh-day Adventist Church and go on hurting the influence of this people by the tracts that you publish? You have done a cruel work.

“...If you wish to renew your covenant with God by confession and repentance and rebaptism, we shall rejoice with you. When you are converted, your self-sufficiency will disappear, and you will

become meek and lowly in heart. When you see and repent of your mistakes, you will be a great blessing in helping others. The destroyer now takes advantage of your self-righteousness to weave into your experience his own ideas and theories.”—Letter 104, 1911 (Quoted in *Thirteen Crisis Years*, p. 320).

Note: On April 15, 1916, A. T. Jones became a member of The People’s Church, a black SDA church under the leadership of Elder E. E. Franke, a white pastor in New Jersey, and later Elder L.C. Sheafe, a black pastor in Washington D.C., that had apostatized and broken away from the conference. In February, 1923, Jones returned to Battle Creek for rest and treatment, and died of a stroke and was buried at Calamus, Michigan. Mrs. Jones ever remained true to the SDA church.

A. T. Jones and Kellogg Attempt to Possess Battle Creek Tabernacle

“The movements of Elder A. T. Jones must be carefully watched.” —6Bio 120 (EGW Letter 24, 1907 to Dr. J. H. Kellogg).

“Elder A. T. Jones and Dr. Kellogg will make every effort possible to get possession of the Tabernacle...we must not allow that house to be used for the promulgation of error.”

“The Tabernacle was built by the Seventh-day Adventist people. It is their property; and their loyal representatives should control it.” —6Bio 121 (Letter 38, 1907).

Note: The Tabernacle then seated 3,200 people.

Summary of Righteousness by Faith and the Wedding Garment Parable **From Christ’s Object Lessons, pages 307-333**

“The parable of the wedding garment opens before us a lesson of the highest consequence. By the marriage is represented the union of humanity with divinity; the wedding garment represents the character which all must possess who shall be accounted fit guests for the wedding...”

“...There is a preparation to be made by all who attend the feast. Those who neglect this preparation are cast out...”

“By the king’s examination of the guests at the feast is represented a work of judgment...The guests at the gospel feast are those who profess to serve God...”

“It is while men are still dwelling upon the earth that the work of investigative judgment takes place in the courts of heaven. The lives of all His professed followers pass in review before God...”

“By the wedding garment in the parable is represented the pure, spotless character which Christ’s true followers will possess...The fine linen, says the Scripture, ‘is the righteousness of saints.’ Eph. 5:27. It is the righteousness of Christ, His own unblemished character, that through faith is imparted to all who receive Him as their personal Saviour...”

“...This covering, the robe of His own righteousness, Christ will put upon every repenting, believing soul...”

“This robe, woven in the loom of heaven, has in it not one thread of human devising. Christ in His humanity wrought out a perfect character, and this character He offers to impart to us...”

“By His perfect obedience He has made it possible for every human being to obey God’s commandments. When we submit ourselves to Christ, the heart is united with His heart, the will is merged in His will, the mind becomes one with His mind, the thoughts are brought into captivity to Him; we live His life. This is what it means to be clothed with the garment of His righteousness. Then as the Lord looks upon us He sees, not the fig-leaf garment, not the nakedness and deformity of sin, but His own robe of righteousness, which is perfect obedience to the law of Jehovah...”

“Righteousness is right doing, and it is by their deeds that we will be judged. Our characters are revealed by what we do. The works show whether the faith is genuine...‘Hereby we do know that we

know Him if we keep His commandments.’ (1 John 3:24; 2:3.) This is the genuine evidence of conversion. Whatever our profession, it amounts to nothing unless Christ is revealed in works of righteousness...

“He who becomes a partaker of the divine nature will be in harmony with God’s great standard of righteousness, His holy law. This is the rule by which God measures the actions of men. This will be the test of character in the judgment...

“Satan has claimed that it was impossible for man to obey God’s commandments; and in our own strength it is true that we cannot obey them. But Christ came in the form of humanity, and by His perfect obedience He proved that humanity and divinity combined can obey every one of God’s precepts.

“‘As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.’ (John 1:12) This power is not in the human agent. It is the power of God. When a soul receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.

“God requires perfection of His children. His law is a transcript of His own character, and it is the standard of all character...when those who claim to be children of God become Christlike in character, they will be obedient to God’s commandments. Then the Lord can trust them to be of the number who shall compose the family of heaven...

“The man who came to the feast without a wedding garment represents the condition of many in our world today. They profess to be Christians...They have not overcome their hereditary or cultivated tendencies to wrong-doing. Yet they think that they are good enough in themselves, and they rest upon their own merits instead of trusting in Christ..

“The righteousness of Christ will not cover one cherished sin...

“...By the messengers of God are presented to us the righteousness of Christ, justification by faith, the exceeding great and precious promises of God’s word.

“...It is in this life that we are to put on the robe of Christ’s righteousness. This is our only opportunity to form characters for the home which Christ has made ready for those who obey His commandments.” — COL 307-319.

“He chooses His agents not because they are perfect but because, through a connection with Him, they may gain perfection.

“God will accept only those who are determined to aim high. He places every human agent under obligation to do his best. Moral perfection is required of all. Never should we lower the standard of righteousness in order to accommodate inherited or cultivated tendencies to wrong-doing...

“And those who would be workers together with God must strive for perfection of every organ of the body and quality of the mind...

“But Christ has given us no assurance that to attain perfection of character is an easy matter. A noble, all-round character is not inherited. It does not come to us by accident. A noble character is earned by individual effort through the merits and grace of Christ. God gives the talents, the powers of the mind; we form the character. It is formed by hard stern battles with self. Conflict after conflict must be waged against hereditary tendencies. We shall have to criticize ourselves closely, and allow not one unfavorable trait to remain uncorrected. The heavenly intelligences will work with the human agent who seeks with determined faith that perfection of character which will reach out to perfection in action. To everyone engaged in this work Christ says, I am at your right hand to help you...

“Let no one say, I cannot remedy my defects of character. If you come to this decision, you will certainly fail of obtaining everlasting life. The impossibility lies in your own will. If you will not, then you can not overcome. The real difficulty arises from the corruption of an unsanctified heart, and unwillingness to submit to the control of God.

“...Remember that you will never reach a higher standard than you yourself set. Then set you mark high, and step by step, even though it be by painful effort, by self-denial and sacrifice, ascend the whole length of the ladder of progress. Let nothing hinder you. Fate has not woven its meshes about any human being so firmly that he need remain helpless and in uncertainty. Opposing circumstances should create a firm determination to overcome them...Press with determination in the right direction, and circumstances will be your helpers, not your hindrances.

“...As the will of man cooperates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent. Whatever is to be done at His command may be accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings.” —COL 330-333.

CHAPTER 13

The Sanctuary and Judgment

SANCTUARY TOPICS

2300-Year Prophecy Chart

Picture and Description of Sanctuary

Day-for-a-Year in Fulfilling Bible-Time Prophecy

Cleansing of the Sanctuary; Importance of the Message

Construction of the Earthly Sanctuary

Furnishings of the Earthly Sanctuary

Services of the Earthly Sanctuary

The Heavenly Sanctuary

Services of the Heavenly Sanctuary

Investigative Pre-Advent Judgment

When Will the Judgment of the Living Begin?

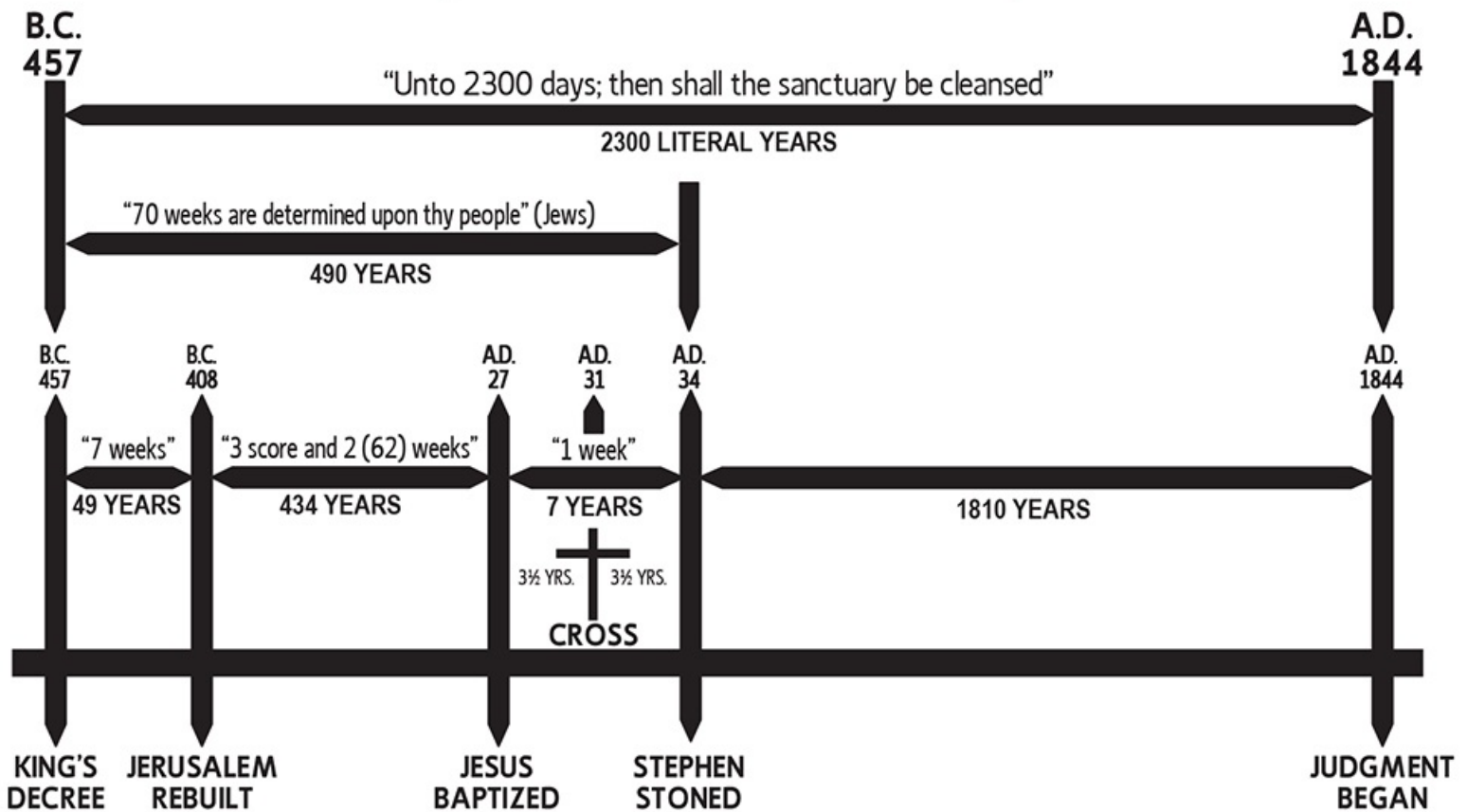
The Judgment Scene in Heaven

What Heaven's Record Books Contain

God's People Purified and Cleansed

Warnings of False Sanctuary Theories

2300-Day Prophecy



The Bible's longest time prophecy begins in Dan. 8:14: "Unto 2,300 days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." The starting point of the 2,300 days (years) is given: "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem." (Dan 9:25). This decree was issued in 457 B.C. by King Artaxerxes of Persia. It commanded the captive Jews to return to Jerusalem and provided them funds to rebuild their city. (See Ezra 7:11-16).

With 457 B.C. as a starting date, Daniel then divided the 2,300 years into shorter segments, predicting exact years for important events to occur. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people (the Jewish nation). (Dan. 9:23-27) Multiplying 70 weeks by 7 days in a week is 490 days (years), reaching from 457 B.C. to A.D. 34. This was the time given as probation to the Jewish nation.

The 70 weeks (490 years) is then divided into shorter periods: "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem unto Messiah, the Prince, shall be 7 weeks, and 3 score and 2 weeks." (62 weeks). (Dan. 9:25). The first segment is 7 weeks. Multiplying the 7 weeks by 7 days per week is 49 days (years), the period of time predicted for rebuilding Jerusalem. In 408 B.C., this work was completed, exactly 49 years after the decree of 457 B.C.

The second segment of time was: "Three score and two weeks" (62 weeks multiplied by 7 days a week is 434 days or years). This was to reach "unto the Messiah," which means the "Anointed One." Jesus was anointed with the Holy Spirit at His baptism (Matt. 3:13-17; Acts 10:37,38) in A.D. 27, exactly 434 years after Jerusalem was rebuilt in 408 B.C.

The 7 weeks and 62 weeks total 69 weeks, leaving 1 week of the 70 prophetic weeks of Jewish probation. "He (Jesus, the Messiah) shall confirm the covenant with many for one week" (7 literal years). (Dan. 9:27). Christ's covenant was proclaimed to the Jews for 7 years, first by Jesus, and then by His disciples after His ascension. But "in the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease," and the "Messiah" would be "cut off." (Dan. 9:27,28). In A.D. 31, just three and a half years after His baptism, Jesus was "cut off" by crucifixion. Thus, "in the midst of the week" Jesus' death caused the

sacrificial services of the earthly sanctuary to cease. (Eph. 2:15; Col. 2:14).

After the cross, the disciples continued to “confirm the covenant with many,” preaching to the Jews for another three and a half years until the Jewish nation officially opposed Christ and His message of salvation by persecuting His followers, beginning with the stoning of Stephen to death in A.D. 34. (Acts 7:54-60). This ended their 70-week (490 literal years) probation, and the gospel was given to the Gentiles. (Acts 13:46).

Having covered 490 years, 1810 years more were required to reach the end of the 2,300-year prophecy. This would extend to 1844 when the sanctuary was to be cleansed. (Dan. 8:14). In 1844, the day of atonement fell on Oct. 22, at which time Jesus was to enter the “most holy place” of the heavenly sanctuary to begin His final phase of atonement—an investigative judgment of our life records in the books of heaven to determine who shall be saved. In that very year, God raised up the Seventh-day Adventist movement to proclaim the “hour of His judgment has come.” (Rev. 14: 6,7). He will complete this work by cleansing the sanctuary of the confessed sins of His purified people, and then take them to Heaven at His second coming.



Note: Ark of the Covenant faced the veil, but moved here for better view.

Daniel’s prophecy, “Unto 2,300 days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed” (Dan. 8:14) reached to 1844 when the cleansing was to begin. See the 2,300-day chart to substantiate this date. The Bible describes two sanctuaries—the original in heaven, described in Hebrews and Revelation, and a model of it on earth, described in Exodus and Leviticus. The cleansing of the heavenly is understood by studying the services of the earthly sanctuary which was a vivid illustration to ancient Israel—and to us today—of Christ’s cleansing blood, and the final eradication of the record of the confessed sins of God’s people sin in the heavenly sanctuary.

Earthly Sanctuary: God instructed Moses: “Let them make Me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them.” (Ex. 25:8). Explicit directions for constructing a portable sanctuary and furnishings are in Exodus 25 to 30. Its services were shadows or symbols of Christ’s future sacrifice on the cross. The sanctuary had two rooms—the “holy place” and the “most holy place,” divided by a veil. (Ex. 26:33). In the holy place was a candlestick (Ex. 26:31-37) representing Christ, the “Light of the world” (John 9:5); the “altar of incense” (Ex. 30:1-8) representing the prayers of God’s people ascending to God (Rev. 8:3,4); and the “table of showbread” (Ex. 25:23,30), symbolic of Jesus, the “Bread of Life” (John 6:48). In the “most holy place” was the “ark of the covenant” which contained the ten commandments written God’s own finger (Ex. 25:10,11; Deut. 10:4,5); covered by a “mercy seat,” symbolizing Christ’s mercy and grace by which man can be spared the penalty of his transgressing God’s law. Two solid gold angels were mounted on top of the ark where God’s presence was manifested by a bright light called the “Shekinah” by the Hebrews.

Daily Services: (Lev. 4:27-31). This sinner brought a lamb (or other animal) to the courtyard of the sanctuary. After placing his hands on the head of the animal, he confessed his sins over the animal, and

then it was slain as his substitute. The priest sprinkled the blood of the sacrifice in the holy place, which symbolically recorded his confession, and transferring his sins to the sanctuary; and the sinner was forgiven by his faith in Jesus, the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin" (John 1:29). The earthly sanctuary service was an object lesson or "shadow" (Heb. 8:1-5) of Christ's atoning death on the cross. The repentant sinner is forgiven, but confessed sin is recorded in the sanctuary.

Yearly Service: (Lev. 16). Once a year on the tenth day of the seventh month, on the "day of atonement," the sanctuary was "cleansed" of the accumulated record of sins. As Israel met in prayer, the "Lord's goat," representing Jesus, was slain and the blood sprinkled in the "most holy place" by the high priest. He then came out of the sanctuary and confessed all the confessed sins of Israel over the head of a "scapegoat" (margin: "Azazel" representing Satan, the originator of sin), which was sent into the wilderness to die. This ritual does not suggest Satan is man's sinbearer, for the sinner had already been forgiven by faith in Jesus, who would bear his sins as his substitute sacrifice on the cross of Calvary. The sanctuary was then considered "cleansed" of those sins. Those who had previously confessed all sin were considered righteous, but those who neglected this act of faith in Christ's blood were judged guilty and "cut off" from God's people (Lev. 17:4; 23:29).

Heavenly Sanctuary Cleansed: The earthly sanctuary ritual of sacrificial laws and ordinances were ended by being nailed to the cross (Col. 2:14). Therefore, the sanctuary to be cleansed beginning in 1844 must refer to the "heavenly sanctuary." At His ascension, Jesus entered the first phase of His ministry in the "holy place" of the heavenly sanctuary (Heb. 9:11,12). But in 1844, Jesus, as our High Priest, entered the "most holy place" and began the second phase of His mediation and cleansing of the sanctuary (Heb. 9:22-28). This is a solemn work of judgment (Heb. 9:27; Rev. 14:6,7), in which Jesus is now investigating the records of His professed followers (1 Pet. 4:17) in the books of heaven (Dan. 7:9,10; 2 Cor. 5:10) where every act, word and thought is recorded (Job 16:19; Isa. 65:6,7; Eccl. 12:14; Matt. 12:36). The ten commandment law is the standard by which we are judged (James 2:10-12). The heavenly sanctuary is "cleansed" of the confessed sins that had been forgiven by Jesus' blood, and are placed on the originator of sin, Satan, the "scapegoat." Christ's mediation for sinners ends, and man's probation is closed (Rev. 22:11-14). Those who have not had their sins sent "beforehand, going before to judgment" (1 Tim. 5:24) to the heavenly sanctuary to be forgiven by Jesus' mediation are "cut off" (Rom. 11:22; Ps. 37:9,10) and eternally lost. Satan is banished to the desolate earth where he and the unrepentant will be destroyed at the end of the thousand years of Rev. 20:7-10.

CHAPTER 13

Cleansing the Sanctuary Investigative Judgment and 2300-Year Prophecy

Ex. 25; Dan. 8:14; 9:21-27; Lev. 4:16; Eccl. 3:16,17; Ps. 7:11; 135:14; Heb. 9:23-28; 1 Pet. 4:17.

Day-for-a-Year in Fulfilling Bible-Time Prophecy

“Day-for-a-Year” Prophetic Principle Widely Taught Prior to Miller

Note: The Bible writers clearly give the basis for interpreting Bible a prophetic “day” as representing a literal “year” in Bible time prophecies:

“Fulfill her (one) *week*, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet *seven* other *years*. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her *week*...” —Gen. 29:27.

“After the number of days in which ye searched the land, even *forty* days, *each day for a year*, shall ye bear your iniquities, even *forty years*, and ye shall know my breach of promise...” —Numbers 14:34.

“Thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah *forty* days: I have appointed thee *each day for a year*.” —Ezekiel 4:6.

Note: For over a hundred years before William Miller’s preaching, various Bible scholars were teaching the day-year principle for interpreting Bible time prophecies. Among them was the well-known, Sir Isaac Newton, early 18th century scientist who formulated the law of gravity and other laws of motion.

To show the almost universal Protestant acceptance of the day for a year principle in interpreting Bible time prophecies, James White, in his book on the life of William Miller quotes other authors such as the following:

“*The Length of the Prophetic Numbers*, In explaining these, Mr. Miller adopted the Protestant view, that they represent *years*. There is probably no point respecting which Protestant commentators have been more agreed than this. Faber, Prideaux, Mede, Clarke, Scott, the two Newtons, Wesley, and almost every expositor of note, have considered this a settled question. Indeed, so *universal* has been this *interpretation* of these periods that Professor Stuart says: ‘It is a singular fact that the great mass of interpreters in the English and American world have, for many years, been wont to understand the designated in Daniel and the Apocalypse as the *representatives or symbols of years*. I found it difficult to trace the origin of this general, I might say *almost universal*, custom.’” —*Hints*, p. 77.

The same author, Professor Stuart states:

“For a long time these principles have been so current among the expositors of the English and American world, that scarcely a serious attempt to vindicate them has of late been made. They have been regarded as so plain and so well fortified against all objections, that most expositors have deemed it quite useless even to attempt to defend them. One might, indeed, almost compare the ready and unwavering assumption of these propositions, to the assumption of the first self-evident axioms in the science of geometry, which not only may dispense with any process of ratiocination in their defense, but do not even admit of any.” —*Hints*, p. 8 [The above two statements are quoted in *Sketches of The Christian Life and Public Labors of William Miller*, pp. 193, 194, by James White (published by the Seventh-day Adventist Publishing Association, Battle Creek, Mich. 1875.)

“‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed,’ Daniel’s days are

years.” —Sir Isaac Newton, *Observations Upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse* [Revelation], p. 122 [quoted in F. D. Nichol’s *The Midnight Cry*, p. 444].

Commenting on Bible prophecy, Newton wrote: “I seem to gather that God is about opening those mysteries.” —Sir Isaac Newton, *ibid.* p. 253.

In 1842, Professor Moses Stuart of Andover Theological Seminary wrote the following: “...The great mass of interpreters in the English and American world have, for many years, been wont to understand the *days* designated in Daniel and in the Apocalypse [Revelation] as representatives or symbols of *years*. I have found it difficult to trace the origin of this general, I might say almost universal, custom.” —Moses Stuart, *Hints on the Interpretation of Prophecy*, p. 74 (quoted in F. D. Nichol’s *The Midnight Cry*, p. 439).

Note: It should be noted that some commentators who agreed with the date of 1844 as the closing of the 2300-day prophecy, disagreed about the *event*, which they erroneously taught would be the beginning of a temporal earthly millennium of moral regeneration of society. However, the day-for-a-year principle has stood firm.

In more modern times, some among us have mistakenly proposed that various time prophecies such as the 2300-day prophecy of Daniel, the 1260-day prophecy of Daniel and Revelation point to future literal days for the fulfillment of various events. Such speculation is not in harmony with the Bible or Spirit of Prophecy writings which warned the following:

“There have been one and another who in studying their Bibles thought they discovered great light, and new theories, but these have not been correct. The Scripture is all true, but by misapplying the Scriptures, men arrive at wrong conclusions...Events in the train of prophecy that had their fulfillment away in the past are made future, and thus by these theories the faith of some is undermined.” —2SM 102

Dates of Christ’s Birth and Baptism As They Relate to Daniel’s 2300-Year Prophecy

Note: Daniel’s 2300-year prophecy (Dan. 8:14 and 9:21-27) predicted Christ would be anointed by the Holy Spirit as the Messiah at His baptism in the year A.D. 27 (See the attached chart on the 2300-Year Prophecy.)

The date of A.D. 27 is established by reading Luke 3:1, and verses 21-23, which place Christ’s baptism in the “fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,” which Roman history designates as A.D. 26-27. Verse 23 states that Jesus was then “about thirty years of age.”

So the question is raised, How could Jesus be about age 30 in the year A.D. 27, which would, of course, place His birth at about B.C. 4? Remember that there was no zero year between B.C. and A.D. (*Anno Domini* or “Year of the Lord”), so one year is lost in calculating the number of years. Herod attempted to kill the Christ child (Matt. 2:16), and Josephus, the historian reveals that Herod died in B.C. Therefore, Christ would have been born no later than B.C. 4, if Josephus was correct.

It is strange that after it was decided that a new era of time was to begin at Christ’s birth, early chronologists did not reckon the year of Christ’s birth as Year A.D. 1. But even though it is generally recognized that someone missed the mark in numbering those early years, such miscalculations in no way affected the accuracy of determining the fulfillment of the timed events predicted in Daniel’s 2300-year prophecy.

It is true that there have been calendar changes since that time, but none of them have affected the timing of those events or the seven-day cycle from Creation to the present.

In B.C. 45, under the rule of Julius Caesar, the Roman calendar was changed from a lunar to a solar year of 365 days, with an extra day added every 4 years making an average of 365 and ¼ days each year.

But because the yearly cycle was later discovered to have slipped 10 days out of harmony with the vernal equinox, which should occur on March 21 each year, the Julian calendar was changed to the Gregorian calendar in the year 1582. The change simply dropped out 10 numerals, changing Friday, October 5 to Friday, October 15. It was still Friday, the sixth day of the week, and in no way affected the seven-day weekly cycle or the accuracy of determining the dates for the fulfillment of Bible time prophecies.

2300-Day (Year) Prophecy

Note: The Bible teaches a cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary, including the exact date it would begin. In Daniel 8:14 and 9:21-27, the angel Gabriel gave Daniel a 2300-year time prophecy, predicting the exact years for the following historic events to take place on earth, and the very year a great event was to begin in heaven. Following are those events, all of which took place exactly as predicted in Daniel's great 2300-year prophecy:

1. The exact year the 2300 years would begin and end: A.D. 457 to October 22, 1844.
2. The specific number of years allotted to the Jews to rebuild the Jerusalem temple and city walls: 49 years from B.C. 457 to 408.
3. The number of years of probation to the Jewish nation to repent and accept Jesus as the Messiah: 490 years from B.C. 457 to A.D. 34.
4. The year Jesus would be baptized and anointed with the Holy Spirit: A.D. 27.
5. The very year Jesus would be crucified for man's redemption: A.D. 31.
6. The year Jews begin persecuting Christians and rejected as God's people: A.D. 34
7. The exact year that Christ would begin His investigative, pre-advent judgment in the heavenly sanctuary: A.D. 1844.

The following scriptures are basic to this study: Daniel 8:13-17, 26, 27; 9:13, 17, 21-27; and Ezra 6:14 and 7:1, 9. In studying this and other prophetic time prophecies, remember a prophetic "day" is symbolic of a literal "year" of time (Numbers 14:34; Ezekiel 4:5,6; Gen. 29:27,28).

Spirit of Prophecy Explanation of the 2300-Year Prophecy and Its Various Segments

"'Unto two thousand three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed'. The angel had been sent to Daniel for the express purpose of explaining to him the point which he had failed to understand in the vision of the eighth chapter (verses 12-17, 26, 27), the statement relative to the time—'unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.' (Dan. 8:14). After bidding Daniel 'understand the matter, and consider the vision,' the very first words of the angel are: 'Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon the Holy City.' (Dan. 9:24).

The word here translated 'determined' literally signifies 'cut off...' Seventy weeks, representing 490 years [70 weeks X 7 days per week = 490], are declared by the angel to be cut off, as specially pertaining to the Jews. But from what were they cut off? As the 2300 days was the only period of time mentioned in chapter 8, it must be the period from which the seventy weeks were cut off, the seventy weeks must, therefore, be a part of the 2300 days, and the two periods must begin together. The seventy weeks were declared by the angel to date from the going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem. (Dan. 9:25). If the date of this commandment could be found, then the starting point for the great period of the 2300 days would be ascertained...

"In the seventh chapter of Ezra the decree is found. (Ezra 7:12-26). In its completest form it was issued by Artaxerxes, king of Persia, B.C. 457...

"'From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem (Dan. 9:25; Ezra 7:12-26) unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks...' [69 weeks X 7

days per week = 483 days or literal years]. The decree of Artaxerxes went into effect in the autumn of B.C. 457. From this date, 483 years extend to the autumn of A.D. 27. At that time this prophecy was fulfilled. The word ‘Messiah’ signifies ‘the Anointed One.’ In the autumn of A.D. 27, Christ was baptized by John and received the anointing of the Spirit...And the Saviour Himself declared, ‘The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor.’ (Luke 4:18). After His baptism He went into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, ‘*The time is fulfilled.*’ (Mark 1:14,15).

“‘And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week’ (Dan. 9:27). The ‘week’ here brought to view is the last one of the seventy; it is the last seven years of the period allotted especially to the Jews. During this time, extending from A.D. 27 to A.D. 34, Christ, at first in person and afterward by His disciples, extended the gospel invitation especially to the Jews...

“‘In the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease’ (Dan. 9:27). In A.D. 31, three and a half years after His baptism, our Lord was crucified...

“The seventy weeks, or 490 years, especially allotted to the Jews ended, as we have seen, in A.D. 34 [457 B.C. – A.D. 34]. At that time, through the action of the Jewish Sanhedrin, the nation sealed its rejection of the gospel by their martyrdom of Stephen (Acts 7:47-60) and the persecution of the followers of Christ. Then the message of salvation, no longer restricted to the original chosen people, was given to the world. The disciples forced by persecution to flee from Jerusalem, ‘went everywhere preaching the Word.’ (Acts 8:1-4).

“... The seventy weeks—490 days [years]—having been cut off from the 2300, there were 1810 days [years] still to be fulfilled. From A.D. 34, 1810 days [years], extend to 1844. Consequently, the 2300 days [years] of Daniel 8:14 terminate in 1844. At the expiration of this great prophetic period, upon the testimony of the angel of God, ‘the sanctuary shall be cleansed.’” —GC 326-328.

Cleansing of the Sanctuary

Importance of the Sanctuary Truth

Note: The judgment truth briefly summarized in the chapter on the First Angel’s Message is here presented in more detail. This is the distinctive message of the remnant church to be proclaimed to the world in the time of the end.

Daniel’s prophecy, “Unto 2,300 days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed” (Dan. 8:14) reached from B.C. 457 to A.D. 1844 when the cleansing was to begin.

The Bible describes two sanctuaries—the great original in heaven, described in Hebrews and Revelation, and a model of it on earth described in Exodus, Numbers, and Leviticus. The “day of atonement” services of the earthly sanctuary services are a vivid illustration or “shadow” of the heavenly sanctuary (Heb. 8:5) where Jesus, our High Priest, mediates for man, and conducts the investigative judgment and final eradication of the record of confessed and forsaken sins of God’s people.

Importance of Understanding the Sanctuary Truth

“We are in the great day of atonement, and the sacred work of Christ for the people of God that is going on at the present time in the heavenly sanctuary should be our constant study.” —5T 520.

“The subject of the sanctuary and the investigative judgment should be clearly understood by the people of God. All need a knowledge for themselves of the position and work of the great High Priest. Otherwise it will be impossible for them to exercise the faith which is essential at this time....It is of the utmost importance that all should thoroughly investigate these subjects.” —GC 488.

“As a people, we should be earnest students of prophecy; we should not rest until we become

intelligent in regard to the subject of the sanctuary.” —Ev 222, 223.

Central Pillar of the Advent Faith

“The Scripture which above all others had been both the foundation and the central pillar of the advent faith was the declaration, ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed’...these prophetic days had been shown to terminate in the autumn of 1844.” —GC 409.

Sanctuary Gives Complete System of Truth of Past, Present, and Future

“The subject of the sanctuary...opened to view a complete system of truth...Light from the sanctuary illumed the past, the present, and the future.” —GC 423.

Sanctuary Mediation Is Our Anchor in Christ

See Heb. 6:19, 20.

“As we trust in self...we shall make shipwreck of faith. Our hope of salvation is an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, when it entereth into that which is within the veil. Anchored in Christ, the soul like a ship amid the raging elements, tempest-tossed and driven, is immovable. It is not driven on the rocks or drawn into the whirlpool.” —RH June 9, 1896.

Sanctuary Truth Made SDAs Separate and Gave Power to Our Work

“The sanctuary [is]...the very message that has made us a separate people, and has given character and power to our work.” —Ev 225 (1905).

Other Worlds Preserved by Christ’s Sanctuary Mediation

“While we rejoice that there are worlds which have never fallen [See Col. 1:20,21] these worlds render praise and honor and glory to Jesus Christ for the plan of redemption to save the fallen sons of Adam, as well as to confirm themselves in their position and character of purity...Christ is mediating in behalf of man, and the order of unseen worlds also is preserved by His mediatorial work.” —MYP 254.

Note: For more on the effect of the cross on unfallen worlds, see also 5BC 1132 (ST Dec. 30, 1889).

Construction of the Earthly Sanctuary

Note: See Ex. 25-30. God instructed ancient Israel to build a portable sanctuary where He would meet with His people and provide a system to forgive and cleanse His people from their sins by faith in the coming Messiah. Its services were a type of Christ’s mediation in the heavenly sanctuary and of the day of judgment. It was 55 feet long, 18 feet wide, 18 feet high.

A veil divided the sanctuary into two rooms, the “holy place” and the “most holy place.” (Ex. 26:33). The veil which was “renewed yearly” (SR 226), represented Christ’s body of flesh. (Heb.10:20).

A courtyard, enclosed by a linen fence, surrounded the sanctuary and contained the altar of burnt offering and the laver for washing. The laver was made of brass mirrors donated by the women.

The tabernacle was so constructed that it could be taken apart and borne with the Israelites in all their journeyings. It was, therefore, small, being not more than fifty-five feet in length, and eighteen in breadth and height. Yet it was a magnificent structure. The wood employed for the building and its furniture was that of the acacia tree, which was less subject to decay than any other wood available at Sinai. The walls consisted of upright boards, set in silver sockets, and held firm by pillars and connecting bars; and all were overlaid with gold, giving to the building the appearance of solid gold. (Ex 26:15-25) The roof was formed of four sets of curtains, the innermost of “fine-twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubim of cunning work;” the other three respectively were of goats’ hair, rams’ skins dyed red, and seal skins, so arranged as to afford complete protection from the elements. (Ex. 26:1,7,14)

“The building was divided into two apartments by a rich and beautiful curtain, or veil suspended from gold-plated pillars; and a similar veil closed the entrance of the first apartment. These, like the inner covering, which formed the ceiling, were of the most gorgeous colors, blue, purple, and scarlet, beautifully arranged, while inwrought with threads of gold and silver were cherubim to represent the angelic host who are connected with the work of the heavenly sanctuary and who are ministering spirits to the people of God on earth.” —PP 347.

“The sacred tent was enclosed in an open space called the court, which was surrounded by hangings, or screens of fine linen, suspended from pillars of brass (Ex. 27:9-11). The entrance to this enclosure was at the eastern end. It was closed by curtains of costly material and beautiful workmanship, though inferior to those of the sanctuary (Ex. 27:6). The hangings of the court being only about half as high as the walls of the tabernacle, the building could be plainly seen by the people without.

“In the court and nearest the entrance, stood the brazen altar of burnt-offering (Ex. 27:1,2). Upon this altar were consumed all the sacrifices made by fire unto the Lord, and its horns were sprinkled with the atoning blood. Between the altar and the door of the tabernacle was the laver (Ex. 30:18), which was also of brass made from the mirrors that had been the free-will offering of the women of Israel (Ex. 38:8). At the laver the priests were to wash their hands and their feet whenever they went into the sacred apartments, or approached the altar to offer a burnt offering unto to the Lord.” (Ex. 30:19-21) —PP 347, 348.

Furnishings of the Earthly Sanctuary

Holy Place Furnishings

Candlestick

Note: A candlestick with seven branches, represented Jesus, “the light of the world” (Ex. 25:31-37; John 9:5). The candlestick was ornamented with wrought flowers resembling lilies—symbolic of Jesus, the “lily of the valley” (Song of Solomon 2:1; Hosea 14:5).

“On the south was the seven-branched candlestick with seven lamps. Its branches were ornamented with exquisitely wrought flowers, resembling lilies, and the whole was made from one solid piece of gold. There being no windows in the tabernacle, the lamps were never all extinguished at one time, but shed their light by day and by night.

“No language can describe the glory of the scene presented within the sanctuary—the gold-plated walls reflecting the light from the golden candlestick, the brilliant hues of the richly embroidered curtains with their shining angels.” —PP 348, 349.

Altar of Incense

Note: The altar of incense represents man’s prayers ascending to God with Christ’s mediatorial mercy and righteousness. (Ex. 30:1-8; Rev. 8:3,4).

“Just before the veil separating the holy place from the most holy and the immediate presence of God, stood the golden altar of incense. Upon this altar the priest was to burn incense every morning and evening; its horns were touched with the blood of the sin offering, and it was sprinkled with blood upon the great Day of Atonement. The fire upon this altar was kindled by God Himself and was sacredly cherished. Day and night the holy incense diffused its fragrance throughout the sacred apartments, and without, far around the tabernacle.” —PP 348.

“The religious services, the prayers, the praise, the penitent confession of sin ascend from the true

believers as incense to the heavenly sanctuary, but passing through the corrupt channels of humanity, they are so defiled that unless purified by blood, they can never be of value with God. They ascend not in spotless purity, and unless the Intercessor who is at God's right hand, presents and purifies all by His righteousness; it is not acceptable to God. All incense from earthly tabernacles must be moist with the cleansing drops of the blood of Christ. He holds before the Father the censer of His own merits, in which there is no taint of earthly corruption. He gathers into this censer the prayers, the praise, and the confessions of His people, and with these He puts His own spotless righteousness. Then, perfumed with the merits of Christ's propitiation, incense comes up before God wholly and entirely acceptable." —1SM 344.

Table of Shewbread

Note: The table of shewbread represented Jesus "the bread of life." (Ex. 25:23,30; John 6:48; Ps. 119:103).

"The table of shewbread stood on the north. With its ornamental crown, it was overlaid with pure gold. On this table the priests were each Sabbath to place twelve cakes, arranged in two piles, and sprinkled with frankincense. The loaves that were removed, being accounted holy, were to be eaten by the priests.

"The shewbread...was an acknowledgment of man's dependence upon God for both temporal and spiritual food, and that it is received only through the mediation of Christ...the shewbread pointed to Christ, the living Bread, who is ever in the presence of God for us. He Himself said, 'I am the living Bread.'" —PP 348, 354.

Most Holy Place Furnishings:

Ark of the Covenant

This is a chest containing the two tables of stone on which God had inscribed His ten commandments, representing Christ's character and righteousness. (Ex. 25:10,11; Ps. 119:172.)

The "mercy seat" or cover over the law represented Christ's mercy and grace to meet the demands of the broken law (Ex. 25:17).

The cherubim (angels) above the mercy seat and law represent God's protective care of His holy law (Ex. 25:18-20).

"Beyond the inner veil was the holy of holies, where centered the symbolic service of atonement and intercession, and which formed the connecting link between heaven and earth. In this apartment was the ark, a chest of acacia wood, overlaid within and without with gold, and having a crown of gold about the top. It was made as a depository for the tables of stone, upon which God Himself had inscribed the Ten Commandments. Hence it was called the ark of God's testament, or the ark of the covenant, since the Ten Commandments were the basis of the covenant made between God and Israel.

"The cover of the sacred chest was called the mercy seat. This was wrought of one solid piece of gold, and was surmounted by golden cherubim, one standing on each end. One wing of each angel was stretched forth on high, while the other was folded over the body (see Ezekiel 1:11) in token of reverence and humility. The position of the cherubim, with their faces turned toward each other, and looking reverently downward toward the ark, represented the reverence with which the heavenly host regard the law of God and their interest in the plan of redemption.

"Above the mercy seat was the Shekinah, the manifestation of the divine Presence; and from between the cherubim, God made known His will. Divine messages were sometimes communicated to the high priest by a voice from the cloud. Sometimes a light fell upon the angel at the right, to signify approval or

acceptance, or a shadow or cloud rested upon the one at the left to reveal disapproval or rejection.” —PP 348,349.

Note: The word “Shekinah” does not appear in the Bible, but is a common Jewish term expressing the visible presence of divinity, particularly in the sanctuary above the mercy seat. Ellen White uses the term “Shekinah” in the above statement to denote the “manifestation of the Divine Presence,” and in other places as Christ’s “glory.”

“...The glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.” —Ex. 40:34.
(See also 1 Kings 8:10-13 and Eze. 10:1-4.)

“Christ.... was with them in the wilderness....In the tabernacle and the temple His glory dwelt in the holy Shekinah above the mercy seat.” —6T 221.

Note: The Shekinah finally departed from the Temple (Eze. 10:18,19; 11:22, 23).

“The Shekinah had departed from the sanctuary but in the Child of Bethlehem was veiled the glory before which angels bow.” —DA 52.

Description of the Sanctuary Beauty

“No language can describe the glory of the scene presented within the sanctuary,—the gold-plated walls reflecting the light from the golden candlestick, the brilliant hues of the richly embroidered curtains with their shining angels, the table, and the altar of incense, glittering with gold; beyond the second veil the sacred ark, with its mystic cherubim, and above it the holy Shekinah, the visible manifestation of Jehovah’s presence; all but a dim reflection of the glories of the temple of God in heaven, the great center of the work of man’s redemption.” —PP 349.

Services of the Earthly Sanctuary

Two Services—Daily and Yearly

“The ministration of the sanctuary consisted of two divisions, a daily and a yearly service. The daily service was performed at the altar of burnt offering in the court of the tabernacle and in the holy place; while the yearly service was in the most holy.” —PP 352.

Daily Morning and Evening Services

Ex. 29:38-42.

“The daily service consisted of the morning and evening burnt offering of sweet incense on the golden altar, and the special offerings for individual sins. And there were also offerings for sabbaths, new moons, and special feasts.

“Every morning and evening a lamb of a year old was burned on the altar, with its appropriate meat offering, thus symbolizing the daily consecration of the nation to Jehovah, and their constant dependence upon the atoning blood of Christ...

“In the offering of incense the priest was brought more directly into the presence of God than in any other act of the daily ministration...When the priest offered incense...the divine glory descended upon the mercy seat and filled the most holy place, and often so filled both apartments that the priest was obliged to retire to the door of the tabernacle. As in that typical service the priest looked by faith to the mercy seat which he could not see, so the people of God are now to direct their prayers to Christ, their great High Priest, who, unseen by human vision, is pleading in their behalf in the sanctuary above.

“The incense, ascending with the prayers of Israel, represents the merits and intercession of Christ, His perfect righteousness, which through faith is imputed to His people...

“The most important part of the daily ministration was the service performed in behalf of individuals. The repentant sinner brought his offering to the door of the tabernacle, and placing his hand upon the victim’s head, confessed his sins, thus in figure transferring them from himself to the innocent sacrifice. By his own hand the animal was slain, and the blood was carried by the priest into the holy place and sprinkled before the veil, behind which was the ark containing the law that the sinner had transgressed. By this ceremony the sin was, through the blood, transferred in figure to the sanctuary.” —PP 352-354.

Yearly Service of Cleansing the Sanctuary—The Day of Atonement and Judgment

Lev. 16:29-34; 16:7-22; Heb. 9:7; Heb. 8:5

“Once a year, on the great Day of Atonement, the priest entered the most holy place for the cleansing of the sanctuary. The work there performed completed the yearly round of ministration...

“On the Day of Atonement two kids of the goats were brought to the door of the tabernacle and lots were cast upon them, ‘one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scapegoat.’ The goat upon which the first lot fell was to be slain as a sin offering for the people, and the priest was to bring his blood within the veil, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat above the tables of the law. Thus the claims of the law, which demanded the life of the sinner, were satisfied. Then in his character of mediator the priest took the sins upon himself, and leaving the sanctuary, he bore with him the burden of Israel’s guilt. At the door of the tabernacle he laid his hands upon the head of the scapegoat and confessed over him ‘all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat.’ And as the goat bearing these sins was sent away, they were, with him, regarded as forever separated from the people. Such was the service performed ‘unto the example and shadow of heavenly things.’” (Heb. 8:5). —PP 355,356.

People Waited in Fear for Tinkling of Bells on High Priest’s Garments

“The high priest always entered it [most holy place] with trembling, while the people waited his return with solemn silence. Their earnest desires were to God for His blessing. Before the mercy seat God conversed with the high priest. If he remained an unusual time in the most holy, the people were often terrified, fearing that because of their sins or some sin of the priest, the glory of the Lord had slain him. But when the sound of the tinkling of the bells upon his garments were heard, they were greatly relieved. He then came forth and blessed the people.” —SR 156.

Meaning of the Yearly Cleansing to Israel—Time of Judgment

Note: It was a work of judgment to Israel. All who had confessed their sins and sent them on to the sanctuary beforehand (1 Tim. 5:24), were judged worthy; but all who neglected this work of preparation were judged unworthy and were “cut off” from among God’s people. (Lev. 23:29; Ps. 37:9,22,23,34,38).

The Heavenly Sanctuary

Earthly Sanctuary Ended and Heavenly Sanctuary Began at Christ’s Death

Matt. 27:51; Col. 2:14; Heb. 9:1-12; Heb. 8:1-6

“The priest is about to slay the victim, [at the time of Christ’s death on the cross]; but the knife drops from his nerveless hand, and the lamb escapes. Type has met antitype in the death of God’s Son. The great sacrifice has been made. A new and living way is prepared for all. No longer need sinful, sorrowing humanity await the coming of the high priest. Henceforth the Saviour was to officiate as priest and advocate in the heaven of heavens. It was as if a living voice had spoken to the worshipers: There is now an end to all sacrifices and offerings for sin. The Son of God is come.” —DA 756,757.

A Literal Original Sanctuary in Heaven

“The sanctuary in heaven, in which Jesus ministers in our behalf, is the great original, of which the sanctuary built by Moses was a copy...

“As the sanctuary on earth had two apartments, the holy and the most holy, so there are two holy places in the sanctuary in heaven. And the ark containing the law of God, the altar of incense, and other instruments of service found in the sanctuary below, have also their counterpart in the sanctuary above. In holy vision the apostle John was permitted to enter heaven, and he there beheld the candlestick and the altar of incense, and as ‘the temple of God was opened,’ he beheld also ‘the ark of his testament.’ (Rev.4:5; 8:3; 11:19).

“Those who were seeking for the truth found indisputable proof of the existence of a sanctuary in heaven. Moses made the earthly sanctuary after the pattern which was shown him. Paul declares that the pattern was the true sanctuary which is in heaven. John testifies that he saw it in heaven.” —4SP 260, 261.

Description of the Heavenly Sanctuary—Same Furnishings as Earthly Sanctuary

Heb. 8:5; Rev. 4:1,5; Rev. 8:3,4; Rev. 11:19

[In vision] “An angel...quickly carried me from the earth to the Holy City. In the city I saw a temple, which I entered. I passed through a door before I came to the first veil...This veil was raised, and I passed into the Holy Place. Here I saw the Altar of Incense, the candlestick with bread, etc. After viewing the glory of the Holy, Jesus raised the second veil, and I passed into the Holy of Holies.

“In the Holiest I saw an ark; on the top and sides of it was pure gold. On each end of the ark was a lovely Cherub (“living angel” —SR 154) with their wings spread out over it. Their faces were turned towards each other, and they looked downwards. Between the angels was a golden censer. Above the ark, where the angels stood, was an exceeding bright glory, that appeared like a throne where God dwelt. Jesus stood by the ark. And as the saints’ prayers came up to Him, the incense in the censer would smoke and He would offer up their prayers with the smoke of the incense to His Father. In the ark was the golden pot of manna, Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tables of stone which folded together like a book. Jesus opened them, and I saw the ten commandments written on them with the finger of God.” —EW 32,33.

“The matchless splendor of the earthly tabernacle reflected to human vision the glories of that heavenly temple where Christ our forerunner ministers for us before the throne of God...the most magnificent structure ever reared by human hands, is but faint reflection of its vastness and glory.” —GC 414.

Two Distinct Places in Heavenly Sanctuary

“Christ’s ministration was to consist of two great divisions, each occupying a period of time and...a distinctive place in the heavenly sanctuary.” —PP 357.

Services of the Heavenly Sanctuary

Two Divisions of Christ’s Ministry as Our High Priest

“The ministration of the earthly sanctuary consisted of two divisions...

“And what was done in type in the ministration of the earthly sanctuary, is done in reality in the ministration of the heavenly sanctuary.” —GC 418,420.

Christ Entered First Part of Heavenly Sanctuary at His Ascension

“We have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus...A minister of the

sanctuary...which the Lord pitched, and not man...by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place...He is the mediator of a better covenant.” —Heb. 4:14; 8:2; 8:6.

Christ Entered Most Holy Place in 1844 for 2nd Phase of Mediation, Judgment and Cleansing of the Heavenly Sanctuary

“Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” —Dan. 8:14.

“He hath appointed a day in the which He will judge the world.” — Acts 17:31.

“Christ is...entered...into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us... to put away sin.” — Heb. 9:24, 26.

“‘Unto 2300 days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed’ (Dan. 8:14)...These prophetic days had been shown to terminate in the autumn of 1844.” —GC 409.

“The tenth day of the seventh month, the great day of atonement, the time of the cleansing of the sanctuary...in the year 1844 fell upon the twenty-second of October.” —GC 400.

“At the termination of the 2300 days in 1844, Christ then entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to perform the closing work of atonement, preparatory to His coming.” —GC 422.

“When Christ entered the holy of holies to perform the closing work of the atonement, He ceased His ministration in the first apartment. But when the ministration in the first apartment ended, the ministration in the second apartment began...So Christ had only completed one part of His work as our intercessor, to enter upon another portion of the work, and He still pleaded His blood before the Father in behalf of sinners.

“But while it was true the door of hope and mercy by which men had for eighteen hundred years found access to God, was closed, another door was opened, and forgiveness of sins was offered to men through the intercession of Christ in the most holy.” —GC 428,429,430.

Jesus Mediates Before the Law in the Ark

“Jesus stands right there before the ark to mediate for man.” —1BC 1109 (MS 6a, 1886).

Christ’s Intercession as Important as His Death

“The intercession of Christ in man’s behalf in the sanctuary above is as essential to the plan of salvation as was His death on the cross. By His death He began that work which...He ascended to complete.” —GC 489.

Jesus Is Our Friend at Court in the Judgment

“When Christ ascended to heaven, He ascended as our Advocate. We always have a Friend at court.” —*Spaulding-Magan Collection of Testimonies*, p. 57 (S-76-97).

“What a Friend we have at court.” —5BC 1110 (MS 13, 1899).

Christ Dies Continually to Sin as Our High Priest

“Christ as High Priest within the veil so immortalized Calvary that though He liveth unto God, He dies continually to sin, and thus if any man sin, he has an Advocate with the Father...

“Jesus is represented as continually standing at the altar, momentarily offering up the sacrifice for the sins of the world...the atoning sacrifice through a mediator is essential because of the constant commission of sin. Jesus is officiating in the presence of God, offering up His shed blood, as it had been a lamb slain. Jesus presents the oblation offered for every offense and every shortcoming of the sinner.” —

Every Sin Wounds Jesus Afresh

“By every sin, Jesus is wounded afresh; and as we look upon Him whom we have pierced, we mourn for the sins that have brought anguish upon Him. Such mourning will lead to the renunciation of sin.” —DA 300.

Our Sin Causes Pain to God

“The angels suffered with Christ. God Himself was crucified with Christ; for Christ was one with the Father.” —5BC 1108 (BE Aug. 6, 1894).

“Few give thought to the suffering that sin has caused our Creator. All heaven suffered in Christ’s agony; but that suffering did not begin or end with His manifestation in humanity. The cross is a revelation to our dull senses of the pain that, from its very inception, sin has brought to the heart of God. Every departure from right, every deed of cruelty, every failure of humanity to reach His ideal, brings grief to Him...Our world is a vast lazar-house, a scene of misery that we dare not allow even our thoughts to dwell upon. Did we realize it as it is, the burden would be too terrible. Yet God feels it all.” —Ed 263.

“Not a sigh is breathed, not a pain felt, not a grief pierces the soul, but the throb vibrates to the Father’s heart. —DA 356.

Bought by His Blood on the Cross and Kept by His Intercession

“Christ, as our Mediator, at the right hand of the Father, ever keeps us in view, for it is as necessary that he should keep us by His intercessions as that He should redeem us with His blood. If He lets go His hold of us for one moment, Satan stands ready to destroy. Those purchased by His blood, He now keeps by His intercession.” —6BC 1078 (MS 73, 1893).

Our Advocate Never Lost a Case Committed to Him

“Let us remember that our great High Priest is pleading before the mercy seat in behalf of His ransomed people. He ever liveth to make intercession for us. ‘If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.’

“...Satan stands at our right hand to accuse us, and our Advocate stands at God’s right hand to plead for us. He has never lost a case that has been committed to Him. We may trust in our Advocate; for He pleads His own merits in our behalf.” —7BC 948 (RH Aug. 15, 1893)

Messenger Sent to Pronounce Jesus’ Entrance in the Most Holy Place for Judgment

“I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple.” [sanctuary]. —Mal. 3:1.

“I saw another angel [Greek “messenger”] flying in the midst of heaven...saying...Fear God and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment IS come.” —Rev. 14:6,7.

Note: God appointed the SDA Church to proclaim the judgment message:

“...this message [judgment hour]...could be proclaimed only in the last days, for only then would it be true that the hour of judgment *had come*...That part of his prophecy which related to the last days, Daniel was bidden to close up and seal ‘to the time of the end.’ Not till we reach this time could a message concerning the judgment be proclaimed based on a fulfillment of these prophecies.” —GC 356.

Jesus is the Only One Who Can Fairly Judge Man

“Because He has tasted...stood the temptations of Satan, and will deal justly and tenderly with the

souls that His own blood has been poured out to save; because of this, the Son of man is appointed to execute the judgment.” —DA 210.

“He only can be our Judge...Christ took humanity that He might be our Judge.” —9T 185.

Investigative Pre-Advent Judgment

Lev. 4:16; Eccl. 3:16,17; Ps. 7:11; 135:14; Heb. 9:23-28; 1 Pet. 4:17

1844—Investigative Judgment Began

“At the termination of the 2300 days in 1844, Christ then entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary...

“Both the prophecy of Dan. 8:14, ‘Unto 2300 days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed,’ and the first angel’s message, ‘Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come,’ pointed to Christ’s ministration in the most holy place, to the investigative judgment.” —GC 422,424.

“We are now living in the great day of atonement...

“Solemn are the scenes connected with the closing work of the atonement. Momentous are the interests involved therein. The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above.” —GC 489, 490.

Note: Hebrews 9:23-28 clearly reveals Christ’s work in the most holy place of heaven’s sanctuary as follows:

1. To appear in the presence of God for us, as our Mediator.
2. To forgive our confessed sins (See also 1 John 1:9).
3. To perform a work of judgment.
4. To purify or cleanse the sanctuary of the record of our sins.
5. To put away, or make final disposition, of sin.
6. After this, He will come again without sin.

Forgiven Sins Remain on Record in Sanctuary until Sanctuary Cleansing

“Will the sins which have once been forgiven, ever be charged again to the sinner’s account? If the soul whose sins have been forgiven abides in Christ, he remains justified, and he is sanctified by the Holy Spirit...but if he continues in sin, he cuts himself off from communion with God, and, unless he repents, his sins are reckoned unto him in full.” —RH Dec. 9, 1890.

“The blood of Christ, pleaded in behalf of penitent believers, secured their pardon and acceptance with the Father, yet their sins still remained upon the books of record. As in the typical service [in the earthly sanctuary], there was a work of atonement at the close of the year, so...the actual cleansing of the heavenly is to be accomplished by the removal, or blotting out, of the sins which are there recorded. But before this can be accomplished, there must be an examination of the books of record to determine who, through repentance of sin and faith in Christ, are entitled to the benefits of His atonement. The cleansing of the sanctuary therefore involves a work of investigation, a work of judgment.” —GC 421.

Still on Probation after Forgiveness

“Through His sacrifice we who are now on probation are prisoners of hope. We are to reveal to the universe, to the world fallen and to worlds unfallen, that there is forgiveness with God, that through the love of God we may be reconciled to God. Man repents, becomes contrite in heart, believes in Christ as His atoning sacrifice, and realizes that God is reconciled to him.” —FE 370.

No Unconditional Pardon of Sin

“The unconditional pardon of sin never has been, and never will be. Such pardon would show the abandonment of the principles of righteousness, which are the very foundation of the government of God...That so-called benevolence which would set aside justice, is not benevolence, but weakness.” — PP 522.

Conditional Forgiveness of Confessed Sin Until Sanctuary is Cleansed

“Important truths concerning the atonement are taught by the typical service [in the earthly sanctuary]. A substitute was accepted in the sinners stead; but the sin was not canceled by the blood of the victim... the sinner...confessed his guilt in transgression, and expressed his desire for pardon through faith in a Redeemer to come; but he was not yet entirely released from the condemnation of the law.

“...On the day of atonement the (confessed and forsaken sins)...were regarded as forever separated from the people.

“...what was done in type in the ministration of the earthly sanctuary, is done in reality in the ministration of the heavenly sanctuary.

“The blood of Christ...secured our pardon...yet their sins still remained upon the books of record.” —GC 420, 421. (Similar statement in PP 356.)

“It is true that he [the sinner] may once have received forgiveness; but his unmerciful spirit shows that he now rejects God’s pardoning love. He has separated himself from God, and is in the same condition as before he was forgiven. He has denied his repentance, and his sins are upon him as if he had not repented.” —COL 251.

Only Professed People of God Are Judged in Investigative Judgment

“For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God; and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?” —1 Peter 4:17.

“In the typical service only those who had come before God with confession and repentance, and whose sins, through the blood of the sin-offering, were transferred to the sanctuary, had a part in the service of the day of atonement. So in the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment, the only cases considered are those of the professed people of God. The judgment of the wicked is a distinct and separate work, and takes place at a later period. ‘Judgment must begin at the house of God.’” —GC 480.

The Dead are Judged First, Then the Living

“For we must all appear [by our record] before the judgment seat of Christ.” —2 Cor. 5:10.

“As the books of record are opened in the judgment, the lives of all who have believed on Jesus come in review before God. Beginning with those who first lived upon the earth, our Advocate presents the cases of each successive generation, and closes with the living. Every name is mentioned, every case closely investigated. Names are accepted, names are rejected. When any have sins remaining upon the books of record, unrepented of and unforgiven, their names will be blotted out of the book of life, and the record of their good deeds will be erased from the book of remembrance.” —GC 483.

When Will the Judgment of the Living Begin?

Note: Some have mistakenly taught that the judgment of the living will begin at the passing of a national Sunday law. Others wrongly teach that the ark of the covenant will be found by man and then the judgment of the living begins. These positions are not taught in the Bible or Spirit of Prophecy.

Note: See [Appendix 21](#) on “Will the Tables of the Law be Found?”

Speculation That the Judgment of the Living Has Begun

“...A young man...called upon us and...stated...that the judgment has now begun among the living...
“I listened as he went on, and finally said, ‘My brother, you are not exactly in your right mind...’
“...He began to see that he had made a mistake.” —LDE 21, 22 (Letter 66, 1894).

Judgment of the Living Soon to Begin

“We are in the great day of atonement, and if the investigative judgment has not already commenced for the living, it will soon begin.” —21MR 386.

“Every moment is freighted with eternal interests. Now, when the great work of judging the living is about to begin, shall we allow unsanctified ambition to take possession of the heart...?” —6T 130.

Note: On the same page quoted above, it mentions the decision we must make between the mark of the beast or seal of God, but in no way infers that the enforcement of the Sunday mark is the time when the judgment of the living begins.

None Know How Soon Judgment of the Living Begins

“The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For many years this work has been in progress. Soon—none know how soon—it will pass to the cases of the living.. ‘Watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is.’” —GC 490.

“We know not how soon our names may be taken into the lips of Christ and our cases be finally decided.” —1SM 125.

Judgment of the Living Is a Brief Work Just Before the Close of Probation

“Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive hour which marks the fixing of every man’s destiny.” —GC 491.

“The probation of *all* closes when the pleading for sinners is ended...” —2T 691.

“Probation closes. Christ’s intercessions cease in Heaven. This time finally comes suddenly upon *all*...” —2T 191.

The Judgment Scene in Heaven

Awesome Picture of the Judgment Scene

“I beheld till the thrones were cast down [margin “placed”], and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was like the fiery flame, *and his wheels as burning fire*. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: and thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.” —Dan. 7:9-11.

God the Father “Presides,” Jesus “Performs” the Judgment

“The Ancient of days is God the Father...that is to preside in the judgment...”

“And, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him...Attended by heavenly angels, our great High Priest enters the holy of holies, and there appears in the presence of God, to engage in the last acts of His ministration in behalf of man, —to perform the work of investigative judgment, and to make atonement for all who are shown to be entitled to its benefits.” —GC 479,480.

What Heaven’s Record Books Contain

Investigative Judgment Involves Examination of the Books of Record

“My witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.” —Job 16:19.

“It is written before me...your iniquities...therefore will I measure [judge] their former work.” —Isa. 65:6,7.

“The dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works.” —Rev. 20:12.

“God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.” —Eccl. 12:14.

“Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.” —Matt. 12:36.

“In the book...the volume of life, we are each given a page. That page contains every particular of our history.” —DA 313.

“There is a record also of the sins of men...The secret purposes and motives appear in the unerring register...

“Every man’s work passes in review before God, and is registered for faithfulness or unfaithfulness. Opposite each name in the books of heaven is entered, with terrible exactness, every wrong word, every selfish act, every unfulfilled duty, and every secret sin, with every artful dissembling. Heaven-sent warnings or reproofs neglected, wasted moments, unimproved opportunities, the influence exerted for good or for evil with its far-reaching results all are chronicled by the recording angel.” —GC 481,482.

Weighed in the Balances

“I have seen an angel standing with scales in his hands, weighing the thoughts and interest tending heavenward; in the other were the thoughts and interests of the people of God, especially the young. In one scale were the thoughts and interest tending to earth. And in this scale were thrown all the reading of story-books, thoughts of dress and show, vanity, pride, etc. Oh, what a solemn moment!” —1T 124.

Character Measured and Photographed in Heaven

“Now the Lord says, ‘Measure the temple and the worshipers thereof.’ Remember when you are walking the streets about your business, God is measuring you; when you are attending your household duties, when you engage in conversation, God is measuring you...

“Here is the work going on, measuring the temple and its worshipers to see who will stand in the last day.” —7BC 972 (MS 4, 1888).

“The grand judgment is taking place and has been going on for some time...God is measuring you. Remember that your words, and actions are being daguerretyped [photographed] in the books of heaven, as the face is reproduced by the artist on the polished plate...” —7BC 972 (MS 4, 1888).

“The features of each individual character are transferred to the books of heaven. God has a perfect photograph of every man’s character, and this photograph He compares with His law.” —5BC 1085 (ST July 31, 1901).

Record of What We Have Done or Left Undone

“In the books of heaven our lives are...accurately traced...Not only are we accountable for what we have done, but for what we have left undone. We are held to account for our undeveloped characters, our unimproved opportunities.” —TMK 93 (RH Sept. 22, 1891).

Record of Sins Would Have Committed If Had Opportunity

“The books of heaven record the sins that would have been committed had there been opportunity.” —5BC 1085 (ST July 31, 1901).

Remember That God Sees All

“Keep ever before you this truth: ‘Wherever I am, whatever I do, thou God, seest me.’ It is not possible for the least item of our conduct to escape the observation of the One who says, ‘I know thy works.’ The depths of every heart are open to the inspection of God. Every action, every purpose, every word, is as distinctly marked as though there were only one individual in the whole universe, and all the watchfulness and scrutiny of God were employed on his deportment... (See Ps. 139:1-12)

“Oh that I could present before you...the necessity of an ever-abiding sense of God’s presence, which would put such restraint in your life that your moral and religious standing before the people would be far different. We must reach a higher standard...Every soul, in going out and coming in, in all business transactions, at all times and in all places, should act with the consciousness that he is moving under the inspection of God and heavenly angels, and that the Being who will judge every man’s work for eternity, accompanies him at every step, observing all his actions and scrutinizing all his motives.” —5T 627 628.

God Is Watching Us Because He Loves Us

“The thought that God’s eye is watching us, that He loves us...is a great one.” —FE 164 (RH Nov. 9, 1886).

The Only Question Asked in the Judgment

“The only question asked in the judgment will be, ‘Have they been obedient to My commandments?’” —GW 315.

Our Judge Is in the Sanctuary to Help Us in Temptation

“He Who dwells in the heavenly sanctuary judges righteously. His pleasure is more in His people, struggling with temptation in a world of sin, than in the host of angels that surround His throne.” —COL 176.

Judgment Comes Suddenly Upon Those Sleeping Instead of Watching

“‘Watch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh...lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.’ (Mark 13:35,36). What time is here referred to? Not to the revelation of Christ in the clouds of heaven to find a people asleep. No; but to His return from His ministration in the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary...when the mandate goes forth, ‘He that is unjust, let him be unjust still...and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still...’ (Rev. 22:11).

“When Jesus ceases to plead for man, the cases of all are forever decided...Probation closes; Christ’s intercession ceases in Heaven. This time finally comes suddenly upon all, and those who have neglected to purify their souls by obeying the truth are found sleeping...They concluded that there was time enough yet to arouse...It would be safe to get all of this world they could...But while their interest was buried up in their worldly gains, the work closed in the heavenly sanctuary, and they were unprepared.” —2T 190,191.

Judgment and Probation Ends Soon While Life Goes on As Usual

“The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above...Soon, none know how soon...it will pass to the cases of the living. In the awful presence of God our lives are to come up in review....

“When the work of the investigative judgment closes, the destiny of all will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven...men

will be planting and building, eating and drinking, all unconscious that the final, irrevocable decision has been pronounced in the sanctuary above...Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive hour which marks the fixing of every man's destiny." —GC 490,491.

No Probation after the Judgment Is Completed

"There is to be no probation after the judgment. When the work of the gospel is completed, there immediately follows the separation between the good and evil, and the destiny of each class is forever fixed." —COL 123.

God's People Purified and Cleansed

Must Be Purified Before Judgment Is Over and Left without a Mediator

"[Mal. 3:2,3 quoted] Those who are living upon the earth when the intercession of Christ shall cease in the sanctuary above, are to stand in the sight of a holy God without a mediator. Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away sin among God's people upon earth...

"When this work shall have been accomplished, the followers of Christ will be ready for His appearing." —GC 425.

God Will Have a Purified Church

"The days of purification of the church are hastening apace. God will have a people pure and true." —5T 80.

When Purified and Perfected, We Will Be Sealed

"Are we seeking for His fullness, ever pressing toward the mark set before us—the perfection of His character? When the Lord's people reach this mark, they will be sealed in their foreheads. Filled with the Spirit they will be complete in Christ, and the recording angel will declare 'it is finished.'" —6BC 1118 (RH June 10, 1902).

Confessed Sins Are Sent Beforehand to Judgment; Otherwise Registered Against Them

"Some men's sins are open beforehand going before to judgment; and some men they follow after" (too late). —1 Tim.5:24.

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, confessed in penitence, and forsaken, and they go beforehand to judgment. Pardon is written over against the names of these men. But other men's sins follow after, and are not put away by repentance and confession, and these sins will stand registered against them in the books of heaven." —7BC 916 (MS 1a, 1890).

"We have but a little time in this world, and let us work for time and for eternity. Be diligent to make your calling and election sure...Be ready and anxious to confess your faults and forsake them, that your mistakes and sins may go beforehand to judgment, and be blotted out." —5T 331.

Confessions Ascend As Incense to Sanctuary, Moist With Jesus' Blood

"The...penitent confession of sin ascends from true believers as incense to the heavenly sanctuary, but passing through the corrupt channels of humanity, they are so defiled that unless purified by blood, they can never be of value with God...All incense from earthly tabernacles must be moist with the cleansing

drops of the blood of Christ. He holds before the Father the censer of His own merits, in which there is no taint of earthly corruption. He gathers into his censer the prayers, the praise, and the confessions of His people, and with these He puts His Own spotless righteousness.” —1SM 344.

Confession Should Be Specific

“True confession is always of a specific character, and acknowledges particular sins. They may be of such a nature as only to be brought before God; they may be wrongs that should be confessed before individuals who have suffered injury through them; or they may be of a general kind that should be made known in the congregation of the people. But all confession should be definite and to the point, acknowledging the very sins of which you are guilty.” —5T 639.

After Judgment, Confessed, Forsaken Sins Are Blotted Out

“The work of the investigative judgment and the blotting out of sins is to be accomplished before the second advent of the Lord. Since the dead are to be judged out of the things written in the books, it is impossible that the sins of men should be blotted out until after the judgment at which their cases are to be investigated. But the apostle Peter distinctly states that the sins of believers will be blotted out ‘when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus Christ.’ (Acts 3:19,20) When the investigative judgment closes, Christ will come, and His reward will be with Him to give to every man as his work shall be.” —GC 485.

“When Jesus leaves the sanctuary, then they who are holy and righteous will be holy and righteous still; for all their sins will then be blotted out, and they will be sealed with the seal of the living God.” —EW 48.

Final Atonement Made for the Dead and Living Who Did Not Have Light

“The Lord shall count when He writeth up the people that this man was born there.” —Ps. 87:6.

“The minds of all who embrace this message are directed to the Most Holy place where Jesus stands before the ark, making His final intercession for all those for whom mercy still lingers, and for those who have ignorantly broken the law of God. This atonement is made for the righteous dead as well as for the righteous living. Jesus makes an atonement for those who died, not receiving the light upon God’s commandments who sinned ignorantly.” —1SG 163.

Sins Are Obliterated When Blotted Out, No More to Be Remembered

“I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.” —Isa. 43:25.

“For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified....And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.” —Heb. 10:14,17. (See also Jer. 31:34; 50:20.)

“By virtue of the atoning blood of Christ, the sins of all the truly penitent will be blotted from the books of heaven. Thus the sanctuary will be freed, or cleansed, from the record of sin...

“...The sins of the truly repentant are to be blotted from the records of heaven, no more to be remembered.” —PP 357, 358.

Saints Eternally Secure After Sins Are Blotted Out

“...perfected for ever.” —Heb. 10:14.

“As the people of God afflict their souls before Him, pleading for purity of heart, the command is given, ‘Take away the filthy garments’ from them, and the encouraging words are spoken, ‘Behold, I have

caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with a change of raiment.' The spotless robe of Christ's righteousness is placed upon the tried, tempted, yet faithful children of God. The despised remnant are clothed in glorious apparel, nevermore to be defiled by the corruptions of the world...Now they are eternally secure from the tempter's devices." —5T 475.

Forgiven Sins Transferred From Sanctuary to Satan

Heb. 9:24,26,28: "Christ is...entered into the holy places...into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us...now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin...So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation."

"Christ's work for the redemption of men and the purification of the universe from sin, will be closed by the removal of sin from the heavenly sanctuary and the placing of these sins upon Satan, who will bear the final penalty." —PP 358.

Probation Will Close When the Judgment Is Completed

"The work of judgment which began in 1844, must continue until the cases of all are decided, both of the living and the dead; hence it will extend to the close of human probation." —GC 436.

"Then I saw Jesus...throw down the censer...and with a loud voice say, 'It is done'..." "Every case had been decided for life or death." —EW 279, 280.

Is My Name Written in the Book of Life?

"When we become children of God, our names are written in the Lamb's book of life, and they remain there until the time of the investigative judgment. Then the name of every individual will be called, and his record examined by Him who declares, 'I know thy works.' If in that day it shall appear that all our wicked deeds have not been fully repented of, our names will be blotted from the book of life, and our sins will stand against us. If the professed believer becomes self-confident, if in word or spirit he breaks the least precept of God's holy law, he misrepresents Jesus, and in the Judgment the awful words will be spoken, 'Blot out his name from the book of life; he is a worker of iniquity.'" —ST Aug. 6, 1885 (partially quoted in 7BC 987 and HP 360).

"The names of those who have once given themselves to God are written in the book of life, and their characters are now passing in review before Him. Angels of God are weighing moral worth. They are watching the development of character in those now living, to see if their names can be retained in the book of life. A probation is granted us in which to wash our robes of character and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. Who is doing this work? Who is separating from himself sin and selfishness?" —7BC 960 (HS 138).

"The cases of all will be brought up in the judgment and if their sins are not confessed their names will then be blotted from the book of life, and their lot will be with the adulterers and the fornicators, and deceivers, and those who love and make a lie" —10MR 267 (Letter 51, 1886 to G. I. Butler, Sept. 6, 1886).

"And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life" (Rev. 21:27). Well may you ask, 'Is my name written there?' It is registered in that book of life if you have a character that is pure and holy like the character of Christ." —TSB 134.

Warnings of False Sanctuary Theories

Warnings of False Theories of the Sanctuary

“Satan is striving continually to bring in fanciful suppositions in regard to the sanctuary, degrading the wonderful representations of God...and supplies its place with fantastic theories invented to make void the truths of the atonement, and destroy our confidence in the doctrines which we have held sacred since the third angel’s message was first given.” —Ev 225.

“I know the sanctuary question stands in righteousness and truth, just as we have held it for so many years. It is the enemy that leads minds off on sidetracks. He is pleased when those who know the truth become engrossed in collecting scriptures to pile around erroneous theories, which have no foundation in truth. The scriptures thus used are misapplied.” —GW 303.

False Sanctuary Teaching No. 1

FALSE—There Is No Real Sanctuary in Heaven

“In the future, deception of every kind is to arise, and we want solid ground for our feet. We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the Lord has established. The enemy will bring in false theories, such as the doctrine that there is no sanctuary. This is one of the points on which there will be a departing from the faith. Where shall we find safety unless it be in the truths that the Lord has been giving for the last fifty years?” —CW 53.

TRUTH—Real, Literal Sanctuary in Heaven

Heb. 8:1,2; Rev. 4:1,5; Rev. 11:19; Dan.7:9-11

“The sanctuary in heaven, in which Jesus ministers in our behalf, is the great original, of which the sanctuary built by Moses was a copy...

“As the sanctuary on earth had two apartments, the holy and the most holy, so there are two holy places in the sanctuary in heaven. And the ark containing the law of God, the altar of incense, and other instruments of service found in the sanctuary below, have their counterpart in the sanctuary above. In holy vision the apostle John was permitted to enter heaven, and he there beheld the candlestick and the altar of incense, and as ‘the temple of God was opened,’ he beheld also ‘the ark of his testament.’ (Rev.4:5; 8:3; 11:19)

“Those who were seeking for the truth found indisputable proof of the existence of a sanctuary in heaven...John testifies that he saw it in heaven.” —4SP 260, 261.

False Sanctuary Teaching No. 2

FALSE- Atonement Was Completed on the Cross Without Christ’s Mediation in Heavenly Sanctuary

Note: In recent years, some Adventists have tended to emphasize the popular apostate church view that the atonement was accomplished entirely on the cross; largely disassociating it from the heavenly sanctuary work.

TRUTH—Atonement Continues from the Cross to Mediation in Heavenly Sanctuary

Note: The earthly sanctuary demonstrated in type that after the sacrifice was slain in the courtyard and its blood sprinkled in the holy place, then once each year on the day of atonement, the high priest entered the most holy place to mediate the efficacy of the slain victim’s blood in behalf of the repentant sinners. On that day of atonement, the accumulated record of all confessed, forsaken and conditionally forgiven sins, were eradicated at the cleansing the sanctuary. All of this pointed forward by faith to the blood of Jesus which was shed on the cross, and then the efficacy of that substitutionary atoning blood sacrifice

was carried into the heavenly sanctuary and mediated in man's behalf by Jesus, our great High Priest. Only after the sanctuary is cleansed by the blotting out of sin is the atonement final and complete.

Bible Evidence That Atonement Goes Beyond the Cross

"If Christ be not raised, your faith is in vain, ye are yet in your sins." —1 Cor. 15:17.

"Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him...we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life...by whom we have now received the atonement." —Rom. 5:9-11.

Atonement Consisted of Much More Than Christ's Death on the Cross

"It was not alone His betrayal in the garden or His agony upon the cross that constituted the atonement. The humiliation of which His poverty formed a part was included in His great sacrifice. The whole series of sorrows which compassed humanity Christ bore upon His divine soul." —6BC 1103 (MS 12, 1900).

"The Father demonstrates His infinite love for Christ by receiving and welcoming Christ's friends as His friends. He is satisfied with the atonement made. He is glorified by the incarnation, the life, death, *and the mediation* of His Son." —CT 14.

Christ's Sanctuary Intercession As Essential As His Death on the Cross

"The intercession of Christ in man's behalf in the sanctuary above is as essential to the plan of salvation as was His death upon the cross. By His death He began that work which after His resurrection He ascended to complete in heaven..."

"We are now living in the great day of atonement." —GC 489,490.

"The minds of believers were to be directed to the heavenly sanctuary, where Christ had entered to make atonement for His people." —1SM 67.

"When the work of atonement in the heavenly sanctuary has been completed, then in the presence of God and heavenly angels, and the host of the redeemed, the sins of God's people will be placed upon Satan." —GC 658.

Atonement Is Going on in Heaven's Sanctuary

"All need to become more intelligent in regard to the work of the atonement, which is going on in the sanctuary above." —5T 575.

"Now, while our great High Priest is making the atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ." —GC 623.

"Jesus is our great High Priest in heaven. And what is He doing? He is making intercession and atonement for His people." —TM 37.

"Before the veil of the most holy place, was an altar of perpetual intercession, before the holy, an altar of continual atonement...symbols pointing to the great Mediator...Our need of Christ's intercession is constant." —PP 353.

"The intercession of Christ in our behalf is that of presenting His divine merits in the offering of Himself to the Father as our substitute and surety; for He ascended up on high to make an atonement for our transgressions." —FW 105 (ST July 4, 1892).

Benefits and Efficacy of the Cross Atonement Are Administered in Christ's Mediation

"From the earthly sanctuary to the heavenly...Jesus had entered by His own blood, to shed upon His

disciples the benefits of His atonement.” —EW 260.

“How full the atonement of the Saviour for our guilt! The Redeemer, with a heart of unalterable love, still pleads His sacred blood in the sinner’s behalf...Neither time nor events can lessen the efficacy of the atoning sacrifice...the merits of the slain Lamb are accepted by God today as a purifier from the defilement of sin.” —4T 124.

“Our Saviour is in the sanctuary pleading in our behalf. He is our interceding High Priest, making an atoning sacrifice for us, pleading in our behalf the efficacy of His blood.” —FE 369.

“...The atoning sacrifice through a Mediator is essential because of the constant commission of sin. Jesus is officiating in the presence of God, offering up His shed blood.” —1SM 344.

Closing Work of the Atonement Began in 1844 to Blot out Sins—A Special Atonement

“At the termination of the 2300 days in 1844, Christ then entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary, into the presence of God to perform the closing work of atonement, preparatory to His coming.” —SR 378.

“He had gone to cleanse the sanctuary and make a special atonement for Israel...in the most holy place.” —EW 251.

The Final Atonement and Investigative Judgment in Heaven’s Sanctuary

“In the typical system, which was a shadow of the sacrifice and priesthood of Christ, the cleansing of the sanctuary was the last service performed by the high priest in the yearly round of ministration. It was the closing work of the atonement, a removal or putting away of sin from Israel. It prefigured the closing work in the ministration of our High Priest in heaven, in the removal or blotting out of sins of His people, which are registered in the heavenly records. This service involves a work of investigation, a work of judgment, and immediately precedes the coming of Christ.” —GC 352.

“Our great High Priest enters the holy of holies...to engage in the last acts of His ministration in behalf of man, to perform the work of investigative judgment, and to make atonement for all who are shown to be entitled to its benefits...

“...In the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment, the only cases considered are those of the professed people of God.” —PP 542.

Atonement Is Finished and Completed in Heaven

“The prophecy of Daniel 8:14...pointed to the closing work of our High Priest in Heaven, the finishing of the atonement.” —1T 58.

“When the ransomed of the Lord shall have been safely gathered into the heavenly Canaan... Christ’s great work of atonement for man will then have been completed, and their sins shall have been forever blotted out.” —PP 54.

“Through Christ’s redeeming work the government of God stands justified. The Omnipotent One is made known as the God of love. Satan’s charges are refuted, and his character unveiled. Rebellion can never again arise. Sin can never again enter the universe. Through eternal ages all are secure from apostasy...

“The work of redemption will be complete.” —DA 26.

If the Atonement Continues in the Sanctuary, What Does “It Is Finished” Mean?

Note: The following statements make it clear that the words “It is finished” do not mean that there

was nothing more to the atonement after the cross. It simply meant that when Christ died on the cross, the redemption price was paid in full, for Christ's work on earth was then finished. Although He would continue the atonement in the heavenly sanctuary, His work had "thus far" been accomplished; and the "redemption of man was assured."

"When Christ cried, 'It is finished,' God's unseen hand rent the strong fabric composing the veil of the Temple from top to bottom. The way into the Holiest of all was made manifest. God bowed His head satisfied...He looked upon the victim expiring on the cross and said, 'It is finished. The human race shall have another trial. The *redemption price was paid*, and Satan fell like lightning from heaven." —5BC 1150; (MS 111, 1897; 12MR 409).

"When Christ expired on the cross, crying with a loud voice, 'It is finished,' His work was completed...His work *on the field [earth]* of His humiliation and conflict was now done" —ST Aug. 16, 1899.

"Jesus did not yield up His life till He had accomplished the work which He came to do, and exclaimed with His departing breath, 'It is finished.' *Satan was then defeated*. He knew that his kingdom was lost. Angels rejoiced as the words were uttered, 'It is finished.' The great plan of redemption, which was dependent on the death of Christ, had been *thus far* carried out." —2T 211.

"He expired on the cross exclaiming, 'It is finished,' and that cry rang through every world, and through heaven itself. The great contest between Christ, the Prince of life, and Satan, the prince of darkness, was *practically over*, and Christ was conqueror." —ST Jan. 5, 1915.

"Well, then might the angels rejoice as they looked upon the Saviour's cross; for though they did not then understand all, they knew that the destruction of sin and Satan was forever *made certain*, that the *redemption of man was assured*, and that the universe was made eternally secure. Christ Himself fully comprehended the results of the sacrifice made upon Calvary. To all these He looked forward when upon the cross He cried out, 'It is finished.'" —DA 764.

"...When the Saviour yielded up His life, and with His expiring breath cried out, 'It is finished,' then the fulfillment of the plan of redemption was *assured*." —GC 348.

"In the Saviour's expiring cry, 'It is finished,' the death knell of Satan was rung. The *great controversy* which had been so long in progress was *then decided*, and the final eradication of evil was made certain." —GC 503.

Central Truth That Jesus Is Our Atonement

"They accept the atonement provided for them in the remedial sacrifice of Jesus Christ, Who is our atonement—at-one-ment with God." —6BC 1077 (MS 122, 1901).

Atoning Blood of Christ on the Cross Bridges the Gulf Made by Sin

"Christ on the cross...has proffered Himself as an atonement. His gushing blood, His broken body, satisfy the claims of the broken law, and then He bridges the gulf which sin has made." —1SM 341.

False Sanctuary Teaching No. 3

FALSE—Investigative Judgment is a Judgment of God's Character Rather Than Man.

Note: Some have proposed that the Investigative Judgment is largely a judgment of the character of God rather than of man. Such a teaching is nowhere taught in the Spirit of Prophecy. Nowhere in the entire chapter of the Investigative Judgment in the book, *The Great Controversy* pages (479-491) is such an interpretation suggested or even hinted at. It is clearly the judgment of God's professed people.

False Sanctuary Teaching No. 4

FALSE—Investigative Judgment Is Not Biblical

Note: Some have taught that the “investigative judgment” is not Biblical.

TRUTH—Bible Definitely Teaches the Investigative Judgment:

The parable of Christ’s examination of the wedding garments. —Matt. 22:1-14.

“Christ entered the holy places...into heaven...[for] judgment.” —Heb. 9:24-28.

“In the parable of Matthew 22...the investigative judgment is clearly represented as taking place before the marriage. Previous to the wedding the king comes in to see the guests to see if all are attired in the wedding garment, the spotless robe of character...He who is found wanting is cast out, but all who upon examination are seen to have the wedding garment on, are accepted of God...This work of examination of character...is that of the investigative judgment, the closing work in the sanctuary above.” —GC 428.

CHAPTER 14

Law of God

2 Cor. 3:7-11; Gal. 3:21-26; Rom. 3:20-31; Rom. 2:13; 8:3,4; James 1:25; James 2:10-12; Rev. 12:17; Ps. 119:44-48,96,113,115,142,172,174; Isa. 51:7; 8:16,20; 1 John 3:4; 5:3

Transgression of the Law is the Only Definition of Sin

“Sin is the transgression of the law.’ This is the only definition of sin.” —7BC 951 (MS 27, 1899).

Christ’s Voice Spoke the Law at Sinai

“It was Christ’s own voice that proclaimed on Sinai the ten commandments.” —ST Nov. 14, 1895.

Our Message Is Jesus and His Law

“The commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus is the message we have to bear to the world.” —2SM 88.

“In this day, when we are bidden to call attention to the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, we see the same enmity as was manifested in the days of Christ.” —DA 398.

“The last message of warning to the world is to lead men to see the importance that God attaches to His law.” —GW 148.

Free Moral Agents Can Choose to Obey or Not Obey God’s Law

“For the highest good of His creatures, God has given a perfect law, a law that demands perfect obedience. God compels no one to obey this law. He leaves men free to decide whether they will obey and receive the reward of obedience, or disobey and receive the punishment of transgression.” —ST July 31, 1901.

Those Who Obey Sabbath Commandment Will Obey All

“The Sabbath is a test to this generation. In obeying the fourth commandment in spirit and truth, men will obey all the precepts of the Decalogue.” —ST Feb. 13, 1896.

Salvation Not by Law, But by Jesus

“We have always taken the position that there was no power in the law to save a single transgressor of that law. The law convicts and condemns the sinner...

“...Never again make the misstatement that we do not rely on Jesus Christ for our salvation, but trust in the law to be saved. We have never written one word to that effect.” —ST July 18, 1878.

Not Saved by Law and Not Saved in Disobedience of the Law

“While we are to be in harmony with God’s law, we are not saved by the works of the law, yet we cannot be saved without obedience. The law is the standard by which character is measured. But we cannot possibly keep the commandments of God without the regenerating grace of Christ. Jesus alone can cleanse us from all sin. He does not save us by law, neither will He save us in disobedience to law.” —FW 95, 96 (ST July 21, 1890).

Converted from Breaking the Law, Not From Keeping It

“Christ did not come to excuse sin, nor to justify a sinner while he continued to transgress that law...

“... What is the sinner to be converted from? The transgression of God’s law to obedience of it. But if

he is told that he cannot keep the law of God...to what is he then converted—from transgression of the law to a continuance in that transgression? This is absurd.” —ST July 18, 1878.

Obedience or Disobedience Is the Question the World Must Answer

“The warfare against God’s law which was begun in heaven, will be continued until the end of time. Every man will be tested. Obedience or disobedience is the question to be decided by the whole world. All will be called to choose between the law of God and the laws of men. Here the dividing line will be drawn.” —DA 763.

“Without obedience to His commandments no worship can be pleasing to God. ‘This is the love of God, that we keep His commandments.’ (1 John 5:3). ‘He that turneth his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.’” (Prov. 28:9). —GC 436.

Revival Comes Only As the Law Is Restored

“It is only as the law of God is restored to its rightful position that there can be a revival of primitive faith and godliness among His professed people.” —GC 478.

Law Is Simple, Comprehensive, Perfect

“How wonderful in its simplicity, its comprehensiveness and perfection, is the law of Jehovah! It is so brief that we can easily commit every precept to memory, and yet so far-reaching as to express the whole will of God.” —SD 39.

Transcript of God’s Character

“The glory of Christ is revealed in the law, which is a transcript of His character.” —1SM 240.

“The glory of Christ is His character, and His character is an expression of the law of God...God’s law is an exponent of His character, an expression of His holiness.” —ST July 3, 1907.

Relationship of Christ and His Law, The Standard of Righteousness

“We have only a glimmering light in regard to the exceeding breadth of the law of God...

“...Our righteousness is found in obedience to God’s law through the merits of Jesus Christ...

“We should dwell on the law and the gospel, showing the relation of Christ to the great standard of righteousness.” —RH Feb. 4, 1890.

Disregarding the Law Is Disregarding Jesus

“Why do they disregard the law which is a transcript of His character? When they disregard the law of Jehovah, they disregard the Lord Jesus Christ.” —1888 Materials 128.

Christ’s Death Proves the Law Is Immutable

“The very fact that it was necessary for Christ to die in order to atone for the transgression of that law, proves it to be immutable.” —PP 365.

“The law of God’s government was to be magnified by the death of God’s only begotten Son.” —1SM 302.

“Those only who have a just regard for the law of God can rightly estimate the atonement of Christ which was made necessary by the violation of the Father’s law.” —1SM 232.

The Gospel Is Law Exemplified in Character

“The gospel of Christ is the law exemplified in character.” —2SM 108.

Obedience to the Law Develops a Beautiful Character

“Obedience to the laws of God develops in man a beautiful character.” —SD 42.

Free From the Law If We Keep It

“They are not under the bondage of the law, but they have kept God’s law, and therefore are free from it.” —SD 47.

Can’t Present Gospel Without Law or Law Without Gospel

“No man can rightly present the law of God without the gospel, or the gospel without the law. The law is the gospel embodied, and the gospel is the law unfolded. The law is the root, the gospel is the fragrant blossom and fruit which it bears.” —COL 128.

Note: See Appendix #8 on the Gospel of Grace.

Relationship of Gospel and Law

“The law and the gospel go hand in hand. The one is the complement of the other. The law without faith in the gospel of Christ cannot save the transgressor of law. The gospel without the law is inefficient and powerless. The law and the gospel are a perfect whole....

The two blended—the gospel of Christ and the law of God—produce the love and faith unfeigned.” —OHC 141 [*EGW 1888 Materials*, p. 783].

Gospel Is Good News of Grace to Enable Obedience

“There is perfect harmony between the law of God and the gospel of Jesus Christ. ‘I and My Father are one,’ says the great Teacher. The gospel is the good news of grace, or favour, by which man may be released from the condemnation of sin, and enabled to render acceptable obedience to the law. The gospel points to the moral code as a rule of life. That law, by its demands for undeviating obedience, is continually pointing the sinner to the gospel for pardon and peace.” —2MCP 563 (ST June 20, 1902; RH Sept 27, 1881)

Law and Gospel in Harmony

“The law and the gospel are in perfect harmony. Each upholds the other. In all its majesty the law confronts the conscience, causing the sinner to feel his need of Christ as the propitiation for sin. The gospel recognizes the power and immutability of the law. ‘I had not known sin, but by the law.’ Paul declares. The sense of sin, urged home by the law, drives the sinner to the Saviour.” —AG 15 (RH April 22, 1902).

“The law of Jehovah is the tree; the gospel is the fragrant blossoms and fruit which it bears.” —1SM 212.

How to Determine If You Are Righteous

“The only way that you can determine whether you are righteous or not is by examining your heart with the light of the law and the Spirit of God.” —ST Feb. 10, 1888.

Law Is the Agent to Bring Us to Christ for Forgiveness

Gal. 3:24-26

“The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith (Gal. 3:24). In this scripture, the Holy Spirit through the apostle is speaking especially of the moral law. The law reveals sin to us, and causes us to feel our need of Christ and to flee to Him for pardon and peace by exercising repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ....” —1SM 234.

Law Is a Principle and Test of Love

“The law of God is an expression of His very nature; it is an embodiment of the great principle of love.” —SC 60.

“‘He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me...’

“This is the true test—the doing of the words of Christ.” —1SM 379.

Law Is Not Negative; Obedience of Law Guarantees Happiness

“There is not a negative in that law, although it may appear as such. It is DO and live.” —SD 53.

“The law of ten commandments is not to be looked upon as much from the prohibitory side, as from the mercy side. Its prohibitions are the sure guarantee of happiness in obedience.” —1SM 235.

Law Is Ten Promises

“The ten commandments, Thou shalt, and Thou shalt not, are ten promises, assured to us if we render obedience to the law governing the universe.” —SD 56.

Law Is Wall of Protection

“The Lord has given His holy commandments to be a wall of protection around His created beings.” —1BC 1105 (MS 153, 1899).

“In obedience to God’s law, man is surrounded as with a hedge and kept from evil. He who breaks down this divinely erected barrier at one point has destroyed its power to protect him.” —MB 52.

Obey the Law in Spirit and Letter

“God’s law must be...obeyed in spirit and in letter.” —4T 252.

“God’s laws are to be obeyed to the letter...” —2T 43.

Willfully Disregarding Law Will Keep from Heaven

“No man who disregards one principle of the law shall enter the kingdom of heaven.” —DA 309.

Insured for Eternal Life Only If Anchored in the Law

“God will never insure a man for everlasting life whose anchor is not securely fastened to heaven’s unalterable law.” —MM 123.

Foundation of God’s Government

“The law is the foundation of His government. It is unchangeable, unalterable, infinite, and eternal.” —1SM 240.

Foundation of All Good Laws

“The ten precepts of Jehovah are the foundation of all righteous and good laws.” —1T 361.

Law Existed Before This World from Eternity

“The law of God existed before man was created. It was adapted to the conditions of holy beings; even angels were governed by it. After the fall, the principles of righteousness were unchanged. Nothing was taken from the law; not one of its precepts could be improved. And as it has existed from the beginning, so will it continue to exist throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity.” —SD 38.

Law Given at Beginning Was Lost Sight of; So Given Again at Sinai

“God’s law is a transcript of His character. It was given to man in the beginning as the standard of

obedience. In succeeding ages this law was lost sight of.

“At Sinai the law was given a second time.” —8T 207.

After Sin, Principles of Law Were Arranged to Meet Man’s Condition

“After the transgression of Adam the principles of the law were not changed, but were definitely arranged and expressed to meet man in his fallen condition.” —1SM 230.

Other Worlds Keep the Law

“Other worlds...have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth.” —EW 39,40.

Honored Throughout Universe

“The sacred statutes which Satan has hated and sought to destroy, will be honored throughout a sinless universe.” —PP 342.

Satan Wouldn’t Dare Say Things Some Ministers Do Against God’s Law

“The sins of the popular churches are white-washed over...Many proclaim the law of God abolished, and surely their lives are in keeping with their faith...

“...Even Satan with his knowledge of the divine law, would not dare to make the speeches which some law-hating ministers make from the pulpit; yet he exults in their blasphemy.” —4T 13,14.

Legalism

Legalism Is Christless, Loveless, Hopeless, Worthless Religion

“A legal religion has been thought quite the correct religion for this time. But it is a mistake. The rebuke of Christ to the Pharisees is applicable to those who have lost from the heart their first love. A cold, legal religion can never lead souls to Christ; for it is a loveless, Christless, religion...Works will not buy for us an entrance into heaven. The one great offering that has been made is ample for all who will believe.” —1SM 388.

“He who is trying to reach heaven by his own works in keeping the law is attempting an impossibility. There is no safety for one who has merely a legal religion, a form of godliness. The Christian’s life is not a modification or improvement of the old, but a transformation of nature. There is a death to self and sin, and a new life altogether. This change can be brought about only by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit.” —DA 172.

“The spirit of bondage is engendered by seeking to live in accordance with a legal religion, through striving to fulfill the claims of the law in our own strength...There is hope for us only as we come under the Abrahamic covenant, which is the covenant of grace by faith in Christ Jesus.” —6BC 1077 (YI Sept. 22, 1892).

“Legal religion will not answer for this age. We may perform all the outward acts of service, and yet be as destitute of the quickening influence of the Holy Spirit as the hills of Gilboa were destitute of dew and rain.” —Ev 170.

Legalism Makes Church Destitute of Grace

“...Those who have not a daily experience in the things of God will not move wisely. They may have a legal religion, a form of godliness, there may be an appearance of light in the church; all the machinery (much of it human invention) may appear to be working well, and yet the church may be as destitute of the grace of God as were the hills of Gilboa of dew and rain.” —RH Jan. 31, 1893.

“Their hearts were not moved by any deep sense of love of Christ, but they seek to perform the duties of the Christian life as that which God requires of them in order to gain heaven. Such religion is worth nothing.” —SC 44.

Law Not Obeyed With a Legal Spirit, But in Love; Angels Surprised There Is a Law

“The will of God is expressed in the precepts of His holy law, and the principles of this law are the principles of heaven...

“But in heaven, service is not rendered in the spirit of legality. When Satan rebelled against the law of Jehovah, the thought that there was a law came to the angels almost as an awakening to something unthought of. In their ministry the angels are not as servants, but as sons. There is perfect unity between them and their Creator. Obedience is to them no drudgery. Love for God makes their service a joy. So in every soul wherein Christ, the hope of glory dwells, His words are re-echoed, ‘I delight to do Thy will, O My God; yea, Thy law is within my heart.’ Ps. 40:8.” —MB 109.

Obey Law Not Because We Have to, But From Love Within

“It makes every difference how we do service for God. The boy who drudges through his lessons because he must learn will never become a real student. The man who claims to keep the commandments of God because he thinks he must do it will never enter into the enjoyment of obedience.

“The essence and flavor of all obedience is the outworking of a principle within—the love of righteousness, the love of the law of God. The essence of all righteousness is loyalty to our Redeemer, doing right because it is right.” —TMK 118.

Love Is a Golden Chain to Bind the Commandments Together

“Love to God is the golden chain that binds the ten precepts of Jehovah together.” —ST July 16, 1894.

Some SDAs Once Preached the Law Till Dry

“As a people we have preached the law until we are as dry as the hills of Gilboa...We must preach Christ in the law...we must not trust in our own merits at all, but in the merits of Jesus.” —RH March 11, 1890.

“In presenting the binding claims of the law, many have failed to portray the infinite love of Christ...

“Many sermons preached upon the claims of the law have been without Christ, and this lack has made the truth inefficient in converting souls. Without the grace of Christ it is impossible to take one step in obedience to the law of God. Then how necessary that the sinner hear of the love and power of His Redeemer and Friend! When the ambassador for Christ should plainly declare the claims of the law, he should make it understood that none can be justified without the atoning sacrifice of Christ.” —1SM 371 (RH Feb. 3, 1891).

Note: To show that not all SDAs neglected to present Jesus with the law, she wrote:

“Many remarks have been made to the effect that in our camp meetings the speakers have dwelt upon the law, the law, and not on Jesus. This statement is not strictly true, but have not the people had some reason for making these remarks?” —9MR 293.

Note: In fact, in 1907, in writing of Sabbath-keeping, she indicated that some were neglecting to emphasize the law:

“We have not, as a people, given the law of God the preeminence as we should.” —3SM 258.

Message of Grace, Not Just Law, Is Given to SDAs

“The message of the gospel of His grace was to be given to the church in clear and distinct lines, that the world should no longer say that Seventh-day Adventists talk of the law, but do not teach or believe Christ.” —TM 92.

Grace and Law are Inseparable

“It is the sophistry of Satan that the death of Christ brought grace to take the place of the law...God’s moral government and His grace are inseparable.” —FW 30.

Law Understood Only by the Cross

“It is only in the light of the cross that we can discern the exalted character of the law of God.” —6BC 1084 (MS 31, 1890).

Note: See Appendix #7 for more on the Cross.

The Ten Commandments—What They Include

“The precepts of the Decalogue are adapted to all mankind, and they were given for the instruction and government of all. Ten precepts, brief, comprehensive, and authoritative, cover the duty of man to God and to his fellowman; and all based upon the great fundamental principle of love. ‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thy self.’ (Luke 10:27; Deut. 6:4,5.) In the ten commandments these principles are carried out in detail, and made applicable to the condition and circumstances of man.” —PP 305.

Note: The following summary for all ten commandments: —PP 305-309; Ex. 20:1-17.

First Commandment

“‘Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

‘Jehovah, The eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the source and sustainer of all, is alone entitled to supreme reverence and worship. Man is forbidden to give any other object the first place in his affections or his service. Whatever we cherish that tends to lessen our love for God or to interfere with the service due Him, of that do we make a god.’ —PP 305.

Second Commandment

“‘Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me.

“The second commandment forbids the worship of the true God by images or similitudes. Many heathen nations claimed that their images were mere figures or symbols by which the Deity was worshipped; but God has declared such worship to be sin. The attempt to represent the Eternal One by material objects would lower man’s conception of God.

“‘I the Lord thy God am a jealous God.’ The close and sacred relation of God to His people is represented under the figure of marriage. Idolatry being spiritual adultery, the displeasure of God against it is fitly called jealousy.

“‘Visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.’ It is inevitable that children should suffer from the consequences of parental wrong-doing, but they are not punished for the parents’ guilt, except as they participate in their sins. It is usually the case, however, that children walk in the steps of their parents. By inheritance and example the sons become partakers of the father’s sin. Wrong tendencies, perverted appetites, and debased morals, as well as

physical disease and degeneracy, are transmitted as a legacy from father to son, to the third and fourth generation. This fearful truth should have a solemn power to restrain men from following a course of sin.

“‘Showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.’ In prohibiting the worship of false gods, the second commandment by implication enjoins the worship of the true God. And to those who are faithful in his service, mercy is promised, not merely to the third and fourth generation as in the wrath threatened against those who hate Him, but to *thousands* of generations.” —PP 305-306.

Third Commandment

“Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

“This commandment not only prohibits false oaths and common swearing, but it forbids us to use the name of God in a light or careless manner, without regard to its awful significance. By the thoughtless mention of God in common conversation, by appeals to Him in trivial matters, and by the frequent and thoughtless repetition of His name, we dishonor Him. ‘Holy and reverend is His name.’ (Ps. 111:9) All should meditate upon His majesty, His purity and holiness, that the heart may be impressed with a sense of His exalted character; and His holy name should be uttered with reverence and solemnity.” —PP 306-307.

Fourth Commandment

“Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

“The Sabbath is not introduced as a new institution but as having been founded at creation. It is to be remembered and observed as the memorial of the Creator’s work. Pointing to God as the maker of the heavens and the earth, it distinguishes the true God from all false gods. All who keep the seventh day, signify by this act that they are worshipers of Jehovah. Thus the Sabbath is the sign of man’s allegiance to God as long as there are any upon the earth to serve Him. The fourth commandment is the only one of all the ten in which are found both the name and the title of the Lawgiver. It is the only one that shows by whose authority the law is given. Thus it contains the seal of God, affixed to His law as evidence of its authenticity and binding force.

“God has given man six days wherein to labor, and He requires that their own work be done in the six working days. Acts of necessity and mercy are permitted on the Sabbath, the sick and suffering are at all times to be cared for; but unnecessary labor is to be strictly avoided. ‘Turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and...honor Him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure’ (Isaiah 58:13). Nor does the prohibition end here. ‘Not speaking thine own words,’ says the prophet. Those who discuss business matters or lay plans on the Sabbath, are regarded by God as though engaged in the actual transaction of business. To keep the Sabbath holy, we should not even allow our minds to dwell upon things of a worldly character. And the commandment includes all within our gates. The inmates of the home are to lay aside their worldly business during the sacred hours. All should unite to honor God by willing service upon His holy day.” —PP 307-308.

Fifth Commandment

“Honor thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God

giveth thee.

“Parents are entitled to a degree of love and respect which is due to no other person. God Himself, Who has placed upon them a responsibility for the souls committed to their charge, has ordained that during the earlier years of life, parents shall stand in the place of God to their children. And he who rejects the rightful authority of his parents is rejecting the authority of God. The fifth commandment requires children not only to yield respect, submission, and obedience to their parents, but also to give them love and tenderness, to lighten their cares, to guard their reputation, and to succor and comfort them in old age. It also enjoins respect for ministers and rulers, and for all others to whom God has delegated authority.

“This, says the apostle, ‘is the first commandment with promise’ (Ephesians 6:2). To Israel, expecting soon to enter Canaan, it was a pledge to the obedient, of long life in that good land; but it has a wider meaning, including all the Israel of God and promising eternal life upon the earth when it shall be freed from the curse of sin.” —PP 308.

Sixth Commandment

“Thou shalt not kill.

“All acts of injustice that tend to shorten life; the spirit of hatred and revenge, or the indulgence of any passion that leads to injurious acts toward others, or causes us even to wish them harm (for ‘whoso hateth his brother is a murderer’); a selfish neglect of caring for the needy or suffering; all self-indulgence or unnecessary deprivation or excessive labor that tends to injure health,—all these are, to a greater or less degree, violations of the sixth commandment.” —PP 308.

Note: Not all killing is murder. See Ex. 20:12-22; 21:12-24; Num. 35:16-32; Rom. 13 (Civil authority to execute murderers).

Seventh Commandment

“Thou shalt not commit adultery.

“This commandment forbids not only acts of impurity, but sensual thoughts and desires, or any practice that tends to excite them. Purity is demanded not only in the outward life, but in the secret intents and emotions of the heart. Christ, who taught the far-reaching obligation of the law of God, declared the evil thought or look to be as truly sin as in the unlawful deed.” —PP 308.

Eighth Commandment

“Thou shalt not steal.

“Both public and private sins are included in this prohibition. The eighth commandment condemns man-stealing and slave-dealing, and forbids wars of conquest. It condemns theft and robbery. It demands strict integrity in the minutest details of the affairs of life. It forbids overreaching in trade, and requires the payment of just debts or wages. It declares that every attempt to advantage one’s self by the ignorance, weakness, or misfortune of another, is registered as fraud in the books of heaven.” —PP 308-309.

Ninth Commandment

“Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

“False-speaking in any matter, every attempt or purpose to deceive our neighbor, is here included. An intention to deceive is what constitutes falsehood. By a glance of the eye, a motion of the hand, an expression of the countenance, a falsehood may be told as effectually as by words. All intentional overstatement, every hint or insinuation calculated to convey an erroneous or exaggerated impression, even the statement of facts in such a manner as to mislead, is falsehood. This precept forbids every effort to injure our neighbor’s reputation by misrepresentation or evil surmising, by slander or tale-bearing.

Even the intentional suppression of truth, by which injury may result to others, is a violation of the ninth commandment.” —PP 309.

Tenth Commandment

“Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor’s house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor’s.

“The tenth commandment strikes at the very root of all sins, prohibiting the selfish desire, from which springs the sinful act. He who in obedience to God’s law refrains from indulging even a sinful desire for that which belongs to another, will not be guilty of an act of wrong toward his fellow-creatures.” —PP 309.

The Ceremonial Law, Not the Moral Law, Was Nailed to the Cross

“The *ceremonial law* was thus given to Moses, and by him *written in a book* (Moses’ “handwriting of ordinances” (Col. 2:14). But the law of the ten commandments spoken from Sinai had been written by God Himself on the tables of stone, and was sacredly preserved in the ark.

“There are many who try to blend these two systems, using the texts that speak of the ceremonial law to prove that the moral law has been abolished; but this is a perversion of the Scriptures. The distinction between the two systems is broad and clear. The *ceremonial* system was made up of symbols pointing to Christ, to His sacrifice and His priesthood. This ritual law with its sacrifices and ordinances, was to be performed by the Hebrews *until type met antitype in the death of Christ*, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. Then all the *sacrificial offerings were to cease*. It is *this law [ceremonial]* that Christ ‘took out of the way, *nailing it to His cross.*’ (Col. 2:14).” —PP 365.

“‘ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.’

“What a contrast between the words of Christ, and the language of those who claim that He came to abrogate the law of God and do away with the Old Testament. Our Saviour, who knew all things, understood the wiles of Satan, the snares by which he would seek to entrap the children of men, and so made this positive statement to meet the questioning doubts and blind unbelief of all coming time.

“But there is a *law* which was *abolished* (Eph. 2:15), which Christ “took out of the way, *nailing it to His cross*’ (Col. 2:14). Paul calls it ‘the ‘law of commandments contained in *ordinances,*’ (Eph. 2:15). This *ceremonial law*, given by God through Moses, with its *sacrifices* and ordinances (Eph. 2:15 and Col. 2:14), was to be binding upon the Hebrews *until type met antitype in the death of Christ* as the Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world. Then all the *sacrificial offerings and services* [including services on special ceremonial Sabbath days] were to be *abolished* (Eph 2:15). Paul and the other apostles labored to show this, and resolutely withstood those Judaizing teachers who declared that Christians should observe the *ceremonial law*.

“...The law of God is as immutable as His throne. It will maintain its claims upon all mankind in all ages. The ritual system was of altogether a different character and *typified the death of Christ* as a sacrifice for the broken precepts of His law.” —ST Sept. 4, 1884.

Schoolmaster of Galatians Includes 10 Commandments and Ceremonial Laws

“I am asked concerning the law in Galatians. (Gal. 3:24) What law is the schoolmaster to bring us to Christ? I answer: Both the ceremonial and the moral code of ten commandments.” —1SM 233.

“The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith (Gal. 3:24). In this scripture, the Holy Spirit through the apostle is speaking especially of the moral law. The law reveals sin to us, and causes us to feel our need of Christ and to flee unto Him for pardon and peace by exercising repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” —1SM 235.

See [Appendix 21](#) on “Will the hidden Tables of the Law be found?”

Statutes and Judgments—Purpose and Description

Note: Exodus 20 records the 10 commandments followed by frequent reference to “statutes and judgments” in Exodus 21,22,23; Leviticus 18-22; Deuteronomy 4-7, 10,12. The statutes and judgments contain instruction to be observed by ancient Israel in the promised land. They included such things as: rules for buying and releasing Hebrew servants; injury of pregnant women; borrowing and lending; death of a witch; immoral acts with animals; affliction of widows and orphans; rules on usury; planting and resting of land; modesty and morality; feast days; gossip; prostitution; spiritualism; business integrity; tithing; clean and unclean meats, etc. Although these statutes applied specifically to governing ancient Israel when they arrived in the promised land, they contain certain *principles* that apply to all time, principles which are supported in Ellen White’s writings.

Ellen White’s Emphasis on the “Principles” of the Statutes and Judgments

Note: Some of the statutes listed above would not apply today—such as putting a witch to death; rules on buying servants and releasing them the seventh year, but if the servant chooses to stay, the master must bore a hole in his ear, and he would then serve forever; etc. But there are “principles” of the statutes that apply today:

“The *principles* [statutes and judgments] set forth in Deuteronomy [and Exodus] for the instruction of Israel *are to be followed by God’s people to the end of time*. True prosperity is dependent on the continuance of our covenant relationship with God. Never can we afford to compromise principle by entering into alliance with those who do not fear Him.” —PK 570.

“Moses wrote these *judgments and statutes* from the mouth of God while he was with him in the mount. If the people of God had obeyed the principles of the ten commandments, there would have been no need of the specific directions given to Moses, which he wrote in a book, relative to their duty to God and to one another, and to the stranger, are the *principles of the ten commandments simplified* and given in a definite manner, that they need not err. “The Lord said of the children of Israel, ‘Because they had not executed my *judgments*, but had despised my *statutes*, and have polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers’ idols, wherefore I gave them also *statutes* that were *not good*, and judgments whereby they should not live.’ Because of continual disobedience, the Lord annexed penalties to the transgression of His law, which were not good for the transgressor, or whereby he should not live in his rebellion...”

“The *statutes and judgments* given of God were good for the obedient. ‘They should live in them.’ But they were *not good for the transgressor*; for in the civil law given to Moses, punishment was to be inflicted on the transgressor, that others should be restrained by fear.” —ST June 17, 1880.

“In consequence of continual transgression, the moral law was repeated in awful grandeur from Sinai. Christ gave to Moses religious precepts which were to govern the everyday life. These *statutes* were explicitly given to guard the ten commandments. They were *not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ*. They were to be *binding upon man in every age as long as time should last*. These commands were enforced by the power of the moral law, and they clearly and definitely explained that law.” —RH May 6, 1875.

“God has commanded His people: ‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep His charge, and His statutes, and His judgments, and His commandments, alway.’ (Deut. 11:1).” —16MR 273.

“After giving the *Ten Commandments*, the Lord more explicitly *enlarged* upon them, laying down the

principles that should be *carried out in the practical life*. These specifications are called *judgments, or statutes*, because the magistrates were to give judgment according to them. God did not speak them with an audible voice to the Israelites, but gave them to Moses, who communicated them to the people. In several instances difficult cases had arisen upon which Moses felt incapable of rendering a decision. He had supplicated the Lord to decide them for him. The Lord now gave *general statutes that would govern decisions in these particular cases*.

“The Lord gave many other statutes or judgments, which were to be strictly obeyed. These are recorded in the twenty-first, twenty-second, and twenty-third chapters of Exodus.

“The Lord also specified the conditions on which His people, the Israelites, would receive the promised blessing (Exodus 23:20-25, quoted).

“Here the people received the condition of the covenant. They made a solemn covenant with God, typifying the covenant made between God and every believer in Jesus Christ. The conditions were plainly laid before the people...They had already consented to obey God’s commandments. The principles of the law were now particularized, that they might know how much was involved in covenanting to obey the law; and they accepted the specifically-defined particulars of the law.” —SAT Vol 2:185, 187, 188.

“Moses wrote these *judgments and statutes* from the mouth of God while he was with him in the mount. The definite directions in regard to the duty of His people to one another, and to the stranger, are the *principles of the ten commandments* simplified and given in a definite manner, that they need not err.” —ST June 17, 1880.

“God gave a clear and definite knowledge of His will to Israel by especial precepts [10 commandment moral law], showing the duty of man to God and to his fellow-men. The worship due to God was clearly defined. A special system of rites and ceremonies [ceremonial law] was established, which would secure the remembrance of God among His people, and thereby serve as a hedge to guard and protect the ten commandments from violation.

“...The law of types reached forward to Christ. All hope and faith centered in Christ until type reached its antitype in His death. The *statutes and judgments* specifying the duty of man to his fellow-men, were full of important *instruction, defining and simplifying the principles of the moral law*....

“The statute concerning marriage, inheritance, and strict justice in dealing with one another...were designed of God to keep His people separate from other nations. The necessity of this was to preserve the people of God from becoming like the nations...If ancient Israel needed such security, we need it more, to keep us from being utterly confounded with the transgressors of God’s law...” —RH May 6, 1875.

Ellen White’s Comments on the Elijah Message and Statutes and Judgments

“The closing words of Malachi are a prophecy regarding the work that should be done preparatory to the first and the second advent of Christ. This prophecy is introduced with the admonition, ‘Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.’

“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.’

“This prophecy was fulfilled by John the Baptist, for the Saviour Himself declared to His disciples, ‘Elias is come already.’ Upon hearing this, the disciples ‘understood that He spake of John the Baptist’...

“John, as a prophet, stood forth as God’s representative, to show the connection between the law and the prophets and the Christian dispensation. Like Malachi, he pleaded with the Jews: ‘Remember ye the law of Moses...with all the statutes and judgments.’ His work and ministry pointed back to the law and

the prophets, while he, at the same time, pointed the

people forward to Christ as the Saviour of the world. He called upon them to ‘behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.’

“The work of John the Baptist, and the work of those who in the last days go forth in the spirit and power of Elijah to arouse the people from their apathy, are in many respects the same. His work is a type of the work that must be done in this age. Christ is to come the second time to judge the world in righteousness. The messengers of God who bear the last message of warning to be given to the world, are to prepare the way for Christ’s second advent, as John prepared the way for the first advent...history is to be repeated, and once again ‘the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.’

“In this age, just prior to the second coming of Christ in the clouds of heaven, God calls for men who will prepare a people to stand in the great day of the Lord...Our message is not to be one of peace and safety. As a people who believe in Christ’s soon appearing, we have a definite message to bear, —‘Prepare to meet thy God’...

“In this time of well-nigh universal apostasy, God calls upon His messengers to proclaim His law in the spirit and power of Elijah. As John the Baptist, in preparing a people for Christ’s first advent, called their attention to the ten commandments, so we are to give, with no uncertain sound, the message: ‘Fear God and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come.’...The prayerful, earnest appeals that come from a heart imbued with the spirit that actuated Elijah, will bring conviction to the honest in heart.” —*The Southern Watchman*, March 21, 1905 (4BC 1184).

Note: Although the “letter” details of the “statutes and judgments” applied only to the conditions of ancient Israel, their “*principles*” *apply to us to the end of time*. The “principles” of the statutes and judgments are “enlarged principles” of the 10 commandments. The Bible and Ellen White occasionally use the term “statutes” to refer to the 10 commandments, and not specifically to the added statutes. (Ps. 19:8; 119:45) —MB 47; ST Aug.19, 1878; Health Reformer 8.

CHAPTER 15

Sabbath Restored

Sabbath Restored in Last-day Remnant Church

Isa. 58:12-14

Note: See Appendix #6 on the beginning and ending of the Sabbath Hours.

How Early Adventists Began Keeping the Seventh-day Sabbath

Note: Early in 1844, at the Washington, New Hampshire, Christian church, in a Sunday morning sermon, Frederick Wheeler, a Methodist and Adventist minister, mentioned that all of God's commandments should be kept. After the service, Rachel Oakes Preston, a visitor and a Seventh-day Baptist, told Elder Wheeler that if he believed in keeping *all* the commandments, he should be keeping the seventh-day Sabbath. He went home and studied the Bible regarding the Sabbath and in March, 1844, he kept his first Sabbath and preached a sermon on the true Sabbath.

William Farnsworth and several other members of the Washington church accepted the Sabbath truth. Although some leaders of the Advent movement rejected the Sabbath, T.M. Preble, a prominent Second Advent preacher, began to keep and teach the Sabbath truth.

In 1845 he wrote an article on the subject for the Adventist periodical in Portland, Maine, *The Hope of Israel*, which was reprinted as a tract. In March, 1846, sea captain Joseph Bates read the tract and immediately began keeping the Sabbath, and in August, 1846, wrote the tract *The Seventh-Day Sabbath A Perpetual Sign*. After reading it, a brilliant 17-year old John Nevins Andrews [who later became the first SDA foreign missionary] and many others accepted the Sabbath truth.

James and Ellen White learned the Sabbath truth from Joseph Bates, but at first did not see its importance. But in the spring of 1847, Mrs. White had a vision on the perpetuity of the law of God and the Sabbath, and she and her husband became Sabbath-keepers. —The above information is from A. W. Spalding's book, *Origin and History of Seventh-day Adventists*, Vol. I, pp. 115-127.

Sabbath Instituted in Eden after Creation of World and Man

“The law of God existed before man was created. The angels were governed by it. Satan fell because he transgressed the principles of God's government. After Adam and Eve were created, God made known to them His law. It was not then written, but was rehearsed to them by Jehovah.

“The Sabbath of the fourth commandment was instituted in Eden. After God had made the world and created man upon the earth, He made the Sabbath for man...The principles of the Ten Commandments existed before the fall and were of a character suited to the condition of the holy order of beings” —SR 145.

“After the transgression of Adam the principles of the law were not changed, but were definitely arranged and expressed to meet man in his fallen condition.” —1SM 230.

Sabbath Keepers in All Generations Since the Reformation

“From that day (when God spoke the law at Sinai) to the present, the knowledge of God's law has been preserved in the earth, and the Sabbath of the fourth commandment has been kept. Though the ‘man of sin’ succeeded in trampling under foot God's holy day, yet even in the period of his supremacy there were, hidden in secret places, faithful souls who paid it honor. Since the Reformation, there have been some in every generation, to maintain its observance.” —GC 453.

Sabbath Golden Clasp to Unite Us to God

“The Sabbath is a golden clasp that unites God and His people.” —6T 351.

If Keep Sabbath from the Heart, Will Keep Whole Law

“He who from the heart obeys the fourth commandment will obey the whole law.” —6T 350.

Sabbath Observance a Mark of Distinction from World and Relationship with Christ

“The Sabbath is the sign between God and His people; and we are to make visible our conformity to the law of God by observing the Sabbath. It is to be the mark of distinction between God’s chosen people and the world.” —7BC 949 (MS 10, 1900).

Sabbath Keeping Is a Sign of Relationship with God

“The Sabbath is a sign of the relationship existing between God and His people, a sign that they honor His law.” —6T 350.

Sabbath Is a Distinguishing Feature of Our Faith

“...The distinguishing feature of our faith is the seventh-day Sabbath.” —4BC 1168 (MS 63, 1899).

All Heaven Keeps Sabbath

“All heaven is keeping the Sabbath; but not in a listless, do-nothing way.” —6T 362.

Sabbath Will Be Kept in Heaven

“God teaches that...in...the mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for all who love Him...they will assemble in the sanctuary from Sabbath to Sabbath, from one new moon to another, to unite in loftiest strains of song, in praise and thanksgiving to Him who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb forever and ever.” —6T 368.

New Earth Sabbath-Keeping

“When there shall be a restitution of all things...the creation Sabbath, the day on which Jesus lay at rest in Joseph’s tomb, will still be a day of rest and rejoicing. Heaven and earth will unite in praise as ‘from one Sabbath to another,’ the nations of the saved shall bow in joyful worship to God and the Lamb.” —DA 769,770.

Other Worlds Keep Law

“Other worlds...have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth.” —EW 39,40.

Universe Will Honor Law

“The sacred statutes which Satan has hated and sought to destroy, will be honored throughout a sinless universe.” —PP 342.

Saints and Angels Keep Sabbath Eternally

“The Sabbath was instituted in Eden before the fall, and was observed by Adam and Eve, and all the heavenly hosts...I saw that the Sabbath never will be done away; but that the redeemed saints, and all the angelic host, will observe it in honor of the great Creator to all eternity.” —EW 217.

Eternal Salvation Depends on Sabbath Keeping

“It means eternal salvation to keep the Sabbath holy unto the Lord.” —6T 356.

Must Bear Sabbath Mark to Enter Heaven

“The soul who keeps the Sabbath is stamped with the sign of God’s government, and he must not dishonor this sign...the King’s mark...”

“God will never, never allow any man to pass through the pearly gates of the City of God who does not bear the signet of the faithful, His government mark.” —MM 123.

Sabbath on Round World and Where Sun Doesn’t Set

“God made His Sabbath for a round world; and when the seventh day comes to us in that round world, controlled by the sun that rules the day, it is the time in all countries and lands to observe the Sabbath. In the countries where there is no sunset for months, and again no sunrise for months, the period of time will be calculated by records kept...”

“...this talk about the day line is only something that Satan has devised as a snare.” —3SM 317, 318.

How to Keep the Sabbath Holy

Gen. 2:1-3; Ex. 20:8-11; Lev. 23:32; Mark 1:32; Neh. 10:31; 13:15-22; Isa. 56:2; 58:13,14

SDAs to Reform in Sacredness of Sabbath-Keeping

“Far more sacredness is attached to the Sabbath than is given it by many professed Sabbath-keepers. The Lord has been greatly dishonored by those who have not kept the Sabbath according to the commandment, either in the letter or the spirit. He calls for a reform in the observance of the Sabbath.” —6T 353.

Sabbath Separates from World and Unites Saints

“I saw that the holy Sabbath is, and will be, the separating wall between the true Israel of God and unbelievers; and that the Sabbath is the great question to unite the hearts of God’s dear, waiting saints.” —EW 33.

Strictly Observe Sabbath in Spirit and Letter, and Not for Convenience

“Keep inviolate the Sabbath...”

“...God’s law must be considered first of all, and obeyed in spirit and in letter...”

“...Man has no right to urge his convenience or wants in this matter.” —4T 252-253.

No Sabbath Work on the Church Construction

“Some [Israelites] argued that the work on the tabernacle should be carried forward on the Sabbath,... Christ heard these suggestions, and saw that the people were in great danger... The word came to them, ‘Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep’... Even the work on the Lord’s house must give way to the sacred observance of the Lord’s rest day.” —RH Oct. 28, 1902.

Prepare All Week for Sabbath

“All through the week we are to have the Sabbath in mind, and be making preparation to keep it according to the commandment. —6T 353.

Not Just a Legal, but Spiritual Observance

“We are not merely to observe the Sabbath as a legal matter. We are to understand its spiritual bearing upon all the transactions of life.” —6T 353.

SDA Employers to Let Employees Off At Noon Friday

“Whenever it is possible, [Adventist] employers should give their workers the hours from Friday noon until the beginning of the Sabbath. Give them time for preparation, that they may welcome the Lord’s

day with quietness of mind. By such a course you will suffer no loss even in temporal things.” —6T 356.

Prepare Food, Clothing, and Homes on Friday

“On Friday let the preparation for the Sabbath be completed. See that all the clothing is in readiness, and that all the cooking is done. Let the boots [shoes] be blacked, and the baths to be taken...Before the setting of the sun, let all secular papers be put out of sight.

“We should jealously guard the edges of the Sabbath.” —6T 355,356.

Differences Made Right on Preparation Day

“There is another work that should receive attention on the preparation day. On this day all differences between brethren, whether in the family or in the church, should be put away. Let all bitterness and wrath and malice be expelled from the soul.” —6T 356.

To Keep Sabbath Holy, We Must Be Holy by Christ’s Righteousness

“In order to keep the Sabbath holy, men must themselves be holy...Through faith they must become partakers of the righteousness of Christ.” —DA 283.

How to Spend the Sabbath Day

“Let not the precious hours of the Sabbath be wasted in bed. On Sabbath morning the family should be astir early. If they rise late, there is confusion and bustle in preparing for breakfast and Sabbath-school. There is hurrying, jostling and impatience...

“...Let the meals, though simple, be palatable and attractive. Provide something that will be regarded as a treat, something the family do not have every day...

“The Sabbath School and the meeting for worship occupy only a part of the Sabbath. The portion remaining to the family may be made the most sacred and precious season of all the Sabbath hours. Much of this time parents should spend with their children in the fields and groves. Amid the beautiful things of nature tell them the reason for the institution of the Sabbath. Describe to them God’s great work of creation.

“...Read with them the interesting stories in Bible history. Question as to what they have learned in the Sabbath school, and study with them the next Sabbath’s lesson.

“As the sun goes down, let the voice of prayer and the hymn of praise mark the close of the sacred hours.” —6T 357-359.

Children Playing on Sabbath Makes Parent a Sabbath Breaker

“Above everything, take care of your children upon the Sabbath. Do not let them violate it, for you may just as well violate it yourself as to let your children do it. When you suffer your children to play upon the Sabbath, God looks upon you as a commandment breaker. You transgress His Sabbath.” —3SM 257 (MS 3, 1854).

“Parents, above everything take care of your children upon the Sabbath. Do not suffer them to violate God’s holy day by playing in the house or out-of-doors.” —CG 533.

Playing Ball and Swimming Is a Sinful Neglect of Sabbath

“Pleasure seeking, ball playing, swimming was not a necessity, but a sinful neglect of the sacred day sanctified by Jehovah.” —3SM 258 (Letter 104, 1901).

Sabbath Travel

“If we desire the blessing promised to the obedient, we must observe the Sabbath more strictly. I fear that we often travel on this day when it might be avoided...When starting on a journey, we should make

every possible effort to plan so as to avoid reaching our destination on the Sabbath.” —6T 359,360.

“In order to reach the churches that need our help, and to give them the message that God desires them to hear, it may be necessary for us to travel on the Sabbath; but so far as possible we should secure our tickets and make all necessary arrangements on some other day....

“When compelled to travel on the Sabbath we should try to avoid the company of those who would draw our attention to worldly things.” —6T 360.

Sabbath Travel in God’s Work Sometimes Necessary

(Written on a train en route from Colorado to Battle Creek, Sabbath, Nov. 8, 1873) “We rested well on the car during the night. We were unwilling to report ourselves on the cars this morning, but circumstances connected with the cause and work of God demand our presence at the General Conference. We could not delay. If we were doing our own business we should feel it a breach of the fourth commandment to travel on the Sabbath. We engaged in no common conversation. We endeavored to keep our minds in a devotional frame and we enjoyed some of the presence of God while we deeply regretted the necessity of traveling upon the Sabbath.” —3SM 265 (MS 13, 1873).

“February 4, 1893. Spoke in the morning. Boarded ship in the afternoon. We rode in the cab to the church in Sydney, and I spoke from Hebrews 11 upon faith.

“In the afternoon at two o’clock we stepped on board the steamer to take the journey we long dreaded. All our luggage had been stowed away on Friday. We dislike very much to travel on the Sabbath but the work must be done in giving the message to the world and we can keep our minds and hearts uplifted to God and can hide in Jesus. When we cannot control these matters we must leave all with our heavenly Father.” —3SM 265 (MS 76, 1893].

“It is very painful for me to be arriving on the Sabbath.” —6Bio 29 {MS 123}

Occasional Sabbath Breaking As Ruthless As Rejecting It

“It is as ruthless a violation of the law to occasionally use the Sabbath for secular business as to entirely reject it; for it is making the Lord’s commandments a matter of convenience.” —4T 249.

Loss From Breaking a Little Part of Sabbath Time

“God is very particular, and all who think that they are saving a little time, or advantaging themselves by infringing a little on the Lord’s time, will meet with loss sooner or later. He cannot bless them.” —1T 532.

Preparation of Food

“The Sabbath is not to be a day when tidbits shall be prepared or cooked. If it is really essential to have beans on the Sabbath, let them be cooked on Friday and kept warm in the oven. They need not be eaten cold unless preferred. But let no remarks be made as though it were a very light thing whether or not we regard the special requirements of God in regard to the Sabbath. It is not left for any man or woman to venture to disregard one requirement of God.” —RH June 8, 1897.

“We should strictly observe every requirement that God has enjoined upon us...Man has no right to urge his convenience or wants in this matter.” —4T 253.

“The Lord is no less particular now in regard to His Sabbath...Those who neglect to prepare for the Sabbath on the sixth day, and who cook food upon the Sabbath, violate the fourth commandment...They will, in the fear of that God who gave His law from Sinai, deny themselves, and eat food prepared upon the sixth day, even if it is not as palatable. God forbade the children of Israel baking and boiling upon the

Sabbath. That prohibition should be regarded by every Sabbath-keeper, as a solemn injunction from Jehovah to them.” —3SG 253, 254.

Not to Study Secular Subjects on Sabbath

“My dear young brother, you have been ambitious to secure knowledge...The claims of God’s holy law have not been sacredly observed in your daily life. You have desecrated the Sabbath by bringing your studies into that holy time which was not yours to occupy for your own purposes. God has said, ‘In it thou shalt not do any work.’” —4T 114.

Sabbath Conversation Not Worldly or Trifling

“God requires not only that we refrain from physical labor upon the Sabbath, but that the mind be disciplined to dwell upon sacred themes. The fourth commandment is virtually transgressed by conversation upon worldly things or by engaging in light and trifling conversation. Talking upon anything or everything which may come into the mind is speaking our own words...

“The example of ministers especially should be circumspect in this respect. Upon the Sabbath they should conscientiously restrict themselves to conversation upon religious themes.” —2T 703,704.

Necessary Sabbath Work to Accommodate Worship

“The first Sabbath of the week of prayer was a day of earnest activity. From ‘Sunnyside’ and the school, two teams and a boat were sent to Dora Creek to bring to the meetings those who were not able to walk so far...

“Some were much surprised that we would exert ourselves on the Sabbath to bring them to the meeting. They had been taught that Sunday-keeping consisted largely in physical in-activity; and they thought that because we were zealous in the matter of Sabbath-keeping, we would keep it according to the teachings of the Pharisees.

“We told our friends that in the matter of keeping the Sabbath, we studied the example and teachings of Christ whose Sabbaths were often spent in earnest effort to heal and to teach.” —3SM 258, 259 (RH Oct. 18, 1898).

Sabbath Care for the Sick

“The object of God’s work in this world is the redemption of man; therefore that which is necessary to be done on the Sabbath in the accomplishment of this work is in accord with the Sabbath law.” —DA 285.

“Jesus stated...that the work of relieving the afflicted was in harmony with the Sabbath law...

“...The necessities of life must be attended to, the sick must be cared for, the wants of the needy must be supplied. He will not be held guiltless who neglects to relieve suffering on the Sabbath...God does not desire His creatures to suffer an hour’s pain that may be relieved upon the Sabbath or any other day.

“...The law forbids secular labor on the rest day of the Lord; the toil that gains a livelihood must cease; no labor for worldly pleasure or profit is lawful upon that day...Man is to leave the occupations of his daily life, and devote those sacred hours to healthful rest, to worship, and to holy deeds.” —DA 206, 207.

Unnecessary Work in Hospitals Not to Be Done on Sabbath

“God has directed that the sick and suffering be cared for; the labor required to make them comfortable is a work of mercy, and no violation of the Sabbath; but all unnecessary work should be avoided.” —PP 296.

Note: For those employed in hospitals that are not operated by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it is well to remember that such institutions—although they do bring relief to suffering—are not established “for the redemption of man” and do not “lay aside ordinary duties,” as counseled above. Thus, the question to ask is, would such employment on the Sabbath be for “profit” as part of his occupation in his daily life?

SDAs Not to Have Employees Work on Sabbath

“A Sabbath-keeper cannot allow men in his employ, paid by his money, to work on the Sabbath...Those who are careless in their observance of the Sabbath will suffer great loss.” —Ev 245.

No Business Partnership between SDA and Worldly Institutions

“The Lord has repeatedly instructed me to say to His people that they are not to bind up with the world in business partnerships of any kind, and especially in so important a matter as the establishment of a sanitarium. Believers and unbelievers serving two masters, cannot properly be linked together in the Lord’s work. ‘Can two walk together, except they be agreed?’ God forbids His people to unite with unbelievers in the building up of His institutions.

“In connection with any combination with outside parties, there will be disappointments.” —6Bio 42 (Letter 283, 1905)

Sunset Family Worship

“As the sun goes down, let the voice of prayer and the hymn of praise mark the close of the sacred hours.” —6T 356, 359.

Note: See [Appendix 6](#) on how Adventists first kept the Sabbath from 6:00 PM Friday to 6:30 PM Saturday.

CHAPTER 16

Healthful Living

HEALTH TOPIC

Importance of the Health Message

Fanaticism and Extremes

Cooking

Appetite and Intemperance

Overeating

Mealtime

Eating Between Meals

Bread-Making

Nuts and Olives

Sugar and Desserts

Beverages, Coffee, Tea, Wine

Condiments, Spices, and Salt

Fatty, Greasy Foods

Meat Eating

Vegetarian Diet

Seed Planting and Spraying

Dairy Products

Health Foods

Simple Remedies

Fasting

Divine Healing

Spiritual Aids to Health

Drugs

Tobacco

Cleanliness of Body and Home

Blood Transfusions, Vaccinations and X-rays

Baby Health Care

Sleep Time

Mental Health

CHAPTER 16

Healthful Living

3 John 2; 1 Cor. 6:19,20; 10:31; Deut. 7:14,15; Ps. 67:2

Note: Following is a brief summary of more than 2,000 pages of inspired counsel on the health reform message given to the Seventh-day Adventist Church by Ellen G. White who had her first health reform vision in 1863.

Christ's Grace Brings Physical, Mental, Spiritual Health Restoration

“The world needs today...a revelation of Christ. A great work of reform is demanded, and it is only through the grace of Christ that the work of restoration, physical, mental, and spiritual, can be accomplished.” —CH 25.

1863 Health Reform Vision

“In the light given me so long ago [1863]...The Lord presented a general plan before me. I was shown that God would give to His commandment-keeping people a reform diet, and that as they received this, their disease and suffering would be greatly lessened. I was shown that this work would progress.” —CD 481,482.

Health Reform and Third Angel's Message

“God has shown that health reform is as closely connected with the third angel's message as the hand is with the body...Whoever violates moral obligations in the matter of eating and dressing prepares the way to violate the claims of God in regard to eternal interests.” —3T 62.

Near Close of Time, More Positive Health Reform Message

“As we near the close of time, we must rise higher and still higher upon the question of health reform and Christian temperance, presenting it in a more positive and decided manner.” —6T 112.

Prominent in Preparing for Future Events

“Health reform...is a subject that we must understand in order to be prepared for the events that are close upon us, and it should have a prominent place.” —CH 453.

Conversion Includes Health Reform

“True conversion to the message of present truth embraces conversion to the principles of health reform.” —6Bio 199 (Letter 62, 1909).

Health Reform Lessens Suffering and Purifies Church

“The work of health reform is the Lord's means for lessening suffering in our world and for purifying His church.” —CD 77.

SDA Spectacle to World If Practiced Health Reform

“If Seventh-day Adventists practiced what they believe, if they were sincere health reformers, they would indeed be a spectacle to the world. —CH 575.

Preventative Medicine Better Than Remedial

“Too little attention is generally given to preservation of health. It is far better to prevent disease than to know how to treat it when contracted. It is the duty of every person, for his own sake, and for the sake of humanity, to inform himself in regard to the laws of life and conscientiously to obey them.” —MH 128.

Sin to Be Sick When Ways to Stay Well Are Neglected

“Many have inquired of me, ‘What course shall I take to best preserve my health?’ My answer is, Cease to transgress the laws of your being; cease to gratify a depraved appetite; eat simple food; dress healthfully; and you will not be sick.

“It is a sin to be sick, for all sickness is the result of transgression. Many are suffering in consequence of the transgression of their parents. They cannot be censured for their parents’ sin; but it is nevertheless their duty to...change their course and place themselves by correct habits in a better relation to health.” —CH 37.

Note: Some have used the above statement that “it is a sin to be sick” to support their theory that man cannot completely overcome sin in this life because all of us get sick. This does not mean that we are necessarily in a state of sin because we may become sick. It is simply pointing out that sickness is the “result” or “consequence” of the curse of sin—either ours, or by unavoidable inheritance from our forefathers’ intemperance (of which we are not responsible). Notice the following:

“The Christian is subject to sickness, disappointment, poverty, reproach, and distress. Yet amid all this he loves God, he chooses to do His will...

“Amid all his affliction the Christian has strong consolation. And if God permits him to suffer a lingering, distressing sickness, before he closes his eyes in death, he can with cheerfulness bear it all... He contemplates the future with heavenly satisfaction.” —OHC 9.

Obedience to Nature’s Laws Is Direct Path to Heaven

“Obedience to nature’s laws is the direct path to heaven.” —CH 222.

Angels Leave Those Who Persist in Neglect of Health Reform

“Although God’s voice should speak directly to them to put away those health-destroying indulgences, some would still cling to the hurtful things which they love. They seem joined to their idols, and God will soon say to His angels, Let them alone.” —CH 453.

Only Idiots Not Accountable for Health Reform

“Men and women cannot violate natural law by indulging depraved appetite and lustful passions, and not violate the law of God. Therefore He has permitted the light of health reform to shine upon us....All accountable beings can understand it if they will. Idiots will not be responsible.” —3T 161.

All to Study Physiology and Mental Health

“All need to become acquainted with that most wonderful of all organisms, the human body. They should understand the functions of the various organs and the dependence of one upon another for the healthy action of all. They should study the influence of the mind upon the body, and of the body upon the mind, and the laws by which they are governed.” —MH 128.

“Parents should early seek to interest their children in the study of physiology.” —MH 385.

Index to Character

“The lack of stability in regard to the principles of health reform is a true index to their character and their spiritual strength.” —2T 487.

Fanaticism and Extremes

Health Deform Results From Extremes

“Health reform becomes health deform, a health destroyer, when it is carried to extremes.” —CD 202.

Extremists Harm the Cause and Satan Loves Them

“Extremists do more harm in a few months than they can undo in a lifetime. They are engaged in a work which Satan loves to see go on.” —CD 196.

“Narrow ideas, and overstraining of small points, have been a great injury to the cause of hygiene.” —CD 197.

Misuse of Counsel Against Extremes

“Carrying of things to extremes...results in my being compelled to speak to prevent matters from being misunderstood...the words which then have to be spoken to correct evils are used to justify indulgence.” —CD 210.

Physical Appearance of Extremists Injure Cause

“Under the influence of extreme teaching there are conscientious souls who will surely go to extremes. Their physical appearance will injure the cause of health reform.” —CD 352.

Reformers to Be Most Kind

“Of all people in the world, reformers should be the most unselfish, the most kind, the most courteous.” —MH 157.

Cannot Dictate to Others on Diet

“There is a real common sense in dietetic reform...no one should criticize others because their practice is not, in all things, in harmony with his own. It is impossible to make an unvarying rule to regulate every one’s habits, and no one should think himself a criterion for all.” —CD 198.

“We don’t make the health reform an iron bedstead, cutting people off or stretching them out to fit it. One person cannot be a standard for everybody else. What we want is a little sprinkling of good common sense. Don’t be extremists. If you err, it would be better to err on the side of the people than on the side where you cannot reach them. Do not be peculiar for the sake of being peculiar.” —SAT Vol. 1, p. 12.

Better Come One Step Short Than Too Far in Teaching Health Reform

“We must go no faster than we can take those with us whose consciences and intellects are convinced of the truths we advocate. We must meet the people where they are. Some of us have been many years in arriving at our present position in health reform. It is slow work to obtain a reform in diet. We have powerful appetites to meet; for the world is given to gluttony. If we should allow the people as much time as we have required to come up to the present state in reform, we should be very patient with them, and allow them to advance step by step, as we have done, until their feet are firmly established upon the health reform platform. But we should be very cautious not to advance too fast lest we be obliged to retrace our steps. In reforms, we would better come one step short of the mark than to go one step beyond it. And if there is error at all, let it be on the side next to the people.” —3T 20, 21.

Cooking

Healthful Cooking Most Valuable Science

“Cooking...is a science in value above all other sciences...The one who understands the art of properly preparing food, and who uses this knowledge, is worthy of higher commendation than those engaged in any other line of work...It is the most valuable of all gifts.” —CD 251.

Death from Poor Cooking

“The victims of poor cookery are numbered by thousands and tens of thousands. Over many graves might be written: ‘Died because of poor cooking.’ ‘Died of an abused stomach.’ ” —CD 257.

Not the Same Foods at Every Meal

“The stomach should not be compelled to take the same kinds of food meal after meal.” —CD 110.

Not Too Great Variety at a Meal

“Do not have too great a variety at the same meal; three or four dishes are a plenty. At the next meal you can have a change.” —CD 109, 110.

Fruit and Vegetables at Same Meal Causes Mental and Physical Distress

“Fruit and vegetables at the same meal....will often cause distress, and inability to put forth mental effort.” —CD 112.

Less Cooking and More Fruit in Diet

“It would be well for us to do less cooking and to eat more fruit in its natural state. Let us teach the people to eat freely of the fresh grapes, apples, peaches, pears, berries, and all other kinds of fruit that can be obtained. Let these be prepared for winter use by canning, using glass, as far as possible, instead of tin.” —CD 309.

Respect Child’s Reasonable Preference of Foods

“Parents should train the appetites of their children, and should not permit the use of unwholesome foods. But in the effort to regulate the diet, we should be careful not to err in requiring children to eat that which is distasteful, or to eat more than is needed. Children have rights, they have preferences, and when these preferences are reasonable they should be respected.” —CD 230.

Diet Adapted to Season, Climate and Occupation

“Our diet should be suited to the season, to the climate in which we live, and to the occupation we follow...God has given us an ample variety of healthful foods, and each person should choose from it the things that experience and sound judgment prove to be best suited to his own necessities.” —CD 94.

Food Good for One May Harm Another

“Not all can eat the same things. Foods that are palatable and wholesome to one person may be distasteful, and even harmful, to another.” —CD 198.

“There is a wide difference in constitutions and temperaments, and the demands of the system differ greatly in different persons. What would be food for one, might be poison for another; so precise rules cannot be laid down to fit every case.” —CD 494 (Letter 19a, 1891).

Appetite and Intemperance

Prov. 23: 1-3, 21; Phil. 3:18,19

No Heaven If We Don’t Control Appetite

“Christ fought the battle upon the point of appetite, and came off victorious; and we also can conquer through strength derived from Him. Who will enter in through the gates into the city? Not those who declare that they cannot break the forces of appetite.” —CD 169,170. (See Phil. 3:18,19.)

Redemption Begins With Appetite

“Appetite was the ground of the first great temptation. Just where ruin began, the work of our

redemption must begin.” —CD 185.

Appetite Is Satan’s Strongest Hold on Man

“Satan is constantly on the alert to bring the race fully under his control. His strongest hold on man is through the appetite.” —CD 150.

Indulged Appetite Causes Church Problems and Impatience

“The abuses of the stomach by the gratification of appetite, are the fruitful source of most church trials. Those who eat and work intemperately and irrationally, talk and act irrationally. An intemperate man cannot be a patient man.” —CD 50.

Eating Affects Spirituality, Disposition and Attitude

“Eating has much to do with religion...Satan...uses the stomach as an enemy of righteousness, creating a disturbance which affects the entire being. Sacred things are not appreciated. Spiritual zeal diminishes. Peace of mind is lost. There is dissension, strife, and discord. Impatient words are spoken, and unkind deeds are done; dishonest practices are followed, and anger is manifested—and all because the nerves of the brain are disturbed by the abuse heaped on the stomach.” —CH 577 (RH May 27, 1902).

Making a Cesspool of the Stomach Stops Communication With God

“God...cannot enlighten the mind of a man who makes a cesspool of his stomach. He does not hear the prayers of those who are walking in the light of the sparks of their own kindling.” —CH 576 (RH May 27, 1902).

Impossible to Be a Christian If Intemperate

“It is impossible for an intemperate man to be a Christian, for his higher powers are brought into slavery to the passions.” —3T 51.

Appetite More Difficult Near End

“As we near the close of time, Satan’s temptation to indulge appetite will be more powerful and more difficult to overcome.” —CD 59.

Appetite Is Greatest Hindrance to Mental and Spiritual Growth

“Indulged appetite is the greatest hindrance to mental improvement and soul sanctification.” —CD 45.

Lose Up to Two Thirds Physical, Mental, Moral Powers by Intemperance

“Through intemperance, some sacrifice one half, and others two thirds, of their physical, mental, and moral powers, and become playthings for the enemy.” —Con 57.

Perfection Impossible With Indulged Appetite

“It is impossible for those who indulge the appetite to attain to Christian perfection.” —CD 57.

Insane, Deformed, Blind, Deaf Children Sometimes From Parents’ Intemperance

“Disease has been transmitted from parents to children, from generation to generation. Infants in the cradle are miserably afflicted because of the sins of their parents, which have lessened their vital force. Their wrong habits of eating and dressing, and their general dissipation, are transmitted as an inheritance to their children. Many are born insane, deformed, blind, deaf, and a very large class are deficient in intellect.” —FE 24.

Disease and Suffering Caused Largely By Diet

“The disease and suffering that everywhere prevail are largely due to popular errors in regard to diet.” —MH 295.

Perverted Appetite Leads to Greatest Sins

“Sins of the greatest magnitude are committed through the indulgence of perverted appetite.” —4T 30.

If Control Appetite, Can Gain Victory in Every Temptation

“The controlling power of appetite will prove the ruin of thousands, when, if they had conquered on this point, they would have had moral power to gain the victory over every other temptation of Satan.” —CD 59.

Not Converted Unless Appetite is Controlled

“A man is not converted unless his appetite and diet correspond with his profession of faith.” —CD 297.

Overeating

Overeating—The Prevailing Sin of Our Age

“Gluttony is the prevailing sin of this age.” —CD 32. (See Prov. 23:2; Deut. 21:20,21.)

Sin of Gluttony Was Hopeless in Ancient Israel

“The word of God places the sin of gluttony in the same catalogue with drunkenness....The condition of the glutton was considered hopeless. He would be of no use to others, and was a curse to himself.” —CD 133.

Overeating Can Make One Fat or Thin

“Some grow corpulent [fat] because the system is clogged; others become thin and feeble because their vital powers are exhausted in disposing of an excess of food. The liver is burdened in its effort to cleanse the blood of impurities, and illness is the result.” —MH 240.

Brain Numbed by Overeating

“Overeating, even of the simplest food, benumbs the sensitive nerves of the brain, and weakens its vitality.” —CD 102.

Sleeping in Church from Overeating

“Upon the Sabbath, in the house of God, gluttons will sit and sleep under the burning truths of God’s word. They can neither keep their eyes open, nor comprehend the solemn discourses given.” —2T 374.

Gluttons Can’t Go to Heaven

“What a thought! Gluttons in heaven! No, no; such will never enter the pearly gates of the golden city of God.” —CD 126.

Adventists Eat Too Much

“As a people, with all our profession of health reform, we eat too much.” —3T 487.

Intemperance in Quality and Quantity of Food

“Intemperance is seen in the quantity as well as the quality of food eaten.” —CH 576.

True Temperance Defined

“True temperance teaches us to dispense entirely with everything hurtful, and use judiciously that

which is healthful.” —PP 562.

Mealtime

Cheerful Mealtime and Attractive Table

“Let the table be made inviting and attractive...Let mealtime be a cheerful, happy time.” —CD 231.

Cold Drinks at Meals Slow Digestion

“Many make a mistake in drinking cold water with their meals...water diminishes the flow of the saliva; and the colder the water, the greater the injury to the stomach. Ice water or ice lemonade, taken with meals, will arrest digestion.” —CD 106.

Hot Drinks Debilitate

“Hot drinks are debilitating...no drink is needed with meals. Eat slowly and allow the saliva to mingle with the food.” —CD 420.

Digestion More Important Than Quantity

“The benefit derived from food does not depend so much on the quantity eaten as on its thorough digestion.” —CD 107.

Short Walk after Meals

“A short walk after a meal, with the head erect and shoulders back, exercising moderately, is a great benefit.” —CD 103,104.

Avoid Violent Exercise After Meals

“Neither study nor violent exercises should be engaged in immediately after a full meal.” —2T 413.

Not Necessary to Stay at Table Till All Finish Eating

“Another custom which has been instituted is, that which requires all to keep their places at the table till the last one has finished. But this makes eating a burden to those who eat no more than they feel their stomachs can properly care for. Health reformers need not observe these inventions of fashion. If you are where those eating to excess continually pass the tempting dishes, it is well to break human rules and pass quietly from the table.” —SpM 42.

Five Hours Between Meals

“Five hours at least should elapse between each meal...” —CD 173.

Breakfast Heartiest Meal

“Make your breakfast correspond more nearly to the heartiest meal of the day.” —CD 173.

Light Supper Several Hours before Bedtime

“If a third meal be eaten at all, it should be light, and several hours before going to bed.

“The work of digestion should not be carried on through any period of the sleeping hours.” —CD 174,175.

Two Meals Better for Some People

“Most people enjoy better health while eating two meals a day than three, others, under their existing circumstances, may require something to eat at supper time; but this meal should be very light. Let no one think himself a criterion for all—that everyone must do exactly as he does.” —CD 176.

Eating Between Meals

Not a Morsel Between Meals

Eccl. 10:17,18

“I am astonished to learn that...many of you eat between meals! You should never let a morsel pass your lips between your regular meals!” —CD 180.

“Your children should not be allowed to eat candies, fruit, nuts, or anything in the line of food, between their meals...Irregularities in eating destroy the healthy tone of the digestive organs.” —4T 502.

“Eat...nothing between meals, not even an apple, a nut, or any kind of fruit...” —MM 282.

Bread Making

Excel in Bread-Making

“Religion will lead mothers to make bread of the very best quality...Bread is the real staff of life, and therefore every cook should excel in making it.” —CD 315.

Religious Duty for Girls and Women to Make Good Bread

“It is a religious duty for every Christian girl and woman to learn at once to make good, sweet, light bread from unbolted wheat flour.” —CD 262.

Religion in a Good Loaf of Bread

“There is practical religion in a loaf of good bread.” —CD 251.

Whole Wheat Bread Instead of White, Which Lacks Nutrition

“For use in bread-making, the superfine white flour is not the best. Its use is neither healthful nor economical. Fine-flour bread is lacking in nutritive elements to be found in bread made from the whole wheat.” —MH 300.

All Wheat Not As Good As Mixed Grain Bread

“All wheat flour is not best for a continuous diet. A mixture of wheat, oatmeal, and rye would be more nutritious than the wheat with the nutritive properties separated from it.” —CD 321.

Baking Soda or Powder Inflames Stomach

“The use of soda or baking powder in bread-making is harmful and unnecessary. Soda causes inflammation of the stomach and often poisons the entire system.” —CD 316.

Nuts and Olives

Nuts Are Good But Not Too Many

“With nuts may be combined grains, fruits, and some roots, to make foods that are healthful and nourishing. Care should be taken, however, not to use too large a proportion of nuts...” —MH 298.

Almonds Preferable to Peanuts

“Almonds are preferable to peanuts; but peanuts, in limited quantities, may be used in connection with grains to make nourishing and digestible food.” —MH 298.

Olives Good at Every Meal and Relieve Constipation

“Olives may be so prepared as to be eaten with good results at every meal...The oil in the olives

relieves constipation, and for consumptives, and for those who have inflamed, irritated stomachs, it is better than any drug. —CD 349.

Sugar and Desserts

Sugar Affects Brain

“No one can have good digestive powers and a clear brain who will eat largely of sweet cookies and cream cake and all kinds of pies.” —CD 334.

Sugar Clogs the System

“The free use of sugar in any form tends to clog the system and is not infrequently a cause of disease.” —CD 197.

Excess Sugar Is Worse Than Meat

“From the light given me, sugar, when largely used, is more injurious than meat.” —CD 328.

Sugar and Milk in Large Quantities Are Injurious

“Large quantities of milk and sugar eaten together are injurious...

“Great amounts of milk and sugar...clog the system, irritate the digestive organs and affect the brain.” —CD 330,331.

“If for dessert sweet cake is eaten with milk or cream, fermentation will be created in the stomach.” —CD 335.

Simple Lemon Pie

“Plain, simple pie may serve as dessert, but when one eats two or three pieces merely to gratify an inordinate appetite, he unfits himself for the service of God.” —CD 333.

“Lemon pie should not be forbidden.” —CD 334.

A Little Sugar Not Denounced

“We have always used a little milk and some sugar. This we have never denounced, either in our writings or in our preaching.” —CD 330.

Beverages, Coffee, Tea and Wine

Sin to Drink Tea and Coffee

“Tea acts as a stimulant, and to a certain extent, produces intoxication. The action of coffee and many other popular drinks is similar. —CD 424.

“Tea and coffee drinking is a sin, an injurious indulgence, which like other evils, injures the soul. These darling idols create an excitement, a morbid action of the nervous system; and after the immediate influence of the stimulants is gone, it lets down below par just to that degree that its stimulating properties elevated above par.” —CD 425.

“Some have backslidden and tampered with tea and coffee. Those who break the laws of health will become blinded in their minds and break the law of God.” —Te 80.

Countenance Carries Marks of Drinking Tea and Coffee

“Tea and coffee drinkers carry the marks upon their faces. The skin becomes sallow, and assumes a lifeless appearance. The glow of health is not seen upon the countenance.” —CD 421.

Tea and Coffee Excite Nerves and Affect Heart

“Tea and coffee do not nourish the system. The relief obtained from them is sudden, before the stomach has time to digest them. This shows that what the users of these stimulants call strength, is only received by exciting the nerves of the stomach, which convey the irritation to the brain, and this in turn is aroused to impart increased action to the heart, and short-lived energy to the entire system. All this is false strength, that we are the worse for having.

“The second effect of tea-drinking is headache, wakefulness, palpitation of the heart, indigestion, trembling of the nerves, with many other evils.” —2T 65.

Tea and Coffee Are Narcotics That Injure Brain

“And all should bear a clear testimony against tea and coffee, never using them. They are narcotics, injurious alike to the brain and to the other organs of the body.” —MM 274.

Wine

Prov. 23:31-32

“The Bible nowhere sanctions the use of intoxicating wine. The wine that Christ made from water at the marriage feast of Cana was the pure juice of the grape. This is the ‘new wine...found in the cluster,’ of which the Scripture says, ‘Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it.’ (Isaiah 65:8)

“It was Christ who, in the Old Testament, gave the warning to Israel, ‘Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging, and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.’ (Proverbs 20:1)...Satan tempts men to indulgence that will becloud reason and benumb the spiritual perceptions, but Christ teaches us to bring the lower nature into subjection.” —MH 333.

“It has been declared by some that Christ favored the moderate use of fermented wine, in witness whereof they refer to His miracle of changing water into wine. But we protest that Christ never made intoxicating wine; such an act would have been contrary to all the teachings and example of His life.” —ST Aug. 29, 1878.

“The Bible nowhere teaches the use of intoxicating wine, either as a beverage or as a symbol of the blood of Christ. We appeal to the natural reason whether the blood of Christ is better represented by the pure juice of the grape in its natural state, or after it has been converted into a fermented and intoxicating wine.” —Te 97.

Condiments, Spices, and Salt

Condiments and Spices Irritate Stomach and Affect Morals and Intellect

“Condiments are injurious in their nature. Mustard, pepper, spices, pickles, and other things of a like character, irritate the stomach and make the blood feverish and impure.” —CD 339.

“The animal propensities are aroused, while the moral and intellectual powers are weakened...and become servants to the baser passions.” —CD 341.

Vinegar Putrefies Food and Affects Liver and Kidneys

“The salads are prepared with oil and vinegar, fermentation takes place in the stomach, and the food does not digest, but decays or putrefies; as a consequence, the blood is not nourished, but becomes filled with impurities, and liver and kidney difficulties appear.” —CD 345.

Salt Is Essential, Used Sparingly

“I use some salt...because [it] is actually essential for the blood.” —CD 344.

“Food should be...free from...an undue amount of salt.” —CD 340.

Fatty, Greasy Foods

Greasy and Fried Foods Difficult to Digest

“The grease cooked in the food renders it difficult of digestion.” —CH 114.

Olive Oil and Nuts Instead of Animal Fat

“When properly prepared, olives, like nuts, supply the place of butter and flesh meats. The oil, as eaten in the olive, is far preferable to animal oil or fat.” —MH 298.

Vegetarian Diet Free From Grease

“Fruits, grains, and vegetables, prepared in a simple way, free from spice and grease of all kinds, make, with milk or cream, the most healthful diet.” —CD 354.

Meat Eating

Prov. 23:20,21; Dan. 1:8-16

Meat Not Safe to Eat Now

“I am instructed to say that if meat eating were ever safe, it is not safe now.” —CD 384.

Eating Animal Flesh and Fluids Become Part of Human Body

“The fluids and flesh of these diseased animals are received directly into the blood, and pass into the circulation of the human body, becoming fluids and flesh of the same. Thus humors are introduced into the system.” —2T 64.

Cancer, Tumors, and Inflammatory Disease Caused by Meat Eating

“Cancers, tumors, and all inflammatory diseases are largely caused by meat eating...

“We have plenty of good things to satisfy hunger without bringing corpses upon our table.” —MM 278.

Meat Contains Tuberculosis and Cancer Germs

“People are continually eating flesh that is filled with tuberculosis and cancerous germs. Tuberculosis, cancer, and other fatal diseases are thus communicated.” —MH 313.

Meat Is Greatest Breeder of Disease

“Meat is the greatest disease breeder that can be introduced into the human system.” —MM 266,267.

“Cancerous humor, which would lie dormant in the system their lifetime, is inflamed and commences its eating, destructive work.” —TSB 122 E.G. White pamphlet “*An Appeal to Mothers*” 73 (1864).

Note: Modern medical science substantiates that cancer is caused by germs.

“It is known that viruses can lurk in the human body for years, even a lifetime. ... In some cases...the cancer viruses might become active through circumstances such as aging, dietary indiscretions, hormonal imbalance, chemicals, radiation, or a combination of these stresses... viruses are responsible for most, if not all forms of cancer.” —Dr. W.M. Stanley, *Newsweek*, June 28, 1971.

Death From Meat Eating

“The liability to take disease is increased tenfold by meat eating...cancer and other fatal diseases are thus communicated.” —CD 386,388.

Base Passions Strengthened by Meat Eating

“Meat should not be placed before our children. Its influence is to excite and strengthen the lower passions, and has a tendency to deaden the moral powers.” —CD 389,390.

Disposition Affected by Meat Eating

“In order to modify the disposition...[God] removed from them [Israel in the desert] the flesh of dead animals.” —1BC 1112,1113 (MS 38, 1898).

Students’ Intellect Diminished by Meat Eating

“We are composed of what we eat, and eating much flesh will diminish intellectual activity. Students would accomplish more in their studies if they never tasted meat. When the animal part of the human agent is strengthened by meat eating, the intellectual powers diminish proportionately.” —CD 389.

Religious Life More Successful without Meat

“A religious life can be more successfully gained and maintained if meat is discarded.” —CD 389.

Meat Eating Involves Cruelty to Animals

“Think of the cruelty to animals that meat eating involves, and its affect on those who inflict and those who behold it. How it destroys the tenderness with which we should regard these creatures of God!” —CD 383.

Transporting Animals Poisons Their Flesh

“Animals are often transported long distances and subjected to great suffering in reaching a market. Taken from the green pastures and traveling for weary miles over the hot, dusty roads, or crowded into filthy cars, feverish and exhausted, often for many hours deprived of food and water, the poor creatures are driven to their death, that human beings may feast on the carcasses.” —CD 385.

Many Non-Adventists Will Discard Meat Eating

“Animals are becoming more and more diseased, and it will not be long until animal food will be discarded by many besides Seventh-day Adventists.” —CD 267.

Adventists Not to Eat an Ounce of Meat

“Among those who are waiting for the coming of the Lord, meat eating will eventually be done away.” —CD 380-381.

“Not an ounce of flesh meat should enter our stomachs.” —CD 380.

Meat Eaters Get Careless in Other Phases of Truth

“Those who are in a position where it is possible to secure a vegetarian diet, but who choose to follow their own preferences...will gradually grow careless of the instruction the Lord has given regarding other phases of present truth, and will lose their perception of what is truth.” —CD 403.

Many Meat Eaters Will Leave the Truth

“Many who are now only half converted on the question of meat eating will go from God’s people to walk no more with them.” —CD 382.

Vegetarian Diet for Those Seeking Translation

“Grains and fruits...should be the food for the tables of all who claim to be preparing for translation to heaven.” —CD 64.

No Confidence in Ministers Who Eat Meat

“Can we possibly have confidence in ministers who at tables where flesh is served join with others in eating it?” —CD 402.

“Never be ashamed to say, ‘No, thank you, I do not eat meat. I have conscientious scruples against eating the flesh of dead animals.’” —CD 402.

No Precise Line of Diet for All Countries

“We do not mark out any precise line to be followed in diet; but we do say that in countries where there are fruits, grains, and nuts in abundance, flesh food is not the right food for God’s people.” —CD 404.

Meat Eating Not a Sin and Not a Test; Educate of the Dangers

“I advise...avoid meat eating, not because it is regarded as sin to eat meat, but because it is not healthful.” —16MR 173.

“The question whether we shall eat butter, meat, or cheese, is not to be presented to anyone as a test, but we are to educate and show the evils of the things that are objectionable.” —3SM 287.

Caution in Changing from a Meat Diet

“When flesh food is discarded, its place should be supplied with a variety of grains, and nuts, vegetables and fruits that will be both nourishing and appetizing...None should be urged to make the change abruptly. The place of meat should be supplied with wholesome foods that are inexpensive.” —MH 316,317.

How to Change to a Meatless Diet

“In all cases educate the conscience, enlist the will, supply good, wholesome food, and the change will be readily made, and the demand for flesh will soon cease.” —MH 317.

Temporary Weakness after Stopping Meat Eating Will Leave

“After one discontinues the use of meat, he may for a time feel a weakness, but when his system is cleansed from the effect of this diet, he no longer feels the weakness.” —CD 397.

Occasional Meat Eating Perverts Appetite

“Those who digress occasionally to gratify the taste in eating a fattened turkey or other flesh meats, pervert their appetites...” —CD 399.

Take a Firm Stand Against Meat Eating

“God’s people are to take a firm stand against meat eating.” —MM 278.

When Meat Is Served, Kindly Explain Why You Do Not Eat It

“When sitting at a table where meat is provided, we are not to make a raid upon those who use it, but we should let it alone ourselves, and when asked our reasons for doing this, we should in kindly manner explain why we do not use it.” —CD 462.

Vegetarian Diet

Vegetarian Diet Most Healthful

“Grains, fruits nuts, and vegetables constitute the diet chosen for us by our Creator. These foods, prepared in as simple and natural a manner as possible, are the most healthful and nourishing.” —CD 81. (See Gen. 1:29; 3:18)

All Elements of Nutrition in Vegetarian Diet

“All the elements of nutrition are contained in fruits, vegetables, and grains.” —CD 395. (CD 310 adds nuts.)

Seed Planting and Spraying

Seed Develops by Sun, Electricity—The Life God Imparts, We Eat in Food

“There is life in the seed, there is power in the soil; but unless infinite power is exercised day and night the seed will yield no return. The showers of rain must refresh the thirsty fields; the sun must impart warmth; electricity must be conveyed to the buried seed. The life which the Creator has implanted, He alone can call forth. Every seed grows, every plant develops, by the power of God.” —Ed 104.

“It is the word of God, the impartation of His life, that gives life to the seed; and of that life, we, in eating the grain, become partakers.” —Ed 108.

Proper Fruit Tree Planting for Successful Crops

“It had been represented in the night season that they [fruit trees] should be planted. I ordered my hired man to dig a deep cavity in the ground, then put in rich dirt, then stones, then rich dirt. After this he put in layers of earth and dressing [compost] until the hole was filled...

“Our crops were very successful. The peaches were the most beautiful in coloring, and the most delicious in flavor of any that I had tasted.” —3SM 328.

Spray Fruit Trees to Destroy Insects

“This earth has been cursed because of sin, and in these last days vermin of every kind will multiply. These pests must be killed, or they will annoy and torment and even kill us, and destroy the work of our hands and the fruit of our land. In places there are ants [termites] which entirely destroy the woodwork of houses. Should not these be destroyed? Fruit trees must be sprayed, that the insects which would spoil the fruit may be killed. God has given us a part to act, and this part we must act with faithfulness. Then we can leave the rest with the Lord.

“God has given no man the message, Kill not ant or flea or moth. Troublesome and harmful insects and reptiles we must guard against and destroy, to preserve ourselves and our possessions from harm. And even if we do our best to exterminate these pests, they will still multiply.” —3SM 329 (MS 70, 1901).

Dairy Products

Soon No Safety Using Milk, Eggs, Butter

“The time will soon come when there will be no safety in using eggs, milk, cream, or butter, because disease in animals is increasing in proportion to the increase of wickedness among men.” —CD 349.

“In a short time the milk of cows will also be excluded from the diet of God’s commandment-keeping people.” —CD 411.

Remedial Prescription of Eggs and Grape Juice to Counteract Poison

“...I have received light that you are injuring your body by a poverty-stricken diet...It is the lack of suitable food that has caused you to suffer so keenly. You have not taken the food essential to nourish your frail physical strength. You must not deny yourself good, wholesome food...

“...Get eggs of healthy fowls. Use these eggs cooked or raw. Drop them uncooked into the best unfermented wine you can find. This will supply that which is necessary to your system..

“...Eggs contain properties which are remedial agencies in counteracting poisons.” —CD 204, 205 (letter to Dr. D. H. Kress, 1901).

Note: The above prescription was to counteract poison in the frail, undernourished body of Doctor Kress in 1901. But then she wrote the following counsel:

“The time will come when milk cannot be used as freely as it is now used; but the present time [1901] is not the time to discard it. And eggs contain properties which are remedial agencies in counteracting poisons. And while warnings have been given against the use of these articles of diet in families where the children were addicted to, yes, steeped in, habits of self-abuse; yet we should not consider it a denial of principle to use eggs of hens which are well cared for and suitably fed.” —CD 205.

Substitutes of Milk and Eggs Will Be Provided

“In all parts of the world provision will be made to supply the place of milk and eggs. And the Lord will let us know when the time comes to give up these articles.” —CD 359.

Note: Such substitutes are now readily available.

Cheese, Butter and Milk

“If milk is used, it should be thoroughly sterilized; with this precaution, there is less danger of contracting disease from its use. Butter is less harmful when eaten on cold bread than when used in cooking; but, as a rule, it is better to dispense with it altogether. Cheese is still more objectionable; it is wholly unfit for food.” —MH 302.

Note: When the book *Ministry of Healing* was being translated in Germany where cheese was eaten largely, Ellen White was contacted as to how to word the last sentence in the statement above. Through her son, W. C. White, she instructed that it be worded as follows: “Strong, sharp cheese should not be eaten.”

New, Strong Cheese Not To Be Used

“Some brought cheese to the meeting (camp meeting); although new, it was altogether too strong for the stomach, and should never be introduced into it.” —CD 369 [RH July 19, 1870].

Note: Her son, Elder W. C. White stated: “Cottage cheese, sometimes called ‘Dutch Cheese’...was not included in Mrs. White’s condemnation of cheese. This was used by herself and her family.”

Dr. J. H. Kellogg wrote: “Recently made cheese, especially...cream cheese and so-called cottage cheese are wholesome foods.” —*The New Dietetics*, J. H. Kellogg.

Note: Although safe to use at that time, notice the following:

Soon Unsafe to Use Any Animal Product

“In a short time it will not be safe to use anything that comes from the animal creation.” —CD 411.

Health Foods

God Teaches How to Make Health Foods

“The Lord will teach many in all parts of the world to combine fruits, grains, and vegetables into foods that will sustain life and will not bring disease.” —CD 267.

Health Drinks to Replace Tea

“Prepare healthful drinks from grains suitably prepared to take the place of tea.” —SpM 135.

Church Counseled Not to Operate Kellogg’s Corn Flake Factory

“In regard to the health food business, I would urge you to move slowly. Dr. Kellogg’s proposition to sell the corn flake rights to our people for twenty years has just been considered by our brethren here; and I fear, if I had not been on the ground, this matter would have been carried through to the loss of our food business. When a thing has been exalted, as the cornflakes has been, it would be unwise for our people to have anything to do with it. It is not necessary that we make the cornflake an article of food.” —SpM 394 (Letter to Elder J. A. Burden from Sanitarium, California, Nov. 1906.)

Simple Remedies

Eight True Remedies

“Pure air, sunlight, abstemiousness (temperance), rest, exercise, proper diet, the use of water, trust in divine power—these are the true remedies.” —CD 301.

God Approves Only One Healing Art—Nature’s Simple Agencies

“There are many ways of practicing the healing art, but there is only one way that Heaven approves. God’s remedies are simple agencies of nature.

“...Christ’s remedies cleanse the system.” —2SM 287, 289.

God’s Doctors Are Air, Water, Sunshine

“The doctors God has provided—pure air, pure water, and the healing, precious sunlight.” —2SM 297.

Note: This does not mean she did not believe in hospitals or medical doctors, for she also encouraged and aided in the establishment of our Adventist sanitariums and hospitals and our Loma Linda medical school to train physicians.

Sunshine

“Go out into the light and warmth of the glorious sun...and share with vegetation its life-giving, healing power.” —ML 138.

“Whoever sleeps in a sunless room, or occupies a bed that has not been thoroughly dried and aired, does so at the risk of health, and often of life...

“...Dispense with heavy curtains, open the windows and the blinds, allow no vines, however beautiful, to shade the windows, and permit no trees to stand so near the house as to shut out the sunshine. The sunlight may fade the drapery and the carpets, and tarnish the picture frames; but it will bring a healthy glow to the cheeks of the children.” —MH 275.

Pure Air

“The very atmosphere of the cities is polluted...

“From the standpoint of health, the smoke and dust of the cities are very objectionable.” —CH 267.

“We are more dependent upon the air we breathe than upon the food we eat.” —CH 173.

Air Poisoned by Decayed Leaves and Vegetation

“Every form of uncleanness tends to disease. Death producing germs abound in dark, neglected corners, in decaying refuse, in dampness and mold and must. No waste vegetables or heaps of fallen

leaves should be allowed to remain near the house, to decay and poison the air. Nothing unclean or decaying should be tolerated within the home.” —MH 276.

Note: *Science Magazine* stated: “From the practical side, it would seem that there is a possibility of carbon monoxide asphyxiation in the...environment of green, damaged vegetation.” —*Science Magazine* (129:964, 1959), Dr. Wilks, Dept. of Physiology-Biophysics, School of Aviation Medicine, Randolph Air Force Base, San Antonio, Texas.

“Night Air”

“On an autumn evening we were once traveling in a crowded [railroad] car, where the atmosphere was rendered very impure by the mingling of so many breaths. The exhalations from lungs and bodies caused a most sickening sensation to come over me. I raised my window, and was enjoying the fresh air, when a lady, in earnest, imploring tones, cried out, ‘Do put down that window. You will take cold and be sick; for the night air is so unhealthy.’ I replied, Madam, we have no other air, in this car or out of it, but night air. And if you refuse to breathe night air, then you must stop breathing. God has provided for His creatures air to breathe for the day, and the same, made a little cooler, for the night.” —2T 527, 528.

Room Air Temperature Best at 65 Degrees

“You should so accustom yourself to the air that you will not be under the necessity of having the mercury higher than sixty-five degrees.” —1T 703.

Proper Breathing of Pure Air Aids Health

“In order to have good blood, we must breathe well. Full, deep inspirations of pure air which fill the lungs with oxygen, purify the blood. They impart to it a bright color, and send it, a life-giving current, to every part of the body. A good respiration soothes the nerves; it stimulates the appetite and renders digestion more perfect; and it induces sound refreshing sleep.” —CH 59.

Lack of Oxygen Affects Lungs, Blood, Stomach, Liver, Brain, Heart, Skin

“An insufficient supply of oxygen is received [by improper breathing]. The blood moves sluggishly. The waste, poisonous matter, which should be thrown off in the exhalations from the lungs is retained, and the blood becomes impure. Not only the lungs, but the stomach, liver, and brain are affected. The skin becomes sallow, digestion is retarded; the heart is depressed; the brain is clouded; the thoughts confused.” —CD 104.

Life-giving Properties in Trees

“There are life-giving properties in the balsam of the pine, in the fragrance of the cedar and the fir, and other trees have properties that are health restoring.” —MH 264.

Exercise, Especially Walking in Open Air, Essential to Health

“Without physical exercise, no one can have...health.” —PP 601.

“There is no exercise that can take the place of walking.” —3T 78.

“Morning exercise, in walking in the free...air...is the surest safeguard against colds...and a hundred other diseases.” —ML 136.

“A walk even in the winter [is] more beneficial than...medicine.” —CH 52.

“More people die for want of exercise than through over-fatigue; very many more rust out than wear out. Those who accustom themselves to proper exercise in the open air, will generally have a good and vigorous circulation.” —CH 173.

Good Circulation Essential to Health

“Perfect health requires a perfect circulation.” —CH 93.

Posture Benefits Physical, Mental, Moral

“Among the first things to be aimed at should be a correct position, both in sitting and standing. God made man upright, and He desires him to possess not only the physical, but the mental, and the moral benefit, the grace and dignity and self-possession, the courage and self reliance, which an erect bearing so greatly tends to promote.” —Ed 198.

Water Drinking Helps Resist Disease

“In health and in sickness, pure water is one of Heaven’s choicest blessings. Its proper use promotes health. It is the beverage which God provided to quench the thirst of animals and man. Drunk freely, it helps to supply the necessities of the system, and assists nature to resist disease.” —CD 419.

“Drafts of clear, hot water taken before eating (half a quart more or less) will never do any harm, but will rather be productive of good.” —2SM 297.

Hydrotherapy—Simple Treatments

“The external application of water is one of the easiest and most satisfactory ways of regulating the circulation of the blood. A cold or cool bath is an excellent tonic. Warm baths open the pores and thus aid in the elimination of impurities. Both warm and neutral baths soothe the nerves and equalize the circulation.

“There are many ways in which water can be applied to relieve pain and check disease. All should become intelligent in simple home treatments.” —MH 237.

“If those who are afflicted would assist nature in her efforts by the use of pure, soft water, much suffering would be prevented.

“... Water treatments, wisely and skillfully given, may be the means of saving many lives.” —ML 139.

Herbs Used Intelligently As Simple Remedies Saves Doctor Visits

“The Lord has given some simple herbs of the field that at times are beneficial and if every family were educated in how to use these herbs in case of sickness, much suffering might be prevented, and no doctor need be called. These old-fashioned, simple herbs, used intelligently, would have recovered many sick who have died under drug medication.” —2SM 294.

“The Lord has provided antidotes for disease in simple plants [see note below] and these can be used by faith, with no denial of faith; for by using the blessings provided by God for our benefit we are cooperating with Him. He can use water and sunshine and the herbs which He has caused to grow, in healing maladies brought on by indiscretion or accident.” —2SM 289.

Note: Many doctors’ prescriptions today such as penicillin, call for ingredients extracted from the vegetable kingdom, many of which are non-poisonous, (yet some people may be allergic to them). There are also dangerous herbs such as opium and marijuana.

Eucalyptus Oil Relieves Cough, Chest, Throat and Lung Pain

“...Take warm footbaths into which has been put the leaves from the eucalyptus tree. There is great virtue in these leaves, and if you will try this, you will prove my words to be true. The oil of the eucalyptus is especially beneficial in cases of cough and pains in the chest and lungs.” —2SM 301.

“I cannot advise any remedy for her cough better than eucalyptus and honey. Into a tumbler of honey put a few drops of the eucalyptus, stir it up well, and take whenever the cough comes on.” —2SM 300 (a “teaspoonful” of this mixture —2SM 301.)

Salt Water Fomentations for Eye Problems

“If the eyes are weak, if there is pain in the eyes, or inflammation, soft flannel cloths wet in hot water and salt will bring relief quickly.” —2SM 297.

Fig Poultice

“(Isa. 38:21, 2) Hezekiah...was given directions to make a poultice of figs, and lay it upon the part affected. This was done, and Hezekiah was restored to health. It would be well to treasure this prescription which the Lord ordered to be used, more than we do.” —2SM 300.

Mustard Foot-bath for Congested Head

“When the head is congested, if the feet and limbs are put in a bath with a little mustard, relief will be obtained.” —2SM 297.

Charcoal for Indigestion and Inflammation

“I will tell you a little about my experience with charcoal as a remedy. For some forms of indigestion, it is more efficacious than drugs. A little olive oil into which some of this [charcoal] powder has been stirred tends to cleanse and heal. Pulverized charcoal from eucalyptus wood we have used freely in cases of inflammation.” —2SM 298.

Pain Relieved by Charcoal and Flaxseed and Hop Poultice

“One of the most successful remedies is pulverized charcoal, placed in a bag and used in fomentations. This is a most successful remedy. If wet in smartweed boiled, it is still better. I have ordered this in cases where the sick were suffering great pain.” —2SM 294.

“Hop poultices over the stomach will relieve pain.” —2SM 297.

Catnip Tea Soothes Nerves, Hop Tea for Sleep

“A cup of tea made from catnip herb will quiet the nerves. Hop tea will induce sleep.” —2SM 297.

Fasting

Fasting—Eat Sparingly of Simple Food

“Set aside days for fasting and prayer. Entire abstinence from food may not be required, but they should eat sparingly of the most simple food.” —CD 188-189.

“There are some who would be benefited more by abstinence from food for a day or two every week than by any amount of treatment or medical advice.” —7T 134.

Fasting for Fever

“In cases of severe fever, abstinence from food for a short time will lessen the fever and make the use of water more effectual...While the fever is raging, food may irritate and excite the blood; but as soon as the strength of the fever is broken, nourishment should be given in a careful, judicious manner. If food is withheld too long, the stomach’s craving for it will create fever, which will be relieved by a proper allowance of food of a right quality.” —2T 384,385.

Divine Healing

God is Willing to Heal Today

“God is just as willing to restore the sick to health now....His disciples in this time are to pray for the sick as verily as the disciples of old prayed. And recoveries will follow.” —MH 226.

Purpose of God’s Miracles

“The apostles were not always able to work miracles at will. The Lord granted His servants this special power as the progress of His cause or the honor of His name required.” —6BC 1064.

Anointing for Seriously Ill, Not Little Ailments

“I understand the text in James (5:14-16) is to be carried out when a person is sick upon his bed, if he calls for the elders of the church, and they carry out the directions in James, anointing the sick with oil in the name of the Lord, praying over him the prayer of faith...

“It cannot be our duty to call for the elders of the church for every little ailment.” —MM 16.

Christ’s Miracles Only for Genuine Necessities

“Christ never worked a miracle except to supply a genuine necessity, and every miracle `was...to lead the people to the tree of life.” —DA 366.

Not to Command Healing, But Submissive to God’s Will

“We know that God hears us if we ask according to His will. But to press our petitions without a submissive spirit is not right; our prayers must take the form, not of command, but of intercession.” —MH 230.

Careful Consideration before Prayer for Healing

“Only as we live in obedience to His word can we claim...His promises...

“Special prayer for the recovery of the sick...is a most solemn act, and should not be entered upon without careful consideration. In many cases of prayer for the healing of the sick, that which is called faith is nothing less than presumption.

“Many persons bring disease upon themselves by their self-indulgence...If God were to work a miracle in restoring these persons to health, He would be encouraging sin.” —MH 227.

Counsel before Praying for the Sick

“Sin has brought many of them [the sick] where they are—to a state of feebleness of mind and debility of body. Shall prayer be offered to the God of heaven for His healing to come upon them then and there, without specifying any condition? I say, No, decidedly no.

“Present these thoughts to the person who come asking for your prayers; We...cannot...know the secrets of your life. These are known only to yourself and God. If you...have neglected to give honor to the body,...but by wrong habits have degraded the body which is Christ’s property, make confession of these things to God. Unless you are wrought upon by the Holy Spirit in special manner to confess your sins of private nature to man, do not breathe them to any soul.

“Christ is your Redeemer...If you have sin of a private character, confess it to Christ...If you have sinned by withholding from God His own in tithes and offerings, confess your guilt to God and to the church, and heed the injunction that He has given you: ‘Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse.’ — (Mal. 3: 10) CH 373,374.

Note: See [Appendix 12](#) on God’s Tithe and Stewardship.

Reformation before Healing

“You may say, ‘Why not...heal the sick as Christ did?’ I answer, You are not ready...There must be a reformation throughout our ranks; the people must reach a higher standard before we can expect the power of God to be manifested in a marked manner for the healing of the sick.” —MM 15,16.

Limited Healings Because of Neglect to Follow Health Laws

“I saw that the reason why God does not hear the prayers of His servants for the sick among us more fully was, that He could not be glorified in so doing while they were violating the laws of health.” --- CD 25,26.

Fasting and Prayer Ineffective If Neglect Cleanliness

“When Lord Palmerston, premier of England, was petitioned by the Scotch clergy to appoint a day of fasting and prayer to avert the cholera, he replied, in effect, ‘Cleanse and disinfect your streets and houses, promote cleanliness and health among the poor, and see that they are plentifully supplied with good food and raiment, and employ right sanitary measures generally, and you will have no occasion to fast and pray. Nor will the Lord hear your prayers while these, His preventives, remain unheeded.’” —SL 30.

God Will Not Heal the Intemperate

“Those who will gratify their appetite, and then suffer because of their intemperance, and take drugs to relieve them, may be assured that God will not interpose to save health and life which is so recklessly periled. The cause has produced the effect...Many, as their last resort, follow the directions in the word of God, and request the prayers of the elders of the church for their restoration to health. God does not see fit to answer prayers offered in behalf of such, for He knows that if they should be restored to health, they would again sacrifice it upon the altar of unhealthy appetite.” —CD 26.

Should We Pray for Healing of Those Who Use Unhealthful Things?

“They have continued to use tea, coffee, spices, and flesh meat. Their bodies are full of disease. How can we, I ask, present such to the Lord for healing?” —CD 400.

No Healing Miracles if Neglect Simple Remedies

“We cannot expect the Lord to work a miracle for us while we neglect the simple remedies He has provided for our use, which aptly and opportunely applied, will bring a miraculous result.” —7BC 939 (Letter 66, 1901).

Not to Ask God to Relieve Pain That Can Be Done With Remedies

“If we neglect to do that which is within the reach of nearly every family, and ask the Lord to relieve pain when we are too indolent to make use of these remedies within our power, it is simply presumption.” —MM 230.

“God does not desire His creatures to suffer an hour’s pain that may be relieved on the Sabbath or any other day.” —DA 207.

Cooperate with God for Healing

“Believing they will be raised to health by prayer, they fail to use hygienic measures which are within their power to use, fearing it would be a denial of their faith.

“I thank the Lord that it is our privilege to cooperate with Him in the work of restoration... It is no denial of our faith to place ourselves in the condition most favorable for recovery.” —CH 376.

Use Remedial Agencies after Prayer for the Sick

“Those who seek healing by prayer should not neglect to make use of the remedial agencies within their reach. It is not a denial of faith to use such remedies as God has provided to alleviate pain and to aid nature in her work of restoration.” —MH 231-232.

Surgical Operations Are Not a Denial of Faith

“The Saviour is present in the sick room, in the operating room; and His power for His name’s glory accomplishes great things.

“It is our privilege to use every God-appointed means in correspondence with our faith, and then trust in God when we have urged the promise. If there is need of a surgical operation,... it is not a denial of faith to have the operation performed. After the patient has committed his will to God, let him trust, drawing nigh to the Great Physician, the Mighty Healer, and giving himself up in perfect trust. The Lord will honor his faith in the very manner He sees is for His own name’s glory.” —2SM 284 (1899).

If Healed, Renewed Obligation to God

“But should health be restored, it should not be forgotten that the recipient of healing mercy is placed under renewed obligation to the Creator.” —GW 221.

Best That Some Are Not Healed

“Praying for the sick is a most solemn thing...But it is not always safe to ask for unconditional healing...Jesus...loves them better than we possibly can...”

“...He knows whether or not those for whom petitions are offered would be able to endure the trial and test that would come upon them if they lived...Many will be laid away to sleep before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble shall come upon our world...”

“...All are not to be raised up.” —CH 374,375.

Healed or Not, Do Not Lose Your Faith

“When we have prayed for the recovery of the sick, whatever the outcome of the case, let us not lose faith in God. If we are called upon to meet bereavement, let us accept the bitter cup, remembering that a Father’s hand holds it to our lips.” —GW 221.

Ellen White Was Anointed, But Not Immediately Healed on One Occasion

“Yesterday afternoon Elder [A. G.] Daniells and his wife, Elder [G.C.] Tenney and his wife, and Brethren Stockton and Smith came to our home at my request to pray that the Lord would heal me. We had a most earnest season of prayer, and we were all much blessed. I was relieved, but not restored. I have now done all that I can to follow the Bible directions, and I shall wait for the Lord to work, believing that in His own good time He will heal me.

“I believe that the Lord heard our prayers. I hoped that my captivity might be turned immediately, and to my finite judgment it seemed that thus God would be glorified. I was much blessed during our season of prayer, and I shall hold fast to the assurance then given me: ‘I am your Redeemer; I will heal you.’” —2SM 235 (MS 19, 1892).

Unbelievers without Faith Not to Be Present at Anointing Service

“Some, I saw, had erred in praying for the sick to be healed before unbelievers...we should follow the example of Jesus. He put unbelievers out of the room then healed the sick; so we should seek to be separated from the unbelief of those who have not faith, when we pray for the sick among us.” —1Bio 189 (Present Truth, Nov. 1850).

Spiritual Aids to Health

God's Love Promotes Physical and Mental Health

“The love which Christ diffuses through the whole being is a vitalizing power. Every vital part—the brain, the heart, the nerves—it touches with healing. By it the highest energies of the being are aroused to activity. It frees the soul from the guilt and sorrow, the anxiety and care, that crush the life forces. With it come serenity and composure. It implants in the soul joy that nothing earthly can destroy—joy in the Holy Spirit—health-giving, life-giving joy.” —CH 29.

“When the sunlight of God's love illuminates the darkened chambers of the soul, restless weariness and dissatisfaction will cease, and satisfying joys will give vigor to the mind and health and energy to the body.” —MH 247.

Spirit of Gratitude Promotes Health

“Nothing tends more to promote health of body and of soul than does a spirit of gratitude and praise.” —MH 251.

Right-doing Is Best Medicine for Diseased Bodies and Minds

“The consciousness of right-doing is the best medicine for diseased bodies and minds...The special blessing of God resting upon the receivers is health and strength. One whose mind is quiet and satisfied in God is on the highway to health.” —1MCP 34.

Busy, Cheerful People Are Healthiest

“Those who are always busy, and go cheerfully about the performance of their daily tasks, are the most happy and healthy. The rest and composure of night brings to their wearied frames unbroken slumber.” —CH 53.

Forgetting Self and Working for Others Is a Key to Health

“If those who are suffering from ill-health would forget self in their interest for others; if they would fulfill the Lord's command to minister to those more needy than themselves, they would realize the truthfulness of the prophetic promise, ‘Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily.’” —MH 258.

Proper Attitudes Promote Health

“Courage, hope, faith, sympathy, love, promote health and prolong life. A contented mind, a cheerful spirit, is health to the body and strength to the soul. ‘A merry (rejoicing) heart doeth good like a medicine.’” (Proverbs 17:22) —CH 344.

Love Essential to Health

“Love for God is essential for life and health. Faith in God is essential for health. In order to have perfect health, our hearts must be filled with love and hope and joy in the Lord.” —CH 587 (RH Apr. 9, 1901).

A Prescription That Heals—Come to Jesus

“Our Saviour's words, ‘Come unto Me...and I will give you rest’ (Matt. 11:28), are a prescription for the healing of physical, mental and spiritual ills. Though men have brought suffering upon themselves by their own wrongdoing, He regards them with pity. In Him they may find help. He will do great things for those who trust in Him.

“...If human beings would open the windows of the soul heavenward, in appreciation of the divine

gifts, a flood of healing virtue would pour in.” —MH 115, 116.

Drugs

Drug Medication Seldom to Be Used

“Educate away from drugs, use them less and less, and depend more upon hygienic agencies; then nature will respond to God’s physicians—pure air, pure water, proper exercise, a clear con-science... Drugs need seldom be used.” —Te 85.

Drug Side Effects

“When drugs are introduced into the system, for a time they may appear to have a beneficial effect. A change may take place, but the disease is not cured...And the disease, which the drug was given to cure, may disappear, but only to re-appear in a new form, such as skin diseases, ulcers, painful diseased joints, and sometimes in a more dangerous and deadly form. The liver, heart, and brain are frequently affected by drugs.” —4SG 135.

Drugs Remain in Body for Life

“The physician who depends upon drug medication...is introducing into the system a seed crop that will never lose its destroying properties throughout the lifetime.” —MM 229.

Drugs Never Cure Disease

“Drugs never cure disease. They only change the form and location. Nature alone is the effectual restorer, and how much better could she perform her task if left to herself. But this privilege is seldom allowed her.” —4SG 134.

Drugs Cause Death at Times

“I was shown that more deaths have been caused by drug-taking than from all other causes combined.” —2SM 450.

Note: The term “drugs” in Ellen White’s time generally referred to such poisonous drugs as opium, calomel, mercury, and strychnine, all of which have been discarded and are not prescribed by modern doctors. She specifically mentions these dangerous drugs in *Selected Messages*, Book 2 and other of her books.

Although there are non-poisonous medications prepared from the vegetable kingdom, there are also poisonous substances from the vegetable kingdom. Ellen White stated:

“Every *poisonous* preparation in the *vegetable* and mineral kingdoms, taken into the system, will leave its wretched influence, affecting the liver and the lungs and deranging the system generally.” —2SM 281 (4SG 140 [1864]).

Note: Examples of these poisonous vegetable substances are marijuana and opium.

Tobacco

Cancer Caused by Tobacco

“Tobacco is a slow insidious, but most malignant poison, and its use is working untold harm.” —SD 212 (MS 29, 1896).

Note: Ellen white wrote this in 1896, fifty years before modern medical science realized it.

Non-smokers Affected by Tobacco Smoke

“In this age of the world the use of tobacco is almost universal. Women and children suffer from

having to breathe the atmosphere that has been polluted by the pipe, the cigar, or the foul breath of the tobacco-user. Those who live in this atmosphere will always be ailing.” —5T 440.

“The infant lungs suffer, and become diseased by inhaling the atmosphere of a room poisoned by the tobacco-users’ tainted breath...By inhaling the poisonous tobacco effluvia, which is thrown from the lungs and pores of the skin, the system of the infant is filled with the poison...Every exhalation of the lungs of the tobacco slave, poisons the air about him.” —2SM 467.

Note: Positively proven by modern medical science.

Cleanliness of Body and Home

Unclean, Untidy People Are Not Christians

“I saw that God would not acknowledge an untidy and unclean person as a Christian. I saw that the houses of the saints should be kept tidy and neat from dirt and filth and all uncleanness.” —6MR 217, 218 (MS 1, 1854).

Impossible for Law to Be Written in Heart If Not Clean

“How can that sacred law be written upon the hearts of persons who are not cleanly in person, in clothing, or in their houses? It is impossible. Their profession may be as high as the heaven, yet it is not worth a straw. Their influence disgusts unbelievers.” —2SM 474 (RH Jan. 23, 1900).

God Won’t Enter Untidy House

“Some are so untidy in their houses that God will not enter their dwelling:...untidy, slack persons are not Christians.” —5MR 293 (Letter 22, 1861).

Unclean Clothing or Persons Not Accepted by God in Worship

“God...requires His people now upon the earth to observe habits of strict cleanliness. And those who worship God with unclean garments and persons do not come before Him in an acceptable manner. He is not pleased with their lack of reverence for Him, and He will not accept the service of filthy worshipers, for they insult their Maker.” —SR 138.

Blood Transfusions, Vaccinations, and X-rays

Blood Transfusions Sanctioned

“There is one thing that has saved life,—an infusion of blood from one person to another; but this would be difficult and perhaps impossible for you to do. I merely suggest it.” —MM 286, 287 (Letter to Dr. D.H. Kress).

Vaccinations—Ellen White Was Vaccinated for Smallpox

D. A. Robinson, one of White’s secretaries, wrote: “At a time when there was an epidemic of smallpox in the vicinity, she herself was vaccinated and urged her helpers, those connected with her, to be vaccinated.” —2SM 303 Footnote, D. E. Robinson, June 12, 1931.

X-Ray, Radiation Treatments

Note: Some have asked if God’s people should agree to having radiation treatments for various problems. Ellen White herself had X-ray treatments for cancer: “For several weeks I took treatment with X-ray for the black spot that was on my forehead. In all I took twenty-three treatments, and these succeeded in entirely removing the mark. For this I am grateful.” —2SM 303 (Letter 30, 1911)

Baby Health Care

Diet During Pregnancy

“The idea that women, because of their special condition [pregnancy] may let the appetite run riot, is a mistake based on custom, but not on sound sense...The food should be nutritious, but should not be of an exciting quality.” —2T 382, 283, 284.

Diet Habits Learned by Infant in Mother’s Arms

“The importance of training children to right dietetic habits can hardly be overestimated. The little ones need to learn that they eat to live, not live to eat. The training should begin with the infant in its mother’s arms. The child should be given food only at regular intervals, and less frequently as it grows older.” —CD 229, 230.

“The first important lesson for children to learn is the proper denial of appetite.” —2SM 437.

Mother’s Milk Best

“The best food for the infant is the food that nature provides. Of this it should not be needlessly deprived. It is a heartless thing for a mother, for the sake of convenience or social enjoyment, to seek to free herself from the tender office of nursing her little one.

“Mothers sometimes depend upon a nursing bottle...substituted for the maternal breast. And one of the most delicate and gratifying duties a mother can perform for her dependent offspring, which blends her life with its own, and which awakens the most holy feelings in the hearts of women, is sacrificed to fashion’s murderous folly.” —CD 226.

“...Many mothers substitute the bottle for the breast. This is necessary because they have not nourishment for their children. But in nine cases out of ten their wrong habits of dressing, and of eating from their youth, have brought upon them inability to perform the duties nature designed they should...” —CD 227.

Infant’s Health Affected by Mother’s Disposition

“The infant will also be affected by the condition of the mother’s mind. If she is unhappy, easily agitated, irritable, giving vent to outbursts of passion, the nourishment the infant receives from its mother will be inflamed, often producing colic, spasms, and in some instances, causing convulsions.” —CD 228.

Planned Parenthood

“Before increasing their family, they should take into consideration whether God would be glorified or dishonored by their bringing children into the world. They should seek to glorify God by their union from the first, and during every year of their married life. They should calmly consider what provision can be made for their children. They have no right to bring children into the world to be a burden to others. Have they a business that they can rely upon to sustain a family, so that they need not become a burden to others? If they have not, they commit a crime in bringing children into the world to suffer for want of proper care, food, and clothing. In this fast, corrupt age these things are not considered...Mothers drag out a miserable existence, with children in their arms nearly all the time, managing every way to put bread into their mouths and clothes upon their backs. Such accumulated misery fills the world.” —CH 75.

Sleep Time

Light Supper Several Hours before Bedtime

“If a third meal be eaten at all, it should be light, and several hours before going to bed.

“The work of digestion should not be carried on through any period of the sleeping hours.” —CD 174,175.

Sleep Hours More Beneficial before Midnight

“I know from the testimonies given me from time to time for brain workers, that sleep is worth far more before than after midnight. Two hours’ good sleep before twelve o’clock is worth more than four hours after twelve o’clock.” —7 MR 224.

Reading Up to Bedtime Disturbs Sleep

“Make it habit not to sit up after nine o’clock. Every light should be extinguished. This turning night into day is a wretched health-destroying habit, and this reading much by brain workers, up to the sleeping hours, is very injurious to health. It calls the blood to the brain and then there is restlessness, and wakefulness, and the precious sleep that should rest the body does not come when desired.” —9 MR 46.

Catnip Tea Soothes Nerves, Hop Tea for Sleep

“A cup of tea made from catnip herb will quiet the nerves. Hop tea will induce sleep.” —2SM 297.

Rise up Early Mornings and Early to Bed Improves Emotions

“Set your hour to rise early, and bring yourself to it, then retire at an early hour, and you will see that you will overcome many painful disorders which distress the mind, cause gloomy feelings, discouragement, and unhappy friction, and disqualify you of or doing anything without great taxation.” —9 MR 47.

Mental Health

Mind Is Only Medium God Uses to Communicate With Man

“The brain nerves which communicate with the entire system are the only medium through which Heaven can communicate with man, and affect his inmost life.” —2T 347.

Nervous System Operates by Electricity

“The brain nerves communicate with the entire system...Whatever disturbs the circulation of the electric currents in the nervous system, lessens the strength of the vital powers, and the result is a deadening of the sensibilities of the mind.” —2T 347.

“The brain is the capital of the body, the seat of all the nervous forces and mental action...By the brain nerves mental impressions are conveyed to all the nerves of the body as by telegraph wires; and they control the vital action of every part of the system. All the organs of motion are governed by the communications they receive from the brain.” —3T 69.

Note: It was not until about fifty years later that medical science discovered that the nervous system operates by electricity. Notice the following from the *Readers Digest*:

“How do people think?...In essence, the physical process is electrical.

“The human nervous system—brain, spinal cord, and nerves—contains what is substantially a wet-cell electrical battery, generating a direct current of about a tenth of a volt—roughly 1/20 as much as a flashlight battery. The electric charge is created by two body chemicals, sodium and potassium, operating on nerve tissues bathed in a fluid that is chiefly water.” —*Reader’s Digest*, July 1954 (Reprint from *Popular Science Monthly*, April, 1953).

Disease Resisted by Electrical Power of Brain

“The system is vitalized by the electrical force of the brain to resist disease.” —3T 157.

“The influence of the mind on the body, as well as of the body on the mind should be emphasized. The electric power of the brain, promoted by mental activity vitalizes the whole system, and is thus an

invaluable aid in resisting disease.” —Ed 197.

Note: “Dr. Theodore T. Puck of the University of Colorado Medical Center has proven that the invasion of a human cell by a virus is actually an electrical phenomenon; normally the virus and the living cell carry a charge of negative ions. Thus the virus is repelled and cannot enter the cell. When something happens to the body and the cells’ charge becomes positive, the virus can enter at will and the disease can get under way.” —*Pageant Magazine*, June 1957.

Jesus’ Healing Power Works Through Body’s Electrical Current

“Touching the border of His garment...instantly she felt the thrill as of an electric current passing through every fiber of her being. There came over her a sensation of perfect health.” —MH 60.

Things That Disturb Electric Currents of Body

“Whatever disturbs the circulation of the electric currents in the nervous system, lessens the strength of the vital powers, and the result is a deadening of the sensibilities of the mind.” —2T 347.

Exercise Affects Electrical Current

“Physical inaction lessens not only mental but moral power...[and] hinders the circulation of the electric current in the nervous system.” —Ed 209.

Mental Breakdowns from Diet and Lack of Exercise

“Diligent study is not the principal cause of the breaking down of the mental powers. The main cause is improper diet, irregular meals, and a lack of physical exercise. Irregular hours for eating and sleeping sap the brain forces.” —CD 122-123.

Overeating Clogs Brain

“The surplus food burdens the system...”

“A clogged stomach means a clogged brain.” —MH 307.

Mind Benumbed by Appetite and Familiarity With Sin

“The senses of many are benumbed by the indulgence of appetite and familiarity with sin.” —AH 401.

Mind Confused by Games and Theater (TV)

“Satan does not wish the people to have a knowledge of God; and if he can set in operation games and theatrical performances [such as currently seen on TV] that will so confuse the senses...he is well pleased.” —AH 402.

Masturbation Diminishes Up to One Half Intellect

“Your children have practiced self-abuse [masturbation] until the draught upon the brain has been so great...that their minds have been seriously injured. The brilliancy of youthful intellect is dimmed.” —2T 392.

“The minds of some of these children are so weakened that they have but one half or one third of the brilliancy of intellect that they might have had, had they been virtuous and pure. They have thrown it away in self-abuse.” —2T 361.

Sexual Excess Paralyzes Brain Nerves

“Sexual excess will effectually...take from the brain the substance needed to nourish the system, and will most effectively exhaust the vitality...”

“Many professed Christians are suffering with paralysis of nerve and brain because of their

intemperance in this direction.” —2T 477.

Memory Impaired by Immorality, and Affect Their Children

“The brain force is weakened, and memory becomes deficient...Those who feel at liberty, because married, to degrade their bodies by beastly indulgence of the animal passions, will have their degraded course perpetuated in their children.” —2T 391.

Mind and Body Affect Each Other

“The relation that exists between mind and body is very intimate. When one is affected, the other sympathizes. The condition of the mind affects the health to a far greater degree than many realize. Many of the diseases from which men suffer are the result of mental depression. Grief, anxiety, discontent, remorse, guilt, distrust, all tend to break down the life forces, and to invite decay and death.” —MH 241.

Nine Tenths of Sickness Caused by Mind

“Sickness of the mind prevails everywhere. Nine tenths of the diseases from which men suffer have their foundation here.” —5T 444.

Imagination of the Mind Can Cause Physical Disease

“Disease is sometimes produced, and is often greatly aggravated by the imagination. ...Many die from disease, the cause of which is wholly imaginary. Many are lifelong invalids who might be well if they only thought so.” —CH 344.

“You have a determined will, which causes the mind to react upon the body, unbalancing the circulation, and producing congestion in certain organs, and you are sacrificing health to your feelings.” —5T 310, 311.

Mind Deranged By Yielding to Fascinating Pleasures

“The demoniac...glared with the fire of insanity...”

“The secret cause of the affliction...was in his own life. He had been fascinated by the pleasures of sin, and had thought to make life a grand carnival. He did not dream of becoming a terror to the world and the reproach of his family. He thought his time could be spent in innocent folly. But once in the downward path, his feet rapidly descended. Intemperance and frivolity perverted the noble attributes of his nature, and Satan took absolute control of him.

“...So it will be with all who yield to evil; the fascinating pleasure of their early career ends in the darkness of despair or the madness of a ruined soul.” —DA 256.

Some Mental Illness Caused by Demon Possession

“The fact that men have been possessed with demons, is clearly stated in the New Testament. The persons thus afflicted were not merely suffering with disease from natural causes. Christ had perfect understanding of that with which He was dealing, and He recognized the direct presence and agency of evil spirits.” —GC 514.

Mind Deceived by Own Words

“Words...have a power to react on the character. Men are influenced by their own words. Often under a momentary impulse, prompted by Satan, they give utterance to jealousy or evil surmising, expressing that which they do not really believe; but the expression reacts on the thoughts. They are deceived by their own words, and come to believe that true which was spoken at Satan’s instigation.” —DA 323.

Guilt of Sin Affects Mind and Body

Ps. 31:9, 10: “My strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.” (See also Lev. 26:36-39.)

“The sinners own thoughts are his accusers; and there can be no torture keener than the sting of a guilty conscience, which gives him no rest day nor night.” —DA 223.

“The feeling of guiltiness must be laid at the foot of the cross, or it will poison the springs of life.” —TM 518.

“Remorse for sin sometimes undermines the constitution and unbalances the mind.” —CH 324.

Cure for Fear of the Mind

“Only the sense of God’s presence can banish...fear...” —Ed 255.

“Perfect love casteth out fear.” —1 John 4:18

“...God hath not given us a spirit of fear; but of power, and of love and of a sound mind.” —2 Tim. 1:7.

“When the sunlight of God’s love illuminates the darkened chambers of the soul, restless weariness and dissatisfaction will cease, and satisfying joys will give vigor to the mind, and health and energy to the body.” —MH 247.

True Religion Doesn’t Cause Insanity, but Soothes Nerves

“The religion of Christ, so far from being the cause of insanity, is one of its most effective remedies, for it is a potent soother of the nerves.” —5T 444.

Forgetfulness Is Sin, Discipline Mind to Remember

“Many feel that no blame should be attached to forgetfulness. This is a great mistake. Forgetfulness is sin. It leads to many blunders, and to much disorder, and many wrongs. Things that should be done ought not to be forgotten. The mind must be...disciplined until it will remember.” —3T 12.

Memory Impaired By Novel and Story Reading

“You have indulged in novel and story reading until you live in an imaginary world....The memory is greatly injured by ill-chosen reading, which has a tendency to unbalance the reasoning powers, and to create nervousness...” —4T 497.

Bible Study Helps Memory

“Nothing will so help to give them a retentive memory as a study of the Scriptures.” —8T 156.

Force Mind to Think for Self and Not Depend on Others

“Some need to discipline the mind by exercise. They should force it to think. While they depend upon someone to think for them, to solve their difficulties, and they refuse to tax the mind with thought, the inability to remember, to look ahead and discriminate, will continue. Efforts must be made by every individual to educate the mind.” —2T 188.

Mind Expanded by Difficult Problems

“If the mind is left to deal with commonplace subjects, instead of deep and difficult problems, it will become narrowed down to the standard of the matter which it contemplates, and will finally lose its power of expansion.” —4T 499.

Indolent Mind Is Satan’s Workshop

“The mind...that is indolent, aimless, falls an easy prey to evil. It is upon diseased, lifeless organisms that fungus roots. It is the idle mind that is Satan’s workshop.” —Ed 190.

Minds More Susceptible to Satan’s Deceit Near End

“As we near the close of time, the human mind is more readily affected by Satan’s devices.” —MYP 57.

Satan Controls Some Adventist Minds

“We are amid the perils of the last days. Greater perils are before us, and yet we are not awake. This lack of activity and earnestness in the cause of God is dreadful. This death stupor is from Satan. He controls the minds of unconsecrated Sabbath-keepers.” —1T 260-261.

Some SDA Minds Will Be Hypnotized

“False theories, clothed with garments of light, will be presented to God’s people. Thus Satan will try to deceive, if possible, the very elect. Most seducing influences will be exerted; minds will be hypnotized.” —8T 293.

Two Powers Seek to Control Our Minds

“We should ever keep in mind that unseen agencies are at work, both evil and good, to take the control of the mind.” —AH 405.

God Will Not Control Our Mind without Our Consent

“God does not control our minds without our consent; but every man is free to choose what power he will have to rule over him.” —MH 93.

Satan Controls Every Mind Not Controlled by God

“Satan takes the control of every mind that is not decidedly under the control of the Spirit of God.” —TM 79.

Monomaniac Minds

“We see monomaniacs all over the country. They are frequently sane upon every subject but one. The reason of this is that one organ of the mind was specifically exercised, while the others were permitted to lie dormant. The one that was in constant use became worn and diseased.” —3T 33, 34.

Minds Like Old Curiosity Shop—Odd Bits and Ends

“Some minds are more like an old curiosity shop than anything else. Many odd bits and ends of truth have been picked up and stirred away there; but they know not how to present them in a clear, connected manner.” —Ev 648.

Balanced Mind

“All the powers of the mind should be exercised, all the faculties cultivated. Perception, judgment, memory, and all the reasoning powers, should have equal strength in order that minds may be well balanced.” —3T 33.

Place Your Mind Where Holy Spirit Can Reach You

“Place your mind and will where the Holy Spirit can reach them; for He will not work through another man’s mind and conscience to reach yours.” —7T 214.

Christ Will Communicate His Ideas to Our Minds

“There is a necessity for the Lord Himself to communicate His own ideas to the soul. What a thought!—that instead of our poor, earthly, contracted ideas and plans, the Lord will communicate to us His own ideas, His own thoughts, noble, broad, far-reaching, always leading heavenward.” —5T 486.

Think For Yourself; Don't Reflect Other Men's Thoughts

“It is the work of true education to...train the youth to be thinkers, not mere reflectors of other men's thoughts.” —Ed 17.

“None should consent to be mere machines, run by another man's mind...Stand in your God-given personality. Be no other person's shadow. Expect that the Lord will work in and by and through you.” —MH 498, 499.

Reflect the Mind of Jesus

“Those who will walk closely in the footsteps of their self-sacrificing, self-denying Redeemer, will have the mind of Christ reflected in their minds.” —4T 354.

“If we consent, He will so identify Himself with our thoughts and aims, so blend our hearts and minds into conformity to His will, that when obeying Him we shall be but carrying out our own impulses.” —DA 668.

Mind Is Changed by What We Behold

“It is a law of the human mind that by beholding we become changed. Man will rise no higher than his conceptions of truth, purity, and holiness. If the mind is never exalted above the level of humanity, if it is not uplifted by faith to contemplate infinite wisdom and love, the man will be constantly sinking lower and lower.” —PP 91.

Guard Avenues of the Soul from Wandering to Forbidden Themes

2 Cor. 10:5: “Casting down imaginations...and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ....”

“The apostle sought to teach the believers how important it is to keep the mind from wandering to forbidden themes, or from spending its energies on trifling subjects. Those who would not fall a prey to Satan's devices, must guard well the avenues of the soul; they must avoid reading, seeing, or hearing that which will suggest impure thoughts. The mind must not be left to dwell at random upon every subject that the enemy of souls may suggest. The heart must be faithfully sentinelled, or evils without will awaken evils within, and the soul will wander in darkness. ‘Gird up the loins of your mind.’” —AA 518.

Keep Mind on Jesus for Mental Stability and Peace

“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee.” —Isa. 26:3.

“If your mind is stayed upon God, you will not go from a state of ecstasy to the valley of despondency when trial and temptation come upon you.” —MYP 327, 328.

Attitude, Not Circumstances Tends to Happiness and Peace

“Circumstances have but little to do with the experiences of the soul. It is the spirit [attitude] cherished which gives coloring to all our actions. A man at peace with God and his fellow-men cannot be made miserable...But a heart where the peace of Christ is not, is unhappy, full of discontent; the person sees defects in everything...” —5T 488.

Faith In God's Love Frees From Anxiety; Religion Promotes Health and Lengthens Life

“His (God's) prohibitions and injunctions are not intended merely to display His authority, but in all

that He does, he has the well-being of His children in view. He does not require them to give up anything that it would be for their best interest to retain.

“The opinion which prevails in some classes of society, that religion is not conducive to health or to happiness in this life, is one of the most mischievous of errors. The Scripture says: ‘The fear of the Lord tendeth to life; and he that hath it shall abide satisfied.’ (Prov. 19:23)...

“True religion brings man into harmony with the laws of God, physical, mental, and moral. It teaches self-control, serenity, temperance. Religion ennobles the mind, refines the taste, and sanctifies the judgment...Faith in God’s love and overruling providence lightens the burdens of anxiety and care. It fills the heart with joy and contentment in the highest or the lowliest lot. Religion tends directly to promote health, to lengthen life, and to heighten our enjoyment of all its blessings. It opens to the soul a never-failing fountain of happiness.” —PP 600.

Relationship of Mind and Body

“There is an intimate relation between the mind and the body, and in order to reach a high standard of moral and intellectual attainment, the laws that control our physical being must be heeded. To secure a strong well-balanced character, both the mental and the physical powers must be exercised and developed. What study can be more important for the young than that which treats of this wonderful organism that God has committed to us, and of the laws by which it may be preserved in health?” —PP 601.

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” —3 John 2.

CHAPTER 17

Medical Work

Matt. 4:23-25

Sanitariums and Hospitals

Small Sanitariums in Many Places

“Small sanitariums are to be established in many places.” —MM 327.

Sanitariums Outside Large Cities

“There should be sanitariums near all our large cities.” —MM 324.

Sanitariums Not to Be Large—One Tenth the Capacity of Battle Creek Sanitarium

“The Lord has shown me by revelation that it is not His plan for large centers to be made, for large institutions to be established...Plants should be established in various places all over the world.

“The Battle Creek Sanitarium is too large...A tenth of the number of patients who come to that institution is as many as can be cared for with the best results in one medical missionary center.” —CH 214.

Establish Small Sanitariums

“The Lord has instructed me to warn those who in the future establish sanitariums in new places...The buildings erected are not to be large or expensive. Small local sanitariums are to be established in connection with our training schools.” —7T 59, 60.

Difficult to Maintain Spirituality In Large Institutions

“I have been repeatedly shown that it is not wise to erect mammoth institutions. It is not by the largeness of an institution that the greatest work for souls is to be accomplished. A mammoth sanitarium requires many workers. And...it is exceedingly difficult to maintain a high standard of spirituality. In a large institution it often happens that responsible places are filled by workers who are not spiritual-minded...” —7T 102, 103.

Sanitariums in Country Setting

“Locate sanitariums on extensive tracts of land, where in the cultivation of the soil patients can have opportunity for healthful, outdoor exercise. Such exercise, combined with hygienic treatment, will work miracles in restoring and invigorating the diseased body, and refreshing the worn and weary mind.” —7T 78.

Schools Near Sanitariums

“I am thankful when I think of the advantages enjoyed by the schools that are established near our sanitariums, so that the work of the two educational institutions can blend. The students in these schools, while gaining an education in the knowledge of present truth, can also learn how to be ministers of healing.” —CH 542.

Properties and Buildings Made Available at Low Cost

“Thus saith the Lord: ‘Buildings will give character to My work only when those who erect them follow My instruction in regard to the establishment of institutions....’

“I will raise up agents who will carry out My will to prepare a people to stand before Me in the time of the end. In many places that before this ought to have been provided with sanitariums and schools, I will establish My institutions, and these institutions will become educational centers for the training of workers.’

“The Lord will work upon human minds in unexpected quarters. Some who apparently are enemies of the truth will, in God’s providence, invest their means to develop properties and erect buildings. In time, these properties will be offered for sale at a price far below their cost. Our people will recognize the hand of Providence in these offers, and will secure valuable property for use in educational work... Thus men of means are unconsciously preparing auxiliaries that will enable the Lord’s people to advance His work rapidly.” —7T 101,102.

Note: The above prediction was fulfilled in the purchase of Loma Linda, California, Paradise Valley, California, New England Sanitarium, Melrose, Massachusetts and other properties that were purchased at a fraction of the original cost.

Hospital As Well As Sanitarium Needed

“The Sanitarium grew, and in 1887, Doctor Kellogg talked with me in regard to the necessity of having a hospital. I said, ‘Some months ago I was shown that we must have a hospital.’ Our brethren did not know what had been presented to me about this, and the opposition came hard and strong. They sat right down upon Doctor Kellogg. I took my position close by his side, and told them that the light God had given me was that we should have a hospital in Battle Creek. The hospital was erected, and it was soon full of patients.” —RH April 14, 1903 (Ellen White at Gen. Conf. Session, Oakland, Calif., April 3, 1903).

Sanitariums Not to Be Bound by Agreements or Endorsements of Others

“In all our sanitariums there is much, very much, that needs to be reformed. Justice, mercy, and the love of God are to prevail... Let none say, ‘You must bind yourselves by specified agreements to do thus and so, or else you cannot be endorsed by us.’ The signing of such agreements must cease.” —SpM 217 (4MR 71 Sept. 2, 1902).

Sanitariums Not to Have Business Partnerships With Unbelievers

“The Lord has repeatedly instructed me to say to His people that they are not to bind up with the world in business partnerships of any kind, and especially in so important a matter as the establishment of a sanitarium. Believers and unbelievers, serving two masters, cannot properly be linked together in the Lord’s work. ‘Can two walk together, except they be agreed?’ God forbids his people to unite with unbelievers in the building up of His institutions.” —6Bio 42 (Letter 283, 1905 Letter to Doctors Wade and Hills).

Institutions to Be Different From Others

“We never proposed to establish Sanitariums to have them run in nearly the same grooves as other institutions. If we do not have a Sanitarium which is, in many things, decidedly contrary to other institutions, we can see nothing gained.” —1 MR 66; (SPM 45).

Medical Institutions to Be “Denominational” in Every Sense

“It has been stated (by Dr. Kellogg) that the Battle Creek Sanitarium is not denominational. But if ever an institution was established to be denominational in every sense of the word, this sanitarium was. Why are sanitariums established if it is not that they may be the right hand of the gospel in calling attention of men and women to the truth that we are living amid the perils of the last days?” —KC 73 (BCL 51).

“All our medical institutions are established as Seventh-day Adventist institutions, to represent the various features of gospel medical missionary work, and thus prepare the way for the coming of the Lord.” —7T 106.

SDA Faith Distinct in All Our Institutions

“God has plainly revealed to me that our faith as Seventh-day Adventists is to stand before the world clear and distinct in all our institutions. The truth is losing its peculiar, holy character in the sanitariums in America. It is changing.” —4MR 433 (Letter 45, 1900).

Soul Winning Object of Sanitariums

“It is for the object of soul saving that our sanitariums are established.” —CH 211.

“Our sanitariums are to be established for one object—the advancement of present truth.” —7T 97.

The Redeemer expects our physicians to make the saving of souls their first work.” —MM 37.

“Let every means be devised to bring about the saving of souls in our medical institutions. This is our work. If the spiritual work is left undone, there is no necessity of calling upon our people to build these institutions. Those who have no burning desire to save souls are not the ones who should connect with our sanitarium.” —MM 191.

Object Is to Uplift Christ and Third Angel’s Message

“The purpose of our health institutions is not first and foremost to be that of hospitals....Christ is the one to be revealed in all the institutions connected with the closing work, but none of them can do it so fully as the health institution....If the sanitarium connected with the closing message fails to lift up Christ, and the principle of the gospel as developed in the third angels message, it fails in its most important feature, and contradicts the very object of its existence.” —MM 27, 28.

As Medical Institutions Multiply Our Object Remains Same

“As our work has extended and institutions have multiplied, God’s purpose in their establishment remains the same.” —6T 224.

Nurses Draw Patients to Christ

“The Christian nurse, while administering treatment for the restoration of health, will pleasantly and successfully draw the mind of the patient to Christ, the Healer of the soul as well as the body.” —MH 223.

Patients Never Forget Prayers and Songs of Employees

“In His mercy God has made the Sanitarium...His witnesses...They [patients] never forget the prayers, the songs of praise and thanksgiving that they heard while at the Sanitarium. Can we realize how much God is glorified by this work?” —MM 27.

Our Peculiar Doctrines Not Discussed With Patients

“The religion of Christ is not to be placed in the background...

“But our peculiar faith should not be discussed with patients. Their minds should not be unnecessarily excited upon subjects wherein we differ, unless they themselves desire it; and then great caution should be observed not to agitate the mind by urging upon them our peculiar faith...but there is an abundance to dwell upon in regard to Bible religion without touching objectionable points of difference. Silent influence will do more than open controversy.” —3T 166, 167.

Employees to Know and Obey the Truth

“I was shown that physicians and helpers should be of the highest order, those who have an experimental knowledge of the truth, who will command respect, and whose word can be relied on.” —1T 566.

“We are to have only those connected with our institutions who will hear the word of the Lord, and appreciate and obey His voice.” —TM 420.

Sanitarium Managers Lowering Standards

“The health reform is a branch of the special work of God for the benefit of His people. I saw that in an institution established among us, *the greatest danger would be of its managers departing from the spirit of the present truth...* A warning was given me against lowering the standards of truth in any way in such an institution, in order to help the feelings of unbelievers, and thus secure their patronage. The great object of receiving unbelievers into the institution is to lead them to embrace the truth. If the standard be lowered, they will get the impression that the truth is of little importance, and they will go away in a state of mind harder of access than before.” —1T 560.

Institutions to Be Scientific and Spiritual

“The Lord years ago gave me special light in regard to the establishment of a health institution where the sick could be treated on altogether different, lines from those followed in any other institution in the world. It was to be founded and conducted upon Bible principles, as the Lord’s instrumentality, and it was to be in His hands one of the most effective agencies for giving light to the world. It was God’s purpose that it would stand forth with scientific ability, with moral and spiritual power, and as a faithful sentinel of reform in all its bearings.” —6T 223.

To Be in Advance of All Other Institutions

“If conducted in a manner that God could approve, it would be highly successful, and would stand in advance of all other institutions of the kind in the world.” —6T 224.

Water Treatments Instead of Poisonous Drugs

“Our people should become intelligent in the treatment of sickness without the aid of poisonous drugs. Many should seek to obtain the education that will enable them to combat disease in its varied forms by the most simple methods. Water treatments, wisely and skillfully given, may be the means of saving many lives.” —MM 227.

No Tea, Coffee, Meat, Except Special Cases in Patient’s Room

“In our sanitariums...no tea, coffee, or flesh meat is to be served, unless it is in some special case, where the patient particularly desires it, and then, these articles of food should be served to him in his room.” —DF 294 (1902).

“I have received instruction in regard to the use of flesh meat in our sanitariums. Flesh meat should be excluded from the diet, and its place should be supplied by wholesome, palatable food, prepared in such a way as to be appetizing.” —DF 289.

Our Leading Sanitariums Stopped Serving Meat, Tea, Coffee and Alcohol

“The Boulder Sanitarium had, in the fear of God, taken the ground that our leading sanitariums have taken to discard meat, tea, coffee, spirituous liquor, and the drug medications.” —6Bio 36 (8MR 451; Letter 196, 1906).

Surgical and Medical Influence of Sanitariums Removes Prejudice

“Sanitariums are needed, in which successful medical and surgical work can be done. Those institutions, conducted in accordance with the will of God, would remove prejudice, and call our work into favorable notice.” —MM 26.

Prayer Before Surgery, Jesus Guides Hands of Surgeons

“Before performing a critical operation, let the physician ask for aid of the Great Physician. Let him assure the suffering one that God can bring him safely through the ordeal...

“The Saviour is present in the sickroom, in the operating room; and His power for His name’s glory accomplishes great things.

“If there is need of a surgical operation, and the physician is willing to undertake the case, it is not a denial of faith to have the operation performed.” —2SM 284.

“Who has been by your (Dr. Kellogg) side as you performed these critical operations? Who has kept you calm and self-possessed in the crisis, giving you quick, sharp discernment, clear eyesight, steady nerves, and skillful precision? The Lord Jesus has sent His angel to your side to tell you what to do. A hand has been laid upon your hand. Jesus, and not you, has guided the movements of your instrument.” —2SM 285 (letter to Dr. Kellogg).

Institutions Not to Be Under Central Organization

“The plan to fasten every medical institution to the central organization at Battle Creek must be relinquished. This plan God forbids.” —8T 232.

Every Enterprise We Have Is a Means to An End of Saving Souls

“It is our work to reveal to man the gospel of their salvation. Every enterprise in which we engage should be a means to an end.” —MH 148.

Why Sanitariums Instead of Prayer for Healing?

“You...ask why the sick should not be healed by the prayer of faith, instead of there being so many sanitariums established...

“Should all the sick be healed by prayer, very few would improve their opportunities to become acquainted with right ways of eating, drinking, and dressing. Those connected with our sanitariums should realize the duty resting upon them to give the patients an education in the principles of healthful living.” —5Bio 386,387 (Letter 63, 1905 to E. W. Farnsworth).

Battle Creek Sanitarium—First of Many SDA Medical Institutions

Note: Under Ellen White’s direction, in 1866 the first Seventh-day Adventist medical institution opened in Battle Creek, Michigan. First called the “Western Health Reform Institute,” the name was later changed to the “Battle Creek Sanitarium,” largest institution of its kind in the world. In 1876 Dr. John Harvey Kellogg became its world-famous Medical Superintendent.

Famous patients and guests of the Battle Creek “San” and its satellites (Chicago and Miami): *Industrialists:* Henry Ford, James Buick, Harvey Firestone, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Alfred duPont, Joseph Cannon (towel manufacturer), Edgar Welch (grape juice producer), A. E. McKinstry, (president of International Harvester), E. H. Little (president of Colgate-Palmolive Co., General David Sarnoff, (RCA president): *Businessmen:* J. C. Penney; Montgomery Ward, and S.S. Kresge. *Writers Editors and Publishers:* Dr. Morris Fishbein, editor of *Journal of the American Medical Association*, George Bernard Shaw (British novelist and playwright), C. W. Barron (publisher of the *Wall Street Journal* and *Barron’s Weekly*, Dale Carnegie (author of *How to Win Friends and Influence People*, Will Durant

(Pulitzer prize-winning philosopher-historian), and Colonel Frank Knox (publisher of the *Chicago Daily News*). *Politicians*: William Howard Taft, patient number 100,000, (U.S. President), W. A. Julian (U.S. Treasurer), George W. Wickersham (U.S. attorney general), William Jennings Bryan (U.S. Secretary of State), Frank Knox (secretary of the Navy), in addition to governors and senators; Booker T. Washington (educator) Thomas Edison (inventor), Eddie Cantor (comedian), Lowell Thomas (radio newsman), Admiral Richard Byrd (explorer), Henry F. Sinclair and L. E. Phillips (oil men), Luther Burbank (horticulturist) Amelia Earhart (aviator), Ivan Pavlov (Nobel prize winning Russian physiologist), Drs. Charles and William Mayo (Mayo Clinic).

Medical School

Accreditation of Our College for Medical Students

“Our larger union conference training schools....should be placed in the most favorable position for qualifying our youth to meet the entrance requirements specified by state laws regarding medical students.” —CT 479.

Medical School Graduates to Qualify for State Board Examinations

“The medical school at Loma Linda is to be of the highest order, because those who are in that school have the privilege of maintaining a living connection with the wisest of all physicians, from whom there is communicated knowledge of a superior order. And for special preparation of those of our youth who have clear convictions of their duty to obtain a medical education that will enable them to pass the examinations required by law of all who practice as regularly qualified physicians, we are to supply whatever may be required, so that these youth need not be compelled to go to medical schools conducted by men not of our faith.” —MM 57.

Medical School to Abide by Wise State Laws

“Some questions have been asked me regarding our relation to the laws governing medical practitioners...We cannot submit to regulations if the sacrifice of principle is involved...

“But whenever we can comply with the law of the land without putting ourselves in a false position, we should do so. Wise laws have been framed in order to safeguard the people against the imposition of unqualified physicians. These laws we should respect, for we are ourselves protected from presumptuous pretenders.” —MM 84.

Note: Dec. 9, 1909, the College of Medical Evangelists (now Loma Linda University Medical School) secured a charter under the laws of California to grant degrees in the liberal sciences, dentistry, and medicine.

Medical Missionary Work

Importance of Medical Missionary Work in Presenting Our Message

“Let us remember that one most important agency is our medical missionary work.” —CH 554.

Medical Missionary Work Is Sick and Needs A Healer

“The medical missionary work is sick, and needs the restoring power of the great Healer, before it can accomplish a work in harmony with its name.” —SpTB 02 (Letters to Physicians and Ministers, p. 24).

Isaiah 58 Combines Medical Missionary Work and the Ministry

“The fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah contains present truth for the people of God. Here we see how

medical missionary work and the gospel ministry are bound together as the message is given to the world.” —Ev 516, 517.

Christ’s Method Used In Medical Missionary Work

“How slow men are to understand God’s preparation for the day of His power! God works today to reach hearts in the same way that He worked when Christ was upon this earth. In reading the word of God, we see that Christ brought medical missionary work into His ministry. Cannot our eyes be opened to discern Christ’s method? Cannot we understand the commission He gave to His disciples and to us? —MM 246.

Gospel in Illustration

“The medical missionary work is the gospel in illustration.” —6T 241.

Ministers, Doctors, and Nurses Work Together

“The physician and the minister should realize that they are engaged in the same work. They should labor in perfect harmony.” —7T 111.

“The Lord has ordained that Christian physicians and nurses shall labor in connection with those who preach the word. The medical missionary work is to be bound up with the gospel ministry.” —MM 240.

Ministers Twice as Successful If Treat Disease

“A gospel minister will be twice as successful in his work if he understands how to treat disease...A minister of the gospel, who is also a medical missionary, who can cure physical ailments, is a much more efficient worker than one who cannot do this.” —MM 245.

“Let our ministers who have gained an experience in preaching the Word, learn how to give simple treatments, and then go forth as medical missionary evangelists.” —Ev 525.

Ministers Capable of Simple Remedies

“The minister will often be called upon to act the part of a physician. He should have a training that will enable him to administer the simpler remedies for the relief of suffering...They should be as well prepared by education and practice to combat disease of the body as they are to heal the sin-sick soul by pointing to the Great Physician.” —MM 253.

Christ Spent More Time Healing Than Preaching

“The Saviour of the world devoted more time and labor to healing the afflicted of their maladies than to preaching...His voice was the first sound that many had ever heard, His name the first word they had ever spoken, His face the first they had ever looked upon.” —4T 225.

“The Saviour made each work of healing an occasion for implanting divine principles in the mind and soul. This was the purpose of His work.” —MH 20.

Jesus Healed Entire Villages

“There were whole villages where there was not a moan of sickness in any house; for He had passed through them, and healed all their sick.” —SC 11.

“He turned away none who came to receive His healing power. He knew that those who petitioned Him for help had brought disease upon themselves; yet He did not refuse to heal them. And when virtue from Christ entered into these poor souls, they were convicted of sin, and many were healed of their spiritual disease, as well as of their physical maladies. The gospel still possesses the same power, and

why should we not today witness the same results?” —DA 823.

Saving Souls Is First Work of Physicians

“The Redeemer expects our physicians to make the saving of souls their first work.” —MM 37.

Physician Can Do Ten Times the Good Than by Just Preaching

“If you are a Christian and a competent physician, you are qualified to do tenfold more good as a missionary for God than if you were to go forth merely as a preacher of the word.” —CH 504.

Ordination of Medical Missionary Physicians

“The work of the true medical missionary is largely a spiritual work. It includes prayer and the laying on of hands; he therefore should be as sacredly set apart for his work as the minister of the gospel. Those who are selected to act the part of missionary physicians are to be set apart as such. This will strengthen them against the temptations to withdraw from the sanitarium work to engage in private practice.” —CH 540.

Physician’s Excessive Income

“It is just as consistent for the minister of the gospel to demand an excessive salary for visiting the sick, comforting the desponding, bringing peace and joy to the oppressed, as for the physician to make large charges for his professional visit.” —1MR 94.

“...The work of the Christian physician is...of self denial, and not... the appearance of fraud and extortion.

“...Many good and merciful acts have been done by practicing physicians, for they have a broad field in which to work, but I was shown that as a general thing the medical profession as a body has become a den of thieves.” —1MR 210.

Medical Missionaries Sent Out Two by Two

“It is medical missionaries that are needed all through the field...The workers should go forth two by two, that they may pray and consult together. Never should they be sent out alone.” —MM 249.

Cooking Schools

“Wherever medical missionary work is carried on in our large cities, cooking schools should be held.” —CH 487.

“Teach the poor how to provide themselves with foods that will take the place of flesh foods.” —CH 476.

Classes on Breaking Tobacco, Liquor, Drug Habits

“...In every city a place should be provided where the slaves of evil habit may receive help to break the chains that bind them.” —Te 127.

Teach Preventative Medicine

“Teach the people that it is better to know how to keep well than to cure disease.” —WM 127.

Medical Workers Will Find Work When Our Liberties Are Lost

“As religious aggression subverts the liberties of our nation, those who would stand for freedom of conscience will be placed in unfavorable positions. For their own sake they should, while they have opportunity, become intelligent in regard to disease, its causes, prevention and cure. And those who do this will find a field of labor anywhere. There will be suffering ones, plenty of them who will need help,

not only among those of our own faith, but largely among those who know not the truth.” —WM 137.

Medical Missionary Work Will Continue Longer Than Ministry

“Soon there will be no work done in ministerial lines but medical missionary work...

“You will never be ministers after the gospel order till you show a decided interest in medical missionary work.” —WM 139.

World Is a Vast Hospital Needing Medical Missionary Work

“Our world is a vast hospital. Vicious habits are increasing.” —3T 562.

Financing Medical Missionary Work for the Poor

“Advance in faith just as if we had thousands of dollars. We do not have half faith enough. Let us act our part in warning these cities...As we advance, the means will come.” —Ev 62.

“Some will be impressed by the Holy Spirit to invest the Lord’s means...by helping to create centers of influence in our large cities.” —MM 329.

Final Test to Our Churches on Medical Missionary Work

“The truth for this time, the third angel’s message, is to be proclaimed with a loud voice as we approach the great final test. This test must come to the churches in connection with the true medical missionary work.” —10MR 314 (LLM 336).

Medical Missionary Work Opens Doors in Cities

“The medical missionary work is a door through which the truth is to find entrance to many homes in the cities.” —CH 556.

“Nothing will open doors for the truth like evangelistic medical missionary work. This will find access to hearts and minds, and will be a means of converting many to the truth...Doors that have been closed to him who merely preaches the gospel will be opened to the intelligent medical missionary.” —Ev 513.

Entering Wedge

“I can see in the Lord’s providence that the medical missionary work is to be a great entering wedge, whereby the diseased soul may be reached.” —CH 535.

Right Hand of the Gospel

“Medical missionary work is the right hand of the gospel. It is necessary to the advancement of the cause of God.” —7T 59.

God Works on Hearts While Medical Missionary Works on Body

“As the medical missionary works intelligently to relieve suffering and save life, hearts are softened. Those who are helped are filled with gratitude.

“As the medical missionary works upon the body, God works upon the heart.” —Ev 517.

Training Church for Medical Missionary Work

“Every church should be a training school for Christian workers. Its members should be taught how to give Bible readings, how to conduct and teach Sabbath-school classes, how best to help the poor and to care for the sick, how to work for the unconverted. There should be schools of health, cooking schools... and actual work under experienced instructors.” —MH 149.

Every Member Involved in Medical Missionary Work

“We have come to a time when every member of the church should take hold of medical missionary work. The world is a lazar house filled with victims of both physical and spiritual disease.” —WM 138.

Medical Evangelistic Tours to Towns and Villages (Medical Van Ministry)

“From the instruction that the Lord has given me...I know that there should be workers who take medical evangelistic tours among the towns and villages. Those who do this work will gather a rich harvest of souls, from both higher and lower classes.” —CH 397.

Small Companies Visit the Sick and Give Treatments

“Small companies are to go forth to do the work which Christ has appointed His disciples. While laboring as evangelists, they can visit the sick, praying with them, and if need be, treating them not with medicines but with the remedies provided in nature.” —CH 501.

Simple Treatments Given House to House

“In every place the sick may be found, and those who go forth as workers for Christ should be true health reformers, prepared to give those who are sick the simple treatments that will relieve them, and pray with them. Thus they will open the door for the entrance of the truth. The doing of this work will be followed by good results.” —MM 320.

“God’s people are to be genuine medical missionaries...they go out to give treatments to the sick. As they go from house to house they will find access to many hearts...” —CH 497.

Ordain Women (Deaconesses) To Visit Sick and Poor

“Women who are willing to consecrate some of their time to the service of the Lord should be appointed to visit the sick, look after the young, and minister to the necessities of the poor. They should be set apart to do this work by prayer and laying on of hands. In some cases they will need to counsel with the church officers or the minister; but if they are devoted women, maintaining a vital connection with God they will be a power for good in the church.” —RH July 9, 1895.

Note: It is apparent that this refers to deaconesses.

Welfare Ministry Is Not Slum Work Like Salvation Army

“God does not want the faith of His people to take on the features or appearance of the humanitarian work now called medical missionary work. The means and talents of His people are not to be buried in the slums of New York or Chicago. God’s work is to be carried on in right lines...”

“...Thus we shall be enabled to do a work distinct from all other missionary work in our world.

“...As a people we are not to imitate and fall in with Salvation Army methods. This is not the work that the Lord has given us to do. Neither is it our work to condemn them...The Salvation Army workers are trying to save the neglected, down-trodden ones. Discourage them not...But the Lord has plainly pointed out the work that Seventh-day Adventists are to do.” —8T 183-185.

Not Our Work to Provide Beds and Meals for Depraved in Cities

“We do not advise our people to open up a work in our cities, to the extent of erecting buildings to which they can invite the most depraved class of people to come and receive food and beds and treatment without money and without price. None are required to establish a work in any city which gives to an indiscriminate class an invitation to be supported by the charities of the Seventh-day Adventist people, whose special work is to bear an unpopular message to all nations.” —4MR 420 (Letter 90, 1900, Letter to Elder and Mrs. S.N. Haskell who had begun a work for the disadvantaged in New York City).

“Let not the work of the poor and debased draw the means from other churches so that they shall neglect the needs of our work all over the world. Let them draw the means largely from those outside our faith.” —Letter 4, 1899 (quoted in RH Nov. 5, 1970).

“But the work of providing for all the depraved, all the drunkards, and all the prostitutes, has not and never will be given by the Lord to Seventh-day Adventists.” —1MR 224.

Homes for Abandoned Women and Babies Is Not Our Work

“I must speak plainly in regard to some things which must be guarded. We should not enter into the work of maintaining homes for abandoned women or for infants...

“The Lord does not give us directions to erect buildings for the care of babies, although this is a good work, but it is not the work for the present time. Let the world do all it will in this line. Our time and means must be invested in a different line of work.” —WM 258 [1899].

Burden for Cities

“The burden of the needs of our cities has rested so heavily upon me that it has sometimes seemed that I should die.” —Ev 34.

Small Missions in Many Places

“Let small missions be established in many places to teach men and women how to use and thus increase their talents.” —6T 432.

Work Cities from Country Outposts

“The cities are to be worked from outposts. Said the messenger of God, ‘Shall not the cities be warned? Yes; not by God’s people living in them, but by their visiting them, to warn them of what is coming upon the earth.’ —2SM 358.

“It is God’s design that our people should locate outside the cities, and from these outposts warn the cities, and raise in them memorials for God.” —Ev 76.

Health Restaurants, Treatment Rooms in Cities as Feeders to Country Sanitariums

“I have been given light that in many cities it is advisable for a restaurant to be connected with treatment rooms that will serve as lodgings for the sick. These establishments will serve as feeders to the sanitarium located in the country, and would better be conducted in rental buildings in which to care for the sick, because God has plainly indicated that the sick can be better cared for outside of the cities.” —7T 60.

“The only object in the establishment of restaurants was to remove prejudice from the minds of men and women, and win them to the truth.” —MM 306.

CHAPTER 18

Christian Schools and Education

“And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.” — Isa. 54:13.

Pre-School Childhood Home Training

Model System of Education in Eden

“The system of education instituted at the beginning of the world was to be a model for man throughout all aftertime. As an illustration of its principles a model school was established in Eden, the home of our first parents. The Garden of Eden was the school-room, nature was the lesson book, the Creator Himself was the Instructor, and the parents of the human family were the students.” —Ed 20.

Parents the Only Teachers Till Children Are Age Eight to Ten

“Parents should be the only teachers of their children until they have reached eight to ten years of age...The only schoolroom for children from eight to ten years of age should be in the open air amid the opening flowers and nature’s beautiful scenery. And their only textbook should be the treasures of nature.” —3T 137.

No Book Training, But Free as Lambs Till Age Six or Seven

“During the first six or seven years of a child’s life special attention should be given to its physical training, rather than the intellect. After this period, if the physical constitution is good, the education of both should receive attention. Infancy extends to the age of six or seven years. Up to this period, children should be left like little lambs, to roam around the house, and in the yards, in the buoyancy of their spirits, skipping and jumping free from care and trouble.

“Parents, especially mothers, should be the only teachers of such infant minds. They should not educate from books.” —2SM 437.

Medical, Physical, Moral Dangers of Early Age Schooling

“And not only has the physical and mental health of children been endangered by being sent to school at too early a period, but they have been the losers in a moral point of view. They have had opportunities to become acquainted with children who were uncultivated in their manner. They were thrown into the society of the coarse and rough, who lie, swear, steal and deceive, and who delight to impart their knowledge of vice to those younger than themselves... the things which they see and hear in infancy and childhood are deeply imprinted upon their minds, and the bad seed sown in their young hearts will take root, and will become sharp thorns to wound the hearts of their parents.” —2SM 436, 437.

Mothers Who Send Children to School to Get Them “Our of Their Way”

“Many mothers feel that they have not time to instruct their children, and in order to get them out of the way, and get rid of their noise and trouble, they send them to school.” —2SM 436.

Kindergarten

Note: This section on kindergarten applies only to certain special cases and needs:

Kindergarten for 5-Year-old Pre-School Children Needing Care

Note: The following statement was made by Ellen White in 1872:

“Parents should be the only teachers of their children until they have reached eight or ten years of age.” —3T 137.

Note: As a result of this counsel, SDA schools generally made no provision for younger children. However, in 1975 a document was discovered in a file at the E.G. White Publications office which, because it was in a file of varied materials not generally Ellen White statements, it went unnoticed for 71 years. The document was the minutes of a school board meeting in Elmhaven, Sanitarium, California, on January 14, 1904. Ellen White was invited to be present at the board meeting to discuss entrance age of children in view of her above statement.

A transcript of the conversation of Ellen White and board members was included in the minutes which were published in the Review and Herald, April 24, 1975. A careful reading of the statements reveals that it does not conflict with, nor change her previous counsel, but does add a new dimension in providing for certain exceptions to the general rule. The following points stand out in her general counsel at that school board meeting:

Summary of Ellen White Counsel at a 1904 School Board Meeting:

1. The ideal is for mothers to keep their children at home for early training.
2. In 1872 when she gave counsel not to send children to school until age 8-10, there were no Seventh-day Adventist schools, and therefore longer Christian home training was more essential before children were subjected to the evils of public schools.
3. Her 1904 counsel that some children might be sent at age 5 applied not to first grade, but to kindergarten.
4. Not all children should go to kindergarten. Provision for it was made for children whose parents both had to work, or whose mothers either were not capable or would not give proper training at home.
5. Children’s capabilities differ in their advancement rate and age levels.

Ellen White’s Statements Recorded at 1904 School Board Meeting:

“Mothers should be able to instruct their little ones wisely during the earlier years of childhood. If every mother were capable of doing this, and would take time to teach her children the lessons they should learn in early life, then all children could be kept in the home school until they are eight, or nine, or ten years old.

“But many who enter the marriage relation fail of realizing all the sacred responsibilities that motherhood brings. Many are sadly lacking in disciplinary power. In many homes there is but little discipline, and the children are allowed to do as they please. Such children drift hither and thither; there is nobody in the home capable of guiding them aright, nobody who with wise tact can teach them how to help the foundation that should underlie their future education. Children who are surrounded by these unfortunate conditions, are indeed to be pitied. If not afforded an opportunity for proper training outside the home, they are debarred from many privileges that, by right, every child should enjoy. This is the light that has been presented to me.

“Those who are unable to train their children aright, should never have assumed the responsibilities of parents. But because of their mistaken judgment, shall we make no effort to help their little ones to form right characters? God desires us to deal with these problems sensibly...

“But since I have been here, the light has been given to me that the very best things that can be done is to have a school. I had no thought that the very little ones would be embraced in the school—not the very little ones...

“But here is a work that must be done for the families, and for the children that are as old as seven years and eight years and nine years. We should have a lower department that is a second [school]...

“Now, it seems that the question is about these children going to school.

“But when I heard what the objections were, that the children could not go to school till they were ten years old, I wanted to tell you that there was not a Sabbath-keeping school when the light was given to me that the children should not attend school until they were old enough to be instructed. They should be taught at home to know what proper manners were when they went to school, and not be led astray. The wickedness carried on in the common schools is almost beyond conception.

“That is how it is, and my mind has been greatly stirred in regard to the idea, ‘Why, Sister White has said so and so and therefore we are going right up to it.’

“God wants us all to have common sense and He wants us to reason from common sense. Circumstances alter conditions. Circumstances change the relation of things.

“...Therefore, I from the light that God has given me [declare that] if there is a family that has not the capabilities of educating nor discipline and government over their children, requiring obedience, the very best thing is to put them in some place where they will obey....

“We could do the same as they have in Battle Creek. They took me from place to place in the orphan asylum [Haskell Home] in Battle Creek. There were their little tables, there were their little children from five years old and upward. They were being educated on the kindergarten plan; how to work and how to manage. They had a great pile of sand of a proper quality, and they were teaching the children how to work together....

“Here are children that are quick. There are children five years old that can be educated as well as many children ten years old, as far as capabilities are concerned, to take in the mother’s matters and subjects....

“Those mothers that want to keep their children at home, and are fully competent and would prefer to discipline them herself, why, no one has any objection to that. They can do that. But provision is to be made so that the children of all that have any connection with this food factory and sanitarium and these things that are being carried on here, should be educated. We must have it stand to reach the highest standards.

“If the mother has not the tact, the ingenuity, if she does not know how to treat human minds, she must put them under somebody that will discipline them and mold and fashion their minds.” —3SM 214-226, Excerpts from “Report of a Meeting of the Church School Board, Sanitarium, California., Jan. 14, 1904. (Quoted in RH April 24, 1975.)

Note: After Ellen White said the above, her son Elder W. C. White responded:

“The world is doing a great work for the children through kindergartens. In places where we have institutions, and both parents are employed, they would gladly send children to a kindergarten. I have been convinced that in many of our churches a kindergarten properly conducted for a few hours a day, would be a great blessing. I have not found anything in your teachings or rulings, Mother, or advice to our people that would be contrary to it. But the rulings of our school superintendents...have killed, completely killed, in most parts of the country any effort toward providing kindergarten work for our children.

“There are a few instances where they stand to carry it forward. Dr. Kellogg does it in his orphan’s school that you have seen and praised, and in a few other places they are doing it. At Berrien Springs they ventured last summer to bring in a kindergarten teacher and to permit that part of the work to have a little consideration; but generally, in about nine tenths of the field, this ruling of our school superintendents kills that part of the work completely.”

Ellen White’s response: “Well, there has got to be a reformation in that line.”

Elder W.C. White: “And the ruling in this school here, and the reasons that have always been given

me for this ruling has been based on your statement that a child's mother is to be its only teacher until it is eight or ten years old. I have believed that for the best interests of our school work throughout the world, that it is our privilege to have such an interview as we have had this morning, and also to study into the principle which underlies such things."

Ellen White's response: "Yes, it is right that it should stand before the people right." —Ibid.

Elder W. C. White's Statement in 1888 on Kindergartens

"Mrs. E.G. White...thought that many temptations which younger children are now subject to would be escaped if there was a well-conducted kindergarten connected with this school [Healdsburg College], where their young minds could be directed in the right way." —W.C. White, ST July 27, 1888.

Public School Dangers

Public School No Longer Safe

"In planning for the education of their children outside the home, parents should realize that it is no longer safe to send them to the public school, and should endeavor to send them to schools where they will obtain an education based on a scriptural foundation." —CT 205.

Public Schools Educate to Be Enemies of Christ and Shelter Experts in Sin

"In sending children to the public schools, parents are placing them under demoralizing influences— influences that injure the morals and habits. In such surroundings, children often receive instruction that trains them to be enemies of Christ...

"Many public schools are permeated by the baneful influences of boys and girls who are experts in sin." —CT 200.

Parents Not Able to Counteract Influence of Public School

"One reason why it was necessary to establish institutions of our own was the fact that parents were not able to counteract the influence of the teaching their children were receiving in the public schools, and the error there taught was leading the youth into false paths." —FE 285.

Establish Church Schools

Establish School Even for Six Children

"Schools should be established if there are no more than six children to attend." —6T 199.

All Our Youth Should Attend Our Schools

"All our youth should be permitted to have the blessings and privileges of an education at our schools." —CG 332.

Smaller Schools in More Locations

"It is possible to have too many educational facilities centered in one place. Smaller schools, conducted after the plan of the schools of the prophets, would be a far greater blessing.

"If some of our large educational institutions were broken up into smaller ones, and schools established in various places, greater progress might be made in physical, mental, and moral culture...many more students could be accommodated." —6T 137, 138.

Object and Philosophy of Christian Education

Establish Christian Schools to Save Souls

“When I was shown by the angel of God that an institution should be established for the education of our youth, I saw that it would be one of the greatest means ordained of God for the salvation of souls.” —4T 419.

No Work More Important Than Education of Youth

“There is no work more important than the education of our youth.” —CT 46.

Save Children from Drowning in World’s Pollution

“Work as if you were working for your life to save the children from being drowned in the polluting, corrupting influences of the world.” —6T 199.

Church Schools Help Students to Get “Out of This World”

“Some fathers and mothers are so indifferent, so careless, that they think it makes no difference whether their children attend a church school or a public school. ‘We are in the world,’ they say, ‘and we cannot get out of it.’ But, parents, we can get a good way out of the world if we choose to do so.” —3SM 210 (MS 100, 1902).

Education and Redemption Are One

“The work of education and the work of redemption are one.” —Ed 30.

Object of Education—To Restore Image of God

“To restore in man the image of His Maker, to bring him back to the perfection in which he was created, to promote the development of body, mind and soul, that the divine purpose in his creation might be realized; this was to be the work of redemption. This is the object of education, the great object of life.” —Ed 15,16.

True Education Develops Physical, Mental, and Spiritual Powers

“True education...is the harmonious development of the physical, the mental, and the spiritual powers. It prepares the student for the joy of service in this world, and for the higher joy of wider service in the world to come.” —Ed 13.

Jesus and Love Is Basis of True Education

“Love, the basis of creation and of redemption, is the basis of true education.” —Ed 16.

“Jesus and His love should be interwoven with all the education given, as the very best knowledge the students can have.” —5T 587.

Philosophy of Education at Our First College in Battle Creek

“God designs that the college at Battle Creek shall reach a higher standard of intellectual and moral culture than any other institution of the kind in our land. The youth should be taught the importance of cultivating their physical, mental, and moral powers, that they may not only reach the highest attainments in science, but, through a knowledge of God, may be educated to glorify Him; that they may develop symmetrical characters, and thus be fully prepared for usefulness in this world and obtain a moral fitness for the immortal life.” —4T 425.

Train As Thinkers, Not Reflectors of Others

“It is the work of true education to train the youth to be thinkers and not mere reflectors of other men’s thoughts.” —Ed 17.

“None should consent to be mere machines, run by another man’s mind...Stand in your God-given

personality. Be no other person's shadow." —MH 498,499.

Education Secures Passport to Heaven's School

"...God's ideal...presents an education...as high as heaven and as broad as the universe;...an education that secures to the successful student his passport from the preparatory school of earth to the higher grade, the school above." —Ed 19.

Curriculum Subjects

Weed Out Unnecessary Courses

"All unnecessary matters should be weeded from the courses of study, and only such studies placed before the student as will be of real value to him." —CT 444.

"In the place of crowding youthful minds with a mass of things that are distasteful, and that in many cases will never be of any use to them, a practical education should be given. Time and money are spent in gaining useless knowledge. The mind should be carefully and wisely taught to dwell upon Bible truth. The main object of education should be to gain a knowledge of how we can glorify God." —1MCP 52 (August, 1897).

Bible—Chief Study

"The Holy Scriptures are the perfect standard of truth, and as such should be given the highest place in education." —Ed 17.

"The Word is to be the chief study in our schools." —CT 13.

"The Bible should not be brought into our schools to be sandwiched in between infidelity. The Bible must be made the groundwork and subject matter of education." —FE 474.

Bible Charms and Attracts Children and Youth

"The Bible will not become a tiresome book to the student...Its freshness and beauty will attract and charm the children and youth...

"The Holy Spirit loves to address the youth, and to discover to them the treasures and beauties of God's word. The promises spoken by the great Teacher will captivate the senses and animate the soul with a spiritual power that is divine. There will grow in the fruitful mind a familiarity with divine things that will be as a barricade against temptation." —COL 132.

Cross Is the Science of Education

"Let the cross of Christ be made the science of all education, the center of all teaching and all study." —8T 320.

Essential Points of SDA Faith Stamped in Minds

"The most essential points of our faith should be stamped upon the memory of the young." —FE 547.

Missionary Work Part of Education

"It is necessary to their complete education that students be given time to do missionary work...

"If a missionary spirit is encouraged, even if it takes some hours from the program of regular study, much of heaven's blessing will be given, provided there is more faith and spiritual zeal." —CT 545. 546.

Health, Physiology, Hygiene, Anatomy Are Important In Education

"The study of anatomy, the form and structure of the body; of physiology, the use and functions of the

various organs; and of hygiene, the laws that underlie their healthful activities, is pursued from a Biblical and scientific point of view.” —RH Oct. 11, 1898.

Cooking for Boys and Girls

“In all our schools there should be those who are fitted to teach cooking...

“The science of cooking is...one of the most essential arts. It should be regarded as among the most valuable of all the arts...

“Both young men and young women should be taught how to cook economically, and to dispense with everything in the line of flesh food.” —CT 312,313.

Language and English

“One of the fundamental branches of learning is language study. In all our schools special care should be taken to teach the students to use the English language correctly in speaking, reading, and writing.” —CT 216.

“There are times when Greek and Latin scholars are needed. Some must study these languages. This is well. But not all, and not many should study them...I do not say that there should be no study of the languages. The languages should be studied...Some of our people will learn the languages in the countries to which they are sent. This is the better way. And there is One who will stand right by the side of the faithful worker to open the understanding and to give wisdom.” —FE 468, 537.

Science

“God designs that the college...shall...reach the highest attainments in science, but, through a knowledge of God.” —1MCP 360.

Bookkeeping

“Bookkeeping has strangely dropped out of school work in many places, but this should be regarded as a study of primary importance.” —CT 218.

Voice Culture and Speech

“Voice culture should be taught in the reading class; and in other classes the teacher should insist that the students speak distinctly, and use words which express their thoughts clearly and forcibly. Students should be taught to use their abdominal muscles in breathing and speaking. This will make the tones more full and clear.” —CT 216.

Dress Principles Part of Education

“No education can be complete that does not teach right principles in regard to dress. Without such teaching, the work of education is too often retarded and perverted. Love of dress, and devotion to fashion, are among the teacher’s most formidable rivals and most effective hindrances.” —Ed 246.

Manual Training and Useful Trades Instead of Gymnasium

“So far as possible, facilities for manual training should be connected with every school. To a great degree such training would supply the place of the gymnasium..

“...Instruction should be given in agriculture, manufactures,—covering as many as possible of the most useful trades,—also in household economy, healthful cookery, sewing hygienic dress-making, and treatment of the sick, and kindred lines. Gardens, workshops, and treatment-rooms should be provided, and the work in every line should be under the direction of skilled instructors...

“...Every youth, on leaving school, should have acquired a knowledge of some trade or occupation by

which, if need be, he may earn a livelihood.” —Ed 217, 218.

Practical Vocational, Industrial Training

“Many young people will come to school who desire a training in industrial lines. The industrial instruction should include the keeping of accounts, carpentry, and everything that is comprehended in farming. Preparation should also be made for teaching,...painting...cooking, baking, laundering, mending, typewriting, and printing.” —6T 182.

Agriculture

“Working the soil is one of the best kinds of employment, calling the muscles into action and resting the mind. Study in agricultural lines should be the A, B, and C of education given in our schools. This is the very first work that should be entered upon. Our schools should not depend upon imported produce, for grain and vegetables, and the fruits so essential to health.” —6T 179.

Physical Labor for Students

Teachers Work Physical Labor With Students

“While a part of each day is devoted to mental improvement, let a stated portion be given to physical labor.” —FE 72, 73.

“Our teachers should not think that their work ends with giving instruction from books. Several hours each day should be devoted to working with the students in some line of manual training. In no case should this be neglected.” —CT 211.

“Our youth need an education in felling trees and tilling the soil as well as in literary lines. Different teachers should be appointed to oversee a number of students in their work, and should work with them.” —6T 179.

Manufacturing Plants

“In connection with the schools should have been agricultural and manufacturing establishments ... And a portion of the time of each day should have been devoted to labor, that the physical and mental powers might be equally exercised. If schools had been established upon the plan we have mentioned, there would not now be so many unbalanced minds.” —FE 38.

Students to Help Construct Buildings

“Cottages and buildings essential to the school work are to be erected by the students themselves.” —6T 182.

Practical Work Develops Common Sense

“An education derived chiefly from books leads to superficial thinking. Practical work...tends to develop common sense.” —Ed 220.

“Many who have been educated in our schools are headless...they show they have not been educated for practical work.” —SpM 54, 55.

Amusements Inspired by Satan Replacing Work

“...I look upon the scenes presented before me; when I consider the schools...and see them falling so far below anything like the schools of the prophets, I am distressed beyond measure. The physical exercise was marked out by the God of wisdom. Some hours each day should be devoted to useful education in lines of work...essential for all our youth. But this has been dropped out, and amusements

introduced...” —FE 228.

“In every school Satan has...introduced the idea that selfish amusements are a necessity. Students...have received the idea that amusements are essential to keep them in physical health, while the Lord has presented before them that the better way is to embrace in their education manual labor in the place of amusements.” —SpM 49.

Sports and Play Not Essential, But Hard Work Is

“Messages have been given to me to give to...all our schools...

“I am speaking to teachers in messages of reproof. All the teachers need exercise, a change of employment. God has pointed out that this should be useful, practical work...

“...The amusements are doing more to counteract the working of the Holy Spirit than anything else, and the Lord is grieved...

“Diligent study is essential, and diligent hard work. Play is not essential. The influence has been growing in their devotion to amusements to a fascinating, bewitching power, to the counteracting of the influence of the truth upon the human mind and character...

“...What force of powers are put into your games of football and your other inventions after the way of the Gentiles, exercises that bless no one. Just put the same powers into exercise in useful labor, and would not your record be more pleasing to meet in the great day of God?” —SpM 69-74 CT 281.

Competitive and Dangerous Sports

No Competitive Sports

“When the students at the school went into their match games [now called competitive sports —E.G. White writings Index under “games” p. 1077] and football playing, when they became absorbed in the amusement question, Satan saw it a good time to step in and make of none effect the Holy Spirit of God...

“It is an easy matter to...play away the Holy Spirit’s influence.” —1SM 131.

“In plunging into amusements, match games, pugilistic performances, they declared to the world that Christ was not their leader in any of these things. All this called forth the warning from God.” —FE 378.

Games of Strife and Contention

“There seemed to be a bicycle craze. Money was spent to gratify an enthusiasm...A bewitching influence seemed to be passing as a wave over our people there [Battle Creek]...

“...There were some who were striving for the mastery, and each trying to excel the other in the swift-running of their bicycles. There was a spirit of strife and contention among them as to which should be the greatest. The spirit was similar to that manifested in the baseball games on the college ground.” —8T 51, 52.

Battle Creek College Eliminated Competitive Sports

Note: The Principal of Battle Creek College wrote Ellen White in response to her rebuke:

“I wish to say that the reproof given us in reference to our games, and the spirit which was in the work last year, it is timely and accepted. The evening after your letters arrived, I had a special meeting of the faculty and read these things to them...We have decided to have no more match games of any kind on the grounds. Our recreation will be planned in such a way as to give the physical benefit desired without arousing up a spirit of contest, and without having it on the basis of athletic sports.” —W. W. Prescott Letter, Oct. 5, 1893 to Ellen White (printed in *Ministry* magazine, July, 1974).

Reader’s Digest stated: “Young athletes today are challenging the belief that competition has intrinsic value. They go into sport to ‘enjoy the game,’ and no longer accept the great emphasis on winning. The

change is hard on most coaches, but...it is good for the young people themselves. If more of them are forsaking competitive sport for other pursuits, the study clearly shows it is the result not of weak characters, but of strong ones.” —*Reader’s Digest*, Press Section, Oct. 1972, pp.26, 27; Phyllis Battelle, King Features in the *Baltimore News American*.

Football and Boxing Are Schools of Brutality

“Some of the most popular amusements, such as football and boxing, have become schools of brutality. They are developing the same characteristics as did the games of ancient Rome. The love of domination, the pride in mere brute force, the reckless disregard of life, are exerting upon the youth a power to demoralize that is appalling.” —AH 500.

Note: See [Appendix 20](#) on Sports.

Classroom Plans

Non-Graded Schools Best—Let Student Go As Fast As Able

“The system of grading is sometimes a hindrance to the pupil’s progress. Some pupils are slow at first, and the teacher of these youth needs to exercise great patience. But these pupils may after a short time learn so rapidly as to astonish him. Others may appear to be very brilliant, but time may show that they have blossomed too suddenly. The system of confining children rigidly to grades is not wise.” —CT 177.

“Let the youth advance as fast and as far as they can in the acquisition of knowledge. Let their field of study be as broad as their powers can compass.” —MH 402.

Students To Help Other Students in Class Study

“God wants the youth to be a help to one another...”

“Not all the youth are able to grasp ideas quickly. If you see a fellow student who has difficulty in understanding his lessons, explain them to him. State your ideas in clear, simple language. Often minds apparently stolid will catch ideas more quickly from a fellow student than from a teacher.” —CT 552,553.

“Where the number of students is large enough, assistants should be chosen from among the older students...” —CT 200.

Dangers of Prizes and Rewards for Good Scholarship

“More harm than good results from the practice of offering prizes and rewards. By it the ambitious pupil is stimulated to greater effort...The examinations also are a trying ordeal for [some] pupils. Many a promising student has suffered severe illness, perhaps death, as the result of the effort and excitement of such occasions.” —CT 270.

“In our institutions of learning...give no encouragement to...love of praise and flattery, and strife for high rewards and honors as a recompense for good scholarship. All this was to be discouraged in our schools.” —FE 286.

Rivalry Fosters Love of Supremacy

“In God’s plan there is no place for selfish rivalry ...But how widely different is much of the education now given! From the child’s earliest years it is an appeal to emulation and rivalry; it fosters selfishness, the root of all evil. Thus is created strife for supremacy...” —Ed 226.

School Rules, Standards, and Discipline

Maintain Strict School Rules and Standards

“A demoralizing influence is easily introduced into a school. Many will readily partake of the spirit of rebellion and defiance, unless prompt and vigilant efforts are continually put forth to maintain the standard of the school by strict rules of regulating the conduct of the students.” —4T 430.

Few Rules, Well Enforced

“Lead the youth to feel they are trusted, and there are few who will not seek to prove themselves worthy of trust...Rules should be few and well considered; and when once made, they should be enforced.” —Ed 290.

School to Supplement Home Training in Upholding Standards

“Our institutions of learning have been established for the express purpose of counteracting the influence of those who do not follow the word of God...The school is to supplement the home training, and both at home and at school, simplicity of dress, diet, and amusement must be maintained...”

“As the truth is brought into practical life, the standard is to be elevated higher and higher, to meet the requirements of the Bible. This will necessitate opposition to the fashions, customs, practices, and maxims of the world...We are not to elevate our standard just a little above the world’s standard; but we are to make the line of demarcation decidedly apparent...”

“When we reach the standard that the Lord would have us reach, worldlings will regard Seventh-day Adventists as odd, singular, strait-laced extremists.” —FE 288, 289.

Students to Respect Rules and Authority

“Pupils should not, by a wrong course of action, lower the high standing and reputation of the school....Those who have shown disrespect for rules, and who have sought to break down authority, whether they are believers or unbelievers, are registered in the books of heaven as those who cannot be trusted as members of the royal family...” —FE 246,247.

Expel students Who Disregard Regulations

“Especially should the youth...be brought under the strictest rules, to guard their integrity and morality. If they refuse to submit to the regulations, they should be expelled from school, and cut off from association with those whom they are demoralizing by their wrong example.” —4T 205,206.

Parents Subvert School Authority by Justifying Student

“Lax government at home has unfitted them for any position and as a natural consequence, they have rebelled against school discipline. Their complaints have been received and credited by their parents, who in sympathizing with their imaginary troubles, have encouraged their children in wrongdoing...A few such cases of unruly and dissembling children would do much toward breaking down all authority in the school, and demoralizing the young people of our church.

“...Indulgent parents, who justify their children in their wrong-doing are thereby creating an element that will bring discord into society, and subvert the authority of both school and church.” —4T 199.

Numbers of Students Increased at Expense of Standards

“To lower the standard in order to secure popularity and an increase of numbers, and then make this increase a cause of rejoicing, shows great blindness. If numbers were an evidence of success, Satan might claim the preeminence; for in this world his followers are largely in the majority. It is the degree of moral power pervading a school that is a test of its prosperity. It is the virtue, intelligence and piety of the

people composing our schools, not their numbers, that should be a source of joy and thankfulness.” —6T 143.

Don't Blame Teacher for Not Doing Work Parents Should Have Done

“But the teacher should not be expected to do the parents’ work. There has been, with many parents, a fearful neglect of duty. Like Eli, they fail to exercise proper restraint; and then they send their undisciplined children to college, to receive the training which the parents should have given them at home.

“The teachers have a task which few appreciate. If they succeed in reforming these wayward youth, they receive but little credit. If the youth choose the society of the evil-disposed, and go on from bad to worse, then the teachers are censured and the school is denounced. In many cases the censure belongs to the parents.” —CT 91.

Value of One Faithful Student

“One earnest, conscientious, faithful young man in school is an inestimable treasure. Angels of Heaven look lovingly upon him. His precious Saviour loves him, and in the ledger of Heaven will be recorded every work of righteousness, every temptation resisted, every evil overcome.” —4T 432,433.

Qualifications of Christian Teachers

“Experience in practical life is indispensable. Order, thoroughness, punctuality, self-control, a sunny temper, evenness of disposition, self-sacrifice, integrity, and courtesy are essential qualifications...

“He needs to keep the heart pure and sweet and trustful and sympathetic. In order to be always firm and calm and cheerful, he must preserve the strength of brain and nerve...

“While the teacher must be firm and decided, he should not be exacting or dictatorial...

“Under no circumstances should the teacher manifest partiality. To favor the winning, attractive pupil, and be critical, impatient, or unsympathetic toward those who most need encouragement and help, is to reveal a total misconception of the teacher’s work...

“This is the secret of power over your pupils. Reflect Him.” —Ed 277, 280, 282.

“Manifest kindness, love, tender thought for the feelings of others...

“This rule should be sacredly observed toward the dullest, the youngest, the most blundering scholars. What God intends to do with those apparently uninteresting youth, you do not know.” —5T 30.

“Wise teachers should be chosen for our schools, those who will feel responsible to God to impress upon minds the necessity of knowing Christ as a personal Saviour. From the highest to the lowest grade, they should show special care for the salvation of the students...

“All who teach in our schools should have a close connection with God, and a thorough understanding of His Word, that they may be able to bring divine wisdom and knowledge into the work of educating the youth for usefulness in this life, and for the future, immortal life.” —6T 152.

Unconsecrated Teachers and Ministers Assist Satan in Our Strongholds

“Much that has no part in Christ is allowed a place among us. Unconsecrated ministers, professors, and teachers assist Satan to plant his banner in our very strongholds.” —5T 12.

Worldly Educational Plans

Danger of Using Worldly Plans

“There is constant danger that those who labor in our schools...will entertain the idea that they must

get in line with the world, study the things the world studies, and become familiar with those things the world becomes familiar with.” —CT 16.

Sell Worldly School; Establish New School on Blueprint

“If a worldly influence is to bear sway in our school, then sell it to the worldlings, and let them take the entire control, and those who have invested their means, in that institution will establish another school, to be conducted, not upon the plan of popular schools, nor according to the desires of principal or teachers, but upon the plan which God has specified.” —5T 25, 26.

SDA Institutions Unreliable If Associate With World

“Through association with the world, our institutions will become unsubstantial, unreliable....” —TM 265. (See 1 Cor. 1:19)

Never Seek Outside Counsel for God’s Work

“To bind ourselves up by contracts with those not of our faith is not in the order of God. We are to treat with kindness and courtesy those who refuse to be loyal to God, but we are never, never to unite with them in counsel regarding the vital interests of His work.” —7T 108.

Religious Element to Control Our Colleges

“The Lord never designed that our College should imitate other institutions of learning. The religious element should be the controlling power...The strength of our college is in keeping the religious element in the ascendancy.” —5T 14.

Our Schools Strayed, But Are Prisoners of Hope If Repent

“Though in many respects our institutions of learning have swung into worldly conformity, though step by step they have advanced toward the world, they are prisoners of hope...If they will listen to His voice and follow in His ways, God will correct and enlighten them, and bring them back to their upright position of distinction from the world...

“I call upon our school faculties to use sound judgment and to work on a higher plane. Our educational facilities must be purified from all dross. Our institutions must be conducted on Christian principles if they would triumph.” —6T 145.

Financial Support of Our Schools

Tuition High Enough to Care for Expenses

“The amount charged for tuition, board, and residence should be sufficient to pay the salaries of the faculty, to supply the table with an abundance of healthful, nourishing food, to maintain the furnishing of the rooms, to keep the buildings in repair, and to meet other necessary running expenses...

“...Properly increasing the tuitions may cause a decrease in the attendance, but a large attendance should not be so much a matter of rejoicing as freedom from debt.” —6T 210,211.

Students to Work Their Own Way As Far As Possible

“The youth should have it plainly set before them that they must work their own way as far as possible, and thus partly defray their expenses. That which costs little will be appreciated little.” —6T 214.

Finances Met First by Patrons, Then Friends and Church

“Whenever it becomes necessary to raise the prices at any school, let the matter first be laid before the patrons of the institution...increasing the tuitions...

“If students cannot of themselves command sufficient means to pay the actual expense,...their parents, their friends, the church-es...should assist.” —6T 211, 212.

Student Loan Funds and Donations for Poor Students

“In each conference a fund should be raised to loan to worthy poor students who desire to give themselves to the missionary work; and in some cases they should even receive donations.” —6T 213.

All Members to Share Expense

“Let all share the expense. Let the church see that those who ought to receive its benefits are attending the school.” —6T 217.

Close Schools That Can't Get Out of Debt

“Learn how to conduct the school on a basis of financial success. If this cannot be done, close the school until, with the help of God, plans can be devised to carry it on without the blot of debt upon it... We should shun debt as we shun the leprosy.” —6T 217.

Tithe Not Used for Schools Except for Bible Teachers

“One reasons that the tithes may be applied to school purposes...But a great mistake is made when the tithe is drawn from the object for which it is to be used—the support of the ministers.” —CS 102.

“The ministerial talent...teaching the Bible in our schools...should be paid from the tithe.” —6T 134-135

Note: See [Appendix 12](#) for details on the use of the tithe.

Dangers of “Higher Education”

Danger of Our Schools Becoming Like Worldly Institutions

“There is constant danger among our people that those who engage in labor in our schools...will entertain the idea that they must get in line with the world, study the things the world studies, and become familiar with the things that the world becomes familiar with. This is one of the greatest mistakes that could be made.” —FE 534.

SDAs Educated in Worldly Schools Not to Bring Ideas to Our Schools

“Those who seek the education that the world esteems so highly, are gradually led further and further from the principles of truth until they become educated worldlings...And there are some who having secured this worldly education, think that they can introduce it into our schools. But let me tell you that you must not take what the world calls the higher education and bring it into our schools and sanitariums and churches. We need to understand these things. I speak to you definitely. This must not be done.” —FE 535,536.

Not Tied by a Thread to Non-SDA Educational Policies

“Our people are now being tested as to whether they will obtain their wisdom from the greatest Teacher the world ever knew, or seek to the god of Ekron. Let us determine that we will not be tied by so much as a thread to the educational policies of those who do not discern the voice of God, and who will not hearken to His commandments.” —CT 255.

Youth Not to Be Educated in Other Church Colleges or Seminaries

“We need men well trained, well educated, to work in the interests of the churches...we cannot trust our youth to seminaries and colleges established by other denominations...We must gather them into

schools where their religious training shall not be neglected.” —CT 44, 45.

Note: The following shows that an exception to the above statement is made for a few:

Some Ministers to Attend World's Universities

“We would that there were strong young men, rooted and grounded in the faith, who had such a living connection with God that they could, if so counseled by our leading brethren, enter higher colleges in our land, where they would have a wider field for study and observation. Association with different classes of minds, an acquaintance with the workings and results of popular methods of education, and a knowledge of theology as taught in the leading institutions of learning, would be of great value to such workers, preparing them to labor for the educated classes, and to meet the prevailing errors of our time.” —5T 583, 584.

True Higher Education Is a Knowledge of Salvation

“Higher education is an experimental knowledge of the plan of salvation, and this knowledge is secured by earnest and diligent study of the Scriptures. Such an education will renew the mind and transform the character, restoring the image of God in the soul.” —CT 11.

SDA Education Not to Be Inferior in Any Respect

“God would not have us in any sense behind in educational work. Our colleges should be far in advance in the highest kind of education.” —CT 45.

Short Education for Workers

“The Lord is not pleased with encouraging these workers to spend years in accumulating knowledge which they will have no opportunity to impart...They ought to have been taught that which is essential in a very short period. They ought not to require years for their education before they can respond to the call...They become engrossed in advancing in educational lines, and they lose their love for Jesus; and before they know what is the matter with them, they are far from God, and are all unprepared to respond to the command, ‘Go work today in my vineyard.’ The desire for missionary effort is gone.” —FE 362.

Education Not to Be Unreasonably Short or Long

“I have written largely with reference to students spending an unreasonably long time in gaining an education; but I hope I shall not be misunderstood in regard to what is essential education. I do not mean that superficial work should be done.” —SpM 9, 10.

Pursuing Degree after Degree Makes One Less Prepared to Serve God

“Do not encourage students...to enter upon course after course of study. Do not lengthen out the time for obtaining an education to many years...Missionary work becomes less and less desirable, while the passion to excel in book knowledge increases abnormally...Some...encourage them to take degree after degree, even though they are less qualified to do the work of God after Christ's manner of instruction than they were before.” —FE 355, 356.

Holy Spirit is Power in Simple Education Wins Souls

“All this higher education that is being planned will be extinguished for it is spurious. The more simple the education of our workers, the less connection they will have with men whom God is not leading...and the old, old time will be back when, under the Holy Spirit's guidance, thousands will be converted in a day.” —SpTB., No. 7, pp. 63, 64.

Intellectualism

A Church Trusting in Intellect Will Fall

“Let a church...glory in wealth, intellect, knowledge...and they will soon be brought to confusion.” —8T 127.

Intellectualism Doesn't Reach Souls, but Simplicity Does

“Your intellectual pride will not aid in the work of communicating with souls that are perishing for want of the bread of life...” —8T 307.

“Thousands of hearts can be reached in the most simple, humble way. The most intellectual, those who are looked upon and praised as the world's most gifted men and women, are often refreshed by the simple words that flow from the heart of one who loves God.” —6T 115.

Teachers and Ministers to Speak “Easy Words”

“A little girl once asked me ‘Are you going to speak this afternoon?’ ‘No, not this afternoon,’ I replied. ‘I am very sorry,’ she said, ‘I thought you were going to speak, and I asked several of my companions to come. Will you please ask the minister to speak easy words that we can understand? Will you please tell him that we do not understand large words like ‘justification’ and ‘sanctification’? We do not know what these words mean.’” —CT 254.

Some Words Say Nothing

“There was a general superintendent of Sabbath schools, who, while addressing a Sabbath-school upon one occasion, was very dry, lengthy, and uninteresting. A mother asked her daughter of ten years if she enjoyed the exercise, and also what did the minister say? Said the little girl, ‘He said, and he said, and he said, and he didn't say anything.’” —CSW 169 (RH July 26, 1887).

Intellectualism Leads to Educated Dunces

“Very many youth who have gone through a college course have not obtained that true education that they can put to practical use. They may have...a collegiate education, but in reality they are only educated dunces.” —3T 159.

Intelligence Can Do Greater Harm Than Ignorance

“When... men exalt their own theories above the word of God, then intelligence can accomplish greater harm than ignorance.” —GC 573.

Education Without True Religion Is Disastrous

“Without the vital principles of true religion, without knowledge of how to serve and glorify the Redeemer, education is more harmful than beneficial. When education in human lives is pushed to such an extent that the love of God wanes in the heart, that prayer is neglected, and that there is a failure to cultivate spiritual attributes, it is wholly disastrous.” —FE 349, 350.

Knowledge Alone Can Destroy

“Students must be impressed with the fact that knowledge alone may be, in the hands of the enemy of all good, a power to destroy them. It was a very intellectual being, one who occupied a high position among the angelic throng, that finally became a rebel; and many a mind of superior intellectual attainments is now being led captive by his power.” —4T 422.

Ignorance Is Bliss for Some Kinds of Knowledge

“Many will never be convinced that it is bliss to be ignorant of a certain kind of knowledge, which arises from unsanctified desires and unholy aims. The sons and daughters of Adam are fully as inquisitive and presumptuous as was Eve in seeking forbidden knowledge.” —5T 504.

Scientific Research Can Become a Curse

“To many, scientific research has become a curse...Many accept mere theories and speculation as scientific facts, and they think that God’s word is to be tested by the teachings of ‘science falsely so called.’ (1 Tim. 6:20) The Creator and His works are beyond their comprehension; and because they cannot explain these by natural laws, Bible history is regarded as unreliable.” —GC 522.

Note: See [Appendix 10](#) on Creation, Evolution and Science.

Universities without Bible Are Gates of Hell

[Luther] “...wrote thus of the universities: ‘I am much afraid that the universities will prove to be the great gates of hell, unless they diligently labor in explaining the Scriptures, and engraving them in the hearts of youth. Every institution in which men are not increasingly occupied with the word of God must become corrupt.’” —GC 140,141.

Human Intellect As Ropes of Sand

“They turned from the Source of all wisdom, and worshiped intellect...But the tattered shreds of human reasoning will be found to be only as ropes of sand in the great day of God.” —6BC 1069 (ST March 7, 1895).

Intellectual Themes Are Attractive But Poison Hearts

“The productions of genius and talent too often conceal the deadly poison. Under an attractive guise, themes are presented and thoughts expressed that attract interest and corrupt the mind and heart.” —2BC 999,1000 (ST May 19, 1881)

Teachers Uncertain of Our Unique Truths Are Not Qualified to Teach

“Those who present matters to students in an uncertain light are not fitted for the work of teaching. No man is qualified for this work unless he is daily learning to speak the words of the Teacher sent from God...

“There have been teachers in our schools who could pass well in a worldly institution of learning, but who were unfitted for the training of our youth because they were ignorant of the truths of the gospel of Christ...It should be the work of every teacher to make prominent those truths that have called us out to stand as a peculiar people before the world, and which are able to keep us in harmony with heaven’s laws.” —CT 250.

Redemption Not Found Through Doctors of Divinity

“It was not essential that...doctors of divinity...through worldly wisdom...unfold...the grand scheme of redemption.” —ST July 2, 1896.

Last Work Will Not Be Led by Intellectuals

“In the last solemn work few great men will be engaged...Those who have trusted in intellect, genius, or talent will not then stand at the head.” —5T 80.

Note: The above statements do not mean that it is wrong to develop one’s intellect. Notice the following:

Bible Best Appreciated by Intellectual Christians

“The truths of the divine word can be best appreciated by an intellectual Christian. Christ can be best glorified by those who serve Him intelligently.” —CT 361.

Bible Study Strengthens Intellect

“The study of the Bible is superior to all other study in strengthening the intellect.” —MYP 253.

Spiritual Character Increases Intellect

“In exact proportion as the spiritual character is developed, the intellectual capabilities are increased.” —SD 322 (RH March 22, 1898).

Intellectual Laziness Is Sin

“The intellect should be cultivated, the memory taxed. All intellectual laziness is sin, and spiritual lethargy is death.” —4T 399.

SDA to Be Superior to World in Intellect and Skill

“The Lord desires His people...to show a superiority in intellect, in understanding, in skill and knowledge, because we believe in God and in His power to work upon human hearts.” —COL 358.

“God requires the training of the mental faculties. He designs that His servants shall possess more intelligence and clear discernment than the worldling, and He is displeased with those who are too careless or too indolent to become efficient, well informed workers...

“If placed under the control of His Spirit, the more thoroughly the intellect is cultivated, the more effectively it can be used in the service of God...

“The Lord desires us to obtain all the education possible, with the object in view of imparting our knowledge to others.” —COL 333.

“The work done in our schools is not to be like that done in colleges and seminaries of the world.. In the grand work of education, instruction in the sciences is not to be of an inferior character, but that knowledge must be considered of first importance which will fit a people to stand in the great day of God’s preparation.” —6T 152.

Best Diploma Is the Endorsement of God

“The very best diploma that anyone can have is the endorsement of God.” —7T 281.

Never Graduate From School of Christ

“[From]...the school of Christ...the students are never graduated.” —FE 544.

Publishing Work

Isaiah 52:7; Psalm 68:11.

Why God Established Our Publishing Work

“Our publishing work was established by the direction of God and under His special supervision. It was designed to accomplish a specific purpose. Seventh-day Adventists have been chosen by God as a peculiar people, separate from the world. By the great cleaver of truth He has cut them out from the quarry of the world and brought them into connection with Himself. He has made them His representatives and has called them to be ambassadors for Him in the last work of salvation. The greatest wealth of truth ever entrusted to mortals, the most solemn and fearful warnings ever sent by God to man, have been committed to them to be given to the world; and in the accomplishment of this work our publishing houses are among the most effective agencies.” —7T 138.

Publishing Began Small But Is to Encircle World

“You must begin to print a little paper and send it out to the people. Let it be small at first; but as the people read, they will send you means with which to print, and it will be a success from the first. From this small beginning it was shown to me to be like streams of light that went clear round the world.” —LS 125 (written to her husband, James, in 1848).

Publishing Work Lightens Earth in Loud Cry

“In a large degree through our publishing houses is to be accomplished the work of that other angel who comes down from heaven with great power, and who lightens the earth with his glory.” —7T 140.

Getting Publications into Homes Is Most Important Work

“If there is one work more important than another, it is that of getting our publications before the public, thus leading them to search the Scriptures. Missionary work—introducing our publications into families, conversing, and praying with and for them—is a good work.” —CM 7.

Our Work Depends Largely on Character of Literature

“The power and efficiency of our work depend largely on the character of the literature that comes from our presses. Therefore great care should be exercised in the choice and preparation of the matter that is to go to the world.” —7T 150.

Books to Be of Good Quality

“The Lord desires His people to move understandingly and intelligently. They are not to create large expenses; yet everything is to be done in perfect order. Our books should be bound with good, durable covers.” —CW 167 (Letter 75, 1900).

Sacred Pictures Impress Minds of Bible Scenes

“Many may be reached best through sacred pictures, illustrating scenes in the life and mission of Christ. By this means truths may be vividly imprinted upon their minds, never to be effaced... While we have no sympathy for image worship, which is condemned by the law of God, we hold that it is proper to take advantage of that almost universal love of pictures in the young, to fasten in their minds valuable moral truths, to bind the gospel to their hearts by beautiful imagery, illustrating the great moral principles of the Bible.” —ST Dec. 20, 1877.

Prices of Publications Too Low Underestimate Value

“Our houses of publication are the property of all our people, and all should work to the point of raising them above embarrassment. In order to circulate our publications, they have been offered at so low a figure that but little profit could come to the office to reproduce the same works. This has been done with the best of motives, but not with experienced and far-reaching judgment.

“At the low prices of publications, the office could not preserve a capital upon which to work...These low prices led people to undervalue the works, and it was not fully discerned that when once these publications were placed at a low figure, it would be very difficult to bring them up to their proper value.” —4T 597, 598.

Books Left by Canvassers Someday Taken Off Shelves and Read

“God has ordained the canvassing work as a means of presenting before the people the light contained in our books...

“It is true that some who buy the books will lay them on the shelf or place them on the parlor table, and seldom look at them. Still God has a care for His truth, and the time will come when these books will be sought for and read. Sickness or misfortune may enter the home, and through the truth contained in the books, God sends to troubled hearts peace and hope and rest...” —6T 313, 314.

Harvest Reaped From Publications During Latter Rain

“The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence...Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them...a large number take their stand upon the Lord’s side.” —GC 612.

Literature Evangelism Continues Till Close of Probation

“As long as probation continues, there will be opportunity for the canvasser to work. When the religious denominations unite with the papacy to oppress God’s people, places where there is religious freedom will be opened by evangelistic canvassing.” —6T 478.

Book, *Great Controversy* Wins Souls

“The *Great Controversy* should be very widely circulated. It contains the story of the past, the present, and the future. In its outline of the closing scenes of this earth’s history, it bears a powerful testimony in behalf of the truth. I am more anxious to see a wide circulation for this book than for any others I have written; for in the *Great Controversy*, the last message of warning to the world is given more distinctly than in any of my other books.” —CM 127.

“The book *The Great Controversy*, I appreciate above silver or gold, and I greatly desire that it shall come before the people...The results of the circulation of this book are not to be judged by what now appears. By reading it, some souls will be aroused, and will have courage to unite themselves at once with those who keep the commandments of God. But a much larger number who read it will not take their position until they see the very events taking place that are foretold in it. The fulfillment of some of the predictions will inspire faith that others also will come to pass, and when the earth is lightened with the glory of the Lord, in the closing work, many souls will take their position on the commandments of God as the result of this agency.” —CM 128,129.

Literature Evangelist Canvassers Needed to Win Souls With “Silent Messengers”

“Canvassers are needed to take up the work of carrying these silent messengers of truth to the people, —canvassers who feel a burden for souls...” —ChS 147.

Wages of Faithful Literature Evangelists to Be Sufficient

“Our brethren should show discretion in selecting canvassers and colporteurs...They should give all real workers good wages...” —CM 27.

“The efficient colporteur, as well as the minister, should have sufficient remuneration for his services if his work is faithfully done.” —CM 28.

Selection of Colporteur Literature Evangelists—Not All Are Qualified

“Some are better adapted than others for doing a certain work; therefore it is not correct to think that everyone can be a canvasser. Some have no special adaptability for this work; but they are not, because of this, to be regarded as faithless or unwilling...”

“...It is right to give counsel and suggest plans; but every man should be left free to seek direction from God.” —6T 333, 334.

Qualifications of Colporteur Literature Evangelists

“In all parts of the field canvassers should be selected, not from the floating element in society, not from among men and women who are good for nothing else and have made a success of nothing, but from among those who have good address, tact, keen foresight, and ability. Such are needed to make a success as colporteurs, canvassers, and agents.” —4T 389, 390.

Canvassing Is Best Preparation for Ministry

“Those who are fitting for the ministry can engage in no other occupation that will give them so large an experience as will the canvassing work.

“In evangelistic canvassing, young men may become better prepared for ministerial labor than by spending many years in school.” —CM 34.

Not to Print Too Many Books

“We pride ourselves on the wide distribution of literature; but the multiplication of books, even books that in themselves are not harmful, may be a positive evil. With the immense tide of printed matter constantly pouring from the press, old and young form the habit of reading hastily and superficially, and the mind loses its power of connected and vigorous thought.” —Ed 189.

Not to Circulate Books Not Containing Our Special Truth

“My heart aches as I see those who profess to be looking for Christ’s coming devoting their time and talents to circulating books that contain nothing concerning the special truth for our time—books of narrative, books of biography, books of men’s theories and speculations...It is not our mission to circulate such works.” —CM 120,121.

Common Story Books Not Needed

“Letters have come to me with inquiries regarding the publication of books, asking whether there was not danger of placing before the people many things which do not relate to the truths so important to us as a people. I have been instructed that the common stories put into book form are not essential to our well-being. The world is flooded with this class of literature, and the fact that such books find a ready sale is by no means evidence that they are the books which should be circulated. The passion of stories is bringing into existence many thousands of worthless books, which are as hay, wood, and stubble...”

“I cannot understand why our papers should contain so many notices of books unessential for this time...We have not time...to waste on books which only amuse.” —CW 147,148 (MS 80, 1899).

“Unless care is taken, the market will be flooded with books of a cheap order, and the people will be

deprived of the light and truth which it is essential they should have to prepare the way of the Lord. This has been done and will be done again unless right principles control in the publishing work.” —CW 148.

Too Many Books Confuse the Mind

“Many...in the ministry are loaded down with an accumulation of books. Buying books becomes with some a passion...

“Those who depend wholly upon God do not need expensive libraries in order to gain an insight into the Scriptures. Many expensive books are not essential; and those who study these books to the neglect of the Bible are in danger of becoming confused in their ideas. Is it not a fact that those who possess the most aids, in the way of theological works are the least prepared to hold forth to others the Word of life.” —RH April 20, 1897.

Magazines

Temperance and Health Magazine Circulation Important

“The circulation of our health publications is a most important work. It is a work in which all who believe the special truths for this time should have a living interest...

“...Let our people everywhere take hold decidedly to let it be seen where we stand on the temperance question...

“Let this paper be made a power for good. Our work for temperance is to be more spirited, more decided.” —Te 249, 250.

Print Plain Pointed Articles for Busy People

“This is a busy world; men and women as they engage in the business of life have not time to meditate and read even the Word of God enough to understand all its important truths. Long, labored arguments will interest but a few; for as the people have to read as they run.

“...Plain, pointed arguments standing out as mileposts will do more in convincing minds generally than a large array of arguments.” —3T 38,39 (Letter 31, 1872. Part of a letter written to J.N. Andrews regarding his book *History of the Sabbath*, which he was preparing. Quoted in RH July 29, 1976).

Articles Written Simply for Common People

“The space in our papers is too precious to be filled up with articles that are not the best. Crowd in subjects weighty with eternal interests. Put not the crib too high for the minds of the common people. Let the articles be written with Christlike simplicity.” —CW 19.

“Signs” Article That Was Like a Comic With No Truth

“I read an article in the *Signs* of a few weeks back which would have done very well for a comic almanac, but for such a paper as the *Signs* it was only as hay, wood, and stubble. My heart ached as I read it. If there was any germ of truth in the seed sown, I could not find it. I do not think the article could in any way benefit those who read it.” —CW 17.

Publish More on Things To Be Fulfilled Now

“Let all have more to teach, to write, and to publish in regard to those things that are now to be fulfilled, and that concern the eternal welfare of souls.” —CW 13.

Not To Have Articles Answering Opponents

“If Satan sees he can keep man’s voices silenced from the most important work for the present time in answering objections of opponents, his object is accomplished.

“...You are bringing to their notice a work which has but limited circulation, and interesting minds in objections that they would never have been troubled with...This is just what they [our opponents] want to have done, to be brought to notice and we publish for them...”

“They will die out the soonest if left unnoticed, treating their falsehoods and their errors with silent contempt.” —Letter 31, 1872 to J.N. Andrews regarding his articles to oppose T.M. Preble, a Millerite preacher who was the first Adventist to advocate the Sabbath in print, but later changed his views and wrote against the Sabbath. (See 3T 37-38; 1MR 346)

No Dissension or Agitating Questions in Our Publications

“Those who speak to the people through our periodicals should preserve unity among themselves. Nothing that savors of dissension should be found in our publications. Satan is always seeking to cause dissension, for well he knows that by this means he can most effectively counteract the work of God.” —CW 74.

“I am instructed to say to you, Let there be no questions agitated at this time in the *Review* that will tend to unsettle minds.” —CW 105.

Not To Print Denunciations of Governments

“By some of our brethren many things have been spoken and written that are interpreted as expressing antagonism to government and law. It is a mistake thus to lay ourselves open to misunderstanding. It is not wise to find fault continually with what is done by rulers of government. It is not our work to attack individuals or institutions...”

“The time will come when unguarded expressions of a denunciatory character, that have been carelessly spoken or written by our brethren, will be used by our enemies to condemn...the whole body of Adventists. Our accusers will say that on such and such a day one of our responsible men said thus and so against the administration of the laws of this government.” —6T 394,395.

Publish Unmuffled, Unvarnished Truth

“The truth must not be muffled now. Plain statements must be made. Unvarnished truth must be spoken, in leaflets and pamphlets...” —9T 231.

Coarse, Uncouth Articles Not to Be Accepted

“Let no rough, uncouth presentations find place in our papers.” —CW 18.

Uplift Christ, Not Men

“In our periodicals we are not to exalt the work and characters of men in positions of influence, constantly keeping human beings before the people. But as much as you please you may uplift Christ our Saviour...”

“The Lord has not laid the burden upon any to elevate, praise, and exalt men and women, even though their work may have been to turn the attention of the people to things of highest importance, to the things that concern the salvation of the soul...” —CW 20, 21.

Reprint Old Articles

“I have been instructed that we should make prominent the testimony of some of the old workers who are now dead. Let them continue to speak through their articles as found in the early numbers of our papers. These articles should now be reprinted, that there may be a living voice from the Lord’s witnesses. The history of the early experiences in the message will be a power to withstand the masterly ingenuity of Satan’s deceptions.” —CW 26.

Scatter Literature Like Leaves

Eccl. 11:1, 6.

“Plain statements must be made. Unvarnished truth must be spoken, in leaflets and pamphlets, and these must be scattered like the leaves of autumn.” —9T 231.

Carry Tracts to Give to Others—Results Will Follow

“Carry with you, wherever you go, a package of select tracts, which you can hand out as you have opportunity...Important results will follow.” —ChS 151.

Treasure Fragments of Literature

“We should treasure every fragment of literature containing the truth for this time. None can estimate the influence that even a torn page...may have upon the heart of some seeker after the truth.” —ChS 154.

Power of the Pen

“The pen is a power in the hands of men who feel the truth burning upon the altar of their hearts, and who have an intelligent zeal for God, balanced with sound judgment. The pen dipped in the fountain of pure truth, can send the beams of light to dark corners of the earth, which will reflect its rays back, adding new power, and giving increased light to be scattered everywhere.” —LS 214.

Caution to Our Publishing Houses in Printing Commercial Work

“There is another class of literature, more defiling than the leprosy, more deadly than the plagues of Egypt, against which our publishing houses need unceasingly to guard. In accepting commercial work, let them beware lest matters presenting the very science of Satan be admitted into our institutions. Let not works setting forth the soul-destroying theories of hypnotism, spiritualism, Romanism, or other mysteries of iniquity find a place in our publishing houses.” —PM 163.

Elder Arthur White wrote: “In the publishing house in Battle Creek, the employees devoted a large part of their time to commercial printing. This included fiction, Wild West stories, Roman Catholic books, and works on sex and hypnosis. When cautioned, men in positions of management at the Review office declared that they were printers and not censors...”

“Discouragement developed. The sale of message-filled books plummeted..” —5Bio 72.

CHAPTER 20

Signs of the End

Matt. 16:3; Matt. 24.

Note: Many texts speak specifically of the “last days,” “the day of the Lord,” “the end of the world,” “the latter days,” and “the time of the end.” (See Isa. 2:2; Dan. 10:14; 12:4; Micah 4:1; Joel 2:1; Matt. 24:3; 2 Tim. 3:1; James 5:3.)

Keep Signs Fresh in Mind

“The signs of the times should be kept fresh before their minds. The prophetic visions of Daniel and John foretell a period of moral darkness and declension; but at the time of the end in which we are now living, the visions shall speak and not lie. When the signs predicted begin to come to pass, the waiting watching ones are bidden to look up, and rejoice because their redemption draweth nigh.” —5T 9,10.

Don’t Know Day or Hour, But Must Know When Advent Is Near

“One saying of the Saviour must not be made to destroy another. Though no man knoweth the day and hour of His coming, we are instructed and required to know when it is near. We are further taught that to disregard His warning, and refuse or neglect to know when His advent is near, will be as fatal for us as it was for those who lived in the days of Noah not to know when the flood was coming.” —GC 371.

Signs Show We Are on Threshold of Solemn Events

“Today the signs of the times declare that we are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Everything in our world is in agitation. Before our eyes is fulfilling the Saviour’s prophecy of the events to precede His coming...

“The present is a time of overwhelming interest to all living. Rulers and statesmen, men who occupy positions of trust and authority, thinking men and women of all classes, have their attention fixed upon the events taking place about us. They are watching the strained, restless relations that exist among the nations. They observe the intensity that is taking possession of every earthly element, and they recognize that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis.” —Ed 179.

Prophecy of Jerusalem’s 70 A.D. Destruction Applied to Last Days

“We need to stay our faith upon God; for there is just before us a time that will try men’s souls. Christ upon the Mount of Olives rehearsed the fearful judgments that were to precede His second coming; ‘Ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars.’ ‘Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.’ While these prophecies received a partial fulfillment at the destruction of Jerusalem, they have a more direct application in the last days.” —5T 753 [RH Jan.11, 1887].

Wars

Prediction of Two World Wars With Peace Between

“I was shown the inhabitants of the earth in the utmost confusion. War, bloodshed, privation, want, famine, and pestilence were abroad in the land...

“My attention was then called from the scene. There seemed to be a little time of peace. Once more the inhabitants of the earth were presented before me; and again everything was in the utmost confusion. Strife, war, and bloodshed, with famine and pestilence raged everywhere. Other nations were engaged in

this war and confusion. War caused famine. Want and bloodshed caused pestilence. And then men's hearts failed them for fear, 'and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth.'" —1T 268.

"Human lives will be sacrificed by the millions." —MYP 89 (Signs, Apr. 21, 1890).

Deadly Weapons Invented; Nations Eager for War

"The nations of the world are eager for conflict...Deadly instruments of warfare will be invented. Vessels, with their living cargo, will be entombed in the deep." —7BC 967 (Letter 79, 1900).

Balls of Fire Destroy Buildings Instantly

"In the visions of the night a very impressive scene passed before me. I saw an immense ball of fire fall among some beautiful mansions, causing their instant destruction." —9T 28.

War by "Christian" Nations

"War and bloodshed are carried on by nations claiming to be Christian." —TMK 211.

Nations of World Will Not Unite—Dan. 2:43

"Earthly powers are shaken. We need not, and cannot, expect union among the nations of the earth. Our position in the image of Nebuchadnezzar is represented by the toes, in a divided state, and of a crumbling material, that will not hold together. Prophecy shows us that the great day of God is right upon us. It hasteth greatly." —1T 361.

Perplexity among Nations; No Security

See Luke 21:25; Zeph 1:14,15.

"The nations are in unrest. Times of perplexity are upon us. The waves of the sea are roaring; men's hearts are failing them for fear and for expectation of those things that are coming upon the earth; but those who believe on the Son of God will hear His voice amid the storm, saying, 'It is I; be not afraid.'" —Ev 18.

"Everything in the world is in agitation. The signs of the times are ominous...Who can read the future? Where is security? There is assurance in nothing that is human or earthly. Rapidly are men ranging themselves under the banner they have chosen." —DA 635, 636.

"We are living in the very last days of this earth's history. The terrible calamities that have recently visited our country show that the judgments of the Lord are falling on the world. The destruction of these cities is a warning to us to prepare for what is coming upon the earth. In the future there will be broken thrones and great distress of nations, with perplexity. Satan will work with intense activity. The earth will be filled with the shrieks of suffering, expiring nations. There will be war, war." —18MR 92.

Social Problems

Social Sins Today Similar to Christ's Day

"When Christ came to the earth, humanity seemed to be fast reaching its lowest point. The very foundations of society were undermined. Life had become false and artificial. The Jews, destitute of the power of God's word, gave to the world mind-benumbing, soul-deadening traditions and speculations. The worship of God 'in Spirit and in truth,' had been supplanted by the glorification of men in an endless round of man-made ceremonies. Throughout the world, all systems of religion were losing hold of mind and soul. Disgusted with fable and falsehood, seeking to drown thought, men turned to infidelity and materialism. Leaving eternity out of their reckoning, they lived for the present.

“As they ceased to recognize the Divine, they ceased to regard the human. Truth, honor, integrity, confidence, compassion, were departing from the earth. Relentless greed and absorbing ambition gave birth to universal distrust...Wealth and power, ease and self-indulgence, were sought as the highest good. Physical degeneracy, mental stupor, spiritual death, characterized the age.

“As the evil passions and purposes of men banished God from their thoughts, so....The whole world was becoming a sink of corruption...

“With the people of that age [when Jesus lived on earth], the value of all things was determined by outward show. As religion had declined in power, it had increased in pomp. The educators of the time sought to command respect by display and ostentation...The schools of His time with their magnifying of things small and their belittling of things great, He did not seek.” —Ed 74-77.

Pleasure Seeking—2 Tim. 3:4

“At this time, before the great final crisis...men are absorbed in the pleasures and the pursuits of sense” [sensual]. —Ed 183.

Eating and Marrying for Wrong Purposes

“God did not condemn the antediluvians for eating and drinking...Their sin consisted in taking these gifts without gratitude to the Giver, and debasing themselves by indulging appetite without restraint. It was lawful for them to marry...But...marriage was perverted and made to minister to passion...

“A similar condition of things exists now. That which is lawful in itself is carried to excess. Appetite is indulged without restraint...Intemperance benumbs the moral and spiritual powers...Men are living for the pleasures of sense.” —PP 101,102.

Suicide From Living In Sin and Unhappy Marriages

“Many continue in the careless gratification of self until they become so disgusted with life that they kill themselves. Dancing and carousing, drinking and smoking, indulging their animal passions, they go as an ox to the slaughter.” —Ev 26.

“With many the crisis of...an immature marriage...find themselves ill-mated...they look with sinking hearts upon the miserable life they must lead...[and] not a few cowardly put an end to their existence.” —5T 510, 111.

Drug and Tobacco Addictions

Addicted to Drugs, Tobacco, Alcohol Resulting in Crime

“The crime of tobacco-using, of opium and drug medication, has its origin in perverted knowledge...thousands and ten thousands of lives are lost...They are using the poisonous productions that Satan himself has planted to take the place of the tree of life...Men are dealing in liquors and narcotics that are destroying the human family. Deathly mixtures are used, that make men mad, and murder and violence are prevailing everywhere.” —SpM 141 (MS 119-98); also Te 75.

Crime

Crime Increase (2 Tim. 3:13; Matt. 24:12)

“We are living in the midst of an ‘epidemic of crime,’ at which thoughtful, God-fearing men everywhere stand aghast. The corruption that prevails, it is beyond the power of the human pen to describe. Every day brings fresh revelations of political strife, bribery, and fraud. Every day brings its heart-sickening record of violence and lawlessness, of indifference to human suffering, of brutal, fiendish

destruction of human life. Every day testifies to the increase of insanity, murder, and suicide. Who can doubt that satanic agencies are at work among men with increasing activity to distract and corrupt the mind, and defile and destroy the body?” —MH 142,143.

Criminals Given Enviably Distinction

“The vilest criminals, when thrown into prison for their offenses, are often made the recipients of gifts and attentions, as if they had attained an enviable distinction. Great publicity is given to their character and crimes.” —GC 585, 586.

Earth a Stage of Horrors

“Satanic agencies have made the earth a stage of horrors, which no language can describe.” —TMK 211 (RH Feb. 6, 1900).

Murderers Not To Be Excused But Punished

“The safety and purity of the nation demanded that the sin of murder be severely punished. Human life, which God alone could give, must be sacredly guarded.

“...Whoever,—be it individual or city,—will excuse the crime of the murderer, when convinced of his guilt, is a partaker of his sin, and will surely suffer the wrath of God.” —2BC 999 (ST Jan. 20, 1881).

“God...has attached a penalty for willful murder...God must punish murderers. He gives life, and He will take life, if that life becomes a terror and a menace.” —1BC 1091 (MS 126, 1901).

Referring to Herod’s guilt in decreeing the death of John the Baptist: “The guardians of the people, men in authority, upon whose decision the life of eminent men have hung, should have been condemned to death if found guilty of intemperance and crime.” —RH April 8, 1873.

Note: God gives civil authority to execute judgment: (See Rom. 13:1-7; John 19:10,11; Dan. 4:17; Matt. 22:21)

No Safety Anywhere from Crime

“The Lord is removing His restrictions from the earth, and soon there will be death and destruction, increasing crime, and cruel evil working against the rich who have exalted themselves against the poor. Those who are without God’s protection will find no safety in any place or position.” —8T 50.

Courts of Justice Corrupted; Dishonesty Among Police

“Courts of justice are corrupt. Rulers are actuated by desire for gain and love of sensual pleasure. Intemperance has beclouded the faculties of many, so that Satan has almost complete control of them. Jurists are perverted, bribed, deluded. Drunkenness and revelry, passion, envy, dishonesty of every sort, are represented among those who administer the laws. ‘Justice standeth afar off; for the truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.’” (Isa. 59:14) —GC 586.

Government Officials Expose One Another in Crime

“Iniquity and crime of every order are found in high places of the earth, and those who assent to these wrongs are seeking to shield the guilty [cover-ups] ones from punishment. Not one hundredth part of the corruptions that exist is being made plain to the world...

“...Men in high places are giving evidence that their thoughts are evil continually. Many are seeking after riches, and scruple not to add to their wealth through fraudulent transactions. The Lord is permitting these men to expose one another in their evil deeds. Some of their iniquitous practices are being laid open before the world, that thinking men who still have a desire in their hearts to be honest and just with their

fellow men may understand why God is beginning to send His judgments on the earth.” —TM 457, 458. (See Luke 12:2,3).

Race Relation Conflicts

Radical Race Relations Resulting in Destruction of Property

“At the least provocation the poison of prejudice is ready to show its true character, and provocations will be found...Outbreaks will come at any moment, and all unexpectedly, and there will be destruction of property and even of life itself...Parties are already formed and they are waiting, burning with desire to serve their master the devil, and do abominable work.” —SW 86.

Race Relations Will Continue and Increase

“The relation of the two races has been a matter hard to deal with, and I fear that it will ever remain a most perplexing problem.” —9T 214; also SW 83.

“As time advances...race prejudices increase.” —9T 207.

Immorality

Immorality—The Special Sin of This Age

“I have been shown that we live amid the evils of the last days...

“A terrible picture of the condition of the world has been presented before me. Immorality abounds everywhere. Licentiousness is the special sin of this age. Never did vice lift its deformed head with such boldness as now.” —2T 346.

“Indulgence of lustful passions...is the prevailing sin of this age and its progress is fearful.” —2T 306,307.

Homosexuals and Consequent Disease—AIDS

Without natural affection in last days. —2 Tim. 3:1,3.

“God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the women, burned in the lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly and receiving in themselves that recompense [AIDS and other sexual diseases] of their error.” —Rom. 1:26, 27.

“There is a strange abandonment of principle, the standard of morality is lowered, and the earth is fast becoming a Sodom. The practices which brought the judgment of God upon...Sodom...are fast increasing. We are nearing the end, when the earth is to be purified by fire.” —GW 125,126.

“Many cities are becoming a very Sodom in the sight of heaven.” —Ev 25.

“The uncontrolled [sensual] indulgence, and consequent disease...that existed at Christ’s first advent will again exist with intensity of evil before His second coming. Christ declares that the condition of the world will be as in...Sodom and Gomorrah...Upon the verge of that fearful time we are now [1898] living.” —DA 122.

“Moral pollution has done more than any other evil to cause the race to degenerate. It is practiced to an alarming extent and brings disease of almost every description.” —2T 391.

Pestilences Such as AIDS Destroy Thousands

“Pestilences will sweep away thousands.” —19MR 382 (1897).

Economic Problems

Economic Problems—Government Not Able to Solve

“There are not many, even among educators and statesmen, who comprehend the causes that underlie the present state of society. Those who hold the reins of government are not able to solve the problem of moral corruption, poverty, pauperism, and increasing crime. They are struggling in vain to place business operations on a more secure basis.” —9T 13.

Centralization of Wealth and Power, Resulting in Anarchy and Riot

“Anarchy is seeking to sweep away all law, not only divine, but human. The centralizing of wealth and power; the vast combinations for the enriching of the few at the expense of the many; the combinations of the poorer classes for the defense of their interests and claims; the spirit of unrest, of riot and bloodshed; the world-wide dissemination of the same teachings that led to the French Revolution—all are tending to involve the whole world in a struggle similar to that which convulsed France.” [anarchy and bloodshed] —Ed 228.

Business Monopolies Result in Defrauding Others

“The few educated and trained men of talent...rule the markets and control the merchandise in accordance with Satan’s principles. They have the money which belongs to the people, the money which would give them a fair chance.” —4MR 73 (MS 145, 1902).

“In the world gigantic monopolies will be formed. Men will bind themselves together in unions that will wrap them in the folds of the enemy. A few men will combine to grasp all the means to be obtained in certain lines of business [business monopolies]. Trades unions will be formed, and those who refuse to join these unions will be marked men.” —2SM 142 (Letter 26, 1903).

Bank Failures

“There will be many great failures in earthly banks, and the speculation, including mining and real estate.” —13MR 236.

Accidents

Accidents on Great Lines of Travel

“Disasters by rail will become more and more frequent; confusion, collision, and death without a moment’s warning will occur on the great lines of travel. The end is near...” —MYP 90.

Accidents by Railroad, Sea, Floods, Earthquakes

“Accidents by land and by sea; the loss of life [is] steadily increasing by storm, by tempest, by railroad disaster, by conflagration, the terrible floods, the earthquakes...” —ML 308 (RH June 7, 1887).

God’s Judgments and “Natural Disasters”

“God has a storehouse of retributive judgments, which He permits to fall upon those who have continued in sin in the face of great light. I have seen the most costly structures in buildings erected and supposed to be fireproof, and just as Sodom perished in the flames of God’s vengeance so will these proud structures become ashes...The flattering monuments of men’s greatness will be crumbled in the dust even before the last great destruction comes upon the world.” —3SM 418 (1901).

God's Judgments and Satan's Work of Causing Suffering and War

“We are living in the very last days of this earth's history. The terrible calamities that have recently visited our country show that the judgments of the Lord are falling on the world. The destruction of these cities is a warning to us to prepare for what is coming upon the earth. In the future there will be broken thrones and great distress of nations, with perplexity. Satan will work with intense activity. The earth will be filled with the shrieks of suffering, expiring nations. There will be war, war.” —18MR 92.

Judgments of God in Cloudbursts, Hurricanes, Tornadoes

“The day of test and purification is just upon us. Signs of a most startling character appear, in floods, in hurricanes, in tornadoes, in cloudbursts, in casualties by land and by sea that proclaim the approach of the end of all things. The judgments of God are falling on the world, that men may be awakened to the fact that Christ will come speedily.” —7BC 950 (RH Nov. 8, 1892).

God's Judgments of Fire in Forest and City

“Already his judgments are in the land. Fierce and awful tempests leave destruction and death in their wake. The devouring fire lays low the desolate forest and the crowded city. Storm and shipwreck await those who journey upon the deep. Accident and calamity threaten all who travel upon the land. Hurricanes, earthquakes, sword and famine, follow in quick succession.” —5T 234.

Judgments According to Wickedness and Light Rejected

“The judgments will be according to the wickedness of the people and the light of truth that they have had. If they have had the truth, according to that light will be the punishment.” —Mar 176 (MS 173, 1900).

United States to Receive Destructive Wrath of God

“Time will last a little longer until the inhabitants of the earth have filled up the cup of their iniquity, and then the wrath of God, which has so long slumbered, will awake, and this land [U.S.] will drink the cup of His unmingled wrath. The desolating power of God is upon the earth to rend and destroy. The inhabitants of the earth are appointed to sword, to famine, and to pestilence.” —1T 363.

God's Angels Bring Destruction of God's Judgments

“The destroying angels of God were at work. One touch, and the buildings so thoroughly constructed that men regarded them as secure against every danger, quickly became heaps of rubbish...

“...Already His judgments are beginning to fall on some places, and soon His signal displeasure will be felt in other places.” —9T 92-96.

Massive Buildings of New York to Fall by God's Power

“As I looked at the great buildings going up there [New York City], story after story: ‘What terrible scenes will take place when the Lord shall arise to shake terribly the earth!...But I have no light in particular in regard to what is coming on New York, only I know that one day the great buildings there will be thrown down by the turning and overturning of God's power. From the light given me, I know that destruction is in the world. One word from the Lord, one touch of His mighty power, and these massive structures will fall. Scenes will take place the fearfulness of which we cannot imagine.’ —LS 411, 412 (RH July 5, 1906).

Fireproof Buildings Burned by Spark from God's Hand

“Men may erect the most carefully constructed fireproof buildings, but the touch of God's hand, one spark from heaven, will sweep away every refuge.” —8T 99.

God's Unseen Agencies Cause Disasters, Earthquakes, Fire and Flood

“I am bidden to declare the message that cities full of transgression and sinful in the extreme, will be destroyed by earthquakes, by fire, by flood. All the world will be warned that there is a God Who will display His authority as God. His unseen agencies will cause destruction, devastation, and death...

“Calamities will come—calamities most awful, most unexpected; and these destructions will follow one after another.” —Ev 27 (see Isa. 64:1-3; Nahum 1:3-6.)

“God will use His enemies as instruments to punish those who have followed their own pernicious ways....” —PC 136. [See Isa. 10:5,6.]

God's Judgments Not Directly from God, but He Withdraws Protection

“I was shown that the judgments of God would not come directly out from the Lord upon them, but in this way: They place themselves beyond His protection. He warns...after repeated warnings, if they choose their own way, then He does not commission His angels to prevent Satan's decided attacks upon them.

“It is Satan's power that is at work at sea and on land, bringing calamity and distress and sweeping off multitudes to make sure of his prey.” —4MR 3.

Satan Uses the Elements of Nature to Destroy by Tornadoes, Hail, Flood, Tidal Waves

“Satan works through the elements also to garner his harvest of unprepared souls. He has studied the secrets of the laboratories of nature, and he uses all his power to control the elements as far as God allows...

“While appearing to the children of men as a great physician who can heal all their maladies, he [Satan] will bring disease and disaster, until populous cities are reduced to ruin and desolation. Even now he is at work. In accidents and calamities by sea and by land, in great conflagrations, in fierce tornadoes and terrific hailstorms, in tempests, floods, cyclones, tidal waves, and earthquakes, in every place and in a thousand forms, Satan is exercising his power. He sweeps away the ripening harvest, and famine and distress follow. He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by pestilence. These visitations are to become more and more frequent and disastrous.” —GC 589, 590.

In the Time of Trouble God Permits Evil Angels to Spread Desolation

“The same destructive power exercised by holy angels when God commands, will be exercised by evil angels whom He permits. There are forces now ready, and only waiting the divine permission, to spread desolation everywhere.” —GC 614.

Thousands of Cities Destroyed

“The inhabitants of the ungodly cities so soon to be visited by calamities have been cruelly neglected. The time is near when large cities will be swept away, and all should be warned of these coming judgments.” —Ev 29.

Science Gives Wrong Cause of Disasters

“The restraining Spirit of God is even now being withdrawn from the world. Hurricanes, storms, tempests, fire and flood, disasters by sea and land, follow each other in quick succession. Science seeks to explain all these. The signs thickening around us, telling of the near approach of the Son of God, are attributed to any other than the true cause.” —6T 408.

Disasters Used by God to Arouse People

“As I hear of the terrible calamities that from week to week are taking place, I ask myself, What do

these things mean? The most awful disasters are following one another in quick succession. How frequently we hear of earthquakes and tornadoes, of destruction by fire and flood, with great loss of life and property. Apparently these calamities are capricious outbreaks of seemingly disorganized, unregulated forces, but in them God's purpose may be read. They are the means by which He seeks to arouse men and women to a sense of their danger." —8T 252.

World Depopulated if Jesus Doesn't Come Soon

"The present enfeebled condition of the human family was presented before me. Every generation has been growing weaker, and disease of every form afflicts the race...If the Lord should not soon come...the earth would ere long be depopulated." —1T 304.

Mountains Slip into Sea

"John...beheld the earth moved, and the mountains carried into the midst of the sea (which is literally taking place), the water thereof roaring and troubled, and the mountains shaking with the swelling thereof. He was shown plagues, pestilence, famine, and death performing their terrible mission." —TM 445,446.

Tidal Waves Sink Ships with Loss of Life

"'The sea and the waves roaring' (Luke 21:25). Yes, the sea shall pass its borders, and destruction will be in their track. They will engulf the ships that sail upon its broad waters; and with the burden of their living freight, they will be hurried into eternity, without time to repent." —3SM 417, RH Dec. 7, 1897.

Accidents by Sea and Land, Floods, Earthquakes

"Four mighty angels are still holding the four winds of earth. Terrible destruction is forbidden to come in full. The accidents by land and by sea; the loss of life, steadily increasing, by storm, by tempest, by railroad disaster, by conflagration, the terrible floods, the earthquakes..." —ML 308 (RH June 7, 1887).

Earthquakes Where Least Expected

"The time is now come when one moment we may be on solid earth, the next the earth may be heaving beneath our feet. Earthquakes will take place where least expected." —TM 421.

False Rumor That Ellen White Predicted New York City Destroyed by Tidal Wave

"Some time ago Elder _____ got out some very startling notices regarding the destruction of New York..."

"Think you that if I had said that New York would be destroyed by a tidal wave, I should have urged the purchase of property only sixty miles away from this city, as a sanitarium site, and a place from which New York could be worked?" —Ev 387, 388.

Cities Destroyed by God Permitting Satan's Control of Storm, Fire, Earthquake

"Satan works through the elements also to garner his harvest of unprepared souls. He has studied the secrets of the laboratories of nature, and he uses all his power to control the elements as far as God allows..."

"While appearing to the children of men as a great physician who can heal all their maladies, he will bring disease and disaster, until populous cities are reduced to ruin and desolation. Even now he is at work. In accidents and calamities by sea and by land, in great conflagrations, in fierce tornadoes and terrific hailstorms, in tempests, floods, cyclones, tidal waves, and earthquakes, in every place and in a thousand forms, Satan is exercising his power. He sweeps away the ripening harvest, and famine and

distress follow. He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by pestilence. These visitations are to become more and more frequent and disastrous.” —GC 589, 590.

Note: The above statement reveals that Satan will cause storms and destruction. However, God will also permit destruction upon our wicked world, as is evidenced by the following:

“I am bidden to declare the message that cities full of transgression and sinful in the extreme, will be destroyed by earthquakes, by fire, by flood. All the world will be warned that there is a God Who will display His authority as God. His unseen agencies will cause destruction, devastation, and death...

“Calamities will come—calamities most awful, most unexpected; and these destructions will follow one after another. If there will be a heeding of the warnings that God has given, and if churches will repent, returning to their allegiance, then other cities may be spared for a time...

“The Lord will not suddenly cast off all transgressors, or destroy entire nations; but He will punish cities and places where men have given themselves up to the possession of Satanic agencies. Strictly will the cities of the nations be dealt with, and yet they will not be visited in the extreme of God’s indignation, because some souls will yet break away from the delusions of the enemy, and will repent and be converted.” —Ev 27 (See Isa. 64:1-3; Nahum 1:3-6.)

Thousands of Ships Sunk Including Whole Navies

“Thousands of ships will be hurled into the depths of the sea. Navies will go down, and human lives will be sacrificed by millions.” —MYP 89.

Cloudbursts, Hurricanes

“The day of test and purification is just upon us. Signs of a most startling character appear, in floods, in hurricanes, in tornadoes, in cloudbursts, in casualties by land and sea that proclaim the approach of the end of all things.” —7BC 950 (RH Nov. 8, 1892).

Air Pollution Resulting in Death

“God has not restrained the powers of darkness from carrying forward their deadly work of vitiating the air, one of the sources of life and nutrition, with a deadly miasma. Not only is vegetable life affected, but man suffers from pestilence. Cholera and unexplainable diseases have broken out.” —3MR 312 (1891).

“He [Satan] imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by the pestilence.” —GC 590.

Signs in the Sky

Fearful Sights in the Sky

“Fearful sights of a supernatural character will soon be revealed in the heavens, in token of the power of miracle-working demons.” —GC 624.

Terrorist Attacks

Warning of Plotting of Surprise Terrorist Attacks

“Transgression has almost reached its limit. Confusion fills the world, and a great terror is soon to come upon human beings. The end is very near. We who know the truth should be preparing for what is soon to break upon the world as an overwhelming surprise.” —8T 28.

“When God’s restraining hand is removed, the destroyer begins his work. Then in our cities the greatest calamities will come.” —3MR 314 (1897).

“There will be secret plotting to destroy life. Destruction, misery, and death will be seen on every hand.” —3SM 418.

“Satanic agencies have made the earth a stage of horrors, which no language can describe.” —RH Feb. 6, 1900.

“Men possessed by demons are taking the lives of men, women, and little children. All these things testify that the Lord’s coming is near.” —Mar 175.

“When I was last in New York, I was in the night season called upon to behold buildings rising story after story toward heaven. These buildings were warranted to be fireproof, and they were erected to glorify the owners. Higher and still higher these buildings rose, and in them the most costly material was used...

“The scene that next passed before me was an alarm of fire. Men looked at lofty and supposedly fireproof buildings, and said, ‘They are perfectly safe.’ But these buildings were consumed as if made of pitch. The fire engines could do nothing to stay the destruction. The firemen were unable to operate the engines. I am instructed that when the Lord’s time comes...men would find that the hand that was strong to save will be strong to destroy. No earthly power can stay the hand of God. No material can be used in the erection of buildings that will preserve them from destruction when God’s appointed time comes to send retribution on men for their insolence and their disregard of His law.” —LS 413,314 (Feb.15, 1904).

Inventions and Knowledge Increases—Daniel 12:4

Good Inventions from God

“The things of earth are more closely connected with heaven, and are more directly under the supervision of Christ, than many realize. All right inventions and improvements have their source in Him.” —CT 277.

Inventions for Rapid Travel to Do God’s Work

“The inventions of human minds are supposed to spring from humanity, but God is behind all. He has caused that the means of rapid traveling shall have been invented, for the great day of His preparation.” —FE 409.

“God entrusts men with talents and inventive genius in order that His great work in our world may be accomplished.” —FE 409.

Labor-Saving Inventions from God

“There are many inventions and improvements and labor saving machines now that the ancients did not have. They did not need them..

“The greater the length of time the earth has lain under the curse, the more difficult has it been for man to cultivate it, and make it productive...God has raised up men with inventive faculties to construct implements to lighten labor on the land groaning under the curse.” —4aSG 155.

Inventions and Knowledge before the Flood Greater Than Today

“There perished in the Flood greater inventions of art and human skill than the world knows of today.” —1BC 1089 (Letter 65, 1898).

“More was lost in the Flood, in many ways, than men today know....By the waters of the Flood, He blotted this long-lived race from the earth, and with them perished knowledge they had used only for evil. When the earth was repopled, the Lord trusted His wisdom more sparingly to men, giving them only the

ability they would need in carrying out His great plan.” —1BC 1089 (Letter 24, 1899).

“True knowledge has decreased with every successive generation...

“In strength of intellect, men who now live can bear no comparison to the ancients.” —4SGa 154, 155.

“Notwithstanding the wickedness of the antediluvian world, that age was not, as has often been supposed, an era of ignorance and barbarism. The people... [had] a high standard of moral and intellectual attainment...their advantages for acquiring...scientific knowledge were unrivaled...As the years of man have decreased...his mental capacities have lessened. “They were men of massive intellect, of wonderful attainments.” —PP 82, 84.

“The antediluvians were without books, they had no written records; but with their physical and mental vigor, they had strong memories, able to grasp and to retain that which was communicated to them, and in turn to transmit it unimpaired to their posterity, and for hundreds of years there were seven generations living upon the earth contemporaneously, having the opportunity of consulting together, and profiting each by the knowledge and experience of all.” —PP 83.

Inventions From Studying Animals

“How did man gain his knowledge of how to devise?—From the Lord, by studying the formation and habits of different animals. Every animal is a lesson book, and from the use they make of their bodies and the weapons provided them, men have learned to make apparatus of every kind of work. If men could only know how many arts have been lost to our world, they would not talk so fluently of the dark ages.” —1BC 1089 (Letter 24, 1899).

Satan’s Inventions Cause Men to Forget God

“...God has not been in all man’s inventions. Satan has controlled the minds of men to a great extent, and has hurried men to new inventions which has led them to forget God.” —4SG 155.

Satan’s Inventions to Imperil Human Life

“The enemy is just as perseveringly at work now as he was before the flood. By the use of various enterprises and inventions, he is diligently working to keep minds of men engrossed in the things of this world...He devises the inventions that imperil human life.” —CS 218, 219.

“Human agents are being trained, and are using their inventive power to put in operation the most powerful machinery to wound and kill.” —8T 50.

Today’s Exaltation of Science above Truth

“The apostasy prevailing today is similar to that which in the prophet’s day overspread Israel. In the exaltation of the human above the divine, in the praise of the teachings of science above the truths of revelation, multitudes today are following after Baal. Doubt and unbelief are exercising their baleful influence over mind and heart, and many are substituting for oracles of God the theories of men. It is publicly taught that we have reached a time when human reason should be exalted above the teachings of the Word. The law of God, the divine standard of righteousness, is declared to be of no effect.” —PK 170.

Religious Signs

False Religious Movements

2 Cor. 11:13-15; 2 Tim. 3:1,5; Matt. 7:21-23

“I saw that mysterious signs and wonders and false reformations would increase and spread. The reformations that were shown me were not reformations from error to truth.” —EW 45.

“In many of the revivals which have occurred during the last half century, the same influences have been at work, to a greater or less degree, that will be manifest in the more extensive movements of the future. There is an emotional excitement, a mingling of the true with the false, that is well adapted to mislead.” —GC 464.

Ecumenical Movement—A Confederacy to Unite Churches

God said: “Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces...Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought...The Lord...instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.” —Isaiah 8:9-12.

“...Thine enemies...have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee.” —Psalm 83:2-5.

Ecumenical Movement Uniting Protestants and Catholics

“The deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him? [If you can’t beat them, join them]. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints...And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb.” —Rev. 13:3-8.

Protestant-Catholic Unity Based on “Common” Doctrines

“When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy.” —GC 445 (See also Isa. 8:9-12; Isa. 4:1-3; Rev. 13:3.)

Protestants Confederates with the Papacy

“The professed Protestant world will form a confederacy with the man of sin...
“...The Scriptures teach that popery will regain its lost supremacy, and that the fires of persecution will be rekindled through the timeserving concessions of the so-called Protestant world.” —7BC 975 (GCB April 13, 1891).

Protestants Help to Restore Roman Catholic Power

“Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin...Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the care and protection of the state.” —RH June 15, 1897.

Billy Graham’s Support of Church Union and His Evaluation of the Pope

“The Devil has separated us, and a crusade like this is used of God to bring people of all denominations together. We need one another.” —Billy Graham, San Antonio Crusade; *Christianity Today*, May 19, 1997.

“He [Pope John Paul II] will go down in history as the greatest of our modern Popes. He’s been the

strong conscience of the whole Christian world.” —Billy Graham quoted in *Time* magazine, Dec. 26, 1994/Jan. 1995.

Protestants Encourage Civil Powers to Restore Papal Power

“Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin...Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the care and protection of the state.” —RH June 15, 1897.

Papacy to Regain Full Supremacy of the World

Rev. 17:13,18: “These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

Note: The coronation ceremony of the pope of Rome includes this declaration:

“Receive the tiara adorned with three crowns and know that thou art the Father of princes and kings, *Ruler of the World*, and Vicar of our Saviour Jesus Christ.”

“Rome is aiming to reestablish her power, to recover her lost supremacy. Let this principle once be established in the United States, that the church may employ or control the power of the state; that religious observances may be enforced by secular laws; in short, that the authority of the church and state is to dominate the conscience, and the triumph of Rome in this country is assured.” —GC 581.

True Revival and Reformation in Remnant Church

“In visions of the night, representations passed before me of a great reformatory movement among God’s people. Many were praising God. The sick were healed, and other miracles were wrought...Hearts were convicted by the power of the Holy Spirit, and a spirit of genuine conversion was manifest.” —9T 126.

Last Sign: Message to Go to Every Nation and Island in the World

Matt. 24:14: “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”

“The truth...must go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people; it must lighten the darkness of every continent, and extend to the islands of the sea...”

“Our watchword is to be Onward, ever onward!...till the whole world is lightened with the glory of the Lord.” —GW 470 (1892).

“During the loud cry, the church, aided by the providential interpositions of her exalted Lord, will diffuse the knowledge of salvation so abundantly that light will be communicated to every city and town. The earth will be filled with the knowledge of salvation.” —Ev 694.

Political Upheavals and Changes in World Conditions Opens Closed Doors to Truth

Note: The book *Life Sketches* by Ellen White includes a report of the fourth European Missionary Council in Great Grimsby, England, Sept. 27 to Oct. 4, 1886:

“...one of the speakers, after referring to some of the barriers to the progress of the message, appealed to Mrs. White to state her views as to what more could be done, and if there might be expected changes in the conditions under which the laborers were struggling.

“In answer to this question, Mrs. White said that there would come changes that would open doors that were closed and barred, changes in many things that would alter conditions and arouse the minds of the people to understand and appreciate present truth. Political upheavals would come, and changes in the industrial world, and great religious awakenings, that would prepare minds to listen to the third angel’s

message. ‘Yet there will be changes,’ she assured them, ‘But nothing for you to wait for. [her emphasis] Your work is to go forward, presenting the truth in its simplicity, holding up the light of truth before the people.’” —LS 294 (Jan. 3, 1875).

Note: Some modern changes that have opened closed doors to the Adventist message are: the fall of the Communist Soviet Union, political upheavals and wars in Muslim countries of the Middle and Far East, as well as Catholic and other religious strongholds in Central and South America. All have resulted in the rapid growth of God’s true church.

“We are living in the time of the end. The fast-fulfilling signs of the times declare that the coming of Christ is near at hand...

“Great changes are soon to take place in our world, and the final movements will be rapid ones...” —9T 11.

“Peculiar and rapid changes will soon take place, and God’s people are to be endowed with the Holy Spirit, so that with heavenly wisdom they may meet the emergencies of this age...” —6T 436.

In Spite of the Signs, Our Faith Is Feeble

“Notwithstanding that the signs of the times are fulfilling all over the world, faith in the Lord’s coming has been growing feeble.” —1SM 93.

If Our Times Can’t Impress Us, What Can?

“If the times in which we are living fail to impress our minds seriously, what can reach us?” —TM 514.

CHAPTER 21

Shaking Time

Heb. 12:27; Amos 9:9; 1 Cor. 10:12; 1 Tim. 4:1; 2 Tim. 4:10

Mighty Shaking of God's Church

“I was shown the people of God, and saw them mightily shaken.” —1T 179.

“Satan has come down with great power to work with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; and everything that can be shaken will be shaken, and those things that cannot be shaken will remain [Heb. 12:27]. The Lord is coming very soon, and we are entering into scenes of calamity. Satanic agencies, though unseen, are working to destroy human life. But if our life is hid with Christ in God, we shall see of His grace and salvation.” —9T 62, 63.

Shaking Is Already in Progress

“I saw that we are now in the shaking time.” —1T 429.

Shaking Will Purify Church

“The shaking must soon take place to purify the church.” —2SG 284.

“God is sifting His people. He will have a clean and holy church...The Lord has provided means to keep the church pure.” —1T 99.

Straight Testimony Causes Shaking

“I asked the meaning of the shaking I had seen and was shown that it would be caused by the straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this will cause a shaking among God's people.” —1T 181.

Heresies Permitted to Cause Shaking

“For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.” —1 Cor.11:19.

“God will arouse His people; if other means fail, heresies will come in among them, which will sift them, separating the chaff from the wheat.” —5T 707.

Surface Readers without Anchor Shaken Out

“When the shaking comes, by the introduction of false theories, these surface readers, anchored nowhere, are like the shifting sand. They slide into any position to suit the tenor of their feelings of bitterness.” —TM 112.

Persecution Shakes Some Out

“In a religious crisis some fall under temptation. The shaking of God blows away multitudes like dry leaves. Prosperity multiplies a mass of professors. Adversity purges them out of the church.” —4T 89,90. (See Matt. 13:20,21.)

Talented But Disobedient Are Shaken

“As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition...Men of talent and pleasing address who once rejoiced in the truth employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren.” —GC 608.

Those Not Standing Firm for Truth and Willing to Sacrifice Are Shaken

“The mighty shaking has commenced and will go on, and all will be shaken out who are not willing to take a bold and unyielding stand for truth and to sacrifice for God and His cause.” —EW 50.

Superficial Conservatives Shaken

“At that time [during enemy opposition] the superficial conservative class [of members] will renounce the faith and take their stand with its avowed enemies.” —5T 463.

Disaffected and Spiritually Defective Shaken

“When the rebellious unfurl their banner, all the disaffected rally around the standard, and all the spiritually defective, the lame, the halt, and the blind, unite their influence to scatter and sow discord.” —CD 429.

Faultfinders and Jealous Shaken

“All who wish to draw off from the body will have opportunity. Something will arise to test everyone. The great sifting time is just before us. The jealous and the faultfinding, who are watching for evil, will be shaken out from us.” —1T 251.

Those Who Drifted into the Church, Drift Out

“In the absence of the persecution there have drifted into our ranks men who appear sound and their Christianity unquestionable, but who, if persecution should arise, would go out from us.” —Ev 360.

Selfish, Covetous Shaken

“Every selfish, covetous person will...be sifted out from God’s people.” —EW 269.

When God’s Law Is Made Void (Sunday Law) Some Shaken

“When the law is made void the church will be sifted by fiery trials and a larger proportion than we now anticipate, will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.” —2SM 368.

Some Ministers Shaken

“Ministers who have preached the truth with zeal and earnestness may apostatize and join the ranks of our enemies, but does this turn the truth of God into a lie?...The faith and feelings of men may change, but the truth of God, never.”

“Evil men will give themselves over to believe delusions, that they may be damned. These men will put on the garments of sincerity, and deceive, if possible, the very elect.” —4T 595.

“Frequent will be the apostasies of men who have occupied responsible positions...

“Questions, speculations, and matters of no vital importance will occupy the mind...and then there will be caviling and striving about words, and presenting the different opinions concerning points that are not vital or essential.” —RH Sept. 11, 1888.

Stars We Admired for Brilliancy May Go Out in Darkness

“In this time the gold will be separated from the dross in the church. True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. Many a star that we have admired for its brilliancy will then go out in darkness. Chaff like a cloud will be borne away on the wind, even from places where we see only floors of rich wheat.” —5T 81.

Some Leaders May Become Ringleaders of Apostasy

“No superiority of rank, dignity, or worldly wisdom, no position in sacred office, will preserve men

from sacrificing principle, when left to their own deceitful hearts. Those who have been regarded as worthy and righteous, prove to be ringleaders in apostasy...

“It is with reluctance that the Lord withdraws His presence from those who have been blessed with great light, and who have felt the power of the Word in ministering to others. They were once His faithful servants...but they departed from Him, and led others into error...” —5T 212.

Apostasy of Leaders Is Satan’s Way to Cause Loss of Confidence

“We shall in the future, as we have in the past...witness the apostasy of men in whom we have had confidence, in whom we trusted, who, we supposed were as true as steel to principle. Something comes to test them, and they are overthrown. If such men fall, some say, ‘Who can we trust? This is the temptation Satan brings to destroy the confidence of those who are striving to walk in the narrow way.’” —1MR 102 (RH August 1, 1899).

Whole Families Shaken

“Even in our day there have been and will continue to be entire families who have once rejoiced in the truth, but who will lose faith because of calumnies and falsehoods brought to them in regard to those whom they have loved and with whom they have had sweet counsel.” —TM 411.

Great Proportion of Members Shaken Out

“Soon God’s people will be tested by fiery trials, and the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal. Instead of being strengthened and confirmed by opposition, threats, and abuse, they will cowardly take the side of the opposers.” —5T 136.

Only One in Twenty Members or Youth Prepared

“It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that not one in twenty whose names are registered upon the church books are prepared to close their earthly history, and would be as verily without hope in the world as the common sinner.” —ChS 41.

“I saw that but few of the youth understand what it is to be Christians, to be Christlike. They will have to learn the truths of God’s Word before they can conform their lives to the pattern. There is not one young person in twenty who has experienced in his life that separation from the world which the Lord requires of all who would become members of His family.” —1T 510.

Lost, Not Because Could Not Be Saved, But Would Not, in God’s Way

“...from what was shown me, but a small number of those professing to believe the truth would eventually be saved—not because they could not be saved, but because they would not be saved in God’s own appointed way. The way marked out by our divine Lord is too narrow and the gate too strait to admit them while grasping the world or while cherishing selfishness or sin of any kind.” —2T 445,446.

Small Number Remain Humble, Sacrificial and Pass on to Perfection

“...I was shown the startling fact that but a small portion of those who now profess the truth will be sanctified by it and be saved. Many will get above the simplicity of the work. They will conform to the world, cherish idols, and become spiritually dead. The humble, self-sacrificing followers of Jesus will pass on to perfection, leaving behind the indifferent lovers of the world.” —1T 608.

Companies of Members Shaken, and Others Come In

“Standard after standard was left to trail in the dust as company after company from the Lord’s army joined the foe and tribe after tribe from the ranks of the enemy united with the commandment-keeping people of God.” —8T 41.

Ranks Not Diminished from Shaking, Others Come In

“The Lord will work so that the disaffected ones will be separated from the true and the loyal ones. Those who, like Cornelius, will fear God and glorify Him, will take their places. The ranks will not be diminished. Those who are firm and true will close up the vacancies that are made by those who become offended and apostatize.” —SpM 207 (2MR 57).

Eleventh-Hour Converts Take Places of Apostates

“At the eleventh hour the Lord will call into His service many faithful workers. Self-sacrificing men and women will step into the places made vacant by apostasy and death. To young men and young women, as well as to those who are older, God will give power from above. With converted minds, converted hands, converted feet, and converted tongues, their lips touched with a living coal from the divine altar, they will go forth into the Master’s service, moving steadily onward and upward, carrying the work forward to completion.” —YI Feb. 13, 1902. (Similar quote in 10MR 170.)

Separation and Unity in the Church

“As trials thicken around us, both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks. Some who are now ready to take up weapons of warfare, will in times of real peril make it manifest that they have not built upon the solid rock; they will yield to temptation. Those who have had great light and precious privileges, but have not improved them, will, under one pretext or another, go out from us. Not having received the love of the truth, they will be taken in the delusions of the enemy; they will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and will depart from the faith. But, on the other hand, when the storm of persecution really breaks upon us, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd’s voice. Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd. The people of God will draw together, and present to the enemy a united front. In view of the common peril, strife for supremacy will cease; there will be no disputing as to who shall be accounted greatest. No one of the true believers will say, ‘I am of Paul, or I of Apollos, or I of Cephas.’ The testimony of one and all will be, ‘I cleave unto Christ; I rejoice in Him as my personal Saviour.’

“Thus will the truth be brought into practical life, and thus will be answered the prayer of Christ, uttered just before His humiliation and death, ‘That they all may be one.’ (John 17:21). The love of Christ, the love of our brethren, will testify to the world that we have been with Jesus and learned of Him. Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry, and the whole earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord.” —6T 400,401.

Those True to Principle Not Shaken

“Let us not forget that everything is to be shaken that can be shaken. The enemy will be successful in overthrowing the faith of some, but those who are true to principle will not be shaken.” —LS 92,93.

Church Appears About to Fall, But Does Not

“The church may appear as about to fall, but it does not fall. It remains while the sinners in Zion will be sifted out—the chaff separated from the precious wheat. This is a terrible ordeal, but nevertheless it must take place...We must be divested of our self-righteousness and arrayed in the righteousness of Christ.

“The remnant that purify their souls by obeying the truth gather strength from the trying process, exhibiting the beauty of holiness amid the surrounding apostasy.” —2SM 380.

Satan Appears to be Succeeding, but Truth Triumphs in Victory

“Satan in cooperation with his angels and with evil men, will put forth every effort to gain the victory, and will appear to succeed. But from this conflict, truth and righteousness will come forth triumphant in victory. Those who have believed a lie will be defeated, for the days of apostasy will be ended.” —3SM

393; MS 24, 1891.

CHAPTER 22

False SDA Revivals

Worldly Worship and Music

2 Tim. 3:5; Matt. 15:7,8; Eze. 5:11; 8:6; 2 Chron. 36:14-16; Amos 5:23; 6:5; 8:2,3

Note: For contrast to this chapter on false revivals within the SDA church, see chapter 28 on the genuine “Revival and Reformation in the SDA Church.”

False Religious Revival Within Our Church

Dangers of False Revivals Among God’s People

“The end is near...New and strange things will continually arise to lead God’s people into false excitement, religious revivals, and curious developments.” —2SM 17.

“The danger that threatens our churches is that new and strange things will be brought in, things that confuse the minds of people and give them no strength in spiritual things. Clear discernment is needed that things new and strange shall not be laid alongside of truth.” —2SM 14.

Deceptions within SDA Church Multiply Near End

“Delusions and deceptions will come in among us, and will multiply as we near the end. Of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.. Bear in mind that trials of this character are to come upon us, not only from without, but from within our own ranks, and our only safety is in entire surrender to God.” —7BC 952 (MS 27, 1894).

Fanaticism Claiming to Be Truth Enters Church in Last Days

“Every phase of fanaticism, and erroneous theories, claiming to be truth, will be brought in among the remnant people of God.” —2SM 14.

Many SDAs Accept Spurious Faith and Make Satan Their Righteousness

“A superficial faith results in a superficial experience...”

“The light given me has been very forcible that many would go out from us, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils...”

“My soul is made very sad to see how quickly some who have had the light of truth will accept the deceptions of Satan, and are charmed with a spurious holiness...”

“Men and women who have a knowledge of the truth are so far separated from their great Leader that they will take the great leader of apostasy and name him Christ our Righteousness.” —2SM 392, 393.

Cheapness Coming into Our Churches

“Sacred and holy things are brought down to the level of common things, and a....cheapness is working itself into our churches.” —TM 451.

Worship Services, Reverent or Fanatical

True Worship in Reverence

“Unless correct ideas of true worship and true reverence are impressed upon the people, there will be a growing tendency to place the sacred and eternal on a level with common things, and those professing the truth will be an offense to God and a disgrace to religion.” —5T 500.

Reverence in Worship Services Is Changing

“There has been a great change, not for the better, but for the worse, in the habits and customs of the people in reference to religious worship. The precious, the sacred, things that connect us with God are fast losing their hold upon our minds and hearts, and are being bought down to the level of common things. The reverence...in sacred service has largely passed away. Nevertheless God Himself gave the order of His service, exalting it high above everything of a temporal nature.” —5T 491.

Strange, Eccentric Ways Claiming to Be of the Holy Spirit

“I said further that before the end we would see strange manifestations by those who professed to be led by the Holy Spirit...

“In this stage of our history we must be very careful to guard against everything that savors of fanaticism and disorder. We must guard against all peculiar exercises...noise and confusion accompanied by eccentricities of action. In the last days the enemy of present truth will bring in manifestations that are not in harmony with the workings of the Spirit, but are calculated to lead astray those who stand ready to take up with something new and strange.

“No greater harm could be done to the work of God at this time than for us to allow a spirit of fanaticism to come into our churches, accompanied by strange workings which are incorrectly supposed to be operations of the Spirit of God...

“...Let us give no place to strange exercisings, which really take the mind away from the deep movings of the Holy Spirit. God’s work is ever characterized by calmness and dignity.” —2SM 41,42.

Ungodly Scenes Enacted in Our Churches

“Ungodliness will prevail to a terrible degree and will continue until Christ comes to be glorified in all them that believe. In the very courts of the temple, scenes will be enacted that few realize. God’s people will be proved and tested, that He may discern ‘between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not.’” —Ev 593.

Seeking “Good Time” in Worship Services Is Intoxicating Excitement

“With some, a religious exercise means little more than a good time. When their feelings are aroused, they think they are being blessed. Some do not think they are blessed unless they are stirred and excited. The intoxicant of excitement is the object they are seeking...” —2SM 21.

Depression Follows False “Joy” in Worship Services

“Some are not satisfied with a meeting unless they have a powerful and happy time...But the influence of such meetings is not beneficial. When the happy flight of feeling is gone, they sink lower than before the meeting, because their happiness did not come from the right source. The most profitable meetings for spiritual advancement are those which are characterized with solemnity and deep searching of heart.” —1T 412, 413.

Satan-Inspired “Joy” and Laughter from Musical Instruments and Songs

“A view of one such company was presented to me, where were assembled those who profess to believe the truth. One was seated at an instrument of music, and such songs poured forth as made the watching angels weep. There was mirth, there was coarse laughter, there was an abundance of enthusiasm, and a kind of inspiration; but the joy was such as Satan only is able to create...It prepares the participants for unholy thought and action.” —CT 339.

Genuine Joy in Subdued Gentleness, Reverence, and Dignity

“Those who abide in Jesus will be happy, cheerful, and joyful in God. A subdued gentleness will

mark the voice, reverence for spiritual things will be expressed in actions, and music, joyful music, will echo from the lips.” —4T 626.

“...In our speaking, our singing, and in all our spiritual exercises [worship], we are to reveal that calmness and dignity and godly fear that actuates every true child of God.

“There is constant danger of allowing something to come into our midst that we may regard as the working of the Holy Spirit, but in reality is the fruit of a spirit of fanaticism...I am afraid of it; I am afraid of it.” —2SM 43.

False Revival Enthusiasm Is Like Flashing Meteor and Leads Away from Truth

“When a new excitement is raised, there are some who cast their influence on the wrong side. Every man and woman should be on guard when there are deceptions abroad calculated to lead away from the truth. There are ever those who are ready to see and hear some new and strange thing...

“This fluctuating revival enthusiasm that comes and goes like the tide, carries a delusive exterior that deceives many honest persons into believing it to be the true Spirit of the Lord. It multiplies converts. Those of excitable temperaments, and weak and yielding, flock to its standard; but when the wave recedes they are found stranded on the beach...

“There will ever be flashing meteors to arise; but the trail of light they leave...goes out in darkness that seems denser than it was before.” —4T 73, 74.

Not Startling Ecstasy, But Heart Change Needed

“We are in continual danger of getting above the simplicity of the gospel. There is an intense desire on the part of many to startle the world with something original, that shall lift the people into a state of spiritual ecstasy, and change the present order of experience...but the change we need is a change of heart.” —2SM 23.

Holy Spirit’s Enthusiasm Is Not Excitement of Feeling

“Fanaticism will appear in the very midst of us...

“If we work to create an excitement of feeling, we shall have all we want, and more than we can possibly know how to manage. Calmly and clearly ‘preach the word’ (2 Tim. 4:2). We must not regard it as our work to create an excitement. The Holy Spirit alone can create a healthy enthusiasm.” —2SM 95.

Danger of Emotion Replacing Obedience As Evidence of Holy Spirit

“There is danger of those in our ranks making a mistake in regard to receiving the Holy Ghost. Many suppose an emotion or a rapture of feeling to be an evidence of the presence of the Holy Spirit. There is danger that right sentiments will not be understood and that Christ’s words, ‘Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you’ (Matt. 28:20), will lose their significance.” —2SM 18.

God’s Work to Be Calm and Dignified

“God’s work is ever characterized by calmness and dignity.” —2SM 42.

Theatrical Amusement and Drama in Worship

Amusement Not Used to Instruct in Bible Truth

“Amusement is not to be interwoven with instruction in the Scriptures. When this is done, the hearers, amused by some cheap nonsense, lose the burden of conviction. The opportunity passes away, and no one is drawn by the cords of love to the Saviour.” —Ev 211.

Theatrical Drama (Plays) Not to Be Used in Presenting the Gospel

“Can you glorify God by being educated to represent characters in plays, and to amuse audiences with fables? Has not the Lord given you intellect to be used to His name’s glory in proclaiming the gospel of Christ?...Satan’s ruling passion is to pervert the intellect and cause men to long for shows and theatrical performances. The experience and character of all who engage in this work will be in accordance with the food given to the mind.” —2MR 246.

“I have a message for those in charge of our work...Not one jot or tittle of anything theatrical is to be brought into our work...God’s cause is to have a sacred, heavenly mold...

“I am instructed that we shall meet with all kinds of experiences and that men will try to bring strange performances into the work of God...all theatrical performances in connection with the preaching of present truth were to be discouraged and forbidden. Men who thought they had a wonderful work to do sought to adopt a strange deportment and manifested oddities in bodily exercises. The light given me was ‘Give this no sanction.’

“...The precious truths given us are to be spoken in all solemnity and with sacred awe.” —Ev 137,138.

“Novelties in the form of sensational dramas are continually arising to engross the mind; and...are destructive to moral and spiritual advancement.” —4T 415.

Music in Worship

“Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! [Adventists]. To what end is it for you? Take away from Me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols...the songs of the temple shall be howlings...” —Amos 5:18,23: 8:3.

Purpose of Music to Glorify God, Not Self

“Music was made to serve a holy purpose, to lift the thoughts to that which is pure, noble and elevating, and to awaken in the soul devotion and gratitude to God. What a contrast between the ancient custom and the uses to which music is now too often devoted! How many use this gift to exalt self, instead of using it to glorify God.” —PP 594.

Music As an Act of Worship

“Music forms a part of God’s worship in the courts above, and we should endeavor in our songs of praise, to approach as nearly as possible to the harmony of the heavenly choirs...Singing as part of religious service, is as much an act of worship as is prayer. The heart must feel the spirit of the song, to give it right expression.” —PP 594.

Bible, Not Music, Is Central to True Worship

“Singing is a part of the worship of God...

“But singing should not be allowed to divert the mind from the hours of devotion. If one must be neglected, let it be the singing.” —Ev 506.

“True ministers...are content with simplicity in religious services. Instead of making much of popular singing, they give their principle attention to the study of the Word.” —Ev 502.

Dance Hall Type Music Not to Be Used

“Angels are hovering around yonder dwelling. The young are there assembled; there is the sound of vocal and instrumental music. Christians are gathered there, but what is that you hear? It is a song, a frivolous ditty, fit for the dance hall.” —1T 506.

Subdued Gentleness in Joyful Music

“Those who abide in Jesus will be happy, cheerful, and joyful in God. A subdued gentleness will mark the voice, reverence for spiritual and eternal things will be expressed in the actions and music, joyful music, will echo from the lips.” —4T 626.

Calm, Dignified Music

“In our speaking, our singing, and in all our spiritual exercises, we are to reveal that calmness and dignity and godly fear that actuates every true child of God.

“There is constant danger of allowing something to come into our midst that we may regard as the working of the Holy Spirit, but in reality is the fruit of a spirit of fanaticism...I am afraid of it. I am afraid of it.” —2SM 43.

Beauty, Pathos, Power in Good Music

“Music should have beauty, pathos and power.” —Ev 505.

Music to Soften the Heart

“Music is acceptable to God only when the heart is sanctified and made soft and holy by its facilities. But many who delight in music know nothing of making melody in their hearts to the Lord. Their heart is gone ‘after their idols.’” —Ev 512.

Subdued and Melodious Like Birds

“Some think that the louder they sing the more music they make; but noise is not music. Good singing is like the music of the birds—subdued and melodious.” —Ev 510.

Not Long Notes or Peculiar Sound, But Natural Tones

“The long-drawn-out notes and the peculiar sounds common in operatic singing are not pleasing to the angels. They delight to hear the simple songs of praise sung in a natural tone.” —Ev 510.

Music Is an Idol for Some SDAs; Satan Paralyzes Youth

“Music is the idol which many professed Sabbath-keeping Christians worship. Satan has no objection to music, if he can make that a channel through which to gain access to the minds of the youth...[and] they are paralyzed by his power. When turned to good account, music is a blessing, but it is often made one of Satan’s most attractive agencies to ensnare souls.” —1T 506.

Music Charms (Hypnotizes) Youth’s Minds

“Young men and young women...have a keen ear for music, and Satan knows what organs to excite to animate, engross, and charm the mind, so that Christ is not desired...” —1T 496, 497.

Strange, False Conversions Among Youth

“Young men and women will be lifted up and will regard themselves as wonderfully favored, called to do some great thing. There will be conversions many, after a peculiar order, but they will not bear the divine signature. Immorality will come in, and extravagance, and many will make shipwreck of their faith.” —2SM 59.

Angels Weep at Some Music of Youth That Appears Joyful

“A view of one such company was presented to me, where were assembled those who profess to believe the truth. One was seated at the instrument of music, and such songs were poured forth as made the watching angels weep. There was mirth, there was coarse laughter, there was abundance of enthusiasm, and a kind of inspiration; but the joy was such as Satan only is able to create.” —CT 339.

Not to Mingle Sacred and Common to Influence Youth

“Every influence surrounding the young should be of a holy character....The sacred and the common should not be co-mingled.” —5T 479, 480.

“Sacred and holy things are brought down to the level of common things, and a commonness, a cheapness, is working its way into our churches...

“The standard must be elevated. The work must have a higher mold. There must be a coming out from the customs and practices of the world and being separate.” —TM 451.

If Jesus Is in the Heart, We will Not Use Cheap Music

“No one who has an indwelling Saviour will dishonor Him before others by producing strains from a musical instrument which call the mind from God and Heaven to light and trifling things.” —1T 510.

Display and Unconsecration of Musicians Is Offensive

“There is nothing more offensive in God’s sight than a display of instrumental music when those taking part are not consecrated.” —Ev 510.

Music for Different Occasions—Cheerful Yet Solemn

“Those who make singing a part of divine worship should select hymns with music appropriate to the occasion, not funeral notes, but cheerful, yet solemn melodies. The voice should be modulated, softened, and subdued.” —Ev 508.

Music, Drums, Noise, Dancing of Past False Revival Repeated in Last Days

Amos 8:2,3; 5:23; 6:5; 2 Chron. 36:14-16, Eccl. 5:11; 8:6

Note: The *Review and Herald* of April 10, 1900, had an article by an Elder Davis regarding his so-called “revival in Muncie, Indiana, in which he stated that the Holy Spirit was poured out. However, G.A. Roberts, an eyewitness of the event, wrote the following report which is on file at the E.G. White Publication Office:

“The followers would gather in the church basement of the church and a large number of them would dance in a large circle. Shouting, lifting up their hands. In their church services they would preach and shout.”

Note: Elder S. N. Haskell’s wife, Hettie, who also was in attendance at the Muncie, Indiana, camp meeting, wrote the following to Sarah MacInterfer (she also wrote a report to Ellen White who was returning from Australia that month):

“They have a big drum, two tambourines, a big base fiddle, two coronets, an organ and a few voices. They have ‘Garden Spices’ as their songbook and dance tunes to sacred words. They never used our own hymnbook except when Elders Breed or Haskell speak. They open and close with a hymn from our book. They shout ‘amens’ and ‘praise the Lord, glory to God.’ It is distressing to my soul. The doctrines preached correspond to the rest. The poor sheep are truly confused.”—On file in the E. G. White Publication Office. A similar statement written by Elder S. N. Haskell is published in 5Bio 102.

Ellen White’s response follows in the statement below:

“The things you have described as taking place in Indiana [in 1900] the Lord has shown me would take place just before the close of probation. Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. There will be shouting, with drums, music, and dancing. The senses of rational beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the Holy Spirit.

“The Holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods, in such a bedlam of noise. This is an invention

of Satan to cover up his ingenious methods of making of none effect the pure, sincere, elevating, ennobling, sanctifying truth for this time. Better never have the worship of God blended with music than to use musical instruments to do the work which last January was represented to me would be brought into our camp meetings. The truth for this time needs nothing of this kind in its work of converting souls. A bedlam of noise shocks the senses and perverts that which if conducted aright might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the Holy Spirit's working.

“When the camp meeting is ended, the good which ought to have been done and which might have been done by the presentation of sacred truth is not accomplished. Those participating in the supposed revival receive impressions which lead them adrift. They cannot tell what they formerly knew regarding Bible principles.

“I will not go into all the painful history; it is too much. But last January the Lord showed me that erroneous theories and methods would be brought into our camp meetings, and that the history of the past would be repeated. I felt greatly distressed. I was instructed to say that at these demonstrations demons in the form of men are present, working with all the ingenuity that Satan can employ to make the truth disgusting to sensible people; that the enemy was trying to arrange matters so that the camp meetings, which have been the means of bringing the truth of the third angel's message before multitudes, should lose their force and influence.

“The third angel's message is to be given in straight lines. It is to be kept free from every thread of the cheap, miserable inventions of men's theories, prepared by the father of lies....

“Those things which have been in the past will be in the future. Satan will make music a snare by the way in which it is conducted....But the itching desire to originate something new results in strange doctrines, and largely destroys the influence of those who would be a power for good if they held firm the beginning of their confidence in the truth the Lord had given them.” —2SM 36-38.

General Conference Resolutions on Music

Resolutions of Fall Council, 1972: “VOTED...” Those...who select music for the distinctive purposes must exercise a high degree of discrimination in its choice and in its use. In their endeavors to meet these ideals, more than human wisdom is needed. Turning then to revelation for guidance, the following general principles are revealed:

“The music should:

1. Bring glory to God and assist us in acceptably worshiping Him (1 Cor. 10:31).
 2. Ennoble, uplift, and purify the Christian's thoughts (Phil. 4:8; PP 594).
 3. Effectively influence the Christian in the development of Christ's character in His life and in that of others (MS 57, 1906).
 4. Have a text which is in harmony with scriptural teachings of the church (RH June 6, 1912).
 5. Reveal a compatibility between the message conveyed by the words and the music, avoiding a mixture of the sacred and the profane (5T 480).
 6. Shun theatrical and prideful display (Ev 137; RH Nov. 30,1900).
 7. Give precedence to the message which should not be overpowered by accompanying musical elements (GW 357-8).
 8. Maintain a judicious balance of the emotional, intellectual and spiritual elements (RH Nov. 14, 1899).
 9. Never compromise high principles of dignity and excellence in efforts to reach people just where they are (9T 143; Ev 137).
 10. Be appropriate for the occasion, the setting, and the audience for which it is intended” (Ev 507-8).
- “...The above principles will serve as effective guidelines in the choice and use of music for varied

needs of the church. Certain musical forms, such as jazz, rock, and their related hybrid forms, are considered by the church as incompatible with these principles...

“Vocal Treatment: The raucous style common to rock, the suggestive, sentimental, breathy, crooning style of the night club performer, and other distortions of the human voice should be avoided.

“Visual Presentation: Anything which calls undue attention to the performer such as excessive, affected bodily movement or inappropriate dress should find no place in witnessing.

“Amplification: Great care should be exercised to avoid excessive instrumental and vocal amplification...” —General Conference Recommendations on Music, RH Nov. 30, 1972.

Arm Raising in Worship

Fanaticism of Arm Raising in Worship

Note: Following is a transcribed conversation of Ellen White with fanatical SDAs, Mr. and Mrs. Mackin, Nov. 12, 1908, in Elmshaven, California:

“Sr. White...told of some who...would dance, and sing ‘Glory, glory, glory, glory’, over and over again. Sometimes a person would jump up and down on the floor, with hands uplifted praising God...

“Among those who took part in these extraordinary forms of fanaticism were some who had been faithful, God-fearing brethren and sisters...

“Sister White further told of how she was called upon repeatedly to meet this fanaticism squarely and rebuke it sternly...

“I would rise and say: This is not the way the Lord works...

“In our speaking and singing, and our spiritual exercises, we are to reveal...calmness and dignity...

“There is constant danger of allowing something to come into our midst that we may regard as the working of the Holy Spirit, but in reality is the fruit of the spirit of fanaticism...

“I am afraid of it...

“I have been shown that just such phases of error as I was compelled to meet among Advent believers after the passing of 1844, will be repeated in these last days.” —3SM 370-376.

Note: Some have defended arm raising in worship services by quoting the following texts of Scripture, none of which have reference to a public worship service:

Ps. 63:2-4: “As I have seen thee in the sanctuary...Thus...I will lift up my hands in thy name.” This is not a public worship service, for verse 6 states the raising of hands was “on my bed, and meditate on thee in the nightwatches.”

Ps. 88:9: “I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.” Again not a public worship service, but “daily” private prayer.

Ps. 134:1,2: “...in the house of the Lord...Lift up your hands in the sanctuary [margin “holiness”]. Not public worship, but a priestly blessing while ministering in the sanctuary “by night.”

Hand Clapping Applause in Worship

Hand Clapping Applause in Spiritual Worship

Note: Defenders of hand clapping applause in worship services misuse certain Bible texts. There are nine Bible references to clapping. None is associated with worship services. Five are negative, associating clapping with disdain, rebellion and wickedness; two are symbolic; one is secular; and one of triumph. Notice all nine in their context:

Five Negative Bible References to Clapping:

1. Job 27:23: “Men shall clap their hands at him [the wicked rich, verses 13, 19], shall hiss him out of

his place.” [displeasure, disgust].

2. Lam. 2:15: “All that pass by [apostate Jerusalem] clap their hands at thee, and hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?” [disdain].
3. Job 34:37: “He addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands against God” [rebellion against God—antichrist].
4. Eze. 25:6,7: ”Thus saith the Lord God; Because thou has clapped *thine* hands, and stomped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against Israel...therefore I will... deliver thee...to the heathen...and will destroy thee” [display of anger].
5. Nahum 3:18,19: “...O king of Assyria...all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap their hands over thee...Thy wickedness passed continually” [disdain for his wickedness].

Two Symbolic References to Clapping:

6. Ps. 98:8: “Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.”
7. Isa. 55:12: “...the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.”

One Secular Reference to Clapping:

8. 2 Kings 11:12: “He...put the crown upon him...and made him king...they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king” [not worship, but a secular coronation of the king].

One Triumphant Reference to Clapping:

9. Ps 47:1: “O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph” [no indication of a worship service].

Applause in the Spirit of Prophecy

Ellen White uses the word “applause,” which is not necessarily referring to hand clapping. However, Webster’s Dictionary defines “applause” as “Praise, especially shown by clapping hands” [apparently praise for the performer].

There are seventeen Ellen White references to “applause;” all are negative.

3T 185,186—A danger.

TM 250—A snare.

2T 512—For virtues not possessed.

3T 185,186—Stimulates like wine.

DA 261—Jesus did not seek it (same quotation is in MH 32,197; 1SM 260).

DA 330—Christ not elated by it. (same quotation is in 3T 217).

DA 72 —Christ never induced to wrong by it (same as ML 74).

2T 466—Some forever trying to seek it.

AA 394—Paul did not desire it nor was influenced by it.

4T 568—Do not seek it.

3T 185,186—Ministers should work without it.

4T 375—Hearts panting for it.

5T 263—Ministers should labor without; are contaminated by it.

5T 133—Soul sold for it.

PP 650—Wicked King Saul’s standard.

4T 428—One living for God is unperverted by it.

4T 376—Young minister injured by it.

In Jesus' Worship, He did Nothing to Seek Applause

“In that life [Jesus'] no noisy disputation, no ostentatious worship, no act to gain applause, was ever witnessed.” —SL 14.

Casting Out Devils

Fanatical Claims to Cast Out Evil Spirits—Exorcism

“You have even supposed that power is given you to cast out devils. Through your influence over the human mind men and women are led to believe that they are possessed of devils, and that the Lord has appointed you as His agents for casting out these evil spirits.

“I have been shown that just such phases of error as I was compelled to meet among Advent believers after the passing of the time of 1844, will be repeated in these last days.” —SM 376.

“By such fanaticism as we have lately had among us in California in peculiar exercises and the claim of power to cast out devils, Satan is seeking to deceive if possible the very elect...I was bidden to say to our people that the Lord was not in these strange exercises but that such exhibitions would deceive souls to their ruin unless they were warned, and Bible truth would be perverted.” —1 MCP 40 (Letter 12, 1909).

“I was shown that it was not the Spirit of the Lord that was inspiring Brother and Sister Mackin, but the same spirit of fanaticism that is ever seeking entrance into the remnant church. Their application of Scripture to their peculiar exercises is Scripture misapplied. The work of declaring persons possessed of the devil, and then praying with them and pretending to cast out the evil spirits, is fanaticism which will bring into disrepute any church which sanctions such work.

“I was shown that we must give no encouragement to these demonstrations, but must guard the people with a decided testimony against that which would bring a stain upon the name of Seventh-day Adventists...” —3SM 378.

“We are none of us to seek to cast out devils lest we ourselves be cast out.” —13MR 323 (Letter 96, 1900).

“In this period of the world's history we have altogether too great a work to begin a new kind of warfare in meeting the supernatural power of satanic agencies.” —TM 249.

False SDA Reformation of Intellectualism

False SDA Reformation of Intellectualism and Doctrine Given Up

“The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath of course would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement. The leaders would teach that virtue is better than vice, but God being removed, they would place their dependence on human power, which without God, is worthless.” —1SM 204, 205.

Those Trusting in Their Intelligence Think They Can Change Scripture

“Those who trust in their intelligence he [Satan] will make believe that they can correct the Scriptures. You are going to meet this infidelity in high places.” —UL 101.

Some Are Tired of Hearing Same Old Truth and Desire Change

“One after another of the old standard bearers had fallen, and some had become wearied of the oft-repeated truths. They desired a new phase of doctrine, more pleasing to many minds. They thought they needed a wonderful change.” —7BC 958 (MS 34, 1905).

Ministers Ringleaders in Apostasy

“Frequent will be the apostasies of men who have occupied responsible positions....” —RH Sept. 11, 1888.

“Those who have been regarded as worthy and righteous, prove to be ringleaders in apostasy.” —5T 212.

“Ministers who have preached the truth with zeal and earnestness may apostatize and join the ranks of our enemies, but does this turn the truth of God into a lie?...The faith and feelings of men may change, but the truth of God, never.” —4T 595.

Ministers Who Lower Standards for Fear of Hurting Feelings

“One man with his careless ideas, may do more...in letting down the standard than ten men with all their efforts can do to counteract and stay the demoralizing influence. This easy-going, convenient religion is a cheap affair, unacknowledged of God.” —*Counsel to Physicians and Medical Students*, p. 15.

False Revival and Compromise of Standards by Worldly Customs

Presentation of the Gospel Not To Be Restricted By Custom

“Gospel work unrestricted by custom or nationality had a powerful influence upon the representatives of Christ...” —DA 402.

Danger of Conforming to Worldly Customs and Practices

“The longing to conform to worldly practices and customs exists among the professed people of God...Many urge that by uniting with worldlings and conforming to their customs, they might exert a stronger influence over the ungodly. But all who pursue this course thereby separate from the Source of their strength.” —PP 607.

Less Strict Requirements, Says Satan

Ellen White records the words of Satan at a council he held with his evil angels:

““ Those of this class who are apt and intelligent will serve as decoys to draw others into our snares. Many will not fear their influence, because they profess the same faith. We will thus lead them to conclude that the requirements of Christ are less strict than they once believed, and that by conforming to the world they would exert a greater influence with worldlings. Thus they will separate from Christ; then they will have no strength to resist our power, and ere long they will be ready to ridicule their former zeal and devotion...and we shall secure them in our ranks at last.” —TM 474.

Some Lower Standard to the Dust

“The Christian standard is high and exalted. But alas, the professed followers of Christ lower it to the very dust.” —4T 37.

Situation Ethics—Devilish Lowering of Standards

“By the example of Daniel and his fellows in Babylon, we see that it is impossible to reach the standard which the Lord would have His children reach, and practice an easy, accommodating kind of religion that leaves principle out, and is controlled by circumstances.” —SD 174.

Little by Little Satan Undermines Principle

“Satan will insinuate himself by little wedges, which widen as they make a place for themselves. The specious devices of Satan will be brought into the special work of God at this time.” —2SM 21. (See Gen. 19:20.)

Jesus’ Example of Following God’s Will, Not Custom

“Jesus would not follow any custom that would require Him to depart from the will of God.” —FE 439.

Not to Honor Custom Not Approved by Heaven

“As Christians, we cannot honor a custom which is not approved of Heaven.” —RH Dec. 15, 1885.

Ask Not What Is Custom? But What Will God Approve?

“We are not to inquire...What is the custom of the world?...We are to read His Word and obey it, not swerving one jot or tittle from its requirements...” —RH Oct. 1, 1895.

Elevating Standards Higher May Require Opposition to Customs

“Many today have veils upon their faces. These veils are sympathy with the customs and practices of the world, which hide from them the glory of the Lord...”

“As the truth is brought into practical life, the standard is to be elevated higher and higher, to meet the requirements of the Bible. This will necessitate opposition to the fashions, customs, practices, and maxims of the world. Worldly influences, like the waves of the sea, beat against the followers of Christ to sweep them away from the true principles of His meekness and grace; but we are to stand as firm as a rock to principle. It will require moral courage to do this, and those whose souls are not riveted to the Eternal Rock will be swept away by the worldly current.” —6T 146.

Not Yield One Inch to Worldly Customs and Fashions

“Our only safety is to stand as God’s peculiar people. We must not yield one inch to the customs and fashions of this degenerate age, but stand in moral independence.” —5T 78.

Custom Does Not Always Violate Principle

“Wherever principle is not compromised, consideration of others will lead to compliance with accepted customs.” —Ed 240.

“We believe it wrong to differ from others unless it be necessary to differ in order to be right.” —RH April 14, 1868.

World Watching Whether SDAs Are Living Christ’s Standards

“The world is watching Seventh-day Adventists, because it knows something of their profession of faith, and of their high standard, and when it sees those who do not live up to their profession, it points at them with scorn.” —9T 23.

Yielding Step by Step Leads to Mark of the Beast

“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged

upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands, and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be.” —5T 81.

Firm to Principle Yet Gentle and Humble

“If you are seen to be firm in principle, fearless in duty, zealous in seeking to exemplify Christ in your daily work, yet humble, lowly, gentle and tender, patient and forgiving, ready to suffer and to forgive injuries, you will be a living epistle known and read of all men.” —OHC 186.

Leaders Should Expose Errors and Warn People of False Teachers

“False teachers may appear to be very zealous for the work of God, and may expend means to bring their theories before the world and the church; but as they mingle error with truth, their message is one of deception, and will lead souls into false paths. They are to be met and opposed, not because they are bad men, but because they are teachers of falsehood, and endeavoring to put upon falsehood the stamp of truth.” —TM 55.

Ellen White letter to the Editor of the *Review and Herald*: “I have been waiting to see what you would do in putting something in the paper [*Review and Herald*] to vindicate the right...

“...I waited for you and others to speak of these, and you stood in the responsible position you did as watchmen on the walls of Zion and should warn the people...” —3SM 350, 351 (Letter 3, 1883).

“My message to you is: No longer consent to listen without protest to the perversion of truth. Unmask the pretentious sophistries...I have been instructed to warn our people for many are in danger of receiving theories and sophistries that undermine the foundation pillars of the faith.” —1SM 196,197.

Pliant Aarons Today Permit Apostasy-Style Worship

See Eze. 5:11; 8:6; 2 Chron. 36:14-16; Amos 5:23; 6:5; 8:2,3

Writing of the golden calf apostasy in ancient Israel:

“The greater part of the people joined in the apostasy. A few who ventured to demonstrate the proposed image-making idolatry, were set upon and roughly treated, and in the conclusion and excitement they finally lost their life.

“How often in our own day, is the love of pleasure disguised by a ‘form of godliness’! A religion that permits men, while observing the rites of worship, to devote themselves to selfish or sensual gratification, is as pleasing to the multitudes now as in the days of Israel. And there are still pliant Aarons, who, while holding positions of authority in the church, will yield to the desires of the unconsecrated, and then encourage them in sin.

“As they drew near the encampment, they beheld the people shouting and dancing around their idol... but how unlike the solemn reverent worship of God!...

“Of all the sins that God will punish, none are more grievous in His sight than those that encourage others to do evil.” —PP 316,317,320,323.

Ministers Who Adopt Customs of Other Churches

“Some ministers are adopting the customs of other churches, copying their habits and manner of labor.” —ST May 25, 1882.

Note: This has literally been fulfilled in recent years as many Adventist ministers and laymen have traveled to a large, popular, Sunday-keeping church in the Midwest, to attend their seminars and worship service, seeking to learn and copy their techniques of planning and worship.

Not to Have Association or Follow Plans of Churches Who Violate God's Law

“Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces... Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us. For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear... Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples... To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” —Isaiah 8:9-13, 16, 20.

“We must obey the orders that come from above. We are not to hear the counsel or follow the plans suggested by unbelievers... By accepting such suggestions, the counsel of Christ is set at nought...” —TM 463.

Church Worship “New-Modeled” by Conforming to Worldly Practices

Writing of early Christian church apostasy:

“What was the origin of the great apostasy? How did the church first depart from the simplicity of the gospel? By conforming to the practices of paganism, to facilitate the acceptance of Christianity by the heathen... ‘as the old disciples retired to their graves, their children, along with new converts... came forward and new-modeled the cause’ [quoted by Ellen White from Robert Robinson, *Ecclesiastical Researches*, 1792 Edition, p. 51]. To secure converts, the exalted standard of the Christian faith was lowered, and as the result ‘a pagan flood, flowing into the church, carried with it its customs, practices, and idols.’” —GC 384, 385 [quoting Gavazzi’s *Lectures*, 1854 Edition, p. 278].

“Has not the same process been repeated in nearly every church calling itself Protestant?” —GC 383,384,385.

“Commenting on the present attitude of professed Christians toward the world, a leading secular journal says: ‘Insensibly the church has yielded to the spirit of the age, and adapted its forms of worship to modern wants.’” —GC 386.

SDAs Not to Attend Meetings of False Churches

“Through a lack of faith, many who seek to obey the commandments of God have little peace and joy; they do not correctly represent the sanctification that is to come through obedience to the truth. They are not anchored in Christ. Many feel a lack in their experience; they desire something which they do not have; and thus some are led to attend holiness [Pentecostal] meetings, and are charmed with the sentiments of those who break the law of God...”

“There is no safety, much less benefit, for our people in attending these popular meetings; let us rather search the Scriptures with much carefulness and earnest prayer, that we may understand the ground of our faith. Then we shall not be tempted to mingle with those, who, while making high claims, are in opposition to the law of God.” —GW 227-228.

Holy Spirit Works Only Through Truth, Not False Churches

“Christ has given warning, so that none need accept falsehood for truth. The only channel through which the Spirit operates is that of truth.” —2SM 49.

Lose Own Soul by Silence When Needed to Defend Right

“Those who stand in defense of the honor of God, and maintain the purity of truth at any cost, will have manifold trials, as did our Saviour in the wilderness of temptation. The yielding temperaments, who have not courage to condemn wrong, but keep silent when their influence is needed to stand in the defense

of right against any pressure, may avoid many heartaches and escape many perplexities, and lose a very rich reward, if not their own souls.” —ML 320.

True Revival

Careful to Distinguish Counterfeit from Genuine Revival

“Whenever and wherever the Lord works in giving a genuine blessing, a counterfeit is also revealed, in order to make of none affect the true work of God. Therefore we need to be exceedingly careful, and walk humbly before God, that we may have spiritual eyesalve that we may distinguish the working of the Holy Spirit of God from the working of that spirit that would bring in wild license and fanaticism..The Holy Spirit of God will inspire men with love and purity; and refinement will be manifest in their characters.” —1SM 142.

True Revival and Reformation Accompanied by Reformation of Life

“A revival and a reformation must take place under the ministration of the Holy Spirit. Revival and reformation are two different things. Revival signifies a renewal of spiritual life, a quickening of the powers of the mind and heart, a resurrection from spiritual death. Reformation signifies a reorganization, a change in ideas and theories, habits and practices. Reformation will not bring forth the good fruit of righteousness unless it is connected with the revival of the Spirit. Revival and reformation are to do their appointed work, and in doing this work they must blend.” —1SM 128.

Don't Suspect All Revivals Just Because Some Are False

“Because there are spurious revivals and spurious conversions, it does not follow that all revivals are to be held in suspicion.” —GW 170.

Note: See Chapter 28 on genuine reformation and revival in the SDA Church.

Independent Movements Self-Supporting Organizations and Church Organization

Acts 20:28-30; Rom. 16:17,18; Acts 5:36-42

Worthy Self-supporting Independent Organizations

Note: Several laymen-operated independent ministries are self-supporting and do not solicit or accept tithe funds, and cooperate fully with the SDA church organization in proclaiming God's message of truth and health. These organizations are recognized as self-supporting laymen and are members of ASI (Adventist Services and Industries). This organization consists of businessmen and women sharing the truth in the workplace as well as foreign country outreach and mission service.

But there are others who, though they may think they are defending the truth, may have a poor attitude. They are truly "independent" of the church, are critical of church leaders, and some accept tithe from church members. Some have gone so far as to "ordain" their own appointed ministers, administer baptism, and establish church congregations—all without authorization of the church body. Because we wish to be redemptive of those who have sincerely followed such organizations, the following inspired counsel is given with prayer for unity to God's remnant church.

Note: See [Appendix 12](#) on the use of the tithe.

Church Authority or Freedom of Independent Movements

"The spirit of pulling away from fellow laborers, the spirit of disorganization, is in the very air we breathe. By some, all efforts to establish order are regarded as dangerous—as a restriction of personal liberty, and hence to be feared as popery. These deceived souls regard it a virtue to boast of their freedom to think and act independently. They declare that they will not take any man's say-so; that they are amenable to no man. I have been instructed that it is Satan's special effort to lead men to feel that God is pleased to have them choose their own course, independent of the counsel of their brethren.

"Oh how Satan would rejoice if he could succeed in his efforts to get in among this people and disorganize the work at a time when thorough organization is essential and will be the greatest power to keep out spurious uprisings and to refute claims not endorsed by the word of God! We want to hold the lines evenly, that there shall be no breaking down of the system of organization and order that has been built up by wise, careful labor. License must not be given to disorderly elements that desire to control the work at this time.

"Some have advanced the thought that as we near the close of time, every child of God will act independently of any religious organization. But I have been instructed by the Lord that in this work there is no such thing as every man's being independent...

"...It is not a good sign when men refuse to unite with their brethren, and prefer to act alone...

"On the other hand, the leaders among God's people are to guard against the danger of condemning the methods of individual workers who are led by the Lord to do a special work that but few are fitted to do. Let brethren in responsibility be slow to criticize movements that are not in perfect harmony with their methods of labor." —9T 257, 258 (1909).

Submit to General Conference Session Authority, But Not to a Few G.C. Men

"I have often been instructed by the Lord that no man's judgment should be surrendered to the judgment of any other one man...But when, in a General Conference, the judgment of the brethren assembled from all parts of the field is exercised, private independence and private judgment must not be stubbornly maintained, but surrendered...

“At times, when a small group of men, entrusted with the general management of the work have, in the name of the General Conference, sought to carry out unwise plans and to restrict God’s work, I have said that I could no longer regard the voice of the General Conference represented by these few men, as the voice of God. But this is not saying that the decisions of the General Conference composed of an assembly of duly appointed, representative men from all parts of the field, should not be respected. God has ordained that the representatives of His church from all parts of the earth, when assembled in a General Conference, shall have authority...

“Let us give to the highest organized authority in the church that which we are prone to give to one man or to a small group of men.” —9T 260-261 (1909).

Note: Strangely, some today choose to follow Independent groups led by one or a few men, rather than accept inspired counsel to respect the authority of the organized church body who are guided by the wide counsel of the General Conference Session decisions.

Members Misled by Depending on Independent Leader Instead of Personal Study

“The Lord has permitted this matter to develop as it has done, in order to show how easily His people will be misled, when they depend upon the words of men instead of searching the Scriptures for themselves, as did the noble Bereans, to see if these things are so...

“Rebellion and apostasy are in the very air we breathe. We shall be affected by it unless we by faith hang our helpless souls upon Christ. If men are so easily misled, how will they stand when Satan shall personate Christ, and work miracles?...

“The deceptions will increase, and we are to call rebellion by its right name...

“...Wherever men start out in rebellion they will work secretly and in darkness...and gain their sympathy by false representations.” —1BC 1114-1115 (Letter 156, 1897).

Reorganization, Limited the Power of a Few GC Men by Forming Union Conferences

Note: Some have mistakenly used the following Ellen White statements to mean that today we should not accept the General Conference decisions as the “voice of God.” It is important to note that Ellen White’s loss of confidence was limited to the late 1800s when a “few men” in the General Conference endeavored to control all the workers and institutions throughout the country. Because of her concern for this “kingly power” of a “few men,” in 1896 and 1898 she wrote the following:

“The voice from Battle Creek [G.C. headquarters at that time], which has been regarded as authority in counseling how the work should be done, is no longer the voice of God.” —17 MR 185.

“It has been some years since I have considered the General Conference as the voice of God.” —17MR 216 (Letter 77, 1898).

Note: To remedy the centralization of power by a “few men” in the General Conference, in 1896 Ellen White wrote:

“There should be a division of the field....to change the present order of things.” —TM 342 (1896).

Note: Then in 1901, before the General Conference Session, she wrote the following statement which was read at the 1901 session:

“That these men should stand in the sacred place, to be the voice of God to the people, as we once believed the General Conference to be—that is past.” —5Bio 80 (GC Bulletin, April 3, 1901).

Note: Finally at the 1901 G.C. session, Ellen White appealed:

“What we want now is reorganization...There are to be more than one or two or three men to consider the whole vast field. The work is great, and there is no one human mind that can plan for the work which

needs to be done.” —1Bio 16 (GC Bulletin, April 3, 1901).

Then she identified the kind of reorganization needed by writing:

“New Conferences must be formed. It was in the order of God that the union conference was organized in Australasia...It is not necessary to send thousands of miles to Battle Creek for advice, and then have to wait weeks before an answer can be received. Those who are right on the ground are to decide what shall be done.” —LDE 53 (GC Bulletin, April 5, 1901, pp. 69, 70).

Note: Following her counsel, the 1901 General Conference session voted a reorganization plan and formed union conferences, distributing the authority so that a “few men” at the General Conference would not control all the work. After the changes were made, one member used her earlier statements to tear down confidence in G.C. leaders, and Ellen White reprimanded him in the following statement:

“Your course would have been the course to be pursued if no change had been made in the General Conference. But a change has been made, and many more changes will be made and greater developments will be seen...It hurts me to think that *you are using words which I wrote prior to the General Conference.*” —13MR 122 (Letter 54, 1901).

Note: After the G.C. session voted the reorganization that Ellen White had appealed for, she expressed her joy by stating:

“Who do you suppose has been among us since this conference [1901 G.C. session] began?...The God of heaven and His angels...We have been trying to organize the work on right lines. The Lord has sent His angels to minister unto us who are heirs of salvation, telling

us how to carry the work forward...I was never more astonished in my life than at the turn things have taken at this meeting. This is not our work. God has brought this about.” —LDE 54 (GC Bulletin, April 25, 1901, pp. 463-464).

Renewed Confidence in the Reorganized General Conference—1901

Note: After reorganization of the General Conference at the 1901 General Conference session, Ellen White’s confidence in the “brethren” was reestablished, and twelve years later (two years before her death) at the 1913 General Conference Session, she stated:

“‘I rejoice,’ my brethren, ‘that I have confidence in you in all things.’ (2 Cor. 7:16). And while I still feel the deepest anxiety over the attitude that some are taking toward important measures connected with the development of the cause of God in the earth, yet I have strong faith in the workers throughout the field...” —2SM 401 (GC Bulletin, May 19, 1913).

Note: Even in 1896 when she was most concerned about too much General Conference control, she wrote from Australia: “I had not one ray of light that He [God] would have me come to this country. I came in submission to the voice of the General Conference which I have ever maintained to be authority.” —1MR 156 (Letter 124, 1896).

United Church Body Is the “Voice of God” to Be Respected

“Christ gives power to the voice of the church...No such thing is countenanced as one man’s starting out upon his own individual responsibility, and advocating what views he chooses, irrespective of the judgment of the church. God has bestowed the highest power under heaven upon His church. It is the voice of God in His united people in church capacity which is to be respected.” —3T 450-451.

Church Majority Should Control and Discipline Individual Members

“...The church is God’s delegated authority upon the earth...the majority of the church is a power which should control its individual members.” —5T 107.

“‘Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.’ —Matt. 18:18.

“This statement holds its force in all ages. On the church has been conferred the power to act in Christ’s stead. It is God’s instrumentality for the preservation of order and discipline among His people. To it the Lord has delegated the power to settle all questions respecting its prosperity, purity, and order.” —7T 263.

God Is Leading a “People,” Not Stray Offshoots

“God has a church upon the earth who are His chosen people, who keep the commandments. He is leading, not stray offshoots, not one here and one there, but a people.” —TM 61.

God Works Through His Church Institutions, Not Independent Persons

“Do not forget that the most dangerous snares which Satan has prepared for the church will come through its own members who do not love God supremely...

“The health institute, the college, the ministry, and the missionary societies, are all instrumentalities which God employs for the accomplishment of His work...There are some who are deceived in themselves. While flattering themselves that they are doing God’s work, they are playing into the hands of the great deceiver, and rendering him effectual service. Beware of these deceptions...beware lest, in the exercise of personal independence your influence may work against the purposes of God...” —5T 477.

Deception of Feeling Led Directly by God without Church Authority

“God has made His church on the earth a channel of light, and through it He communicates His purposes and His will. He does not give to one of His servants an experience independent of and contrary to the experience of the church itself. Neither does He give one man a knowledge of His will for the entire church, while the church—Christ’s body—is left in darkness...

“There have ever been in the church those who are constantly inclined toward individual independence. They seem unable to realize that independence of spirit is liable to lead the human agent to have too much confidence in himself, and to trust in his own judgment rather than to respect the counsel and highly esteem the judgment of his brethren, especially of those in the offices that God has appointed for the leadership of His people. God has invested His church with authority and power, which no one can be justified in disregarding and despising; for he who does this despises the voice of God.

“Those who are inclined to regard their individual judgment supreme, are in great peril...To neglect or despise those whom God has appointed to bear the responsibilities of leadership...is to reject the means that He has ordained...For any worker in the Lord’s cause to pass these by, and to think that his light must come through no other channel than directly from God, is to place himself in a position where he is liable to be deceived by the enemy and overthrown... all the believers will be united in an organized and well directed effort to give the glad tidings of the grace of God.” —AA 163, 164.

Jesus Condemns Being Responsible to Christ Alone, Without the Church

“Many have the idea that they are responsible to Christ alone for their light and experience, independent of His acknowledged followers in the world. But this is condemned by Jesus.” —3T 433.

God Has an Organized Church, Regardless of Unconsecrated People in It

“Beware of those who arise with a great burden to denounce the church...

“I tell you, my brethren, the Lord has an organized body through whom He will work. There may be more than a score of Judases among them...But the great Teacher seeks to...correct these existing evils...

“In the place of turning the weapons of warfare within our own ranks, let them be turned against the

enemies of God and of the truth...

“When anyone is drawing apart from the organized body of God’s commandment-keeping people, when he begins to weigh the church in his human scales and begins to pronounce judgment against them, then you may know that God is not leading him; He is on the wrong track.” —3SM 17,18.

God Will Care for His Work

“Because of unconsecrated workers, things will sometimes go wrong. You may weep over the result of the wrong course of others, but do not worry. The work is under the supervision of the blessed Master...All parts of the work—our churches, missions, Sabbath schools, institutions—are carried on His heart. Why worry?” —7T 298.

“There is no need to doubt, to be fearful that the work will not succeed. God is at the head of the work. God will attend to that, and work to right every wrong...Let God take care of His own work.” —2SM 390 (RH Sept. 20, 1892).

“God permits men to be placed in positions of responsibility. When they err, He has power to correct or to remove them. We should be careful not to take into our hands the work of judging that which belongs to God.” —MH 484.

“God will charge those who unwisely expose the mistakes of their brethren with sin of far greater magnitude than He will charge the one who makes the misstep. Criticism and condemnation of the brethren are counted as criticism and condemnation of Christ.” —4Bio 135 (Letter 48, 1894 to Elder Littlejohn).

Criticism, Fault-finding Is Cruel and Is Service to Satan

“Their religion consists in prying into the affairs of others...as if the Lord had placed them on the judgment-seat to criticize and condemn their brethren...Those who give ear to these fault-finding ones are equally guilty; for they are encouraging them in their cruel work. Whoever lends himself to this work of evil surmising, reproach, and accusation, is rendering service to Satan, who is the accuser of the brethren...Those who have Christ abiding in the heart will not be engaged in any such work...

“No church can be in a healthy, flourishing condition unless its leaders shall take firm, decided measures to repress this fault-finding, accusing spirit wherever it exists. Its indulgence should be a matter of church discipline; for it is a violation of the law of God, a violation of the rules which Christ has laid down for preserving order in the church. If these mischievous talkers are not subjected to church discipline they become confirmed in this evil work, and God charges the guilt upon the church...

“There are persons whose presence leaves a taint on everything wherever they go. An intelligent Christian lady, after a scandal-monger had left her house, set all the doors and windows wide open to cleanse the atmosphere of its pollution.” —RH Oct. 19, 1886.

God Will Remedy Leader’s Mistakes and Guide His Church into Port

“There is no need to doubt, to be fearful that the work will not succeed. God is at the head of the work, and He will set everything in order. If matters need adjusting at the head of the work, God will attend to that, and work to right every wrong. Let us have faith that God is going to carry the noble ship which bears the people of God safely into port.” —2SM 390 (1892).

Sunday Law and Persecution Will Weed Out Unsanctified Ministers

“The great issue so near at hand [Sunday law and oppression of God’s people] will weed out those whom God has not appointed, and He will have a pure, true, sanctified ministry prepared for the latter rain.” —3SM 385.

Separation From the Church Is Separation From Christ.

“The first step that...one would take independently of the church should be regarded as a device of the enemy to deceive and destroy. God has made His church a channel of light, and through it He communicates His purposes and His will. He does not give one an experience independent of the church..”

“...You have looked with suspicion and distrust upon the work and upon God’s chosen leaders to carry it forward...”

“The angels who fell were anxious to become independent of God...They fell from their high estate because of insubordination. Christ and His church are inseparable. To neglect or despise those whom God has appointed to lead out...is to reject the means which God has ordained for the help, encouragement, and strength of His people. To pass these by, and think your light must come through no other channel than directly from God, places you in a position where you are liable to deception, and to be overthrown.” —3T 415, 418, 419.

“...There have ever been individuals of independent...These draw away from the body, and each one is a separate church unto himself.” —3T 428-429.

Independent Fanatics Gain Followers and Consider Selves as Martyrs

“...Satan...attempted what he has attempted in every other reformatory movement—to deceive and destroy the people of God by palming off a counterfeit in place of the true work...so there arose false prophets in the sixteenth century.

“A few men, deeply affected by the excitement in the religious world, imagined themselves to have received special revelations from Heaven, and claimed to have been divinely commissioned to carry forward to its completion the Reformation....”

“The fanatical party, by falsely claiming to have been treated with great injustice succeeded in gaining the sympathies of a large class of people, and, as is often the case with those who take the wrong side, they came to be regarded as martyrs...This was the work of Satan, prompted by the same spirit of rebellion which was first manifested in heaven.” —GC 186, 192.

Independents Think They Are Led by God, But Will Not Prosper in the End

“It is a delusion of the enemy for anyone to feel that he can disconnect from the agencies which God has appointed and work on an independent line of his own...Although he may flatter himself that he is doing God’s work, he will not prosper in the end. We are one body and every member is to be united to the body...” —3SM 25 (Letter 27a, 1892).

Church to Warn Members of Self-Sent Unauthorized Messengers

“Men whose lives are not holy and who are unqualified to teach the present truth enter the field without being acknowledged by the church or the brethren generally, and confusion and disunion are the result...”

“Those men who are not called of God are generally the very ones that are most confident that they are so called and that their labors are very important...”

“These self-sent messengers are a curse to the cause...”

“...It is the duty of the church to act and let it be known that these persons are not acknowledged as teachers of the flock.” —EW 97,98,100. (See Rom. 16:17,18)

Turn Away from Any Who Accept Tithe and Denounce the Church Organization

“Those who start up to proclaim a message on their own individual responsibility, who, while claiming to be taught and led of God, still make it their special work to tear down that which God has

been for years building up, are not doing the will of God. Be it known that these men are on the side of the great deceiver. Believe them not. They are allying themselves with the enemies of God and the truth. They will deride the ministry as a system of priestcraft. From such turn away, have no fellowship with their message, however much they may quote the *Testimonies* and seek to entrench themselves behind them. Receive them not, for God has not given them this work to do...

“...Those who thus bring the work of God into disrepute will have to answer before God for the work they are doing...

“God has a church, and she has a divinely appointed ministry...

“Jesus loved the church, and gave Himself for it, and He will replenish, refine, ennoble, and elevate it, so that it shall stand fast amid the corrupting influence of this world...

“Those who are carrying this message of error, denouncing the church as Babylon are neglecting their God-appointed work, are in opposition to organization, in opposition to the plain command of God spoken by Malachi in regard to bringing all the tithes into the treasury of God’s house, and imagine that they have a work to do in warning those whom God has chosen to forward His message of truth.” —TM 51-53.

Note: See [Appendix 12](#) on the use of the tithes.

Baptism Is Not Performed by Independents, but by the Organized Church Ministers

“Thus they [apostles] were authorized by the church, not only to teach the truth, but to perform the rite of baptism, and to organize churches, being invested with full ecclesiastical authority.” —AA 161.

“These self-sent messengers are a curse to the cause. Honest souls put confidence in them, thinking that they are moving in the counsel of God and that they are in union with the church, and therefore suffer them to administer the ordinances, and...allowing themselves to be baptized by them. But when light comes, as it surely will, and they are aware that these men are not what they understood them to be, God’s called and chosen messengers, they are thrown into trial and doubt as to the truth.” —EW 99.

Ordination of Ministers Not Done by Independents, but by the Church

“Before being sent forth as missionaries to the heathen world, these apostles were solemnly dedicated to God by fasting and prayer and the laying on of hands. Thus they were *authorized by the Church*, not only to teach the truth, but to perform the rite of baptism, and to organize churches, being invested with full ecclesiastical authority.

“...God...instructed the church by revelation to set them apart publicly to the work of the ministry. Their ordination was a public recognition of their divine appointment...

“The laying on of hands added no new grace or virtual qualification. It was an acknowledged form of designation to an appointed office, and a recognition of one’s authority in that office. By it [ordination] the seal of the Church was set upon the work of God...

“The circumstances connected with the separation of Paul and Barnabas by the Holy Spirit to a definite line of service, show clearly that the Lord works through appointed agencies in His organized church...

“God has made His church on the earth a channel of light, and through it He communicates His purposes and His will...

“There have ever been in the church those who are constantly inclined toward individual independence...God has invested His church with special authority and power, which no one can be justified in disregarding and despising; for he who does this despises the voice of God.

“Those who are inclined to regard their individual judgment as supreme are in grave peril. It is Satan’s studied effort to separate such ones from those who are channels of light, through whom God has

wrought to build up and extend His work in the earth...

“All the believers will be united in an organized and well-directed effort to give to the world the tidings of the grace of God.

“Paul regarded the occasion of his formal ordination as....the beginning of his apostleship in the Christian church.” —AA 161-165.

Note: It is significant that in the above Ellen White record of the ordination of ministers by God’s appointed church, she warns against independent movements that would usurp the authority given only to the remnant church leadership.

“I saw that we are no more secure from false teachers now than they were in the apostles’ days; and, if we do no more, we should take special measures as they did to secure the peace, harmony, and union of the flock. We have their example, and should follow it. Brethren of experience and of sound minds should assemble, and following the Word of God and the sanction of the Holy Spirit, should, with fervent prayer, lay hands upon those who have given full proof that they have received their commission of God, and set them apart to devote themselves entirely to His work. This act would show the sanction of the church to their going forth as messengers to carry the most solemn message ever given to men.” —EW 101.

Only One Church Has God-appointed Officers and Ordained Ministry

“There is but *one church* in the world who are at the present time standing in the breach,...and for any man...denouncing her as Babylon, is to do a work in harmony with him who is the accuser of the brethren...

“...They will deride the order of the ministry as a system of priestcraft...

“God has a church, and she has a divinely appointed ministry...

“...Let these men who are rising up against the ways and means ordained of God to forward His work in these days of peril divest themselves of all unscriptural views concerning the nature, office, and power of God’s appointed agencies.” —TM 50-53.

Ordaining Ministers Is Really Organizing a New Church Denomination

“It was at the ordination of the twelve that the first step was taken in the organization of the church.” —AA 18.

Note: Therefore any independent movement that assumes the authority to ordain ministers, indicates they have left the remnant church and organized a new denomination.

Prediction of Last-day Apostasy of “New Parties” of Professed Believers

“Confederacies will increase in number and power as we draw near to the end of time. These confederacies will create opposing influences to the truth, forming new parties of professed believers who will act out their own delusive theories. The apostasy will increase. ‘Some shall depart from the faith...’ (1 Tim 4:1).” —2SM 383.

“From that which the Lord has been pleased to show me there will arise...many more of them claiming to have new light, which is a side issue, an entering wedge. The widening will increase until there is a breach made between those who accept these views and those who believe the third angel’s message. Just as soon as these new ideas are accepted, then there will be a drawing away from those whom God has used in the work, for the minds begin to doubt and withdraw from the leaders because God has laid them aside and chosen more humble men to do His work.” —3Bio 259 [Letter 20, 1884].

Independent Groups Tear Down and Express Fear That Whole Church Is Worldly

“There are little companies continually arising who believe that God is only with the very few, the

very scattered, and their influence is to tear down and scatter that which God's servants build up. Restless minds who want to be seeing and believing something new continually, are constantly arising, some in one place and some in another, all doing a special work for the enemy yet claiming to have the truth. They stand separate from the people whom God is leading out and prospering, and through whom He is to do His great work. They are continually expressing their fears that the body of Sabbath-keepers are becoming like the world; but there are scarcely two of these whose views are in harmony. They are scattered and confused, and yet deceive themselves so much as to think that God is especially with them. Some of these...lead off a class from the body." —1T 417, 418.

God is Not Leading Those Who Separate from the Organized Church Body

"Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering...And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together [unity], as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and so much the more as ye see the day approaching." — Heb. 10:25.

"When anyone is drawing apart from the organized body of God's commandment-keeping people, when he begins to weigh the church in his human scales and begins to pronounce judgment against them, then you may know that God is not leading him. He is on the wrong track." —3SM 18.

Not to Separate from God's Organized Church

"No advice or sanction is given in the Word of God to those who believe the third angel's message to lead them to suppose that they can *draw apart*. This you may settle with yourselves forever. It is the devising of unsanctified minds that would encourage a state of disunion...

"Christ is the uniting link in the golden chain which binds believers together in God. There must be no separating in this great testing time....The children of God constitute one united whole in Christ, who presents His cross as the center of attraction. All who believe are one in Him.

"Human feelings will lead men to take the work into their own hands." —3SM 21.

Some Independent Movements Are "Separate Churches" From SDA Church

"The word of God does not give license for one man to set up his judgment in opposition to the judgment of the church. If there were no discipline and government, the church would go to fragments: it could not hold together as a body. There have ever been individuals of independent minds, who have claimed that they were right, that God had especially taught, impressed, and led them..Each one has a different theory and faith, yet each claims special light from God. These *draw away from the body*, and each one is a *separate church* unto himself." —3T 428,429.

Should Not Have Separate Parties or Criticism

"God's servants are to work together, blending in kindly, courteous order, 'in honour preferring one another.' (Romans 12:10) There is to be no unkind criticism, no pulling to pieces of another's work; and there are to be no separate parties." —AA 275.

Starting a New Church Organization Is Apostasy

"We cannot now enter any new organization; for this would mean apostasy from the truth." —2SM 390.

Christ and His Church Inseparable; So Separation from the Church Is Separation From Christ.

"The angels who fell were anxious to become independent of God...They fell from their high estate through insubordination. Christ and His church are inseparable. To neglect or despise those whom God

has appointed to lead out, and to bear responsibilities connected with His work and with the advancement and spread of the truth is to reject the means which God has ordained... You are liable to deception, and to be overthrown...

“...There have ever been individuals of independent... These draw away from the body, and each one is a separate church unto himself.” —3T 418, 428-429.

God’s Church Is Organized and Not Broken Up Into Independent Atoms

“I know that the Lord loves His church. It is not to be disorganized or broken up into independent atoms. There is not the least consistency in this; there is not the least evidence that such a thing will be. Those who shall heed this false message and try to leaven others will be deceived and prepared to receive advanced delusions, and they will come to nought.” —2SM 68, 69.

Drawing Away From the Church Body Is Satan’s Work

“Whatever may be the claims of those who draw away from the body to proclaim theories of their own invention, they are in Satan’s service...

“Beware of those who arise with a great burden to denounce the church.” —1MR 353.

Did Ellen White Suggest a “Coming Out” of the SDA Organization?

Note: In June 1889, Ellen White stated that the delegates at the 1888 General Conference Session “had come out of the denominational churches, but they now act a part similar to that which the churches acted. We hoped that there would not be a necessity for another coming out. While we will endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace, we will not with pen or voice cease to protest against bigotry.” —11MR 229 (*E. G. White 1888 Materials*, Vol. 5, pp. 356, 357).

Note: The above statement is a concern for “bigotry” among some new members, and in no way suggests that members leave the remnant church and form a new denomination. One year after the above statement of concern, Ellen White stated that one who talked about a “coming out” from the SDA Church pleased Satan:

“You will take passages in the Testimonies that speak of the close of probation, of the shaking among God’s people, and you will talk of a coming out from this people of a purer, holier people that will arise. Now all this pleases the enemy.” —1SM 179 (1890).

“It seems almost impossible that anyone who had a genuine experience in the faith should suggest such erroneous applications of Scripture as applicable to God’s commandment-keeping people. Supposing this spurious message is the one everyone must hear for this time, ‘Come out of her My people,’ where shall we go to? Where shall we find the purity, goodness, and holiness where we shall be secure? Where is the fold where no wolves will enter?” —1MR 354 (RH Nov. 8, 1856).

Two Parties Form—Loyal to Church Organization or Separate and Fall

“The manifold wisdom of God has been displayed in the organization of His church in the earth for the representation of the truth in the world...

“God has given me this message to bear to those who are out of line: ‘Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces;... Take counsel together, and it will come to naught; speak the word and it shall not stand: for God is with us...’ (Isa. 8:9,10).

“In these last days, there are arising strange fallacies and man-made theories which God declares shall be broken to pieces...

“In this representation of the prophet, we see that Satan is at work not only with worldlings, who have not the fear and love of God before them, but also with those who profess faith in Christ. Here are plainly

represented two distinct parties, formed from a company that was once united. The members of one of these parties are in resistance to the will of God. They have taken themselves from the side of the loyal and true, are now resisting the warnings of the Spirit of God...

“...The ruin of this class is certain...

“...There are some who once were with us as teachers, but who are now denying the faith, and are working against the truth they once advocated. In this experience we need not lose our faith and confidence in God.” —RH July 18, 1907.

“Whatever good qualities a man may have, he cannot be a good soldier if he acts independently. Good may occasionally be done but often the result is of little value, and often the end shows more mischief done than good. Those who act independently make a show of doing something, attract attention, and flash out brightly, and then are gone. All must pull in one direction in order to render efficient service to the cause.” —3SM 24 (Letter 11a, 1886)

Independence from the Church Can Lead to Departing From the Faith

“...God has a church upon the earth, to which He has delegated power. Men will want to follow their own independent judgment, despising counsel and reproof; but just as surely as they do this they will depart from the faith, and disaster and ruin of souls will follow.” —2SM 23 (Letter 104, 1894).

Bitter Faultfinders Separate from the Church Body in the Shaking Time

“All who wish to draw off from the body will have opportunity. Something will arise to test everyone. The great sifting time is just before us. The jealous and the faultfinding who are watching for evil, will be shaken out.” —1T 251.

“When the shaking comes by the introduction of these false theories, these surface readers anchored nowhere, are like shifting sand. They slide into any position to suit the tenor of their feelings of bitterness.” —TM 112.

Condemning the Church Leads to Changing Leaders from Jesus to Satan

“Beware of those who arise with a great burden to denounce the church...

“I would caution all believers lest...you slip unconsciously into work in Satan’s lines, without perceiving that you have changed leaders, and be found in the treacherous power of a tyrant.

“...We are not to hurl the thunderbolts against the church...and you who claim to be the remnant of the people of God had better not be found helping...[Satan], denouncing, accusing, and condemning. Seek to restore, not to tear down, discourage and destroy.” —3SM 17-19.

Wrongs in the Church, but Accusers of Leaders Will Not Be Saved

“2 Peter 2:9,10,12. ‘The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.’ But chiefly them that...despise government [leadership]. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of the things they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

“The Bible specially teaches us to beware of lightly bringing accusation against those whom God has called to act as His ambassadors. The apostle Peter, describing a class who are abandoned sinners, says, ‘presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities’ (2 Peter 2:10, 11)...And Paul, in his instruction for those who are placed over the church, says ‘Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.’ (1 Timothy 5:19) He who has placed upon men the heavy responsibility of leaders and teachers of His people, will hold the people accountable for the manner in which they treat His servants. We are to honor those whom God has honored. The judgment visited upon

Miriam (Num. 12:1-10) should be a rebuke to all who yield to jealousy, and murmur against those upon whom God lays the burden of His work.” —PP 386.

“...The Lord has a people, and He is leading them; though there certainly are things existing in the church which are not right, Jesus has not placed you at the helm, to guide the church. Unless you change your attitude, you cannot be saved...You make the most of the errors you see in responsible men of the church.

“The words you have spoken in condemnation of your brethren have not been few. It seems to be your meat and drink.” —2SM 83,84.

Critical Independent Movements Have Come to Nought and Their Leaders Lost

Note: In the book *Great Controversy*, page 30, Ellen White refers to a man who, for seven years prior to A.D. 70 went up and down the streets of Jerusalem declaring the woes that were to fall on the forsaken city. When the prediction was fulfilled in the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70 not one Christian was killed, but that independent worker who believed, but spoke against the people, [critical spirit] was himself destroyed in the very destruction he foretold.

Acts 5:36,37 records the experience of Theudas, an independent worker who was killed and his 400 followers who “believed him, were scattered, and brought to naught.” Verse 37 refers to independent minded “Judas of Galilee” who “drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed and came to naught” (v. 38). It is important to note that without exception, every critical independent movement, that had existed in the S.D.A. Church in the past has “come to naught” and the followers “scattered.” Many of their confused followers became discouraged and apostatized from the church.

Separation from Christ Causes Division and Discord

“The reason for all division, discord, and difference is found in separation from Christ. Christ is the center—[and] the nearer we approach the center, the closer we shall come together...” —TMK 99.

Press Together, As the World Is Against Us

“The world is against us, the popular churches are against us, the laws of the land will soon be against us. If there was ever a time when the people of God should press together, it is now.” —5T 236.

Church Perfectly United to End of Time

“...God...has appointed that His church on earth shall stand perfectly united in the Spirit and counsel of the Lord of hosts to the end of time.” —2SM 397 (Letter 54, 1908, Jan. 21, 1908).

In 1913 EGW Had Confidence in Triumph of a United Church and Leadership

“To those assembled in General Conference...,” (1913—two years before her death)

“It is the privilege of our representative men in attendance at the General Conference to cherish a spirit of hopefulness and courage...Turn your eyes away from that which is dark and discouraging and behold Jesus, our great Leader, under whose watchful supervision the cause of present truth, to which we are giving our lives and our all, is destined to triumph gloriously...

“‘I rejoice’ my brethren, ‘that I have confidence in you in all things’ (2 Cor. 7:16). And while I still feel the deepest anxiety over the attitude that some are taking toward important measures connected with the development of the cause of God in the earth, yet I have strong faith in the workers throughout the field...

“I have been deeply impressed by scenes that have recently passed before me in the night season. There seemed to be a great movement—a work of revival—going forward in many places. Our people

were moving into line, responding to God's call.

"...When in the night season I am unable to sleep, I lift my heart in prayer to God, and He strengthens me and gives me the assurance that He is with His ministering servants in the home field and in distant lands. I am encouraged and blessed as I realize that the God of Israel is still guiding His people, and that He will continue to be with them, even to the end." —2SM 398-402 (General Conference Bulletin, May 19, 1913, pp. 33, 34 Written from Elmshaven, May 4, 1913).

Variance and Suspicion Hinders the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit

"Success...depends on the presence and power of the Holy Spirit. For the outpouring of the Spirit every lover of the cause of truth should pray. And as far as lies in our power, we are to remove every hindrance to His working. The Spirit can never be poured out while variance and bitterness toward one another are cherished by the members of the church. Envy, jealousy, evil-surmising, and evil speaking are of Satan, and they effectually bar the way against the Holy Spirit's working. Nothing else in this world is so dear to God as His church...Nothing so offends God as an act that injures the influence of those who are doing His service. He will call to account all who aid Satan in his work of criticizing and discouraging.

"The children of God must put away every thought of suspicion in regard to their brethren. Heart must beat in unison with heart...The words are ringing in my ears, 'Draw together, draw together.' The solemn, sacred truth for this time is to unify the people of God." —6T 42.

Sacredness of Church Relation

"Many do not realize the sacredness of the church relation, and are loath to submit to restraint and discipline. Their course of action shows that they exalt their own judgment above that of the united church, and they are not careful to guard themselves, lest they encourage a spirit of opposition to its voice." —RH Feb. 19, 1880.

Legal and Other Reasons for Church Organization

"As our numbers increased, it was evident that without some form of organization there would be great confusion, and the work would not be carried forward successfully. To provide for the support of the ministry, for carrying the work in new fields, for protecting both the churches and the ministry from unworthy members, for holding church property, for publication of the truth through the press, and for many other objects, organization was indispensable.

"Light was given by His Spirit that there must be order and thorough discipline in the church—that organization was essential. System and order are manifest in all the works of God throughout the universe." —TM 26 (1902).

Church Will Go On without Independent Groups Who Think Themselves Above Church

"Those who accept this bogus sanctification do not hesitate to draw away from the body and set themselves up as criteria. They claim that the Lord is leading them, and do not seek the counsel of the church, but move out independently, deceived in themselves and deceiving others...The voice of the church, God's delegated power upon earth, is set aside and despised...

"Individuals who will strike out upon some new light and some new truth independent of the body, are pursuing a course directly contrary to the word of God...And the very ones who claim sanctification, have in their hearts insubordination, pride, envy, jealousy, and evil surmising of their brethren. They sit as judges upon the life and character of their brethren...If they attend camp meetings, they will think they are so far ahead of the servants of God who labor in the meetings that they cannot learn anything...They will generally be found drawing one or two away, holding them in conversation, imparting them the great light

they suppose they have; and thus some are deprived of hearing the message of God to the people. These self-deceived men are drawing away souls from the body, scattering from Christ, and bringing in dissension and division. Individual experience is set above the authority of the church. This course has worked the ruin of very many souls in every age of the world...

“God has instituted His church and delegated to it His authority and power. He has given it the inspired oracles, providing it with pastors and teachers to carry forward His work on the earth....

“...Satan always leads this class away from the church, and leads them to regard the church far behind them in spirituality and experience...

“...The deceitful hearts of individuals will lead them astray because they see imperfections in the church, but these very ones have defective characters that they do not discern. These very ones are capable of being useful in the church were they connected with the great Head of the church. But if they choose to be presumptuous, and in self-sufficiency draw off on some tangent, the church will move on without them.” —ST Oct. 23, 1879.

United Church Will Continue to the End

“Let us have faith that God is going to carry the noble ship which bears the people of God safely into port.” —2SM 390.

“I had an impressive dream last night. I thought that you were on a strong vessel, sailing on very rough waters. Sometimes the waves beat over the top, and you were drenched with water. You said, ‘I shall get off; this vessel is going down.’ ‘No,’ said one who appeared to be the captain, ‘this vessel sails into the harbor. She will never go down.’” —5T 571.

“I am instructed to say to Seventh-day Adventists the world over, God has called us as a people to be a peculiar treasure unto Himself. He has appointed that His church on earth shall stand perfectly united in the Spirit and counsel of the Lord of hosts to the end of time.” —2SM 397.

“The church may appear as about to fall, but it does not fall. It remains, while the sinners in Zion will be sifted out—the chaff separated from the precious wheat.” —2SM 380.

Leaders Should Expose Errors and Warn People of False Teachers

“False teachers may appear to be very zealous for the work of God, and may expend means to bring their theories before the world and the church; but as they mingle error with truth, their message is one of deception, and will lead souls into false paths. They are to be met, and opposed, not because they are bad men, but because they are teachers of falsehood, and endeavoring to put upon falsehood the stamp of truth.” —TM 55.

Church to Publish Warnings Against Independent Movement Influence

In a letter to the editor of the *Review & Herald*, Ellen White wrote:

“I have been waiting to see what you would do in putting something in the paper [*Review & Herald*] to vindicate the right. You have had ample time...

“...Why do you not let the right appear? Why do you remain as silent as the dead? Is this the way you defend the truth?

“...Well, Long’s and also Green’s books [independent publications] came out...I waited for you and others to speak of these, as you stood in the responsible position you did as watchmen on the walls of Zion and should warn the people...” —3SM 350,351.

“My message to you is: No longer consent to listen without protest to the perversion of truth. Unmask the pretentious sophistries...I have been instructed to warn our people, for many are in danger of receiving

theories and sophistries that undermine the foundation pillars of the faith.” —1SM 196,197.

Independent Workers Doing Satan’s Subtle Work—Our Worst Enemies

“Satan is constantly at work; but few have any idea of his activity and subtlety. The people of God must be prepared to withstand the wily foe. It is this resistance that Satan dreads. He knows better than we do the limit of his power, and how easily he can be overcome if we resist and face him....Satan’s step is noiseless, his movements stealthy...

“The enemy is preparing for his last campaign against the church. He has so concealed himself from view that many can hardly believe that he exists, much less can they be convinced of his amazing activity and power. They have to a great extent forgotten his past record, and when he makes another advance move, they will not recognize him as their enemy, that old serpent, but they will consider him a friend, one who is doing a good work. Boasting of their independence, they will, under his specious, bewitching influence, obey the worst impulses of the human heart, and yet believe that God is leading them. Could their eyes be opened to distinguish their captain, they would see that they are not serving God, but the enemy of all righteousness. They would see that their boasted independence is one of the heaviest fetters Satan can rivet on unbalanced minds...

“The worst enemies we have are those who are trying to destroy the influence of the watchmen upon the walls of Zion. —5T 293,294.

Let Unity, Not Hate Seen by Non-Members; Loss of Love in the Early Christian Church

“Union with Christ and with one another is our only safety in these last days. Let us not make it possible for Satan to point to our church members, saying, ‘Behold how these people, standing under the banner of Christ, hate one another. We have nothing to fear from them while they spend more strength fighting one another than in warfare with my forces.’

“After the descent of the Holy Spirit, the disciples went forth to proclaim a risen Saviour, their one desire the salvation of souls. They rejoiced in the sweetness of the communion with saints. They were tender, thoughtful, self-denying, willing to make any sacrifice for the truth’s sake...

“But the early Christians began to look for defects in one another. Dwelling upon mistakes, giving place to unkind criticism, they lost sight of the Saviour, and of the great love He had revealed for sinners. They became more strict in regard to outward ceremonies, more particular about the theory of the faith, more severe in their criticisms. In their zeal to condemn others, they forgot their own errors. They forgot the lesson of brotherly love that Christ had taught. And, saddest of all, they were unconscious of their loss. They did not realize that happiness and joy were going out of their lives, and that soon they would walk in darkness, having shut the love of God out of their hearts.” —8T 240, 241.

Church Authority Accepted Even with Faulty Leaders

“Those who hold responsible positions in the church may have their faults in common with other people, and may err in their decisions; but, notwithstanding this, the church of Christ on earth has given them an authority that cannot be lightly esteemed. Christ, after His resurrection, delegated power to His church, saying, ‘Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.’” —4T 17 (RH Feb. 19, 1880).

Will We Be Victorious with the Victorious Church?

“I hope you will be strengthened and established in the faith. The work will surely go forward, whether we advance with it or not. It will be victorious, but the question is, Shall we be victorious with it?” —5T 571.

CHAPTER 24

Time Setting and False Prophets

Rev. 10:6; Dan. 12:7; Matt. 24:36, 42, 44, 50; Acts 1:6,7; Rom. 9:28, Eze. 13:1-9

Note: The SDA Church has consistently taught that with the fulfillment of the culmination of the 2300-year prophecy in 1844, all Bible time prophecies had then been fulfilled, and that no attempts should be made to set dates for the coming of Christ or any other prophetic event. However, some members ignored counsel and have proposed false time predictions.

No Time Prophecies After 1844

“Our position has been one of waiting and watching, with no time proclamation to intervene between the close of the prophetic periods in 1844 and the time of our Lord’s coming.” —LDE 36 (10MR 270, 1888).

“The Lord showed me that the message must go, and that it must not be hung on time; for time will never be a test again.” —1SM 188 (June 21, 1851).

“Time has not been a test since 1844, and it will never again be a test.” —EW 75.

“The unsealing of the little book (Rev. 10:6-11) was a message in relation to time...

“This time, which the angel declares with a solemn oath, (there should be time no longer’ Rev.10:6) is not the end of this world’s history, neither of probationary time, but of prophetic time, which should precede the advent of the Lord. That is, the people will not have another message upon definite time. After this period of time, reaching from 1842 to 1844, there can be no definite tracing of the prophetic time. The longest reckoning reaches to the autumn of 1844.” —7BC 971 (MS 59, 1900).

Time-setters Are False Prophets

“Many who have called themselves Adventists have been time-setters. Time after time has been set for Christ to come; but repeated failures have been the result. The definite time of our Lord’s coming is declared to be beyond the ken of mortals...

“Those who so presumptuously preach definite time, in so doing gratify the adversary of souls: They produce Scripture, and by false interpretation show a train of argument which apparently proves their position. But their failures show that they are false prophets, that they do not rightly interpret the language of inspiration...These errors have brought the truth of God for these last days into disrepute.” —4T 307.

Predicting Dates for Unfulfilled Prophecy Is Fanaticism

“There will always be false and fanatical movements made by persons in the church who claim to be led of God—those who will run before they are sent, and will give day and date for occurrence of unfulfilled prophecy. The enemy is pleased to have them do this, for their successive failures and leading into false lines cause confusion and unbelief.” —2SM 84 (Letter 28, 1897).

Time of Second Advent Is God’s Mystery Not Revealed

“But the day and hour of His coming Christ has not revealed. He stated plainly to His disciples that He Himself could not make known the day or the hour of His second appearing. Had He been at liberty to reveal this, why need He have exhorted them to maintain an attitude of constant expectancy? There are those who claim to know the very day and hour of our Lord’s appearing. Very earnest are they in mapping out the future. But the Lord has warned them off the ground they occupy. The exact time of the second

coming of the Son of man is God's mystery." —DA 632.

If Date of Advent Were Known, Some Would Delay Preparation

"The more frequently a definite time is set for the second advent and the more widely it is taught, the better it suits the purposes of Satan...Those who persist in this error will at last fix upon a date too far in the future for the coming of Christ. Thus they will be led to rest in a false security, and many will not be undeceived until it is too late." —GC 457.

"God gives no man a message that it will be five years or ten years or twenty years before this earth's history shall close. He would not give any living being an excuse for delaying the preparation for His appearing." —Mar 108 (RH Nov. 27, 1900).

Futility of Setting Dates for Second Advent

"As they approach the time for the coming of the Lord...no one will be able to predict just when that time will come; for 'of that day and hour knoweth no man.' You will not be able to say that He will come in one, two, or five years, neither are you to put off His coming by stating that it may not be for ten or twenty years." —1SM 189 (RH March 22, 1892).

Not to Set Specific or General Times for Future Events

"I understand that Brother [A.G.] Daniel's has, as it were, set time stating that the Lord will come in five years. How I hope the impression will not go abroad that we are time-setters. Let no such remarks be made. They do no good. Seek not to obtain a revival upon such grounds." —LDE 34,35 (Letter 34, 1897).

Note: Thus, "time-setting" consists not only in predicting a specific date but also a general statement such as "within" a period of years.

Why God Has Not Revealed Dates

"The times and seasons God has put in His own power. And why has not God given us this knowledge? Because we would not make right use of it if He did. A condition of things would result from this knowledge among our people that would greatly retard the work of God in preparing a people to stand in the great day that is to come." —Ev 221 (RH March 22, 1892).

Beware of Time-Setting for Any Future Event

"Beware of anyone who would set a time for the Lord to fulfill His word in regard to His coming, or in regard to any other promise He has made of special significance. 'It is not for you to know the times or the seasons.'" —TM 55.

Time Prophecies Fulfilled in Past Are Not to Be Applied to the Future

"There have been one and another who in studying their Bibles thought they discovered great light, and new theories, but these have not been correct. The Scripture is all true, but by misapplying the Scriptures, men arrive at wrong conclusions...Events in the train of prophecy that had their fulfillment away in the past are made future, and thus by these theories the faith of some is undermined." —2SM 102.

Fulfilled Events of 2300-Year Prophecy Not to Be Applied to Future

"The seventy weeks, or 490 years, were to pertain especially to the Jews....All the specifications of the [2300 day/year] prophecy had been unquestionably fulfilled at the time appointed." —GC 410.

"...Christ directed His disciples to the words of the prophet Daniel concerning events to take place in their time..." [not some future time]. —GC 341.

Confused Mind Sets Time for Judgment of the Living to Begin

“A young man...called upon us and...stated that the judgment has now begun among the living...

“I listened as he went on, and finally said, ‘My brother, you are not exactly in your right mind...

“He began to see that he had made a mistake.” —LDE 21-22 (Letter 66, 1894).

Wrong to Set Dates for Prophetic Periods Since 1844

“The preaching of a definite time for the judgment, in the giving of the first message, was ordered of God. The computation of the prophetic periods on which the message was based, placing the close of the 2300 days in the autumn of 1844 stands without impeachment. The repeated efforts to find new dates for the beginning and close of the prophetic periods and the unsound reasoning necessary to sustain these positions, not only lead minds away from the present truth, but throw contempt upon all efforts to explain the prophecies.” —GC 457.

Leaders Should Expose Errors and Warn People of False Teachers

“False teachers may appear to be very zealous for the work of God, and may expend means to bring their theories before the world and the church; but as they mingle error with truth, their message is one of deception, and will lead souls into false paths. They are to be met, and opposed, not because they are bad men, but because they are teachers of falsehood, and are endeavoring to put upon falsehood the stamp of truth.” —TM 55.

“We shall now have to meet and correct the falsehoods that have gone forth....There now needs to be a true statement placed before the people.” —3SM 349, 350 (Letter 65, 1897).

“My message to you is: No longer consent to listen without protest to the perversion of truth. Unmask the pretentious sophistries....I have been instructed to warn our people for many are in danger of receiving theories and sophistries that undermine the foundation pillars of the faith.” —1SM 196, 197.

Note: To follow the above counsel to oppose and expose those who teach error, it seems necessary to expose some by name in the following statements:

Past and Recent False Applications of Time Prophecies to Future Literal Days

Note: Ignoring the above Spirit of Prophecy counsel not to set “new dates for the beginning and close of the prophetic periods” already fulfilled in the past, some among us have reinterpreted the 1260; 1290; 1335 and 2300-day prophecies as future literal days (rather than symbolic of years), when they propose various last-day events are to happen. This is the teaching of some sincere, but misled Adventists as follows:

Shepherd’s Rod Falsely Applied 1260-Day Prophecy To Literal Days

The “Shepherd’s Rod” leaders stated the following in their publication, *The Symbolic Codes*, and sent it in a letter to the General Conference in 1959:

“By the message and work of *The Shepherd’s Rod* is God’s Truth as we believe it to be, the 1260 days of Revelation 11 as *The Symbolic Codes* have explained, *will end sometime this Spring [1959]*. Then will follow the war that will kill the Two Witnesses. Those whom the Witnesses tormented will gloat over this. But *after 3 1/2 days* the two witnesses will be exalted. At the same time will come the *earthquake* (shaking) in which will be *slain all the hypocrites in God’s part of Christendom—the Adventist Church.*” —The Shepherd’s Rod publication, *The Symbolic Code*, vol. 14, no. 6, pp. 8-9.

Note: After their predicted events did not happen, the *Shepherd’s Rod* leaders resigned in March 1962. (Reported in *The Review and Herald*, May 17, 1962, p. 8.) But later, various splinter groups of the Shepherd’s Rod developed such as David Koresh’s Branch Davidians many of whom died in the 1993

burning of their compound during their stand off with U.S. federal agents at Mt. Carmel, near Waco, Texas.

Larry Wilson's Time Setting For Christ's Coming In 1998

Interpreting the 1290 and 1335 days as literal days in Daniel 12:11,12, Larry Wilson predicted Christ's coming in 1998 by writing:

"From the time of the Daily (the mediatorial services of Jesus in Heaven) is abolished [which he dated as March 19, 1994—see below] until the *universal death decree* on God's children is enacted... there will be *1290 literal days*. But those who can endure until the *end of the 1335 days* will be especially blessed, for they shall see Jesus in all His glory with their own eyes! What makes this text so fascinating is this: If you add 1335 days to the fall of 1994, you easily reach a year that appears to be the 6,000th year since sin—1998."

Larry Wilson then sets a date for Jesus to finish His sanctuary judgment of the dead and the beginning of the judgment of the living, by writing: "Specifically, Jesus could end His corporate...mediatorial work...in 1994 and the final phase of the great *judgment [of the living]* of man could *begin*." —Larry Wilson in his June 1994 edition of *WARNING! Revelation Is About to Be Fulfilled*, pp. 136,138.

Note: Contrary to Wilson's prediction of a date for the judgment of the living to begin, Ellen White wrote: "The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For many years this work has been in progress. Soon—*none know how soon*—it will *pass to the cases of the living*... 'Watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is.'" —GC 491.

Wilson Said 144,000 Will Preach 1260 Literal Days; Then Be Killed and Resurrected

Using literal days in an interpretation Revelation 11, Larry Wilson wrote:

"I anticipate that the 144,000, sometime during the Jubilee year of 1992 will be granted great power to begin proclaiming the everlasting gospel. This empowerment for 1260 days will be complemented by the judgments of the 7 trumpets!" He then predicts the 144,000 will be killed and later resurrected." —Larry Wilson *Day Star*, March, 1991, p. 6. (Also *WARNING! Revelation Is About to Be Fulfilled*, chapter 4.)

Note: Contrary to his prediction, the Spirit of Prophecy clearly states that the wicked fall helpless when they rush violently at the 144,000 (EW 15), and of those who proclaim the last-day message, "Satan and his host cannot destroy them." —9T 17.

Larry Wilson's False Prediction of 1993 Meteorite and Asteroids

Note: Larry Wilson, a former Adventist minister, established "Wake Up America" seminars, which he says is non-denominational. In his paper *Day Star*, in 1991 he stated:

"*Before 1993 ends*, I believe world attention will swerve from the wars and problems that plague our planet to cosmic 'acts of God.'

"Meteorites and *asteroids are going to impact Earth* with severity exceeding the combined force of all known atomic bombs combined." —Larry Wilson, *Day Star*. Feb. 1991, pp. 5, 7.

Wilson later changed the date from 1993 to 1994 or 1995. He wrote:

"...I anticipate that the *meteor showers* of the first trumpet *will occur in 1994 or 1995*....I believe God has two asteroids out there ready for Earth. I also believe 1994 or 1995 could be the time of the rendezvous." —Larry Wilson in his June 1994 edition of *WARNING! Revelation Is about to Be fulfilled*, p.51.

Wilson's False Prediction of a Global Earthquake in October, 1992

In Larry Wilson's *Day Star*, he stated: "I believe the throwing down of the censer and the global earthquake described in Revelation 8:2-5 mark the end of God's patience with gospel progress. Watch for this *earthquake in October of 1992.*" —Larry Wilson, *Day Star*, March 1991, pp. 6,7.

He later changed the date for a global earthquake from 1992 to 1994 or 1995:

"I now believe the 70th Jubilee year begins in March or April of 1994 instead of 1992. The effect of this change is that I now expect the earthquake of Revelation 8:5 to happen in 1994 instead of 1992." —Larry Wilson, *Day Star*, May, 1991, p. 13.

Later, Wilson wrote: "I suspect the casting down of the censer and the confirming *earthquake* could happen in the *fall of 1994.*" —Larry Wilson in his June 1994 edition of *WARNING! Revelation Is About to Be Fulfilled*, p. 135.

In the same issue he extended the time from 1994 to 1995 by writing: "*During 1994 or 1995*, I anticipate the *great earthquake* of Revelation 8:2-5 and the beginning of the seven trumpets described in Revelation 8. Even though this is June, 1994 [when he wrote this], the idea that these events are so close is sobering to me." —Larry Wilson, June 1994 edition *WARNING! Revelation is About to be Fulfilled*, p. 101.

Other Larry Wilson Predictions and Unbiblical Presumptions

Larry Wilson also predicted that God's judgments would begin in 1994; the 70th jubilee plus 1335 literal days will terminate in the year 2000, when Jesus will return and the 7th millennium of time begin. He states that Moslems will establish Friday laws; Jews, Saturday laws; Protestants and Catholics, Sunday laws, followed later by all groups accepting Sunday Laws on a global scale, shortly after the trumpets begin on or about 1994.

Larry Wilson states the strange notion that Noah's Flood was caused by a giant asteroid striking earth, killing the dinosaurs and causing the sea to boil over, thereby creating rain.

Larry Wilson's Admission and Defense of His Changing Conclusions

"In the late 1980's, I calculated the ominous year to be Jubilee year 1992 instead of 1994. However in March of 1991, an error was found in my calculations. I published a correction in our monthly newsletter *Day Star* and subsequently focused my interest on 1994....If 1994 comes and goes without the fulfillments I anticipate, I will review my conclusions again and make the necessary changes. I do not know why this process [of constant changes in his predictions] is so scary to religious people; automobile makers do it every year!" —Larry Wilson in his June 1994 *WARNING! Revelation Is About to Be Fulfilled*, p. 101.

Note: With no uncertainty, Ellen White wrote: "God has given us His Word [as]...a chart pointing out every waymark on the heavenward journey, and...[we] ought not to guess at anything." —GC 598.

Larry Wilson Places Himself above God's Prophet

Larry Wilson refers to seven points where he says Ellen White was wrong and sets his own interpretation above hers. Then he writes: "Now two things must be said. First, I fully disagree with *Mrs. White* on items A. through G. I find *her conclusions to be wrong*. Even though I find her conclusions to be wrong, this does not lessen the value of her prophetic gift, or my respect for her as a prophetess of God" [double talk]. —Larry Wilson in an "Open Letter to Seventh-day Adventists."

Larry Wilson Places Himself above the Bible

"John faithfully wrote down what he saw, and then merged the things he saw into an opinion of what

he thought was reality. This is a problem. What portion of the *prophet's word is opinion?*" —Larry Wilson's book *Questions on Revelation*, p. 37.

Charles Wheeling Falsely Predicted 1991 Sunday Law

"Between the fall judgment and a shut door on Seventh-day Adventists...we could see a *Sunday law* [after 1335 literal days in] January or February, early next year" [1991]. —Wheeling at his "Prophetic Conference," Sept. 3, 1990.

Wheeling Says Ellen White Was Wrong

"Our fathers have looked at these prophecies and they have applied them...dogmatically, that these are fulfillments [in the past]. And not just our fathers—our prophet. And that makes it even more painful...my prophet wasn't right." —Charles Wheeling at his "Prophetic Conference," Sept. 3, 1990.

Wheeling Says Bible Prophets Were Wrong

"...if the prophet said it, the prophet couldn't be wrong. Who told you that? Where did you ever get such an idea? The prophets have been wrong about the kingdom of God coming and Jesus appearing any day for six thousand years, folks. That doesn't mean they weren't inspired....It just means they didn't have all the information. And they did the best they could do with the light God provided.

"I'm trying to show you why and how the prophets could take the prophecies and apply them....Peter was mistaken....Peter was predicting, but Peter was claiming and it was not the day he thought. It was not. He said over there in 1 Peter the time has come for judgment to begin in the house of God. No it didn't.... They were not correct." —Charles Wheeling at his "Prophetic Conference," Sept. 3, 1990.

Note: Another example: Prediction made by Ernie Knoll, a self-proclaimed prophet, that an *impending time period* is between 2007 and before 2012. The lack of credibility has been evidenced by his dreams and visions. —Eugene Prewitt, "Regarding Dreams and Ernie Knoll," April 2008; Steve Wohlberg, www.notaprophet.org

Other Time-based False Theories

40-Year Theory: 1844-1884

Based on Israel's 40 years' sojourn before entering earthly Canaan, some assumed Christ would return in 1884, 40 years after the 1844 rise of the Advent movement.

40-Year Theory: 1888-1928

Still others suggested that inasmuch as the 1888 righteousness by faith message was the "beginning of the loud cry" (1SM 363) to finish the work, Israel's 40 years wandering represented 40 years from 1888 to 1928, when Christ should return.

120-Year Theory: 1844-1964

Some paralleled the 120 years of Noah's preaching world destruction to the proclamation of the Advent message for 120 years from 1844 to 1964, when they predicted Christ's return.

"Jubilee" Basis of False Time-Setting for Future Events

Note: Some have mistakenly used Old Testament "jubilee" periods as a basis of predicting dates for end-time events. Actually the word "jubilee" appears once in Num. 36:4; fourteen times in Lev. 25:10-54; and six times in Lev. 27:17-24, and has no prophetic significance. Each time it is used in Leviticus it refers primarily to a social regulation that after entering Canaan, every 50th year they were to free the slaves, and let the land rest by no sowing or reaping; and ownership of the land was to return to its

original owner or his descendants if they desired it.

Ellen White makes a brief statement in connection with the deliverance and glorification of God's people, and the special resurrection of saints who died since 1844, and then writes symbolically: "Then commenced the jubilee, when the land should rest." —EW 35 (also, 286). However, she nowhere attaches prophetic time significance to so-called "jubilee periods."

Fanatical "Jubilee" Groups in Ellen White's Time

"There was in Boston and vicinity a group of fanatical persons, who held that it was a sin to labor. Their principle message was 'sell that ye have and give alms'. They said they were in the jubilee, the land should rest, and the poor must be supported without labor...They denounced my visions as being from the Devil, because I had been shown their errors. They were severe upon all who did not believe with them." —2SG 75.

Modern "Jubilee" Groups Falsely Predict Future Events

In the 1980s, one "Jubilee" group of misled Adventists, in a 24-page pamphlet had this headline: "The Bible Predicts the End of the World in 1987."

The Great Week of Time Theory—6 Millenniums, Then Millennium in Heaven

Note: The "Great Week of Time" or 6,000-year theory that was proposed centuries ago, and later by some of our early Adventist pioneers, is again being discussed in our ranks. It is included in this chapter, neither to condone nor to condemn those who propose it., but is included only as a point of information and warning not to run ahead of inspired counsel.

The 6,000-year theory is based on the following: The six days of creation and the seventh as a day of rest is taken as a type of six millenniums (6,000 years) of earth's history, followed by the second advent of Jesus and the seventh millennium of 1,000 years of "rest" for the earth and God's people in heaven. Some have proposed that the same symbolic representation is found in the Levitical law of Moses which provided six years of seeding and harvest, followed by a seventh year when the land was to rest.

Because it is impossible to determine the exact year that the 6000 years will end, those who use this theory do not consider it as "time-setting." However, although it is not setting an exact "date," it does appear to set a general "time." Although some statements may appear to support the 6,000-year theory, there are other statements that would seriously question the idea. Such a theory may sound very logical, but the fact that the Spirit of Prophecy states that Christ could have returned over 100 years ago (see below)—long before the end of the sixth millennium—question is raised as to the reliability of the 6,000 year theory. As quoted earlier in this chapter, Ellen White clearly stated that we should make "no time proclamation to intervene between the close of the prophetic periods in 1844 and the time of our Lord's coming." —LDE 36.

Note: Following are Spirit of Prophecy statements indicating that Christ could have returned over a hundred years ago; followed by statements by Adventist pioneers who had proposed the 6,000-year theory.

We Can Hasten Christ's Coming by How We Live and Witness

"His kingdom will not come until the good tidings of His grace have been carried to all the earth Hence, as we give ourselves to God, and win other souls to Him, we hasten the coming of His kingdom." —MB 108-109.

Jesus Could Have Returned Many Years Ago

Note: From the following inspired statements it is clear that Jesus could have returned many years

ago, but was delayed because of His unprepared people. Therefore, the exact time of His coming and other last-day events are not to be determined by any time-based prophecies:

In 1883 Ellen White wrote: "...Christ would have come ere this [1883] to receive His people...It was not the will of God that the coming of Christ should thus be delayed...It is the unbelief, the worldliness, unconsecration, and strife among the Lord's professed people that have kept us in this world of sin and sorrow so many years." —Ev 695, 696.

In 1900, approximately a hundred years before the end of the sixth millennium, Ellen White stated that if God's people had been what they should, "Christ would ere this have come." —Ev 694.

In 1903 she wrote: "I knew that if the people of God had preserved a living connection with Him, if they had obeyed His Word, they would today [1903] be in the heavenly Canaan." —Ev 694 (Gen. Conf. Bulletin, March 30, 1903).

Some Living in 1856 Could Have Lived Till Second Advent

"I was shown the company present at the Conference. Said the angel, 'Some food for worms, some subjects of the seven last plagues, some will be alive and remain upon the earth to be translated at the coming of Jesus.'" —1T 131, 132 (1856)

Some Living in 1888 Could Be Alive Till Second Advent

"The hour will come; it is not far distant, and some of us who now believe will be alive upon the earth, and shall see the prediction verified, and hear the voice of the archangel and the trump of the God...." —RH July 31, 1888.

Some Living in 1910 Could Live to See the Sunday Law Passed

In 1910 Ellen White suggested in the following statement that some living at that time could live to see the Sunday law passed:

"The Revelator, looking down the ages to the close of time, has declared, 'The dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.' Some who today [1910] are living on the earth will see these words fulfilled..."

"The decree that will finally go forth against the remnant people of God will be very similar to that issued by Ahasuerus against the Jews..."

"...To secure popularity and patronage, legislators will yield to the demand for Sunday laws." —PK 605, 606 (1917 edition).

Note: It is well to remember that prophecies are conditional, and man, by his neglect to be and do what God intended, affects the time of Christ's coming.

Conditional Prophecies

See Jonah 3:5-10; Jer. 18:8,10; Num. 14:30-34.

"It is true that time has continued longer than we expected in the early days of the message. Our Saviour did not appear as soon as we hoped. But has the word of the Lord failed? Never! It should be remembered that the promises and threatenings of God are alike conditional." —1SM 67.

"The morning is deferred in mercy because if the Master should come, so many would be found unready. God's unwillingness to have His people perish has been the reason for so long delay." —2T 194.

Ancient Writers on the 6,000-Year Theory

Note: Anciently the 6,000-year theory that at the end of six millenniums of earth's history, Christ will come and usher in the seventh 1,000 years of heavenly rest, was suggested by the so-called "Epistle of Barnabas" generally believed to be written by a Christian in Alexandria which stated:

"He [God] finished in six days. This implieth that the Lord will finish all things in six thousand years, for a day is with Him a thousand years...Therefore, my children, in six days, that is, in six thousand years, all things will be finished. 'And He rested on the seventh day.' This meaneth: when His Son, coming (again), shall destroy the time of the wicked man, and judge the ungodly, and change the sun, and the moon, and the stars, then shall He truly rest on the seventh day....I shall make a beginning of the eighth day, [Sunday] that is, a beginning of another world. Wherefore, also, we keep the eighth day [Sunday] with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus rose again from the dead." —Barnabas, *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Grand Rapids, Mich., Eerdmans, 1989, 1:146, 147. [Quoted by Norman Gulley, *Journal of the Adventist Theological Society*, p. 83; (Regarding Sunday keeping claims).

Irenaeus, another ancient author wrote: "For the day of the Lord is a thousand years: and in six days created things were completed; it is evident therefore, that they will come to an end at the six thousandth year." —Irenaeus (c. 130-c. 202), *Against Heresies*, Book V, xxiii, 3 (quoted by G. Edward Reid, *Even at the Door*, p.129, printed by Review and Herald Graphics, Hagerstown, Md.).

Adventist Pioneers on the 6,000-Year Theory

Note: In considering the following statements from Adventist pioneers who proclaimed the 6,000-year theory, it is well to remember that although we are not aware that Ellen White ever condemned her husband, James, or the other writers for their position on the 6,000-year theory, and she, herself made frequent general reference to the reign of sin in earth's history for about 6,000 years, followed by the Lord's coming, yet her inspired writings do not specifically support the theory. Her statements (quoted on the previous page) that Christ could have come over a hundred years ago and the saints could be in heaven, seem to indicate that God did not plan to wait until the end of 6,000 years before the second advent and the beginning of a seventh millennium. On the other hand, although "It was not the will of God that the coming of Christ should thus be delayed" (Ev 695), His foreknowledge saw that conditions and attitudes of His people would delay the second advent.

Note: Similar Ellen White statements are quoted later in this chapter. However, it is still important that we not attempt to set a "date" or even a "time" for the second advent, except to emphasize His coming is imminent, "near," and "even at the door."

G. Edward Reid, author of the book, *Even at The Door*, prepared and circulated a document in 1997 in which he quoted several respected Adventist pioneers who proposed the 6,000-year theory. Following are quotations from these men taken from his document. They are included here, not to give credence to the 6,000-year theory, but as a point of information:

Statements From Adventist Pioneers Proposing the 6,000-Year Theory

Joseph Bates—1848—Early Adventist pioneer.

"*Third feast*—on the 15th of the seventh month; the feast of Tabernacles. This undoubtedly represents the gathering of all Israel [spiritual Israel] at the coming of Christ; the ingathering of the harvest; the end of the 6000 years; the end of the world." —Joseph Bates, *A Vindication of the Seventh-day Sabbath, and the Commandments of God: With a Further History of God's Peculiar People, from 1847 to 1848*, p. 89 (New Bedford Press of Benjamin Lindsey, 1848). Also included in a compilation of Bates materials reprinted by Leaves of Autumn entitled, *The Sabbath Controversy*, p. 207.

“So then as Paul tells us, ‘there remaineth a keeping of the Sabbath to the people of God,’ and that we believe will be the millennium, the seven thousandth year.” —Joseph Bates, *The Seventh Day Sabbath, a Perpetual Sign*, pp. 28, 29, 1949 edition.

Elder James White—1850—One of the founders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

“But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that ‘one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.’ II Pet. 3:7, 8. If this testimony from the apostle does not go to prove that the Lord’s day of judgment is one thousand years, the seventh millennium, then it is unmeaning language to us.

“The age to come will be the great jubilee, the seventh millennium, in which the land, the whole earth will rest. [There are] Prophecies which speak of the earth remaining ‘waste,’ ‘utterly emptied’ and ‘none’ to ‘pass through it.’ This is after the plagues and the second advent. See Isa. 34:8-15; 13:9-12; 24:3. This seems to be shadowed forth by the seventh year rest unto the land, and the Jubilee. See Lev. 25:1-7.” —James White, *The Advent Review*, Sept. 1850.

In 1856 James White wrote:“Dear Brother:—In answer to your question, ‘When will the kingdom be located on the earth?’ we unhesitatingly say, upon the authority of the Holy Scriptures, at the close of the seventh millennium, at the end of God’s great week.” —James White in response to a letter from H. V. Reed, RH March 6, 1856.

“The redeemed will remain in the city above, and reign with their Lord in judgment. Rev. 20:4, during the seventh millennium.” —James White, *Bible Adventism*, p. 44,45. Southern Publishing Association, 1972.

Elder J. N. Andrews—1883—One of the most brilliant Adventist pioneer Bible scholars stated:

“It has been the faith of the most eminent servants of God, not only during the entire gospel dispensation, but also during some hundred years previous to Christ’s first advent, that the period of 6,000 years from the creation would extend to the day of Judgment. And we think that the most careful study of the chronology of the Bible and the prophetic periods will strongly confirm this view.

“That the great week of 7000 years was indicated by the first week of time has been the judgment of many of the wisest and best of men for the period of more than two thousand years.” —J. N. Andrews, “The Great Week of Time,” *Review and Herald*, Aug. 21, 1883. Quoted by G. Edward Reid in his book *Even at the Door*, pp.153, 129.

Elder Andrews used the Levitical law of working the land for six years followed by the seventh year of land rest, as a type of 6,000 years world history followed by the seventh 1,000 years. He wrote:

“The week of years in which, after the land had been cultivated six years, it was to remain without cultivating the seventh (Lev. 25:1-7) is certainly a type of the great week of 7,000 years, in which, after the earth has been cultivated by its inhabitants during 6,000 years, it will remain uncultivated and desolate during the seventh period of 1,000 years while the Judgment takes place...

“The seventh period of 1,000 years commences with the resurrection of the martyrs, and of all those who have not worshiped the beast nor his image. Rev. 20:4. As the dead in Christ are raised at the second coming of Christ...we know that this period of 1,000 years commence at the sound of the last trumpet. Peter seems to assign the period of 1,000 years to the day of Judgment (II Peter 3:7,8), and John expressly assigns this period to that grand event. Rev. 20:4).” —J. N. Andrews, “The Great Week of Time,” *Review and Herald*, Aug. 21, 1883, (Quoted by Elder Edward Reid, *Even at the Door*, p. 243,244).

J. N. Loughborough—Early Adventist evangelist: who lived until 1922:

“It is generally agreed that this thousand years is to be bound, at the end of the six thousand years from creation. (This time is now very nearly expired).” —J. N. Loughborough, *The Saints’ Inheritance or The Earth Made New*, p. 58.

Note: His statement that the “time [6000 years] is now very nearly expired” indicates he may have believed the 6000 years would end during or at the end of the 19th century rather than the 20th.

Elder W. H. Littlejohn—1884—Early Adventist minister, who was president of Battle Creek College (1883-1885) wrote in the *Review*: “The saints will be in heaven during the thousand years...

“It is well known that many of the provisions of the law which relate to the land of Canaan shadowed forth events to transpire in the future history of this world. Among these were the sabbatical years...Lev. 25:1-7...they were allowed to cultivate the soil for six consecutive years, but were commanded to let it lie waste the next, or seventh year...

“[This] intimates very strongly that it was designed to teach symbolically that the earth having been occupied by men for six thousand years is to have a grand sabbath or rest in which it is to lie desolate.” —W. H. Littlejohn, *Review and Herald*, March 4, 1884 (quoted by G. Edward Reid, *Even at the Door*, pp. 142-143).

Bible Readings for the Home, 1914 through 1967 editions:

“The millennium is a great sabbath day of rest, both for the earth and for God’s people. For six thousand years the earth and its inhabitants have been groaning under the curse of sin. The millennium, the seventh thousand, will be a sabbath of rest and release; for, says the prophet concerning the land, ‘as long as she lay desolate she kept *sabbath*’ (2 Chronicles 36:21). ‘There remaineth therefore a *rest* [margin, ‘*keeping of a sabbath*’] to the people of God’ (Hebrews 4:9).

“The millennium is the closing period of God’s great week of time—a great sabbath of rest to the earth and to the people of God.”

“It follows the close of the gospel age, and precedes the setting up of the everlasting kingdom of God on earth.” —*Bible Readings for the Home*, pp 262, 263, Pacific Press Publishing Assn. 1967.

Jewish 6,000-Year Teaching

Elder L. E. Froom stated that the Jewish teaching was that “...the world would last six thousand years and be in chaos during the seventh thousand years.” —L. E. Froom, *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, vol. 2, p. 191.

Ellen White’s 6,000-Year Statements

“For six thousand years, Satan’s work of rebellion has made the earth to tremble....

“For a thousand years, Satan will wander to and fro in the desolate earth....

“During the thousand years between the first and second resurrection, the judgment of the wicked takes place...

“At the close of the thousand years, the second resurrection will take place.” —GC 659.

“For six thousand years he [Satan] has wrought his will, filling the earth with woe, and causing grief throughout the universe...Now [at the second coming of Christ] God’s creatures are forever delivered from his [Satan’s] presence and temptations. ‘The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet.’” —GC 673.

“The great controversy between Christ and Satan, that has been carried forward for nearly six thousand years, is soon to close.” —GC 518.

For similar Ellen White statements see GC ix, x, 552-553, 656; PP 342; 3SG 92; CT 467; CH 19; DF

Approximate Age of the Earth

“The world is now only six thousand years old.” —3SG 92.

Note: See [Appendix 10](#) on Creation and Evolution.

Ussher’s 6,000-Year Chronology

Note: Some Bible publishers have included marginal references of dates for creation and other events based on Archbishop Ussher’s chronology, where he gives the date of 4004 B.C. for the creation of the earth. Warren Johns, Ph.D, a professor at Andrews University authored an article in *Ministry* magazine in April, 1984, in which he stated that Ellen White’s 2,500 references to Biblical chronology matches Ussher’s Chronology more closely than any other chronology in use in the 19th century, when she did most of her writing. He states that Ellen White accepted Ussher’s chronology of 4,000 years from creation to Christ’s time and she made 41 references to the 4,000 years from creation to Christ’s time, and 42 references to the 6,000 years extending from creation to our time.

Elder Johns also states that of the 1,200 books by non-Adventist authors in her library, she did not accept such chronological positions as the following:

Ellen White read and borrowed from John Cumming, a Scottish author, but she did not accept his position that the 6,000 years after creation ended in 1864. She did not accept R. C. Shimeall’s *Age of the World* in which he states that the 6,000 years from creation reached to 1868. Neither did she accept William Miller’s suggestion that the 6,000 years ended in 1843. But she did accept Ussher’s chronology that the world will soon be 6,000 years old. In 1913, Ellen White wrote that the earth was “nearly 6,000 years old” (CT 467). Of her 6,000-year references, she used the word “nearly” nine times, and “about” three times. But in her references to the 4,000 years from creation to the time of Christ, she never used the words “nearly” or “about,” thus agreeing with Ussher’s Chronology.

God Hid the Exact Year That Ends the 6,000 Years of Earth’s History

Note: In some ways the 6,000-year theory may appear logical, and the rapid events in these last years of the sixth millennium surely show Christ’s coming to be very near. However, although very specific dates were established for past fulfillment of Bible time prophecies, such as the various events of the 2300 year prophecy (including the ending date of 1844), for some reason, God seems to have hidden the possibility of establishing the specific year that the sixth millennium will end.

Although we must realize that Bible prophecy clearly reveals Christ’s coming is “near, even at the doors,” there are concerns that the 6,000-year theory comes close to setting a “time” [though not a specific date] for Christ’s return. It should also be remembered from other statements [quoted in this chapter], that God’s prophecies are conditional, and that He really intended for Christ to return shortly after 1844, but His coming was delayed by man’s failures, not God’s, and as quoted above, “It was not the will of God that the coming of Christ should thus be delayed.”

It is interesting to note that in 1883, the very year that Elder J. N. Andrews wrote his belief that Christ would return and the millennium in heaven would begin at the end of 6,000 years of earth’s history, Ellen White wrote: “...Christ would have come ere this [1883] to receive His people...It was not the will of God that the coming of Christ should thus be delayed.” —Ev 695, 696.

It is also interesting that according to Jewish calendar reckoning, our year 2000 would be the year 5761; which would mean that in our year 2000, there would still be 239 more years before the seventh millennium begins. However, using this Jewish chronology presents a problem. As we consider the rapid fulfillment of last-day prophecies, it would seem utterly impossible that this world could continue for another 239 years with the current escalation of ecological, political, military, moral, religious and social

problems which threaten our world with self-destruction. Surely Jesus must soon come to save His people and “destroy him who would destroy the earth.”

God surely knew it best to conceal the exact end of the sixth millennium, for some might put off the day of their salvation, and others, believing man’s false date-setting, might become discouraged and give up the faith when those dates arrive and they don’t see the events they expected.

False Prophets and False Time Prophecies

“Those who so presumptuously preach definite time, in so doing gratify the adversary of souls: They produce Scripture, and by false interpretation show a train of argument which apparently proves their position. But their failures show that they are false prophets.” —4T 307.

Bible Warns of False Teachers Among Us Who Draw Disciples After Them

“Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers...Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.” —Acts 20:28,30.

“Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ but... deceive the hearts of the simple.” —Rom. 16:17,18.

Instead of Time-Setting, Yield to Spirit and Win Souls

“Instead of exhausting the power of our mind in speculations in regard to the times and seasons which the Lord has placed in His own power, and withheld from men, we are to yield ourselves to the control of the Holy Spirit to do present duties, to give the bread of life unadulterated with human opinions to souls who are perishing for the truth.

“Satan is ever ready to fill the mind with theories and calculations that will divert men from the present truth, and disqualify them for the giving of the third angel’s message to the world. It has always been thus; for our Saviour often had to speak reprovingly to those who indulged in speculations and were ever inquiring into things which the Lord had not revealed...

“...Jesus did not come to astonish men with some great announcement of some special time when some great event would occur, but He came to instruct and save the lost...

“We are in continual danger of getting above the simplicity of the gospel. There is an intense desire on the part of many to startle the world with something original...

“...Should we advance in spiritual knowledge, we would see the truth developing and expanding in lines of which we have little dreamed, but it will never develop in any line that will lead us to imagine that we may know the times and the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power. Again and again have I been warned in regard to time-setting. There will never again be a message for the people of God that will be based on time...either for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit or for the coming of Christ.” —1SM 186-189 (RH March 22, 1892).

“When they therefore were come together; they asked of Him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel. And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me...unto the uttermost part of the earth.” —Acts 1:6-8.

Bible Counsel Against Time Setting, But to be Ready

“But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.” —Matt. 24:36.

“Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh” —Matt. 24:44.

Beware of Side Issues That Divert From Truth

“Brethren, as an ambassador of Christ I warn you to beware of these side issues, whose tendency is to divert the mind from the truth.” —5T 292.

God Doesn't Give New Light to One, Contrary to the Church Body

“God has not passed His people by, and chosen one solitary man here and another there as the only ones worthy to be entrusted with His truth. He does not give one man new light contrary to the established faith of the body...

“Let none be self-confident, as though God had given them special light above their brethren.” —5T 291.

Submit “New Light” to Brethren

“The only safety for any of us is in receiving no new doctrine, no new interpretation of the Scriptures, without first submitting it to the brethren of experience. Lay it before them in a humble, teachable spirit, with earnest prayer; and if they see no light in it, yield to their judgment.” —5T 293.

Careful About New Views That Cause Dissension

“All should be careful about presenting new views of Scripture...Introduce nothing that will cause dissension, without clear evidence that in it God is giving a special message for this time.” —TM 106.

False Dreams and Visions

See Jer. 23:21-25,31,32; 28:15; Matt. 24:11,24; 2 Peter 2:1

False Visions in Last Days Inspired by Satan

“He [Satan] will bring in spurious visions to mislead, and will mingle the false with the true,...but honest souls, by contrasting false and true, will be enabled to distinguish between them...

“Things will be constantly arising to cause disunion, to draw away from the truth. —2SM 78, 79.

“... false visions...will be more and more common in these last days.” —2SM 74.

“There are many dreams arising from common things of life, with which the Spirit of God has nothing to do. ‘There are also false dreams, as well as false visions, which are inspired by the spirit of Satan. But dreams from the Lord are classed in the word of God with visions, and are as truly the fruits of the Spirit of prophecy as visions. Such dreams, taking into the account the persons who have them, and the circumstances under which they are given, contain their own proofs of their genuineness.’ —5T 658.

“There will be those who will claim to have visions. When God gives you clear evidence that the vision is from Him, you may accept it, but do not accept it on any other evidence; for people are going to be led more and more astray in foreign countries and in America.” —Ev 610.

“I told them the visions of his daughter [Anna] were spurious, yet these visions, he claimed, were like the visions of Sister White, testifying to the same things.” —SM 65.

False Visions Result in Apostasy

“...What has become of those who had the visions, and those who encouraged them? Several now living are skeptics, have no belief in the gifts of the church, in faith in the truth, no religion at all. Such, I

have been shown, is the sure result of spurious visions.” —2SM 78.

Offshoots and “New Light”

Acts 20:28-30; 5:36-38

Deceived by False Theories in Garments of Light

“False theories, clothed with garments of light, will be presented to God’s people. Thus Satan will try to deceive, if possible, the very elect.” —8T 293.

Misuse of Bible and Spirit of Prophecy to Support False Teachings

“There are those who pick out from the Word of God, and also from the Testimonies, detached paragraphs or sentences that may be interpreted to suit their ideas, and they dwell upon these, and build themselves up in their own positions, when God is not leading them.” —1SM 179.

Stealing the Light of Heaven

“You have also taken from their connection portions of the testimonies...and have misapplied them to the support of your erroneous theories—borrowing or stealing the light of heaven. All who are in error do as you have done.” —2SM 83.

Offshoots Require Multitude of Words to Support Their False Theories

“I was shown that the truth once published now, will stand, for it is the truth for the last days; it will live, and less need be said upon it in the future. Numberless words need not be put upon paper to justify what speaks for itself and shines in its clearness. Truth is straight, plain, clear, and stands out boldly in its own defense; but it is not so with error. It is so winding and twisting that it needs a multitude of words to explain its crooked form.” —EW 96.

Not to Attend Meetings to Hear Error

“If God has any “new light” to communicate, He will let His chosen and beloved understand it, without their going to have their minds enlightened by hearing those who are in darkness or error.

“I saw that neither young nor old should attend their meetings, for it is wrong to thus encourage them while they teach error that is deadly poison to the soul and teach for doctrines the commandments of men...God is displeased with us when we go to listen to error without being obliged to go...The angels cease their watchful care over us...” —EW 124,125.

God Does Not Lead Stray Offshoots

“God has a church upon the earth who are His chosen people, who keep the commandments. He is leading, not stray offshoots, not one here and one there, but a people.” —TM 61.

Leaving Foundation for New Organization Is Apostasy

“We cannot now step off the foundation that God has established. We cannot now enter into any new organization; for this would mean apostasy from the truth.” —2SM 390.

Careful How You Receive “New Light”

“We are to pray for divine enlightenment, but at the same time we should be careful how we receive everything termed new light...I have been shown that it is the device of the enemy to lead minds to dwell upon some obscure or unimportant points, something that is not fully revealed or is not essential to our salvation.” —1SM 159.

Genuine New Light Never Unsettles Old Landmarks

“Men and women will arise professing to have some new light or some new revelation whose tendency is to unsettle faith in the old landmarks. Their doctrines will not bear the test of God’s word, yet souls will be deceived.” —5T 295.

Beware of Side Issues That Divert From Truth

“Brethren, as an ambassador of Christ I warn you to beware of these side issues, whose tendency is to divert the mind from the truth.” —5T 292.

God Doesn’t Give New Light to One, Contrary to the Church Body

“God has not passed His people by, and chosen one solitary man here and another there as the only ones worthy to be entrusted with His truth. He does not give one man new light contrary to the established faith of the body...

“Let none be self-confident, as though God had given them special light above their brethren.” —5T 291.

Submit “New Light” to Brethren

“The only safety for any of us is in receiving no new doctrine, no new interpretation of the Scriptures, without first submitting it to the brethren of experience. Lay it before them in a humble, teachable spirit, with earnest prayer; and if they see no light in it, yield to their judgment.” —5T 293.

Careful About New Views That Cause Dissension

“All should be careful about presenting new views of Scripture....Introduce nothing that will cause dissension, without clear evidence that in it God is giving a special message for this time.” —TM 106.

Many Who Claim “New Light” Accuse and Tear Down the Church

“I warn the Seventh-day Adventist Church to be careful how you receive every new notion and those who claim to have great light. The character of their work seems to be to accuse and to tear down.” —2SM 69.

Rebellion Is As Witchcraft and Almost Incurable Apostasy

“Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft (1 Sam. 15:23) and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.” —PP 635.

“I question whether genuine rebellion is ever curable...Call rebellion and apostasy by its right name.” —BC 1114 (Letter 1, 1897).

Try Winning Converts from Unbelievers with Pet Theories

“God is leading out a people and establishing them upon the one great platform of faith...

“It is cruel for him [Brother B] to stand in the way of the prosperity of the church...The world is large; he has all the privileges that he can ask of going out among unbelievers and converting them to his theories; and when he can present a well-organized body that he has been the means of converting from sin to righteousness, then, and not before, should he press his peculiar views upon the church of God...He has no right to build upon another man’s foundation his wood, hay, and stubble...

“...If you really search for the truth with the right motive, you will come with the body, for they have the truth.” —3T 447-449.

Some Step off Platform of Truth

“I saw a company who stood well guarded and firm, giving no countenance to those who would

unsettle the established faith of the body. God looked upon them with approbation. I was shown three steps—the first, second, and third angels’ messages. Said my accompanying angel, ‘Woe to him who shall move a block or stir a pin of these messages. The true understanding of these messages is of vital importance. The destiny of souls hangs upon the manner in which they are received.’ I was again brought down through these messages, and saw how dearly the people of God had purchased their experience. It had been obtained through much suffering and severe conflict. God had led them along step by step, until He had placed them upon a solid, immovable platform. I saw individuals approach the platform and examine the foundation. Some with rejoicing immediately stepped upon it. Others commenced to find fault with the foundation. They wished improvements made, and then the platform would be more perfect, and the people much happier. Some stepped off the platform to examine it and declared it to be laid wrong. But I saw that nearly all stood firm upon the platform and exhorted those who had stepped off to cease their complaints; for God was the Master Builder, and they were fighting against Him. They recounted the wonderful work of God, which had led them to the firm platform, and in union raised their eyes to heaven and with a loud voice glorified God. This affected some of those who had complained and left the platform, and they with humble look, again stepped upon it.” —EW 258, 259.

Let the Bible Be Its Own Expositor

“The Bible must not be interpreted to suit the ideas of men, however long they may have held these ideas to be true. We are not to accept the opinion of commentators as the voice of God; they were erring mortals, like ourselves. God has given reasoning powers to us as well as to them. We should make the Bible its own expositor.” —TM 106.

Leaders Should Expose Errors and Warn People of False Teachers

“False teachers may appear to be very zealous for the work of God, and may expend means to bring their theories before the world and the church; but as they mingle error with truth, their message is one of deception, and will lead souls into false paths. They are to be met, and opposed, not because they are bad men, but because they are teachers of falsehood, and endeavoring to put upon falsehood the stamp of truth.” —TM 55.

“We shall now have to meet and correct the falsehoods that have gone forth....There now needs to be a true statement placed before the people.” —3SM 349, 350 (Letter 65, 1897).

“My message to you is: No longer consent to listen without protest to the perversion of truth. Unmask the pretentious sophistries...I have been instructed to warn our people; for many are in danger of receiving theories and sophistries that undermine the foundation pillars of the faith.” —1SM 196,197.

Not Suspicious of New Light from God

“While we must hold fast to the truths which we have already received, we must not look with suspicion upon any new light that God may send.” —GW 310.

More New Light To Be Revealed As Property of Remnant Church

“New light will ever be revealed on the word of God to him who is in living connection with the Sun of Righteousness. Let no one come to the conclusion that there is no more truth to be revealed...Many gems are yet scattered that are to be gathered together to become the property of the remnant people of God.” —CSW 34.

Some Entirely New Light Revealed by the Holy Spirit

“Great truths that have lain unheeded since Pentecost, are to shine from God’s Word in their native purity. To those who truly love God the Holy Spirit will reveal truths that have faded from the mind, and

will also reveal truths that are entirely new.” —FE 473 (RH Aug. 17, 1897).

Some Scripture Not Understood Till God Chooses

“Some passages are placed beyond the reach of human minds, until such a time as God chooses, in His own wisdom, to open them.” —1T 377.

New Meaning Flashes from Familiar Texts

“Great truths which have been neglected and unappreciated for ages, will be revealed by the Spirit of God, and new meaning will flash out of familiar texts.” —CSW 35.

“There are glorious truths to come before the people of God. Privileges and duties which they do not even suspect to be in the Bible will be laid open before the followers of Christ.” —TMK 114.

Increased Light to Shine on Prophecies

“Increased light will shine upon all the grand truths of prophecy, and they will be seen in freshness and brilliancy, because the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness will illuminate the whole.” —Ev 198.

Mines of Truth Yet to Be Discovered

“There are mines of truth yet to be discovered by the earnest seeker. Christ represented the truth as treasure hid in a field. It does not lie right upon the surface; we must dig for it. But our success in finding it does not depend so much on our intellectual ability as on our humility of heart and the faith which will lay hold upon divine aid.” —5T 704.

New Light Given Only to Those Who Use What They Have

“New light and power will be given them as they use what they have.” —5T 369.

Special Truth for Each Generation Comprehended As We Understand Old Truth

“For His church in every generation God has a special truth and a special work.” —COL 78.

“In every age there is a new development of truth, a message of God to the people of that generation. The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an unfolding of it. It is only as the old truths are understood that we can comprehend the new.” —COL 127.

Each Generation Accountable for Light Received

“Our fathers are not accountable for the light they never received, or for the messages of warning they never heard...”

“Special truths have been adapted to the conditions of the nations as they have existed. The present truth, which is a test to the people of this generation, was not a test to the people of generations back...”

“We are accountable only for the light that shines upon us.” —RH July 13, 1897.

Gradual Unfolding of Truth from Ancient Times to Now

“Beginning with the first gospel promise, and coming down through the patriarchal and Jewish ages, and even to the present time, there has been a gradual unfolding of the purposes of God in the plan of redemption.” —PP 373.

New Light Is Old Light That Is New to Us

“The question has been asked me, ‘Do you think that the Lord has any more light for us as a people?’ I answer that He has light that is new to us, and yet it is precious old light that is to shine forth from the Word of truth. We have only the glimmerings of the rays of the light that is yet to come to us. We are not

making the most of the light which the Lord has already given us, and thus we fail to receive the increased light; we do not walk in light already shed upon us.” —1SM 401,402; (RH June 3, 1890).

Increased Light Constantly Discovered by Those Who Dig for It

“We shall never reach a period when there is no increased light for us...

“...The truth is constantly unfolding and presenting new features to different minds. All who dig in the mines of truth, will constantly discover rich and precious gems.” —RH June 3, 1890.

Ministers and Teachers Not to Be Restricted from Teaching Present Truth

“The message ‘Go forward’ is still to be heard and respected. The varying circumstances taking place in our world call for labor which will meet these peculiar developments. The Lord has need of men who are spiritually sharp and clear-sighted, men worked by the Holy Spirit, who are certainly receiving manna fresh from heaven. Upon the minds of such, God’s Word flashes light, revealing to them more than ever before the safe path. The Holy Spirit works upon mind and heart. The time has come when through God’s messengers the scroll is being unrolled to the world. Instructors in our schools should never be bound about by being told that they are to teach only what has been taught hitherto. Away with these restrictions. There is a God to give the message His people shall speak. Let not any minister feel under bonds or be gauged by men’s measurement. The gospel must be fulfilled in accordance with the messages God sends. That which God gives His servants to speak today would not perhaps have been present truth twenty years ago, but it is God’s message for this time.” —*The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials*, p. 133.

Relinquish Old Ideas if Investigation Proves Them Wrong

“Some have feared that if in even a single point they acknowledge themselves in error, other minds would be led to doubt the whole theory of the truth. Therefore they have felt that investigation should not be permitted, that it would tend to dissension and disunion. But if such is to be the result of investigation, the sooner it comes the better...We cannot hold that a position once taken, an idea once advocated, is not, under any circumstances, to be relinquished.” —TM 105.

Some Adventists in Danger of Closing Eyes to Truth

Even Seventh-day Adventists are in danger of closing their eyes to truth as it is in Jesus, because it contradicts something which they have taken for granted as truth but which the Holy Spirit teaches is not truth.” —TM 70.

Advanced Truth Not to Be Condemned Without Prayer and Study

“There are men among us who profess to understand the truth for these last days, but who will not calmly investigate advanced truth. They are determined to make no advance beyond the stakes which they have set, and will not listen to those who, they say, do not stand by the old landmarks...If ideas are presented that differ in some points from our former doctrines, we must not condemn them without diligent search of the Bible to see if they are true. We must fast and pray...We must accept any ray of light that comes to us. Through earnest prayer and diligent study of God’s word, dark things will be made plain to the understanding.” —ST May 26, 1890.

If Leaders Refuse True Light, God Will Raise Up Others

“Those who have not been in the habit of searching the Bible for themselves, of weighing evidence, have confidence in the leading men and accept the decisions they make; and thus many will reject the very messages God sends to His people, if these leading brethren do not accept it.

“...Even if all our leading men should refuse light and truth, the door will still remain open. The Lord will raise up men who will give the people the message for this time.” —TM 106,107.

Accumulated Light of Centuries

“...Those upon whom is shining the accumulated light of the centuries, bear a still more signal witness to the power of truth.” —PK 626.

Alpha and Omega Apostasy

2 Cor. 11:3; Col. 2:8

Alpha and Omega Heresy

“*Living Temple* [book written by Dr. John Harvey Kellogg] contains the alpha of these theories. I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people.” —1SM 203.

“Be not deceived; many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils (1 Tim. 4:1). We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature.” —1SM 197.

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg Began the Alpha Apostasy by Teaching Pantheism

The following paragraph is based on Arthur White’s book *Ellen White Biography, Vol.5*.

Note: In 1895, Seventh-day Baptist, Dr. A. H. Lewis, who was editor of the *Sabbath Recorder* and was steeped in pantheism, visited Dr. J. H. Kellogg in Battle Creek where Dr. Kellogg’s wife was a Seventh-day Baptist. He presented the subject of pantheism to Dr. Kellogg. Two years later in 1897, Dr. Kellogg presented his pantheistic views in a series of talks at the ministerial institute preceding the GC Session in the College View church in Lincoln, Nebraska. His talks were then printed in the 1897 GCB (G.C. Bulletin). Some prominent ministers and doctors, including Elder A. T. Jones, E. J. Waggoner, MD, Daniel H. Kress, MD, and Dr. Paulson accepted Kellogg’s pantheism teachings. Such views were also taught at the Battle Creek College and the Battle Creek Sanitarium [which had been established in 1866].

“Although Doctor Kellogg was for years a staunch believer in the Spirit of Prophecy writings, and highly respected Ellen White, he eventually was deceived by the devilish doctrine of pantheism which he then infused in his book *The Living Temple*. Ellen White called this heresy the ‘alpha apostasy,’ and that the ‘omega apostasy’ would follow.” (1SM 200,203). Although we have specific instruction of what constituted the alpha heresy, we are not given specifics of the omega apostasy. But a knowledge of the alpha heresy will help us to avoid the deception of the omega.

Note: [Appendix #25](#) for Dr. Kellogg’s life and apostasy.

What is Pantheism?

Pantheism Teaches an Impersonal God Dwelling in All Men and in Nature

“I have been instructed by the heavenly messenger that some of the reasoning in the book *Living Temple* is unsound, and that this reasoning would lead astray the minds of those who are not thoroughly established on the foundation principles of present truth. It introduces that which is nought but speculation in regard to the personality of God and where His presence is [pantheism]. No one on this earth has a right to speculate on this question. The more fanciful theories are discussed, the less men will know of God and the truth that sanctifies the soul.” —1SM 201, 202.

“Christ came to the world as a personal Saviour. He represented a personal God. And He will come again as He ascended to heaven—a personal Saviour. We need carefully to consider this; for in their human wisdom, the wise men of the world, knowing not God, foolishly defy nature and the laws of nature.” —GCB (GC Bulletin) 1897, p. 57.

“You are not definitely clear on the personality of God, which is everything to us as a people. You have virtually destroyed the Lord God Himself.” —Letter 300, March 16, 1903. (5Bio 292).

Dr. Kellogg Explains His Teaching of Pantheism

“God is in us and in everything.” —Dr. Kellogg, GCB, 1897, p. 83.

“This mysterious force of gravitation...[is] evidence of a universal presence, an intelligent presence by the aid of which every atom of the universe is kept in touch with every other atom. This force that holds all things together, that is everywhere present....can be nothing else than God Himself. What a wonderful thought that this same *God is in us and in everything.*” —Dr. J. H. Kellogg statement, 5Bio 282 (GC Bulletin, Feb.12, 1897).

“Suppose now we have a boot before us,—not an ordinary boot, but a living boot, and as we look at it, we see little boots crowding out at the seams, pushing out at the toes, dropping off at the heels, and leaping out at the top,—scores, hundreds, thousands of boots, a swarm of boots continually issuing from our living boot,—would we not be compelled to say, ‘There is a shoemaker in the boot.’ So there is present in the tree a power which creates and maintains it, a tree-maker in the tree, a flower-maker in the flower, a divine architect [God].” —Dr. J. H. Kellogg, *The Living Temple*, p. 29.

Note: Elder A. G. Daniells, General Conference president, commented on the above statement: “The logical conclusion was drawn that man, instead of looking to some great Being sitting on a throne in some far-away heaven, should *look within himself to find the God* to whom he should pray.” —*The Abiding Gift of Prophecy*, p. 332 (See also FLB 40).

Inspired Warnings of Pantheism Dangers

“The sentiments of this book [*Living Temple*] regarding the personality of God...do not bear the endorsement of God. They are a snare...” —5Bio 297, 298 (Letter 211, 1903)

Pantheism Teaches That Man Develops into God and Is a Branch of Hypnotism

“The leader of the rebellion in heaven is working to spoil and ruin the medical missionary work, to cause it to be corrupted by heresy and infidelity...”

“...If the angels were deceived by Lucifer’s ingenious methods of misrepresenting God, if Adam and Eve were deceived by his declaration that God was withholding from them the higher education that would make them as gods, is there not danger that men today will be deceived? Please read the first chapter of *Patriarchs and Prophets*, and see if the precious truths contained in this book are not given by the Lord to protect His people from deceptions that are urged upon them just now...”

“I tell you in the name of the Lord God of Israel, that Satan is presenting his sophistries to ministers and medical workers, and if our people listen to these sophistries, they will become impregnated with the same false ideas of a popular religion that will cause them to develop into gods, and there will be no place in their lives for God or for Christ.

“Just as long as men consent to listen to these sophistries, a subtle influence will weave the fine threads of these seductive theories into their minds, and men who should turn away from the first sound of such teaching will learn to love it. As loyal subjects we must refuse even to listen to these sophistries. Their influence is something like a deadly viper, poisoning the minds of all who listen. It is a branch of hypnotism, deadening the sensibilities of the soul.” —10MR 162-163.

Pantheism Teaches a God Power within Man That Does Away with the Atonement

“Already there are coming in among our people spiritualistic teachings that will undermine the faith of those who give heed to them. The theory that God is an essence pervading all nature is one of Satan’s most subtle devices.

“Pantheistic theories are not sustained by the Word of God...”

“If God is an essence pervading all nature, then He dwells in all men; and in order **to** attain holiness, man has only to develop the *power that is within him*.

“These theories, followed to their logical conclusion, sweep away the whole Christian economy. They do away with the necessity for the atonement and make man his own savior.” —8T 291.

“Jesus...did not direct the minds of poor mortals to themselves, to a power which they possessed. He was ever directing their minds to God.” —1T 297.

Pantheism Mystifies and Spiritualizes

“The specious, scheming representations of God in nature carry their charming, soothing representations of God in nature carry charming, soothing influence as a peace and safety pill to give to the people, in the spiritualistic* views that Satan has instituted in your theories.” —5Bio 292 (Letter 301, April 5, 1903). *(“Spiritualistic” here does not refer to spiritualism, but to spiritualizing certain truths.)

“Your ideas are so mystical that they are destructive to the real substance, and the minds of some are becoming confused in regard to the foundation of our faith.” —Letter 52, 1903.

“Satan is not ignorant of the result of trying to define God and Jesus Christ in a spiritualistic way that sets God and Christ as a nonentity. The moments occupied in this kind of science are in the place of preparing the way of the Lord, making a way for Satan to come in and confuse the minds with mysticisms of his own devising...Men have lost track of Christ and the Lord God, and have been obtaining an experience that is Omega to one of the most subtle delusions that will ever captivate the minds of men. We are forbidden to...set the imagination in a train of conjecture.” —11 MR 211; Diary #48, pp. 153, 163, Aug. 25 and Aug. 28, 1904.

Sanctuary Truth is Undermined by Pantheism

Note: Pantheism undermines the Sanctuary truths of Christ’s *personal* mediation, investigative judgment and cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary, which is a Biblical doctrine of Seventh-day Adventists. Today, some like Desmond Ford have forsaken the sanctuary truth.

In a discussion with Elder W.A. Spicer, Dr. Kellogg pointed to his heart and said: “Here is the sanctuary to be cleansed.” —W.A. Spicer quoted in 5Bio.

Pantheism’s Deadly Heresy Teaches That Man Can Develop Into gods

“In the book *Living Temple* there is presented the alpha of deadly heresies. The omega will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given [apparently referring to the Spirit of Prophecy].

“Our physicians, upon whom important responsibilities rest, should have clear spiritual discernment. They are to stand constantly on guard. Dangers that we do not now discern will soon break upon us, and I greatly desire that they shall not be deceived.” —1SM 200.

Note: The above inspired statements clearly reveal that Dr. Kellogg’s “alpha heresy” of pantheism, that “God is within us” is a “branch of hypnotism” that can lead “ministers and medical workers” into accepting the “popular religion” that many “develop into gods” by the “power that is within them” and is being taught by popular religion, the medical profession, psychology, and spiritualism. Notice the following:

Pantheism is a Branch of Hypnotism to Deceive Ministers and Doctors

“The leader of the rebellion in heaven is working to spoil and ruin the medical missionary work, to cause it to be corrupted by heresy.

“Satan in presenting his sophistries to ministers and medical workers, and if our people listen to these

sophistries, they will become impregnated with the same false idea that will cause them to develop into gods...

“...Their influence is something like a deadly viper, poisoning the minds of all who listen. It is a branch of hypnotism.” —10MR 162, 163.

Pantheism Can Lead Into Spiritualism

“The Lord presented this matter to me, revealing that the result of such teaching was a subtle beguiling of the mind...I told him that the Lord was greatly dishonored by being thus represented, and that such ideas would lead the people into spiritualism.” —Letter 271, 1903.

“I have seen the results of these fanciful views of God, in apostasy, spiritualism, free loveism.” —Letter 230.

Kellogg Revised *The Living Temple*, but it Was Still Dangerous

Note: Dr. Kellogg submitted the manuscript of his pantheistic book, *The Living Temple*, to the Review and Herald in Battle Creek to be published, but the plates were destroyed when the publishing plant burned to the ground. But Kellogg sent the manuscript to a commercial printer in Battle Creek and three thousand copies were printed and distributed..

Because of Ellen White’s objection to the teachings in *The Living Temple*, Kellogg claimed to have removed the objectionable sections of the book. However Ellen White stated the following:

“I have some things to say to our teachers in reference to the new book *The Living Temple*. Be careful how you sustain the sentiments of this book: regarding the personality of God. As the Lord presents the matter to me, these sentiments do not bear the endorsement of God. They are a snare that the enemy has prepared for these last days...

“We need not the mysticism that is in this book. Those who entertain these sophistries will soon find themselves in a position where the enemy can talk to them, and lead them away from God. It is represented to me that the writer of this book is on a false track. He has lost sight of the distinguishing truths for this time...

“...The time for decided action had come. I must without delay obey the command, ‘Meet it.’” —1SM 202, 206. (Letter 238, 1903).

Kellogg’s Pantheism Was the “Alpha” Heresy to Be Followed by “Omega Apostasy”

“*Living Temple* contains the alpha of these theories. I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people.” —1SM 203.

“In the book, *Living Temple* there is presented the alpha of deadly heresies. The omega will follow and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given.” —1SM 200.

“Be not deceived; many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature.” —1SM 197.

Summary of the Alpha and Omega Apostasies

Nature of the “Alpha Apostasy”—Pantheism (1SM 197)

1. Kellogg’s book, *The Living Temple* with pantheism began the “alpha apostasy.” —5Bio 282.
2. Pantheism depersonalizes God from a personal Being to an “eminence” in all nature.
3. Man becomes a god and therefore becomes his own savior. —1T 291.

4. Was presented to “ministers and medical workers.” —1SM 200.
5. Man has a divine power within himself. —8T 291.
6. Destroys the sanctuary, investigative judgment and cleansing of the sanctuary. —6Bio 290.
7. Leads to spiritualizing basic truths. —Letter 271 (5Bio 302,303).
8. Is a “branch of hypnotism.” —10MR 162,163.
9. Is “mysticism.” —Letter 238, 1903.
10. Is “deadly heresy.” —1SM 200, “one of Satan’s most subtle devices.” 8T 291.
11. Had to be met head-on like a ship striking an iceberg. —5Bio 301.

Nature of the “Omega Apostasy” (1SM 197)

1. Is a “deadly heresy.” —1SM 200.
2. Rejects God’s counsel (Bible and Spirit of Prophecy). —1SM 200.
3. Is of a “most startling nature.” —1SM 197.
4. Ellen White “trembled for our people.” —1SM 203.
5. Causes many to “depart from the faith.” —1SM 197.

Pantheism’s “Power Within Man” in Modern Religion, Medicine, Psychology and Spiritualism

Dr. Kellogg’s Pantheistic “God Power Within Man”

“Man is a unity. His moral, intellectual and spiritual life are so interwoven that they cannot be separated...Man may say, ‘Nature heals’...What is nature?—Nature is simply a philosophical name for God, who is the active force in nature—the all in all.

“We believe in **God**, in this ever-present intelligence...this *power within us*.” —Dr. J. H. Kellogg, *Living Temple*, pp. 458, 485.

Modern Medical Doctor’s Pantheism—God Within Man

Maxwell Maltz, M.D. wrote:

“What we call ‘personality’ is the outward evidence of that unique and individual creative self, made in the image of God—that spark of *divinity within us*.” —Maxwell Maltz, M.D., *Psycho Cybernetics*, p. 154 (Prentice-Hall, N. J.)

“The brain and nervous system constitute a...sort of built-in automatic guidance system which works for you...

“There is *within each one of us* a ‘life instinct’....

“Your built-in...‘guidance system’...automatically steer[s] you in the right direction.” —Maxwell Maltz, *Psycho-Cybernetics*, pp. 154, XI, 11, 17 (Prentice-Hall, N.J.).

Popular Religion’s Pantheistic Suggestion That God’s Power Is Inherent Within Man

Pastor Norman Vincent Peale, who also believed in spiritism, wrote:

“In...solving personal problems, it is important, first of all, to realize that the *power* to solve them correctly is *inherent within you*...You have only to release it.

“Scientifically minded spiritual leaders...are making available to the people...the formulas of marvelous healing...

“The patient opens his consciousness to the tides of vitality and recreative energy inherent in the universe.

“Believe in yourself. Have faith in your abilities...self-confidence leads to self-realization and successful achievement...this book will help you believe in yourself and release your inner powers.” —

Norman Vincent Peale, *Power of Positive Thinking*, pp. 163,118.

Modern Psychology's Pantheism

J. A. Hadfield wrote:

“...Whether we are to look upon this impulse as cosmic energy, or life force, or what may be its relation to the divine immanence in nature, it is for other investigators to say.” —J.A. Hadfield, *The Psychology of Power*, The Macmillan Co. (N.Y.).

Psychoanalyst Carl Jung, who did much to unite false religion and psychology:

“I have constantly to repeat that neither moral law nor the concept of God nor any religion has ever fallen down from outside, so to speak, from heaven, upon mankind, but *man has all this within him* from the beginning and therefore he creates it out of himself.” —Psychoanalyst Carl Jung, quoted in *Psychology and the Christian Religion*, p. 21, by David Duffie, M.D., Southern Publishing Association, Nashville, Tenn.

Spiritualism's Pantheism

“...Spiritualism in its more refined and intellectual aspects...teaches...that the *throne is within you.*” —GC 554.

“There are many who shrink with horror from the thought of consulting spirit mediums, but who are attracted by more pleasing forms of spiritism..

“The apostles of nearly all forms of spiritism claim to have the power to cure the diseased. They attribute their power to electricity, magnetism, the so-called ‘sympathetic remedies,’ or to *latent forces within the mind of man.*” —Ev 606 (RH Jan. 15, 1914).

“If Satan can so befog and deceive the human mind to lead mortals to think that there is an inherent power in themselves to accomplish great and good works, they cease to rely upon God to do for them that which they think there is power to do.” —1T 294.

Note: For information on the life and apostasy of Dr. J. H. Kellogg, [Appendix #25](#).

Omega Apostasy, Like the Alpha Apostasy May Center in the Sanctuary, Sanctification, and Foundation Pillars of SDA Faith

“I have been instructed to warn our people; for many are in danger of receiving theories and sophistries that undermine the foundation pillars of the faith...

“Be not deceived; many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature.

“We need to study the words that Christ uttered in the prayer that He offered just before His trial and crucifixion. [John 17:1-6 quoted here].

“The righteousness of God is absolute. This righteousness characterized all His works, all His laws. As God is, so must His people be. The life of Christ is to be revealed in the lives of His followers. In all His public and private acts, in every word and deed, practical godliness was seen, and this godliness is to be seen in the lives of His disciples. God has shown me that the lives of believers are to reveal practical righteousness.

“...Soon the last great reckoning with man will take place. Have your lives been such that you can then be weighed in the balances of the **sanctuary**, and not be found wanting?” —1SM 198. (SpB No. 2, pp. 12-17.)

Omega Apostasy May Involve Reorganization; Giving up Some Doctrines; Less Sabbath Emphasis.

“...some of the reasoning in the book *Living Temple* is unsound, and that this reasoning would lead astray the minds of those who are not thoroughly established on the foundation principles of present truth...

“*Living Temple* contains the alpha of these theories. I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people...

”The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization... A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath of course, would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement...

“For the past fifty years every phase of heresy has been brought to bear upon us, to becloud our minds regarding the teaching of the Word—especially concerning the ministration of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary...God...calls upon us to hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to the fundamental principles that are based upon unquestionable authority.” —1SM 201-205, 208.

Note: See [Appendix 25](#) for information on Dr. J. H. Kellogg’s life and apostasy.^o

The Straight Testimony and Triumph Over Laodicea

Rev. 3:14-19

Laodicean Message a Startling Denunciation

“The message to the church of Laodiceans is a startling denunciation, and is applicable to the people of God at the present time...

“The Lord shows us that the message to be borne to His people by ministers whom He has called to warn the people is not a peace-and-safety message. It is not merely theoretical, but practical in every particular. The people of God are represented in the message to the Laodiceans as in a position of carnal security. They are at ease, believing themselves to be in an exalted condition of spiritual attainments. ‘Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.’

“What greater deception can come upon human minds than a confidence that they are right when they are all wrong! The message of the True Witness finds the people of God in a sad deception, yet honest in that deception. They know not that their condition is deplorable in the sight of God...The testimony, so cutting and severe, cannot be a mistake, for it is the True Witness who speaks, and His testimony must be correct...” —3T 252.

Laodicean Message Applies to Those Who Are No Different Than World

“To the church of the present day this message is sent. I call upon our church members to read the whole of the third chapter of Revelation, and to make an application of it. The message to the church of the Laodiceans applies especially to the people of God today. It is a message to professing Christians who have become so much like the world that no difference can be seen.” —7BC 959 (RH Aug. 20, 1903).

Clinging to Darling Sins

“Sin prevails among the people of God...Many cling to their doubts and their darling sins while they...talk and feel that they are in need of nothing.” —3T 253.

Laodiceans More Interested in World Than God’s Work

“The Laodiceans...are ready to leave their posts when their worldly personal interests demand it. The internal work of grace is wanting in their hearts.” —4T 87, 88.

Meaning of Spewing Out Lukewarm

“The figure of spewing out of His mouth (Rev. 3:16) means that He cannot offer up your prayers or your expressions of love to God. He cannot endorse your teaching of His Word or your spiritual work in any wise. He cannot present your religious exercises with the request that grace be given you.” —6T 408.

Why Some Laodiceans Stay in the Church

“The Laodicean message applies to the people of God who profess to believe present truth. The greater part are lukewarm professors, having a name but no zeal...those who should be faithful and true, fervent in Christian zeal, of gracious temper, knowing and loving Jesus earnestly, are found aiding the enemy to weaken and discourage those whom God is using to build up the work. The term ‘lukewarm’ is applicable to this class. They profess to love the truth, yet are deficient in Christian fervor and devotion. They dare not give up wholly and run the risk of the unbeliever, yet they are unwilling to die to self and

follow out closely the principles of their faith.” —4T 87, 88.

Holding Truth by Tips of Fingers, Become Apostates

“Many are holding on to the truth with only the tips of their fingers. They have had great light and many privileges...But unless they put away their pride and self-confidence, in the time of trial that is approaching they will become apostates.” —3SM 415 (RH Feb. 11, 1904).

Separation and Unity Develop Two Parties in Church

“As trials thicken around us, both separation and unity are seen in our ranks.” —6T 400.

“There are only two parties upon this earth—those who stand under the blood-stained banner of Jesus Christ and those who stand under the black banner of rebellion.” —14MR 161.

“Divisions will come in the church. Two parties will be developed. The wheat and the tares grow up together for the harvest.” —2SM 114.

Law of God Is Line of Demarcation of Two SDA Classes

“Many, even of those who profess the truth, have grown cold, and are borne down by the strong current of evil. The universal scorn thrown upon true piety and holiness, leads those who do not connect closely with God to lose their reverence for His law....As the disrespect for God’s law becomes more manifest, the line of demarcation between its observers and the world becomes more distinct. Love for the divine precepts increases with the other class.” —5T 209 (RH Jan. 11, 1887).

Near End, We Rapidly Advance or Retrograde Spiritually

“As we near the close of this earth’s history, we either rapidly advance in Christian growth, or we rapidly retrograde toward the world.” —3SM 407 (RH Dec. 13, 1892).

“Fairly Good”—Laodicean Message Is for You

“Brethren and sisters, are your thoughts after this order? ‘These sharp, decided words [Laodicean message] do not mean me; I am in a fairly good condition spiritually, though I may not have all the fervor and zeal that some have. I believe the truth...’ You are the very ones to whom this message belongs.” —7BC 964,965.

Some With Great Light Are Not Better, but Worse Than Heathen

“Because in times past the Lord had shown them [Jews] so great favor, they...flatter themselves that they were better than other men, and entitled to His blessings...

“...In view of the light they had received from God, they were even worse than the heathen to whom they felt so much superior.” —DA 106.

Laodicean Message Has Not Yet Accomplished God’s Purpose

“In my last vision I was shown that even this decided message of the True Witness had not accomplished the design of God. The people slumber on in their sins. They continue to declare themselves rich and having need of nothing. Many inquire: Why are all these reproofs given? Why do the *Testimonies* continually charge us with backsliding and with grievous sins? We love the truth; we are prospering; we are in no need of these testimonies of warning and reproof.” —3T 254.

God Gave Time for Laodiceans to be Purified and Prepared for the Latter Rain

“I was shown that the testimony to the Laodiceans applies to God’s people at the present time, and the reason it has not accomplished a greater work is because of the hardness of their hearts. But God has

given the message time to do its work. The heart must be purified from sins which have so long shut out Jesus...Nearly all believed that this message would end in the loud cry of the third angel. But as they failed to see the powerful work accomplished in a short time, many lost the effect of the message. I saw that this message would not accomplish its work in a few short months. It is designed to arouse the people of God to discover to them their backslidings, and to lead to zealous repentance, that they may be favored with the presence of Jesus, and fitted for the loud cry of the third angel...Angels were sent in every direction to prepare unbelieving hearts for the truth...If the counsel of the True Witness had been fully heeded, God would have wrought for His people in greater power...

“God will prove His people. Jesus bears patiently with them, and does not spew them out of His mouth in a moment. Said the angel, ‘God is weighing His people.’ If the message had been as short duration as many of us supposed, there would have been no time for them to develop character...He gives them time...

“...Those who come up to every point, and stand every test, and overcome, be the price what it may, have heeded the counsel of the True Witness, and they will receive the latter rain, and thus be fitted for translation.” —1T 186-188.

Discernment of Sin Decreasing, Straight Testimony Must Be Revived

“According to the light God has given me in vision, wickedness and deception are increasing among God’s people who profess to keep His commandments. Spiritual discernment to see sin as it exists, and then to put it out of the camp, is decreasing among God’s people; and spiritual blindness is fast coming upon them. The straight testimony must be revived, and it will separate those from Israel who have ever been at war with the means God has ordained to keep corruptions out of the church. Wrongs must be called wrongs. Grievous sins must be called by their right name.” —3T 324.

Church Cursed If Straight Testimony Is Withheld

“The plain, straight testimony must live in the church or the curse of God will rest upon His people as surely as it did upon ancient Israel because of their sins. God holds His people, as a body, responsible for the sins existing in individuals among them. If the leaders of the church neglect to diligently search out the sins which bring the displeasure of God upon the body, they become responsible for these sins.” —3T 269.

Some Leaders Neglect to Warn Sleeping People

“Some who occupy the position of watchmen to warn the people of danger...are unfaithful sentinels....They see no cause to raise an alarm. To them everything seems to be going well, and they see no necessity of raising the faithful, trumpet notes of warning, which they hear borne by the plain testimonies, to show the people their transgressions...These reproofs and warnings disturb the quiet of these sleepy, ease-loving sentinels, and they are not pleased. They say in heart, if not in words, ‘This is all uncalled for. It is too severe, too harsh, and seem unwilling to give us any rest or quietude...Why don’t they prophesy smooth things, and cry, Peace, peace? Then everything would move on smoothly.’

“These are the true feelings of many of our people...They are...worse, far worse, in the sight of God, than the heathen...” —2T 439-441.

Fearless Ministers Needed to Counsel Against Sins in Church

“Lightness, vanity, love of ease and pleasure, selfishness, and impurity are increasing among us. There is need now of men who are firm and fearless in declaring the whole counsel of God.” —5T 160.

“In the fearful time just before Christ is to come the second time, God’s faithful preachers will have to bear a still more pointed testimony than was borne by John the Baptist....Those who speak smooth things,

God will not recognize as His shepherds.” —1T 321.

Truth Does Not Tread in Soft, Slipped Feet

“The truth is truth. It is not to be wrapped up in beautiful adornings, that the outside appearance may be admired. The teacher is to make the truth clear and forcible to the understanding and to the conscience. The word is a two-edged sword, that cuts both ways. It does not tread as with soft, slipped feet.” —5BC 1147 (RH April 20, 1897).

Best People in the World, Yet Reproved

“God loves His people who keep His commandments, and reproves them, not because they are the worst, but because they are the best people in the world.” —1T 569.

Pastors Not to Be Harsh or to Flatter, But to Feed the Church

“Pastors are needed,—faithful shepherds—who will not flatter God’s people, nor treat them harshly, but who will feed them with the bread of heaven.” —GW 185.

Speak Truth With Tender Love

“Under all circumstances reproof should be spoken in love. Then our words will reform but never exasperate.” —COL 337.

“Of all the people in the world, reformers should be the most unselfish, the most kind, the most courteous.” —MH 157.

“Reformers are not destroyers. They will never seek to ruin those who do not harmonize with their plans and assimilate to them. Reformers must advance, not retreat. They must be decided, firm, resolute, unflinching; but firmness must not degenerate into a dominating spirit. God desires to have all who serve Him firm as a rock where principle is concerned, but meek and lowly of heart, as was Christ. Then, abiding in Christ, they can do the work He would do, were He in their place. A rude, condemnatory spirit is not essential to heroism in the reforms for this time.” —6T 151.

“Frequently the truth and facts are to be plainly spoken....But this should ever be done with pitying tenderness, not with harshness and severity.” —3T 93.

“...Some seem to have drawn from the armory of heaven only its thunderbolts.” —4T 536.

Love and Mercy Win Where Argument and Censure Fail

“There is greater power in love than was ever found in censure.” —GW 95.

“While logic may fail to move, and argument be powerless to convince, the love of Christ, revealed in personal ministry, may soften the stony heart, so that the seed of truth can take root.” —COL 57.

“Often the hearts of men will harden under rebuke, but they cannot withstand the love expressed toward them in Christ.” —6T 279.

“You would better err, if you err at all, on the side of mercy and forbearance than that of intolerance.

“Mild measures, soft answers, and pleasant words are much better fitted to reform and save, than severity and harshness.” —4T 65.

Tactless Are Good Surgeons, but Poor Nurses

“They see one in error; and instead of helping him...are inclined to...touch sensitive spots when they might avoid them...However pure their intentions, their efforts to do good nearly always result in failure,

if not in actual harm, because the tenderness and compassion of Christ are wanting. They would make very good surgeons, but they are poor nurses. They have not the tact that is born of heaven.” —5T 349.

Patience with Mistakes of New Members

“The newly converted soul often has fierce conflicts with established habits, or with some specific form of temptation, and being overcome by some master passion or tendency, he is guilty of indiscretion or actual wrong. It is then that energy, tact, and wisdom are required of his brethren, that he may be restored to spiritual health...But how little of the pitying tenderness of Christ is manifested by His professed followers...As they see souls going astray some fold their hands and say: ‘I told you so, I knew there was no dependence to be placed upon them.’

“We must expect to meet and bear with great imperfections in those who are young and inexperienced.” —5T 604, 605.

“How tenderly should they treat those who are trying to obey the truth, and have no encouragement at home, who have constantly to breathe the atmosphere of unbelief and darkness.” —5T 614, 615.

Not to Expose Another’s Sins Publicly

“Do not put him to shame by exposing his fault to others, nor bring dishonor upon Christ by making public the sin or error of one who bears His name. Often the truth must be plainly spoken to the erring; he must be led to see his error, that he may reform. But you are not to judge or to condemn...Let all your effort be for his recovery. In treating the wounds of the soul, there is need of the most delicate touch, the finest sensibility.” —DA 440.

Love Does Not Cover Unconfessed Sin

“‘You must have charity,’ is the cry heard everywhere, especially from those who profess sanctification. But true charity is too pure to cover an unconfessed sin. While we are to love the souls for whom Christ died, we are to make no compromise with evil. We are not to unite with the rebellious, and call this charity. God requires His people in this age of the world to stand for the right as unflinchingly as did John in opposition to soul-destroying errors.

“The apostle teaches that while we should manifest Christian courtesy, we are authorized to deal in plain terms with sin and sinners; that this is not inconsistent with true charity.” —AA 554, 555.

Ellen White Was Rebuked for Softening Testimonies At First

“When the Lord first gave me messages to deliver to His people, it was hard for me to declare them, and I often softened them down and made them as mild as possible for fear of grieving some. It was a great trial to declare the messages as the Lord gave them to me. I did not realize that I was so unfaithful and did not see the sin and danger of such a course until in vision I was taken into the presence of Jesus. He looked upon me with a frown and turned His face from me.” —EW 76.

Balance of Reproof of Sin and Love for the Sinner

“To hate and reprove sin, and at the same time show pity and tenderness for the sinner, is a difficult attainment...There is need of showing Christlike patience and love for the erring, but there is also danger of showing so great toleration for his error that he will look upon himself as undeserving of reproof.” —AA 503.

Never Purchase Peace by Compromise

“Christ never made peace by anything like compromise. The hearts of God’s servants will overflow with love and sympathy for the erring...but they will have no soft words for sin.” —Ev 368.

Evil Ones Find Relief Warring Against the Straight Testimony

“Those who permit themselves to rise in opposition to the plain testimony, become self-deceived...The straight testimonies borne were in their way and caused them great uneasiness, and they found relief in warring against them. They said the people were all right, but it was reproving testimonies which made the trouble. And when the rebellious unfurl their banner, all the spiritually defective, the lame, the halt, and the blind, unite their influence to scatter and sow discord.” —CD 428,429.

Remedy Offered by Laodicean Message Full of Hope

“But the counsel of the True Witness does not represent those who are lukewarm as in a hopeless case. There is yet a chance to remedy their state, and the Laodicean message is full of encouragement; for the backslidden church may yet buy the gold of faith and love, may yet have the white robe of the righteousness of Christ.” —RH Aug. 28, 1894.

“The True Witness counsels us to buy of Him gold tried in the fire, white raiment, and eyesalve. The gold...is faith and love. It makes the heart rich; for it has been purged until it is pure, and the more it is tested the more brilliant is its luster. The white raiment is purity of character, the righteousness of Christ imparted to the sinner. This is indeed a garment of heavenly texture, that can be bought only of Christ for a life of willing obedience. The eyesalve is that wisdom and grace which enables us to discern between the evil and the good, and to detect sin under any guise. God has given His church eyes which He requires them to anoint with wisdom, that they may see clearly; but many would put out the eyes of the church if they could; for they would not have their deeds come to the light, lest they should be reprov'd. The living eyesalve will impart clearness to the understanding. Christ is the depository of all graces. He says: ‘Buy of Me.’” —4T 88, 89.

Destiny of the Church Hangs on Straight Testimony—Laodicean Message

“Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this will cause a shaking among God’s people.

“The testimony upon which the destiny of the church hangs has been lightly esteemed.” —1T 181.

Revival and Reformation in the Remnant Church

Dry Bones of Ezekiel 37 Represent the Church in Need of Revival

See chapter 37 of Ezekiel.

“This simile of the dry bones applies to...those who have been blessed with great light; for they also are like the skeletons of the valley...They have not spiritual life...These bones represent...the church of God, and the hope of the church is the vivifying influence of the Holy Spirit.” —4BC 1165,1166 (RH Jan. 17, 1893).

Call for Revival and Reformation

“God calls for a spiritual revival and a spiritual reformation. Unless this takes place, those who are lukewarm will continue to grow more abhorrent to the Lord, until He will refuse to acknowledge them as His children.” —1SM 128.

Difference between Revival and Reformation

“A revival and a reformation must take place under the ministration of the Holy Spirit. Revival and reformation are two different things. Revival signifies a renewal of spiritual life, a quickening of the powers of mind and heart, a resurrection from spiritual death. Reformation signifies a reorganization, a change in ideas and theories, habits and practices. Reformation will not bring forth the good fruit of righteousness unless it is connected with the revival of the Spirit. Revival and reformation...must blend.” —1SM 128.

Note: The phrase “reformation signifies a reorganization,” does not mean the church is to be forsaken for some new organization. Sister White wrote: “We cannot now enter into any new organization; for this would be apostasy.” —2SM 390.

It must therefore mean re-evaluation and reorganization of our individual spiritual lives.

God Brings Us Over Same Ground Again, Until We Reform

The Lord brings His erring children over the same ground again and again; but if they continually fail...to reform on every point where they have erred, He will finally leave them to their own weakness.” —9T 182.

“The Lord brings His children over the same ground again and again, increasing the pressure until...the character is transformed.” —ML 92.

“He will prove them where they have formerly failed; He will try them, and if they fail under the trial the second time, He will bring them around to the same test again.” —5T 623.

God Will Put Church in Order and It Will Triumph

“There is no need to doubt, to be fearful that the work will not succeed. God is at the head of the work, and He will set everything in order. If matters need adjusting at the head of the work, God will attend to that, and work to right every wrong. Let us have faith that God is going to carry the noble ship which bears the people of God safely into port...Brethren, have we not seen crisis after crisis come upon the work, and has not the Lord carried us through, and wrought for the glory of His name? Can you not believe in Him? Can you not commit the cause to Him? You cannot with your finite minds understand the working of all the providences of God. Let God take care of His own work.” —2SM 390,391 (RH Sept. 20, 1892).

Reformation and Revival Will Come Within the Church

“In visions of the night representations passed before me of a great reformatory movement among God’s people. Many were praising God. The sick were healed, and other miracles were wrought. A spirit of intercession was seen, even as was manifested before the great day of Pentecost. Hundreds and thousands were seen visiting families, and opening before them the word of God. Hearts were convicted by the power of the Holy Spirit, and a spirit of genuine conversion was manifest. On every side doors were thrown open to the proclamation of the truth. The world seemed to be lightened with the heavenly influence and there seemed to be a reformation such as we witnessed in 1844.

“Yet some refused to be converted...These covetous ones became separated from the company of believers.” —9T 126.

“I have been deeply impressed by scenes that have recently passed before me in the night season. There seemed to be a great movement—a work of revival going forward in many places. Our people were moving into line, responding to God’s call.” —TM 515.

Plowshare of Truth Deep in Heart Brings Reformation

“There must be a reformation. The plowshare of truth must plow deep furrows in our proud hearts, and tear up the sod of our unsanctified natures, that the Spirit of love of Jesus may be planted in our hearts.” —SD 49 (see Hosea 10:12).

Revival Comes Through Prayer

“A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work...A revival need not be expected only in answer to prayer.” —1SM 121.

Church Revival Begins With Individuals

“When churches are revived, it is because some individual seeks earnestly for the blessing of God. He hungers and thirsts after God and asks in faith and receives accordingly. He goes to work in earnest, feeling his great dependence upon the Lord, and souls are aroused to seek for a like blessing, and a season of refreshing falls on the hearts of men.” —GW 337 (RH March 13, 1888).

Reformation Should Begin in the Home and With Ministers

“A reformation is needed among the people, but it should first begin its purifying work with the ministers.” —1T 469.

“The great reformatory movement must begin in the home.” —SD 43.

Revival of Primitive Godliness

“Before the final visitation of God’s judgments upon the earth there will be among the people of the Lord such a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times.” —GC 464.

Law of God Restored Before Revival

“It is only as the law of God is restored to its rightful position that there can be a revival of primitive faith and godliness among His professed people.” —GC 478.

Reformation Banishes Discord

“The time has come for a thorough reformation to take place. When this reformation begins, the spirit of prayer will actuate every believer and will banish from the church the spirit of discord and strife.” —8T 251.

If Revival Is Not Maintained, Spiritual Decline Will Follow

“The period of great spiritual light, if that light is not sacredly cherished and acted upon, will be turned into a time of corresponding spiritual darkness.

“...The insidious temptations of Satan...always will come after a season of revival.” —1SM 135.

Entire Church Will Not Be Revived

“Are we hoping to see the whole church revived? That time will never come.” —1SM 122.

Perfect Church Not Possible

“We may create an unreal world in our own mind or picture an ideal church, where the temptations of Satan no longer prompt to evil, but perfection exists only in our imagination. The world is a fallen world, and the church is a place represented by a field in which grow tares and wheat. They are to grow together until the harvest.” —TMK 179 (RH Aug. 8, 1893).

Note: This does not say there can be no perfection of individual character, but is only reminding us of Jesus’ words that tares will remain among the wheat until the harvest. In the same article Ellen White states the following:

“By beholding we become changed into the image upon which we dwell; then let us turn away our eyes from beholding the imperfections of those who are in the church...

“...We should earnestly desire to be like the perfect Model...By beholding and copying the perfect Model, we shall present to the world a character that is Christlike.” —RH Aug. 8, 1893.

Defective Church Yet to Display Full Love to World

“From the beginning it has been God’s plan that through His church shall be reflected to the world His fullness and His sufficiency...The church is the repository of the riches of the grace of Christ; and through the church will eventually be made manifest...the final and full display of the love of God.

“The church is God’s fortress, His city of refuge, which He holds in a revolted world...

“Enfeebled and defective as it may appear, the church is the one object upon which God bestows in a special sense His supreme regard. It is the theater of His grace, in which He delights to reveal His power to transform hearts.” —AA 9,11,12.

Final Display of Christ’s Love Revealed in Perfection of His People

“In His church on earth...the Sun of Righteousness will shine in undimmed luster to the world...He has bestowed upon His people capabilities and blessings that they may represent His own sufficiency. The church, endowed with the righteousness of Christ, is the depository, in which the riches of His mercy, His grace, and His love are to appear in full and final display. Christ looks upon His people in their purity and perfection, as the reward of His humiliation, and the supplement of His glory,—Christ the great Center, from Whom radiates all glory.” —DA 680.

God’s Purpose and His Law Vindicated to Universe by His People

“...God’s purpose [is] to be accomplished through His people. Not to this world only but to the universe are we to make manifest the principles of His kingdom.” —6T 13.

“The rectitude and justice and moral excellence of the law must be maintained and vindicated before the heavenly universe and the worlds unfallen.” —7BC 951 (MS 145, 1897).

Untainted People Amid Corruptions of Last Days

“Just previous to receiving the gift of immortality...God’s elect must stand untainted amid the corruptions...in these last days.” —CH 20.

Living Witnesses of God's Grace

“Through His Son, God has revealed the excellency to which man is capable of attaining. And before the world God is developing us as living witnesses of what man may become through the grace of Christ.” —OHC 108.

Christ's Character Perfectly Reproduced in His People

“The world is watching...professed Christians...

“And God and the angels are watching. God desires His people to show by their lives the advantage of Christianity over worldliness...

“Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the character of the Saviour shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them.” —CT 324.

Superior People by Revealing Christlike Life

“By beholding the goodness, the mercy, the justice, and the love of God revealed in the church, the world is to have a representation of His character. And when the law of God is thus exemplified in the life, even the world will recognize the superiority of those who love and fear and serve God above every other people...His people...shall be a distinguished people.” —6T 12.

“Let us be careful not to make an outcry against the only people who are fulfilling the description given of the remnant people who keep the commandments of God and have faith in Jesus, who are exalting the standard of righteousness in these last days.

“God has a distinct people, a church on earth, second to none, but superior to all in their facilities to teach the truth, to vindicate the law of God.” —TM 57, 58.

We Must Reach Enoch's Holiness in Last Days

“Enoch lived a life of such communion with God that he was not permitted to fall under the power of death. The godly character of this prophet represents the state of holiness which must be attained by those who shall be ‘redeemed from the earth’ (Revelation 14:3) at the time of Christ's second advent.” —PP 88, 89.

“Enoch's case is before us...The atmosphere he breathed was tainted with sin and corruption, the same as ours, yet he lived a life of holiness. He was unsullied with the prevailing sins of the age in which he lived. So may we remain pure and uncorrupted. He was a representative of the saints who live amid the perils and corruptions of the last days. For his faithful obedience to God he was translated. So, also, the faithful, who are alive and remain, will be translated.” —2T 122.

“Enoch and Elijah are the correct representatives of what the race might be through faith in Jesus Christ if they chose to be...These noble, holy men stood untainted...perfected righteous characters, and were accounted worthy for translation to heaven.” —3SM 146, 147 [RH March 3, 1874].

Church Will Be Victorious; Will We?

“The work will surely go forward, whether we advance with it or not. It will be victorious, but the question is, shall we be victorious with it?” —5T 571.

“The bulwarks of Satan will never triumph. Victory will attend the third angel's message...the Lord's commandment-keeping people triumph...” —TM 410.

Triumph and Reward Within Our Reach

“The triumph of the church is very near, the reward to be bestowed is almost within our reach...” —

Image of Jesus Restored in God's People

Note: Reformation and revival (chapter 28) results in God's people reflecting the character of Jesus. This chapter describes what Jesus' character was like.

Transformed Into Image of Jesus by Studying His Character

"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that "when He shall appear, we shall be like Him." —1 John 3:2.

"We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory...by the Spirit." —2 Cor. 3:18.

"Those who receive the seal of God must reflect the image of Jesus fully." —EW 71.

"My whole theme, both in the pulpit and in private, by voice and pen, is the life in Christ." —3SM 118 (Letter 41, 1895).

"Study Christ. Study His character feature by feature. He is our pattern that we are to copy in our lives and our characters, else we fail to represent Jesus, but present to the world a spurious copy." —3SM 170.

"Many fail of imitating our holy Pattern, because they study so little the definite features of that character." —6T 393.

Our Last Message to the World Is Christ's Character

"The last message of mercy to be given to the world, is a revelation of His character of love to the world." —COL 415.

Talk About Jesus

"If we are Christ's, our sweetest thoughts will be of Him. We shall love to talk of Him, and as we speak to one another of His love, our hearts will be softened by divine influences. Beholding the beauty of His character, we shall be changed into the same image from glory to glory." —DA 83.

Fill Mind with Pictures of Jesus

"Memory's hall should be hung with sacred pictures with views of Jesus...with revealings of His matchless charms. If memory's hall were thus furnished, we would not look upon our lot as intolerable. We would not talk of the faults of others. Our souls would be full of Jesus and His love." —HP 123 (RH Feb. 11, 1890).

"We need to have more distinct views of Jesus." —SC 99.

"The divine picture of Christ must be kept before the people." —3SM 169.

Meditate on Christ's Life and Death on the Cross

"If we would enter the city of God, and look upon Jesus and His glory, we must become accustomed to beholding Him with the eye of faith here. The words and the character of Christ should be often the subject of our thoughts and of our conversation, and each day some time should be especially devoted to prayerful meditation on those sacred themes." —SL 92.

"It would be well for us to spend a thoughtful hour each day in contemplation of the life of Christ. We should take it point by point, and let the imagination grasp each scene, especially the closing ones." —DA

“Pride and self-esteem cannot flourish in the hearts that keep fresh in the memory the scenes of Calvary.” —2T 212.

“The lower you lie at the foot of the cross, the more distinct and the more precious will be your views of Christ.” —5MR 246 (Letter 9, 1886).

Jesus Mirrored His Father’s Image

“Christ...presented the love of the Father in its exhaustless fullness...He was revealing the image of God mirrored in Himself.” —RH March 5, 1901.

Jesus’ Life and Character as a Child

“As a child, Jesus manifested a peculiar loveliness of disposition.” —DA 68.

“He was constantly ministering to others, improving every opportunity offered Him. Even in His childhood He spoke words of comfort and tenderness to young and old.” —5BC 1119 (YI Sept. 8, 1898).

“No one, looking upon the childlike countenance, shining with animation, could say that Christ was just like other children. He was God in human flesh. When urged by His companions to do wrong, divinity flashed through humanity, and He refused decidedly. In a moment He distinguished between right and wrong...It was this keen discrimination between right and wrong that often provoked Christ’s brothers to anger. Yet His appeals and entreaties, and the sorrow expressed in His countenance, revealed such a tender, earnest love for them that they were ashamed of having tempted Him to deviate from His strict sense of justice and loyalty.” —5BC 1117 (YI Sept. 8, 1898).

“Christ was the light and joy of the family circle.” —5BC 1118 (YI Aug. 22, 1901).

“As a child...He manifested a peculiar loveliness of disposition. His willing hands were ever ready to serve others. He manifested a...truthfulness that would never sacrifice integrity. In principle firm as a rock, His life revealed the grace of unselfish courtesy.” —DA 68, 69.

Jesus as a Youth

“He was a perfect pattern for all youth...He manifested deference and respect for age. The religion of Jesus will never lead any child to be rude and uncourteous.” —5BC 1119 (YI Sept. 8, 1898).

Home Life and Character of Jesus

“Never did He by disrespect cause His parents pain or anxiety. He delighted to honor and obey them. Although He was not ignorant of His great mission, He consulted their wishes, and submitted to their authority.” —5BC 1117,1118 (YI Aug. 22, 1901).

“For eighteen years after He had recognized that He was the Son of God [at age 12], He acknowledged the tie that bound Him to the home at Nazareth, and performed the duties of a son, a brother, a friend, and a citizen.” —DA 82.

“In His home life, He was cheerful, but never boisterous. He ever maintained the attitude of a learner.” —5BC 1117 (YI July 30, 1896).

Jesus as a Laborer

“Christ had been Commander of the heavenly host; but...He learned a trade, and faithfully discharged His daily duties, contributing to the support of the family.” —5BC 1118 (YI Aug. 22, 1901).

“He took His share of the burden, together with His father, mother, and brethren. He toiled to sustain the family, and shared in the work that would meet the expenses of the household.” —5BC 1117 (ST July 30, 1896).

Skilled Workman

“Jesus...was not willing to be defective, even in the handling of tools. He was perfect as a workman, as He was perfect in character. By His own example He taught that it is our duty to be industrious, that our work should be performed with exactness and thoroughness...” —DA 72.

“Christ is our example in all things. He worked at the carpenter’s trade with His father Joseph, and every article He made was well made, the different parts fitting exactly, the whole able to bear the test.” —Ev 378 (MS 127, 1901).

Jesus Cheered Others by His Singing

“With patient calmness He met the sneers, the taunts, and the ridicule of His fellow workers at the carpenter’s bench. Instead of retorting angrily, He would begin to sing one of David’s beautiful psalms; and His companions, before realizing what they were doing, would unite with Him in the hymn.” —OHC 291 (RH May 26, 1904).

“Often He expressed the gladness of His heart by singing psalms and heavenly songs. Often the dwellers in Nazareth heard His voice raised in praise and thanksgiving to God. He held communion with heaven in song; and as His companions complained of weariness from labor, they were cheered by the sweet melody from His lips. His praise seemed to banish the evil angels, and, like incense fill the place with fragrance.” —DA 73, 74.

Humility and Gentle Kindness of Jesus

“He exercised the greatest tact, and thoughtful, kind attention.” —DA 352.

“Every glance of the eye, every feature of the countenance, was marked with humility, and expressive of unutterable love.” —DA 137.

“Jesus emptied Himself, and in all He did, self did not appear.” —MB 14.

“Our Saviour’s...gentleness, and His plain unassuming manners...made Him a conqueror of hearts.” —3T 477.

“There is about this new Teacher a power that holds them spellbound. The sweetness of divine love flows from His very presence as the fragrance from a flower.” —MB 6.

No Outward Display of Dress or Life of Luxurious Ease, but Self-Denial

“He shunned all outward display...Jesus purposed that no attraction of an earthly nature should call men to His side. Only the beauty of heavenly truth must draw those who would follow Him.” —DA 43.

“Greatness and rank were nothing to Him...No trace of luxury, ease, selfish gratification, or indulgence was brought into His life, which was a continual round of self-denial and self-sacrifice.” —FE 401.

“Was this the Christ? With awe and wonder the people looked upon the One just declared to be the Son of God...In His dress and bearing there was nothing that betokened rank. He was apparently a simple personage, clad like themselves in the humble garments of the poor.” —DA 137.

“The Son of righteousness did not burst upon the world in splendor, to dazzle the senses with His

glory. It is written of Christ, 'His going forth is prepared as the morning.' Hosea 6:3. Quietly and gently the daylight breaks upon the earth, dispelling the darkness and waking the world to life. So did the Sun of Righteousness arise, 'with healing in His wings.'" (Mal. 4:2) —MH 32.

"He was never elated by applause, nor dejected by censure or disappointment." —DA 330.

Prayer and Study Life

"After His work was finished for the day, He went forth, evening after evening, away from the confusion of the city, and His form was bowed in some retired grove in supplication to His Father...He frequently continued His petitions through the entire night. His is our example. If we could remember this, and imitate Him, we would be much stronger in God." —2T 202.

"He was faithful in the discharge of His home duties, and the early morning hours, instead of being wasted in bed, often found Him in a retired place, meditating and searching the Scriptures and in prayer." —FE 402.

Jesus as a Nature Lover

"With the voice of singing, He welcomed the morning light. He listened to the lark caroling to its God, and joined His voice of praise and thanksgiving." —5BC 1117 (YI Sept. 8, 1898).

"His early years were given to the study of God's word. And spread out before Him was the great library of God's created works. He who made all things studied the lessons which His own hand had written in earth and sea and sky...He gathered stores of scientific knowledge from nature. He studied the life of plants and animals, and the life of man." —DA 70.

Voice of Jesus

"No other voice was like His; so serious and earnest, yet so full of melody." —DA 81.

Jesus' Tender Sympathy for Young and Old

"Through all those secluded years at Nazareth, His life flowed out in currents of sympathy and tenderness. The aged, the sorrowing, and the sin-burdened, the children at play in their innocent joy...all were happier for His presence." —DA 74.

Jesus' Love for Birds and Animals

"The little creatures of the groves, the patient beasts of burden,—all were happier for His presence. He whose word of power upheld the worlds, would stoop to relieve a wounded bird. There was nothing beneath His notice, nothing to which He disdained to minister." —DA 74.

"...He could not be persuaded to change His habits of contemplating the works of God and seeking to alleviate the suffering of men and even of dumb animals." —DA 90.

Jesus' Welfare Work for Those of Any Religion

"Jesus worked to relieve every case of suffering that He saw. He often denied Himself of food in order to relieve those who appeared more needy than He...To those who were in need, He would quietly place His own meal in their hands. As He relieved their sufferings, the truths He taught were associated with His acts of mercy, and were thus riveted in the memory." —DA 86, 87.

"Christ was not exclusive...In His contact with men He did not ask, What is your creed? To what church do you belong? He exercised His helping power in behalf of all who needed help." —DA 86.

"What a busy life Christ led! Day by day He might be seen entering the humble abodes of want and

sorrow, speaking hope to the downcast and peace to the distressed. The poor and suffering received the greatest share of His attention.” —WM 116 (MS 115, 1902).

Jesus Did Not Retaliate or Demand His Rights When Misused

“He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently.” —DA 89.

“Christ...resented no personal injuries, but met with meek submission the insults, the false accusations, and the cruel scourging of those who hated Him and condemned Him to death.” —4T 139.

“Jesus did not contend for His rights. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged.” —DA 89.

Jesus' Patience and Contentment in Lowly Position

“He manifested a patience that nothing could disturb.” —DA 68.

“He possessed a dignity and individuality wholly distinct from earthly pride and assumption; He did not strive for worldly greatness, and in even the lowliest position He was content.” —DA 88.

Hated Sin but Rebuked With Kindness and Love

“He was firm as a rock where truth and duty were concerned, but He was invariably kind and courteous.” —HP 181.

“He hated but one thing in the world, and that was sin. He could not witness a wrong act without pain which it was impossible to disguise.” —DA 88.

“He fearlessly denounced hypocrisy, unbelief, and iniquity, but tears were in His voice as He uttered His scathing rebukes.” —DA 352.

“Christ Himself did not suppress one word of truth, but He spoke always in love.” —DA 352.

“He was never rude never needlessly spoke a severe word, never gave needless pain to a sensitive soul.” —DA 353.

“Always kind, courteous. ever taking the part of the oppressed, whether Jew or Gentile, Christ was beloved by all.” —FE 402.

Respected and Gave Hope Even to Rough Outcasts

“Christ honored man with His confidence, and thus placed him on his honor. Even those who had fallen the lowest He treated with respect. It was a continual pain to Christ to be brought into contact with enmity, depravity, and impurity; but never did He utter one expression to show that His sensibilities were shocked or His refined tastes offended. Whatever the evil habits, the strong prejudices, or the overbearing passions of human beings, He met them all with pitying tenderness.” —MH 165.

“He sought to inspire with hope the most rough and unpromising...He recognized the dignity of humanity; and men longed to become worthy of His confidence...New impulses were awakened, and the possibility of a new life opened to these outcasts of society.” —HP 181.

“In His intercourse with rude and violent men, He did not use one unkind or discourteous expression.” —DA 515.

“He passed no human being by as worthless, but sought to apply the healing remedy to every soul... Every neglect or insult shown by men to their fellowmen only made Him more conscious of their need of His divine-human sympathy. He sought to inspire with hope the roughest and most unpromising, setting

before them the assurance that they might become blameless and harmless, attaining such a character as would make them the children of God.” —9T 191.

“In every human being He discerned infinite possibilities. He saw men as they might be, transfigured by His grace—in ‘the beauty of the Lord our God’ (Psalm 90:17). Looking upon them with hope, He inspired hope...In His presence souls despised and fallen realized that they still were men, and they longed to prove themselves worthy of His regard. In many a heart that seemed dead to all things holy were awakened new impulses.” —Ed 80.

“His eyes shone with an expression of that love which led Him to leave the heavenly courts and come to earth to die in the sinner’s place...He pitied and loved not only those who sought to be obedient and loving, but those also who were wayward and perverse.” —ML 300.

Tender Love in Jesus’ Face and Life

“The beauty of His countenance, the loveliness of His character, above all, the love expressed in look and tone, drew to Him all who were not hardened in unbelief. Had it not been for the sweet, sympathetic spirit that shone out in every look and word, He would not have attracted the large congregations that He did.” —DA 254.

“Oh, what rays of softness and beauty shone forth in the daily life of our Saviour! What a sweetness flowed from His very presence!” —MB 135.

“It is often said that Jesus wept, but that He was never known to smile. Our Saviour was indeed a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, for He opened His heart to all the woes of men. But though His life was self-denying and shadowed with pain and care, His Spirit was not crushed. His countenance did not wear an expression of grief and repining, but ever one of peaceful serenity. His heart was a well-spring of life; and wherever He went, He carried rest and peace, joy and gladness. Our Saviour was deeply serious and intensely in earnest, but never gloomy or morose.” —SC 120.

“His language was pure, refined, and clear as a running stream.” —DA 253.

Loving Care for Children and Their Love for Him

“In His work as a public teacher, Christ never lost sight of the children. When wearied with the bustle and confusion of the crowded city, tired of contact with crafty and hypocritical men, His spirit found rest and peace in the society of innocent little children. His presence never repelled them. His large heart of love could comprehend their trials and necessities, and find happiness in their simple joys; and He took them in His arms and blessed them.” —CT 179.

“He...was ever touched...with the sorrows of children, ever ready to listen to the story of their childish woe. He often dried their tears, cheering them with the tender sympathy of His words, which seemed to hush their sorrows and make them forget their grief.” —2SM 238.

“As children looked upon His countenance, they saw purity and goodness shining forth from His eyes. In His countenance kindness, meekness, love, and conscious power were combined.” —ML 300.

[Christ] “...did not refuse the simplest flower plucked by the hand of a child, and offered to Him in love...inscribing their names in the book of life.” —DA 564.

“The poorest and humblest were not afraid to approach Him; even little children were attracted to Him. They loved to climb upon His lap and to kiss that pensive face, benignant with love. This loving tenderness you need.” —3T 422.

“The children were foremost in rejoicing. Jesus...had clasped them in his arms, received their kisses of grateful affection, and some of them had fallen asleep upon His breast as He was *teaching the people.*” —DA 592.

“Children loved Him. They were drawn to Him by His ready sympathy. By His simple, loving words He settled many a difficulty arising among them. Often He took them upon His knee and talked with them in a way that won their hearts.” —ML 230.

“Jesus was ever a lover of children...Wherever the Saviour went, the benignity of His countenance, and His gentle, kindly manner won the love and confidence of children.” —DA 511.

“...He could listen to the prattle of the infant, and accept its lisping praise. He took little children in His arms, and pressed them to His great heart of love. They felt perfectly at home in His presence, and reluctant to leave His arms.” —5T 421.

“As interpreted by Jesus, flower and shrub, the seed sown and the seed harvested, contained lessons of truth, as did also the plant that springs out of the earth. He plucked the beautiful lily, and placed it in the hands of children and youth; and as they looked into His own youthful face, fresh with the sunlight of His Father’s countenance, He gave the lesson, ‘Consider the lilies of the field.’” —CT 179.

Unmatched Affectionate Love and Concern for All

“In Christ is the tenderness of the shepherd, the affection of the parent, and the matchless love of the compassionate Saviour.” —DA 826.

Model Character for Us to Imitate and Copy and Reflect it to Others

“True religion is the imitation of Christ...Christ is the model. To copy Jesus, full of tenderness and compassion, will require that we draw to Him daily.” —7BC 949 (Letter 31a, 1894).

“All eyes should turn to our Redeemer, all characters should become like His. He is the model to copy.” —5T 421.

“Gather up the divine rays of light from Jesus and reflect them to others, leaving a bright path heavenward in the world.” —RH Oct. 8, 1889.

“Christ is sitting for His portrait in every disciple.” —DA 827.

Dwelling upon Christ Changes Our Character

“As the mind dwells upon Christ, the character is molded after the divine similitude. The thoughts are pervaded with a sense of His goodness, His love. We contemplate His character, and thus He is in all our thoughts. His love encloses us. If we gaze even a moment upon the sun in its meridian glory, when we turn away our eyes, the image of the sun will appear in everything upon which we look. Thus it is when we behold Jesus; everything we look upon reflects His image, the Sun of Righteousness. We cannot see anything else. His image is imprinted upon the eye of the soul and affects every portion of our daily life, softening and subduing our whole nature...To all with whom we associate we reflect the bright and cheerful beams of His righteousness. We have become transformed in character.” —TM 388, 389.

Saved Only by Beholding Jesus and by Faith Accepting His Merits

“Unless he makes it his life business to behold the uplifted Saviour, and by faith to accept the merits which it is his privilege to claim, the sinner can no more be saved than Peter could walk upon the water unless he kept his eyes fixed steadily upon Jesus.” —TM 93.

“Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the

character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.

“It is the privilege of every Christian not only to look for but to hasten the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, (2 Peter 3:12, margin). Were all who profess His name bearing fruit to His glory, how quickly the whole world would be sown with the seed of the gospel. Quickly the last great harvest would be ripened, and Christ would come to gather the precious grain.” —COL 69.

When Jesus’ Character Is Reproduced in Us, He Will Return

“When the character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.” —COL 69.

CHAPTER 30

Latter Rain and “Loud Cry”

Deut. 11:14; Hosea 6:3; Joel 2:23; Zech 10:1; Acts 3:19; Rev. 18:1-3

Bible Promises of Former and Latter Rain

“Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain.” —Zech. 10:1.

“And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit.” —Acts 2:17.

“Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.” —Acts 3:19.

Meaning of “Former and Latter Rain” Symbols

“In the East the former rain falls at the sowing time. It is necessary in order that the seed may germinate. Under the influence of the fertilizing showers, the tender shoot springs up. The latter rain, falling near the close of the season, ripens the grain and prepares it for the sickle.” —TM 506.

Note: Deut. 11:14 describes this literal rain experience.

“‘He will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain’ (Joel 2:23)...The Lord employs these operations of nature to represent the work of the Holy Spirit.

“As the dew and the rain are given first to cause the seed to germinate, and then to ripen the harvest, so the Holy Spirit is given to carry forward, from one stage to another, the process of spiritual growth.” —TM 506.

Joel’s Prophecy of the Latter Rain to be Fulfilled Again

“The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close.” —GC 611, 612.

“The outpouring of the Spirit in the days of the apostles was ‘the former rain,’ and glorious was the result. But the latter rain will be more abundant.” —8T 21.

“We are living in a time when...He will bestow His Spirit...and great light will be reflected in all parts of the world.” —4BC 1175 (MS 49, 1908).

Individual Member Seeks and Receives, Then Others Receive

“Showers of rain, to every *one* grass in the field.” —Zech. 10:1.

“When churches are revived, it is because some individual seeks earnestly for the blessing of God. He hungers and thirsts after God, and...he goes to work in earnest...and souls are roused to seek a like blessing.” —ChS 122 (RH March 13, 1888).

Plead for the Holy Spirit

“My brethren and sisters, plead for the Holy Spirit. God stands back of every promise He has made. With your Bibles in your hands say: ‘I have done as Thou hast said, I present thy promise, ‘Ask, and it shall be given you.’” —8T 23.

Talk, Pray, Preach the Holy Spirit and Latter Rain

“Minor matters occupy the attention, and the divine power that is necessary for the growth and prosperity of the church, and which would bring all other blessings in its train, is lacking, though offered

in its infinite plentitude. Just so long as the church is satisfied with small things will it fail of receiving the great things of God...Talk it, pray for it, preach concerning it.” —RH May 19, 1904.

Chain of Members Around the World Praying for the Holy Spirit

“A chain of earnest praying members should encircle the world. A few neighbors may meet together to pray for the Holy Spirit.” —HP 93 (RH Jan. 3, 1907).

In Prayer, Poor, Uneducated Church Members Have Power

“The church may be composed of those who are poor and uneducated; but if they have learned of Christ the science of prayer, the church will have power to move the arm of omnipotence.” —ST Sept. 11, 1893.

Prepare for Spirit by Confession of Sin

“When the way is prepared for the Spirit of God, the blessing will come...With subdued, contrite hearts, confess and put away...sins, and in faith claim the promise.” —1SM 124.

“We need not worry about the latter rain; all we have to do is to keep the vessel clean and prepared and right side up, for the reception of the heavenly rain and keep praying, ‘Let the latter rain come into my vessel...let me be co-laborer with Jesus Christ.’” —1MR 179.

“The Spirit of God will be poured out upon the church just as soon as the vessels are prepared for it.” —KH 330.

Unity Essential to Receiving the Holy Spirit

“For the outpouring of the Spirit...pray and remove every hindrance to His working. The Spirit can never be poured out while variance and bitterness toward one another are cherished by the members of the church...evil-surmising, and evil speaking are of Satan, and they effectually bar the way against the Holy Spirit’s working...Before the prophecy can be fulfilled...the children of God must put away...suspicion...Heart must beat in unison with heart...The words are ringing in my ears, ‘Draw together, draw together’. The solemn, sacred truth for this time is to unify the people of God. The desire for preeminence must die. One subject of emulation must swallow up all others—who will most nearly resemble Christ in character?

“...The Lord...longs to pour out His Holy Spirit in rich measure, and He bids us clear the way by self-renunciation.” —6T 42,43.

Definite Time For Latter Rain Not Known

“We are not to know the definite time either for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit or for the coming of Christ.” —1SM 188.

“I have no specific time of which to speak when the outpouring of the Holy Spirit will take place...” —1SM 192.

Sabbath More Glorious During Latter Rain

“...when the refreshing and latter rain shall come from the presence of the Lord and the glory of His power, we shall know what it is to be fed with the heritage of Jacob and ride upon the high places of the earth. Then shall we see the Sabbath more in its importance and glory.” —3SM 388.

Latter Rain Coincides With Short Time of Trouble

“At the commencement of the time of trouble, we were all filled with the holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully.” —EW 33.

Note: The time of trouble here mentioned is not the general time of trouble after probation closes, but to a short time of trouble before the close of probation.

Note: See Chapter 39 on the “Short Time of Trouble.”

Latter Rain Strengthens Us for Time of Trouble

“It is the latter rain which revives and strengthens them to pass through the time of trouble.” —7BC 984 (RH May 27, 1862).

Satan’s Lying Wonders Performed During Latter Rain

“But while Satan works with his lying wonders, the time will be fulfilled foretold in the Revelation, and the mighty angel shall lighten the earth with his glory.” (Rev. 18:1-3) —7BC 985 (RH Dec. 13, 1892).

Loud Cry Is Second of Two Calls to Come Out of False Churches

“In the last work for the warning of the world, two distinct calls are made to the churches. The second angel’s message [in 1844]...And in the loud cry of the third angel’s message...” —2SM 118.

“I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven, descending to the earth, and again ascending to heaven, preparing for the fulfillment of some important event. Then I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to the earth, to unite his voice with the third angel, and give power and force to his message...The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel [in 1844], is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join in the last great work of the third angel’s message as it swells to a loud cry.” —EW 277.

False System of Religion Exposed

“The mighty angel that shall lighten the earth with his glory, will proclaim the fall of Babylon, and call upon God’s people to forsake her...”

“As the end approaches, the testimonies of God’s servants will become more decided and more powerful, flashing the light of truth upon the *system* of error and oppression that have so long held the supremacy.” —RH Dec. 13, 1892.

Papal Errors and Spiritualism Unmasked by Last Message

“Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed. As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power...the sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power, all will be unmasked. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who never heard words like these. In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth.” —GC 606.

Less to Say in Some Lines about Papacy, but Present the Prophecies

“We may have less to say in some lines in regard to the Roman power and the papacy, but we should call attention to what the prophets and apostles have written under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.” —TM 112.

Expose Wickedness of Man of Sin—Papacy

“The Lord has called His people...to expose the wickedness of the man of sin who has made the Sunday law a distinctive power.” —TM 118.

Expose Error by Presenting truth, Not by Unkind Thrusts to Other Denominations

“To attack other denominations...only creates a combative spirit and closes ears and hearts to the entrance of the truth..

“Decided proclamations are to be made. But...no personal thrusts at other churches, not even the Roman Catholic Church...Speak the truth in tones and words of love. Let Jesus be exalted. Keep to the affirmative of truth...let the Word of God...tell the story of the inconsistency of those in error...The best way to expose the fallacy of error is to present the evidences of truth.” —Ev 574, 576, 577.

God Has Jewels in All Churches

“God has jewels in all the churches, and it is not for us to make sweeping denunciation of the professed religious world, but in humility and love, present to all the truth as it is in Jesus. Let men see piety and devotion, let them behold Christlikeness of character, and they will be drawn to the truth.” —4BC 1184 (RH Jan. 17, 1893).

Some Non-SDA Religious Workers Doing a Good Work

“There are in our world many Christian workers who have not yet heard the grand and wonderful truths that have come to us. These are doing a good work in accordance with the light which they have, and many of them are more advanced in the knowledge of practical work than are those who have had great light and opportunities.” —Ev 521.

Loud Cry Began in 1888 Righteousness by Faith Movement, But Failed

“...The loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.” —1SM 363.

Christ’s Righteousness Is the Glory of Loud Cry

“The message of Christ’s righteousness is to sound from one end of the earth to the other to prepare the way of the Lord. This is the glory of God which closes the work of the third angel.” —6T 19. (See Rev. 18:1, 2, 4; Rom. 9:28.)

Success of Message Enrages Evil Religions

“When the earth is lighted with the glory of the angel of Revelation 18, the religious elements, good and evil, will awake from slumber.” —7BC 983 (MS 175, 1899).

“Great power and glory were imparted to the angel [of Revelation 18], and as he descended, the earth was lightened with His glory...

“The light...penetrated everywhere, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard and rejected the three messages, obeyed the call and left the fallen churches.” —EW 277, 278.

“They had received the latter rain...The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of earth who would not receive the message.” —EW 279.

Faces Shine With Glory to Win Souls

“Look to Him and be radiant.” —Ps. 34:5 (RSV).

“As the third message swells to a loud cry, and as great power and glory attend the closing work, the faithful people of God will partake of that glory. It is the latter rain...Their faces will shine with the glory of that light which attends the third angel.” —1T 353. (Isa. 60:1-5; 61:10, 11; 62:1-3; Dan. 12:3.)

“By contemplating the lofty Ideal [Christ]...there goes forth from you a light which irradiates all who

are connected with you.” —HP 161.

“As nearly all around us are being enveloped in the thick darkness of error and delusion, it becomes us to...draw divine rays of light and glory from the countenance of Jesus.” —EW 104.

“The bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness shining through His church will gather into His fold every lost, straying sheep, who will come unto Him...” —7BC 968 (Letter 89c, 1897).

Thousands Teach Bible to Families

“A spirit of intercession was seen even as was manifested before the great day of Pentecost. Hundreds and thousands were seen visiting families and opening before them the Word of God. Hearts were convicted by the power of the Holy Spirit, and a spirit of genuine conversion was manifest. On every side doors were thrown open to the proclamation of the truth. The world seemed to be lightened with the heavenly influence.” —9T 126.

Holy Spirit Flashes Truth Into Minds

“God will flash the knowledge obtained by diligent searching of the Scriptures, into their memory at the very time when it is needed.” —CSW 41. (See John 14:26.)

“But the teachings of Christ must previously have been stored in the mind in order for the Spirit of God to bring them to our remembrance...” —GC 600.

“God can teach you more in one moment by His Holy Spirit than you could learn from the great men of the earth.” —TM 119.

Note: As an illustration of the Holy Spirit teaching much in a short time, Ellen White’s son, Elder W. C. White, wrote of her brief vision received during her prayer at the Minnesota camp meeting in 1870: “After she had prayed for about two minutes she stopped. There was silence...about half a minute. During that period of silence, a revelation was given her...Mother wrote diligently for about two weeks, in recording what had been shown to her during the half minute of pause in her prayer.”

Loud Cry Develops During Persecution, and Many Backsliders Return

“When the storm of persecution really breaks upon us, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd’s voice. Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd. The people of God will draw together and present to the enemy a united front...”

“The love of Christ, the love of our brethren, will testify to the world that we have been with Jesus and learned of Him. Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry, and the whole earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord.” —6T 401.

Straying Children Return

“Parents have great and responsible work to do...God is pleased with the faith that takes Him at His word. The mother of Augustine prayed for her son’s conversion. She saw no evidence that the Spirit of God was impressing his heart, but she was not discouraged. She laid her finger upon the texts, presenting before God His own words, and pleaded as only a mother can. Her deep humiliation, her earnest importunities, her unwavering faith, prevailed, and the Lord gave her the desire of her heart...Today He is just as ready to listen to the petitions of His people...and if Christian parents seek Him earnestly, He will fill their mouths with arguments, and, for His name’s sake, will work mightily in their behalf in the conversion of their children.” —5T 322, 323. (See Isa. 49:25; Jer. 31:15-17; Prov. 22:6.)

“With joy unutterable, parents see the crown, the robe, harp, given to their children. The days of hope and fear are ended. The seed sown in tears and prayers may have seemed to be sown in vain, but their harvest is reaped with joy at the last. Their children have been redeemed.” —CG 569.

Latter Rain Ripens Seed Sown Earlier

“A good many do not see it now, to take their position, but these things are influencing their lives; and when the message goes with a loud voice, they will be ready for it. They will not hesitate long; they will come out and take their position.” —Ev 300, 301.

Harvest Reaped From Publications

“The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence...Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them.” —GC 612.

“The book *The Great Controversy*...I greatly desire that it shall come before the people...

“The results of the circulation of this book are not to be judged by what now appears. By reading it, some souls will be aroused, and will have courage to unite themselves at once with those who keep the commandments of God. But a larger number who read it will not take their position until they see the very events taking place that are foretold in it. The fulfillment of some of the predictions will inspire faith that others also will come to pass, and when the earth is lightened with the glory of the Lord, in the closing work, many souls will take their position on the commandments of God as the result of this agency.” —CM 128,129.

“In a large degree through our publishing houses is to be accomplished the work of that other angel...who lightens the earth with his glory.” —7T 140.

Many Looking Wistfully To Heaven for Truth

“There are many who are reading the Scriptures who cannot understand their true import. All over the world men and women are looking wistfully to heaven. Prayers and tears and inquiries go up from souls longing for light, for grace, for the Holy Spirit. Many are on the verge of the kingdom, waiting only to be gathered in.” —AA 109. (See Jer. 50:5.)

Many Leave False Churches

“The light that was shed upon the waiting ones penetrated everywhere, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard and rejected the three messages, obeyed the call and left the fallen churches.” —EW 278.

Many Catholics Join Remnant Church

“It is true that there are real Christians in the Roman Catholic communion. Thousands in that church are serving God according to the best light they have...many will yet take their position with His people.” —GC 565.

Most of Christ’s Followers Are in Protestant Churches

”In the eighteenth chapter of Revelation the people of God are called upon to come out of Babylon. According to this scripture, many of God’s people must still be in Babylon. And in what religious bodies are the greater part of the followers of Christ now to be found? Without doubt, in the various churches professing the Protestant faith.” —GC 383.

Large Numbers Come Into the Church in Last Days

“Now He is speaking to His people, and to the world, by His judgments. The time of these judgments is a time of mercy for those who have not yet had opportunity to learn what is truth...Large numbers will be admitted to the fold of safety who in these last days will hear the truth for the first time.” —RH Nov. 22, 1906.

Many Jews Converted

“There will be many converted from among the Jews, and these converts will aid in preparing the way of the Lord...Converted Jews are to have an important part to act in the great preparations to be made in the future to receive Christ, our Prince. A nation shall be born in a day. How? By men whom God has appointed being converted to the truth...The predictions of prophecy will be fulfilled.” —Ev 579.

“Among the Jews are some who, like Saul of Tarsus, are mighty in the Scriptures, and these will proclaim with wonderful power the immutability of the law of God. The God of Israel will bring this to pass in our day.” —AA 381.

Take Particular Interest in Jews

“In the closing proclamation of the gospel, when special work is to be done for classes of people hitherto neglected, God expects His messengers to take particular interest in the Jewish people...in all parts of the earth.” —AA 380, 381.

“The time has come when the Jews are to be given light. The Lord wants us to encourage and sustain men who shall labor in right lines for this people; for there are to be a multitude convinced of the truth, who will take their position for God. The time is coming when there will be as many converted in a day as there were on the day of Pentecost, after the disciples had received the Holy Spirit. The Jews are to be a power to labor for the Jews.” —RH June 29, 1905.

Honest Ones Lose Fear of Relatives and Join Us

“The honest who had been prevented from hearing the truth now eagerly laid hold upon it. All fear of their relatives was gone, and the truth alone was exalted to them...I asked what made the great change. An angel answered, ‘It is the latter rain, the refreshing from the presence of the Lord, the loud cry of the third angel.’” —EW 271.

“A compelling power moved the honest, while the manifestation of the power of God brought a fear and restraint upon their unbelieving relatives and friends so that they dared not, neither had they the power to, hinder those who felt the work of the Spirit of God upon them.” —EW 278.

Ministers of Other Churches Accept Message

“The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children...Many, both of ministers and people, will gladly accept...great truths...” —GC 464. (See Acts 6:7)

Rulers Accept Message

“God has His agents, even among the rulers. And some of them will yet be converted to the truth. They are now acting the part that God would have them... and at the loud cry of the third angel, these agents will have an opportunity to receive the truth, and some of them will be converted, and endure with the saints through the time of trouble.” —1T 203.

Leading Statesmen Accept Truth

“While many of the rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has His agents among the leading men of the nation. The enemy moves upon his servants to propose measures that would greatly impede the work of God, but statesmen who fear the Lord are influenced by holy angels to oppose such propositions

with unanswerable arguments. Thus a few men will hold in check a powerful current of evil. The opposition of the enemies of truth will be restrained that the third angel's message may do its work. When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble." —GC 610.

Bitterest Enemies of Truth Won in Last Work

"In the advocacy of the truth the bitterest opponents should be treated with respect and deference. Some will not respond to our efforts, but will make light of the gospel invitation. Others—even those who we suppose to have passed the boundary of God's mercy—will be won to Christ. The very last work in the controversy may be the enlightenment of those who have not rejected light and evidence, but who have been in midnight darkness and have in ignorance worked against the truth." —6T 122.

More Than 1,000 Converted in a Day

"God will soon do great things for us, if we lie humble and believing at His feet....More than one thousand will soon be converted in one day, most of whom will trace their first convictions to the reading of our publications." —EV 693.

Great Work Done in Short Time

"Christ's ministry lasted only three years, and a great work was done in that short period. In these last days there is a great work to be done in a short time." —GW 376.

Message Spreads Like Fire in Stubble, Angels Do Work Man Might Have Done

See Rom. 9:28.

"When divine power is combined with human effort, the work will spread like fire in the stubble. God will employ agencies whose origin man will be unable to discern; angels will do a work which men might have had the blessing of accomplishing, had they not neglected to answer the claims of God." —1SM 118.

"...God's hand is guiding the wheel within the wheel....In Ezekiel's vision, God had his hand beneath the wings of the cherubim. This was to teach His servants that it is divine power that gives them success...

"The bright light going among the living creatures with the swiftness of lightning represents the speed with which this work will finally go forward to completion...That which appears to finite minds entangled and complicated, the Lord's hand can keep in perfect order." —5T 754.

Angels Instruct Some

"There are many men in our world who are like Cornelius....

"As God worked for Cornelius, so He works for them to take the place of those who have been given a knowledge of Bible truth, but who have disappointed the Lord our Saviour. These men will be true to pure, holy principles in their investigation of the laws which govern our world. They will obtain a knowledge of God through the visitation of angels." —21MR 426 (Letter 197, 1904).

Message to Every Nation and Island in World

"The truth...must go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people; it must lighten the darkness of every continent, and extend to the islands of the sea. There must be no delay in this work.

"Our watchword is to be onward, ever onward! Angels of heaven will go before us to prepare the way. Our burden for the regions beyond can never be laid down till the whole world is lightened with the glory of the Lord." —GW 470 (1892).

“During the loud cry, the church, aided by the providential interpositions of her exalted Lord, will diffuse the knowledge of salvation so abundantly that light will be communicated to every city and town. The earth will be filled with the knowledge of salvation.” —Ev 694.

Jets of Light and Memorials in Every Village

“I saw jets of light shining from cities and villages, and from the high places and the low places of the earth. God’s word was obeyed, and as a result there were memorials for Him in every city and village. His truth was pro-claimed throughout the world.” —9T 28, 29.

Note: “Memorials” are described as “churches, sanitariums, and schools” in 7T 222.

Everyone Will Hear and Make Decision

“...It will not be long before everyone will have heard the warning and made his decision. Then shall the end come.” —6T 24.

“He who reads every heart and tries every motive will leave none who desire a knowledge of the truth to be deceived as to the issue of the controversy...Everyone is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently.” —GC 605.

Latter Rain Ten Times the Power of Midnight Cry of 1844

“I saw the latter rain was coming as the midnight cry, and with ten times the power.” —SpM 4.

Multitudes Accept Truth as Human Machinery Is Swept Aside

“The Spirit is poured out upon all who will yield to its promptings, and casting off all man’s machinery, his binding rules and cautious methods, they will declare the truth with the might of the Spirit’s power. Multitudes will receive the faith and join the armies of the Lord.” —Ev 700.

Mountains of Difficulties Removed

“Through most wonderful workings of divine providence, mountains of difficulty will be removed and cast into the sea. The message...will be heard and understood...Onward and still onward the work will advance until the whole earth shall be warned, and then shall the end come.” —9T 96.

Sickbed Conversions Increase

“On the sickbed Christ is often accepted and confessed; and this will be done oftener in the future than it has been in the past; for a quick work will the Lord do in our world.” —6T 233.

Sick Will Be Healed and Other Miracles Wrought

“Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought; the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take a stand.” —GC 612.

Greater Works Than Jesus in Extent, Not Magnitude

“‘Greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto My Father.’ (John 14:12). By this Christ did not mean that the disciples’ work would be of more exalted character than His, but that it would have greater extent. He did not refer merely to miracle-working, but all that would take place under the working of the Holy Spirit.” —DA 664.

“Greater works than these shall he do...By this Christ did not mean that the disciples would make any

more exalted exertion than He had made. He meant that their work would have greater magnitude. He did not refer merely to miracle-working, but to all that would take place under the working of the Holy Spirit. Christ's work was largely confined to Judea." —RH Oct. 26, 1897.

Genuine Gift of Tongues Bestowed

"In the primitive church, missionaries were miraculously endowed with a knowledge of the languages in which they were called to preach." —5T 391.

"They were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.' (Acts 2:1-4). God is willing to give a similar blessing, when we seek for it earnestly.

"...We also may receive of the fullness of the blessing. Heaven is full of the treasures of His grace, and those who come to God in faith may claim all that He has promised" —RH June 4, 1889.

"It was a profitable meeting to us all. Although of different nationalities, our hearts were united in worshipping the one only true God. It is with an earnest longing that I look forward to the time when the events of the day of Pentecost shall be repeated with even greater power than on that occasion. John says, 'I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.' Then as at the Pentecostal season, the people will hear the truth spoken to them, every man in his own tongue. God can breathe new life into every soul that sincerely desires to serve Him, and can touch the lips with a live coal from off the altar, and cause them to become eloquent with His praise. Thousands of voices will be imbued with the power to speak forth the wonderful truths of God's word. The stammering tongue will be unloosed, and the timid will be made strong to bear courageous testimony to the truth." —RH July 20, 1886.

Humble and Uneducated Will Proclaim Message

"God will move upon men in humble positions to declare the message of present truth. Many such will be seen hastening hither and thither, constrained by the Spirit of God to give the light to those in darkness...Many, even among the uneducated will proclaim the word of the Lord." —7T 26, 27.

Called From Plow and Business to Teach

"There will be a series of events revealing that God is master of the situation...In all fields, nigh and afar off, men will be called from the plow and from the more common commercial business vocations that largely occupy the mind, and will be educated in connection with men of experience." —9T 96.

Illiterate, Obscure Men Used in Latter Rain

"The Lord says I will take illiterate men, obscure men and move upon them by My Spirit to carry out my purposes in the work of saving souls. The last message of mercy will be given by a people who love and fear me." —RH Sept. 21, 1905.

"Words will come from the lips of the unlearned with such convincing power and wisdom that... thousands will be converted under their testimony.

"The illiterate man [will] have this power, which the learned man has not." —Mar 252.

Children Trained in Church Schools Proclaim Message

"As the third angel's message swells into a loud cry, great power and glory will attend its proclamation...

"The Lord will fit men and women—yes and children, as He did Samuel—for His work making them His messengers." —7T 17.

"Children will be impelled by the Holy Spirit to go forth to proclaim the message of heaven." —7T

“In these last days, children’s voices will be raised to give the last message of warning to a perishing world. When heavenly intelligences see that men are no longer permitted to present the truth, the Spirit of God will come upon the children, and they will do a work in the proclamation of the truth which the older workers cannot do, because their way will be hedged up. Our church schools are ordained by God to prepare the children for this great work.” —6T 203.

“In the closing scenes of this earth’s history, many of these children and youth...will astonish people by their witness to the truth; which will be borne in simplicity, yet with spirit and power. They have been taught the fear of the Lord, and their hearts have been softened by a careful and prayerful study of the Bible. In the near future many children will be endued with the Spirit of God, and will do a work in proclaiming the truth to the world that at that time cannot be done by the older members of the church.” —AH 489.

Simple Ways Contrary to Human Planning

“...the loud cry of the third angel shall be heard...Let me tell you that the Lord will work in this last work in a manner very much out of the common order of things, and in a way that will be contrary to any human planning...God will use ways and means by which it will be seen that He is taking the reins in His own hands. The workers will be surprised by the simple means that He will use to bring about and perfect His work of righteousness.” —TM 300.

Human Machinery Swept Away in Latter Rain

“Under the showers of the latter rain the inventions of man, the human machinery will at times be swept away, the boundary of man’s authority will be as broken reeds, and the Holy Spirit will speak through the living, human agent, with convincing power. No one then will watch to see if the sentences are well rounded off, if the grammar is faultless. The living water will flow in God’s own channels.” —2SM 58, 59.

“There will be an accumulation of divine agencies to combine with human effort that there may be an accomplishment of the work for the last time. The work will most assuredly be cut short in a most unexpected manner...There will be thousands converted to the truth in a day, who at the eleventh hour see and acknowledge the truth and the movements of the Spirit of God.” —EGW 1888 Materials 754,755.

Modern Inventions Aid Work

“God entrusts men with talents and inventive genius in order that His great work in our world may be accomplished. The inventions of human minds are supposed to spring from humanity, but God is behind it all. He has caused that means of rapid traveling shall have been invented, for the great day of His preparation.” —FE 409.

Some SDAs Will Not Recognize Latter Rain and Will Oppose It

“Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the Latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it.” —TM 507.

“There is to be in the churches a wonderful manifestation of the power of God, but it will not move upon those who have not humbled themselves before the Lord, and opened the door of their heart by confession and repentance. In the manifestation of the power that lightens the earth with its glory, they will see only something which in their blindness they think dangerous, something which will arouse their fears, and they will brace themselves to resist it. Because the Lord does not work according to their

expectations and ideas, they will oppose the work. ‘Why’ they say, ‘should we not know the Spirit of God, when we have been in the work so many years?’” —RH Dec. 23, 1890.

Some Will Criticize Latter Rain as Fanaticism

“But should the Lord work upon men as He did on and after the day of Pentecost, many who now claim to believe the truth would know so very little of the operation of the Holy Spirit that they would cry, ‘Beware of fanaticism’...there will be those who will question and criticize when the Spirit of God takes possession of men and women, because their own hearts are not moved, but are cold and unimpressionable.” —2SM 57.

Preparation to Receive Latter Rain

“I saw that many were neglecting the preparation so needful and were looking to the time of ‘refreshing’ and the ‘latter rain’ to fit them to stand in the day of the Lord and to live in His sight..They had neglected the needful preparation; therefore they could not receive the refreshing that all must have to fit them to live in the sight of a Holy God.” —EW 71.

“The measure of the Holy Spirit we receive, will be proportioned to the measure of our desire and the faith exercised for it, and the use we shall make of the light and knowledge that shall be given us. We shall be entrusted with the Holy Spirit according to our capacity to receive and our ability to impart it to others.” —RH May 5, 1896.

Receive Latter Rain Only If Received Early Rain

“We may be sure that when the Holy Spirit is poured out those who did not receive and appreciate the early rain will not see or understand the value of the latter rain.” —TM 399.

Overcome All Sin to Receive Holy Spirit

“I saw that none could share the ‘refreshing’ unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action.” —EW 71.

“It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the day of Pentecost.” —5T 214.

Church Won’t Receive Latter Rain While Most Members Not Working

“The great outpouring of the Spirit of God will not come until we, as an enlightened people, know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, whole-hearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize this fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not come while the largest portion of the church are not laborers with God.” —ML 59 (RH July 21, 1896).

Not to Wait for Compelling Power While Doing Nothing

“I was shown God’s people waiting for some change to take place—a compelling power to take hold of them. But they will be disappointed, for they are wrong. They must act, they must take hold of the work themselves.” —1T 261.

“Those who make no decided effort, but simply wait for the Holy Spirit to compel them to action, will perish in darkness. You are not to sit still and do nothing in the work of God.” —ChS 228.

“There are some who, instead of wisely improving present opportunities, are idly waiting for some special season of spiritual refreshing by which their ability to enlighten others will be greatly increased.

They neglect present duties and privileges, and allow their light to burn dim, while they look forward to a time when, without any effort on their part, they will be made the recipients of special blessing, by which they will be transformed and fitted for service.” —AA 54.

Living, Working Churches Receive Spirit

“When the churches become living, working churches, the Holy Spirit will be given in answer to their sincere request...They will then plead with souls with an earnestness that cannot be repulsed. Then the windows of heaven will be open for showers of the latter rain.” —RH Feb. 25, 1890.

Attend Places Where Spirit Will Be Poured Out

“We should improve every opportunity of placing ourselves in the channel of blessing...The convocations of the church, as in camp meetings, the assemblies of the home church, and all occasions where there is personal labor for souls, are God’s appointed opportunities for giving the early and the latter rain.

“But let none think that in attending these gatherings, their duty is done. A mere attendance upon all the meetings that are held will not in itself bring a blessing to the soul...The circumstances may seem to be favorable for a rich outpouring of the showers of grace. But God Himself must command the rain to fall...Let us, with contrite hearts, pray most earnestly that now, in the time of the latter rain, the showers of grace may fall upon us.” —TM 508, 509.

SDA Work Powerless Until Baptism of Holy Spirit Is Received

“What we need is the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Without this, we are no more fitted to go forth to the world than were the disciples after the crucifixion of their Lord.” —1SM 411.

“If divine power does not combine with human effort, I would not give a straw for all that the greatest man could do. The Holy Spirit is wanting in our work.” —1SM 411.

No Limit to Usefulness of Spirit-Filled

“There is no limit to the usefulness of one who, putting self aside, makes room for the working of the Holy Spirit upon his heart and lives a life wholly consecrated to God. All who consecrate body, soul, and spirit to His service will be constantly receiving a new endowment of physical, mental, and spiritual power. The inexhaustible supplies of heaven are at their command.” —MH 159.

As Emptied of Self, Vacuum Filled by Holy Spirit

“As you empty the heart of self...Jesus will supply the vacuum by the gift of the Spirit.” —TMK 165 (RH Feb. 23, 1892).

Holy Spirit Brings All Other Blessings

“Only to those who wait humbly upon God, who watch for His guidance and grace, is the Spirit given. The power of God awaits their demand and reception. This promised blessing, claimed by faith, brings all other blessings in its train...He is ready to supply every soul according to the capacity to receive.” —DA 672.

Newly Edged Sword of Spirit Cuts Through Unbelief

“The Spirit came upon the waiting, praying disciples with a fullness that reached every heart... They grasped the imparted gift. And what followed? The sword of the Spirit, newly edged with power, and bathed in the lightnings of heaven, cut its way through unbelief. Thousands were converted in a day.” —AA 38.

If Willing, Will Be Filled With Spirit

“If all were willing, all would be filled with the Spirit.” —AA 50.

Latter Rain Available Now

“The descent of the Holy Spirit upon the church is looked forward to as in the future; but it is the privilege of the church to have it now. Seek for it, pray for it, believe for it. We must have it, and Heaven is waiting to bestow it.” —Ev 701.

Bible in Hand, Plead for Promise of Holy Spirit

“My brethren and sisters, plead for the Holy Spirit. God stands back of every promise He has made. With your Bibles in your hands, say: ‘I have done as Thou hast said, I present Thy promise, ‘Ask, and it shall be given you.’” —8T 23.

Spirit Falls Like Electric Shock

“Pray that the mighty energies of the Holy Spirit with all their quickening, recuperative, and transforming power may fall like an electric shock on the palsy-stricken soul, causing every nerve to thrill with new life.” —5T 267.

“God...has promised us the aid of His Holy Spirit. The heavenly current is flowing earthward for the accomplishment of the very work appointed us.” —6T 244.

May Take Several Days of Seeking to Receive Spirit

“Let all seek for the Holy Spirit. As with the disciples...it may require several days of earnestly seeking God and putting away sin.” —ML 58.

“The answer may come with sudden velocity and overwhelming might, or it may be delayed for days or weeks, and our faith receive a trial. But God knows how and when to answer our prayer. It is our part of the work to put ourselves in connection with the divine channel...Jesus is ready to do for us what He did...on the day of Pentecost.” —SR 247.

Christ’s Favorite Theme

“Christ...had an infinite variety of subjects from which to choose, but the one upon which He dwelt most largely was the endowment of the Holy Spirit.” —1SM 156.

Holy Spirit Is Divine and Is a Person

See Acts 5:3,4; 2 Cor. 3:18 (margin).

“The Holy Spirit is a person...a divine person.” —Ev 616, 617.

How Will We Treat the Holy Spirit When He Comes?

“The power of the Holy Spirit has been largely manifest at Battle Creek...but they have not known how to treat it.” —TM 402.

“The Holy Spirit has often come to our schools, and has not been recognized, but has been treated as a stranger, perhaps even as an intruder. Every teacher should know and welcome this heavenly Guest.” —CT 68.

Countries Open That Have Been Long Closed to Gospel

“Countries hitherto closed to the gospel are opening their doors, and are pleading for the word of God to be explained to them. Kings and princes are opening their long-closed gates, inviting the heralds of the cross to enter. The harvest is truly great.” —GW 27.

Eleventh-Hour Converts Rapidly Accept Truth

“...God’s Spirit will pass by those who have not distinguished the voice of God or appreciated the movings of His Spirit. Then thousands in the eleventh hour will see and acknowledge the truth.

“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed.” (Amos 9:13).

“These conversions to truth will be made with a rapidity that will surprise the church.” —2SM 16 [Letter 43, 1890].

“Now time is almost finished, and what we have been years learning, they will have to learn in a few months.” —EW 67.

Eleventh-Hour Converts Dedicate Ability and Means to Advance Work

“There are diligent students of the word of prophecy in all parts of the world, who are obtaining light and still greater light from searching the Scriptures. This is true of all nations, of all tribes, and of all peoples. These will come from the grossest error, and will take the place of those who have had opportunities and privileges and have not prized them...The one-hour laborers will be brought in at the eleventh hour, and will consecrate their ability and all their entrusted means to advance the work. These will receive the reward for their faithfulness, because they are true to principle, and shun not to declare the whole counsel of God. When those who have had abundance of light throw off the restraint which the word of God imposes, and make void His law, others will come in to fill their places and take their crown.

“...Even those supposed to be heathen will choose the side of Christ, while those who become offended, as did the disciples, will go away and walk no more with Him, and others will come in and occupy the place they have left vacant.” —RH June 15, 1897.

Eleventh-Hour Convert Zeal Exceeds Former Adventists

“There are many souls to come out of the ranks of the world, out of the churches—even the Catholic church—whose zeal will far exceed that of those who have stood in rank and file to proclaim the truth heretofore. For this reason the eleventh hour laborers will receive their penny. These will see the battle coming and will give the trumpet a certain sound. When the crisis is upon us, when the season of calamity shall come, they will come to the front, gird themselves with the whole armor of God, and exalt His law, adhere to the faith of Jesus, and maintain the cause of religious liberty...” —3SM 386, 387.

Eleventh-Hour Jewish Converts Become Workers

“There will be many converted from the Jews, and these converts will aid in preparing the way of the Lord...Converted Jews are to have an important part to act in the great preparations to be made in the future to receive Christ, our Prince. A nation shall be born in a day (Isa. 66:8). How? By men whom God has appointed being converted to the truth.” —Ev 579.

Business Giants Accept Truth in Last Hours and Become Light-bearers

“Some who are numbered among merchant princes will take their position to obey the truth. God’s eye has been upon such as have acted according to the light they have had, maintaining their integrity. Cornelius, a man of high position, maintained his religious experience, strictly walking in accordance with the light he had received. God had His eye upon him, and sent His angel with a message to him...The instruction was given to him...to become acquainted with the disciples of Christ.

“This record is made for the special benefit of those who are living in these last days...the Lord will bring in those who have lived up to all the light they have had...The Lord will give His message to those who have walked in accordance to the light they have had...These men will take the place of those who,

having light and knowledge, have walked not in the way of the Lord...The ranks will not be diminished. Those who are firm and true will close up the vacancies that are made by those who become offended and apostatize.

“By the wonderful works of God, Cornelius was led to bring his energetic, faithful life into connection with the disciples of Christ. Thus shall it be in the last days...Many will...be led to great light...Thus they become conscientious light-bearers to the world.” —SpM 206-208.

Money of Wealthy Laymen Sponsor Evangelism

“Means will be devised to reach hearts. Some of the methods in this work will be different from the methods used in the work in the past; but let no one, because of this, block the way by criticism.

“God will set in operation many plans for the accomplishment of the work. The means that He has entrusted to wealthy men will be used to sustain His cause. His people will concentrate their efforts more and more on the great consummation, believing and obeying the commission [evangelism].” —RH Sept. 30, 1902 (ASI businessmen fulfill this prophecy).

Rich and Great Men Converted by Holy Spirit

“We talk and write much about the neglected poor; should not some attention be given to the neglected rich?...Many in official life feel their need of something they have not...

“There are some who are especially fitted to work for the higher classes...

“There are miracles to be wrought in genuine conversion,—miracles that are not now discerned. The greatest men of the earth are not beyond the power of a wonder-working God....God will convert men who occupy responsible positions, men of intellect and influence. Through the power of the Holy Spirit many will accept the divine principles. Converted to the truth they will become agencies in the hand of God to communicate the light. They will have a special burden for other souls of this neglected class...Time and money will be consecrated to God, means will be brought into His treasury, talent and influence will be converted to the truth, and new efficiency and power will be added to the church.” —RH May 12, 1904.

Some Last-day Converts Instructed by Angels

“As God worked for Cornelius, so He works for these true standard-bearers. He prepares the way for them to take the place of those who have been given a knowledge of Bible truth but have disappointed the Lord our Saviour. These men will be true to pure, holy principles in their investigation of the laws which govern our world. They will obtain a knowledge of God...through the visitation of angels.” —21MR 426 (Letter 197, 1904).

“Angels will do a work which men might have had the blessing of accomplishing, had they not neglected to answer the claims of God.” —1SM 118.

Eleventh-Hour Converts Take Places of Apostate Adventists

“At the eleventh hour the Lord will gather a company out of the world to serve Him. There will be a converted ministry. Those who have had privileges and opportunities to become intelligent in regard to the truth, and yet who continue to counterwork the work that God would have accomplished, will be purged out...” —0MR 320 (MS 64, 1898.)

“At the eleventh hour the Lord will call into His service many faithful workers. Self-sacrificing men and women will step into the places made vacant by apostasy and death. To young men and women, as well as to those who are older, God will give power from above. With converted minds and converted feet and converted tongues, their lips touched with the coals from off the divine altar, they go forth into the

Master's service, moving steadily onward and upward carrying the work forward to completion." —YI Feb.13, 1902.

"The Lord will work so that the disaffected ones will be separated from the true and the loyal ones. Those who, like Cornelius, will fear God and glorify Him, will take their places. The ranks will not be diminished. Those who are firm and true will close up the vacancies that are made by those who become offended and apostatize." —SpM 207 (2MR 57).

"Standard after standard was left to trail in the dust as company after company from the Lord's army joined the foe and tribe after tribe from the ranks of the enemy united with the commandment-keeping people of God." —8T 41.

Responsibility to Tell Others the Truth

"Others, with agonized voices, said: 'You knew! Why then did you not tell us? We did not know.'" —9T 28.

All Believers to Be Gathered into the One Remnant Church

Rev. 12:17; John 11:52

"This message of mercy...is to be given to...all nations, tongues, and peoples. It is to be given to Jews and Gentiles. All who believe are to be gathered into one church." —DA 821.

"God has a church on earth who are lifting up the downtrodden law, and presenting to the world the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world...The prayer of Christ that His church may be one as He was one with His Father will finally be answered..."

"There is but one church in the world who are at the present time standing in the breach, and making up the hedge, building up the old waste places." —TM 50.

CHAPTER 31

Counterfeit Revival in the False Churches and Speaking in Tongues

2 Cor. 11:13-15; 2 Tim. 3:1,5; Matt. 24:24

“In the last days perilous times shall come...men...having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.” —2 Tim. 3:1,2,5.

Satan’s Intent to be Director of Christians

“We are approaching the end of this earth’s history, and Satan is working as never before. He is striving to act as director of the Christian world. With an intensity that is marvelous he is working with his lying wonders. Satan is represented as walking about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. He desires to embrace the whole world in his confederacy. Hiding his deformity under the garb of Christianity, he assumes the attributes of a Christian, and claims to be Christ Himself.” —8MR 346 (MS 125, 1901).

False Revivals and Reformations Increase

“I saw that mysterious signs and wonders and false reformations would increase and spread. The reformations that were shown me were not reformations from error to truth.” —EW 45.

Satan Brings Counterfeit Revival Before Genuine

“Before the final visitation of God’s judgment upon the earth, there will be among the people of the Lord such a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times. The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children...At that time many will separate themselves from those churches...both ministers and people...The enemy of souls desires to hinder this work; and before the time for such a movement shall come, he will endeavor to prevent it, by introducing a counterfeit. In those churches which he can bring under his deceptive power, he will make it appear that God’s special blessing is poured out; there will be manifest what is thought to be a great religious interest.” —GC 464.

False Revivalists Talk of Feeling and Love for God but Break His Law

“Satan is willing that every transgressor of God’s law shall claim to be holy. That is what he himself is doing. He is satisfied when men rest their faith on spurious doctrines and religious enthusiasm; for he can use such persons to good purpose in deceiving souls. There are many professedly sanctified ones who are aiding Satan in his work. They talk much of feeling; they speak of their love for God. But God does not recognize their love; it is a delusion of the enemy.” —Ev 597.

“You must have charity, is the cry heard everywhere, especially from those who profess sanctification. But true charity is too pure to cover an unconfessed sin. While we are to love the souls for whom Christ died, we are to make no compromise with evil. We are not to unite with the rebellious and call this charity. God requires His people in this age of the world to stand for the right...” —AA 554, 555.

False Revivalists Say, “Come to Jesus” Regardless of What You Believe

See John 8:31.

“There are many whose religion consists in theory. To them a happy emotion is godliness. They say, ‘come to Jesus, and believe in Him. It makes no difference what you believe so long as you are honest in your belief.’ They do not seek to make the sinner understand the true character of sin.” —Ev 597.

Faith Is a Medium of Error or Truth

“Faith is the medium through which truth or error finds a lodging place in the mind. It is by the same act of mind that truth or error is received.” —1SM 346.

False Revivals Mingle True and False and Neglect Testing Truths

“In many of the revivals which have occurred during the last half century, the same influences have been at work, to a greater or less degree, that will be manifest in the more extensive movements of the future. There is an emotional excitement, a mingling of the true with the false, that is well adapted to mislead. Yet none need be deceived. In the light of God’s word, it is not difficult to determine the nature of these movements. Wherever men neglect the testimony of the Bible, turning away from those plain, soul-testing truths which require self-denial and renunciation of the world, there we may be sure that God’s blessing is not bestowed.” —GC 464, 465.

Revivals That Ignore God’s Law, Lack God’s Power

“A wrong conception of the character, the perpetuity, and the obligation of the divine law has led to errors in relation to conversion and sanctification, and has resulted in lowering the standard of piety in the church. Here is to be found the secret of the lack of the Spirit and power of God in the revivals of our time.” —GC 465.

Sentimental Talk of Christ Without Bible Truth

“To talk of Christ without the Word leads to sentimentalism. And to receive the theory of the Word, without accepting and appreciating the Author, makes men legal formalists.” —20MR 307.

False “Experience” While Rejecting Bible Truth

“Here is where we have met the greatest difficulties in religious matters. The plainest facts may be presented, the clearest truths, sustained by the Word of God, may be brought before the mind, but the ear and heart are closed, and the all-convincing argument is ‘my experience.’ Some will say, ‘The Lord has blessed me in believing and doing as I have; therefore I cannot be in error.’ ‘My experience’ is clung to, and the most elevating, sanctifying truths of the Bible are rejected for what they are pleased to style experience...misjudged experience is opposed to the plainest revealed facts...Men and women have been deceived by relying upon their experience.

“....A true experience will be in perfect harmony with natural and divine law.” —3T 71-73.

Those Deceived by False Revival of Excitement Won’t Listen to Bible

“Popular revivals are too often carried by appeals to the imagination, by exciting the emotions, by gratifying the love for what is new and startling. Converts thus gained have little desire to listen to Bible truth...Unless a religious service has something of a sensational character, it has no attractions for them. A message that appeals to unimpassioned reason awakens no response. The plain warnings of God’s Word, relating directly to their eternal interests, are unheeded....These converts do not renounce their pride and love of the world.” —GC 463.

SDAs Feel a Lack and Are Tempted to Attend Pentecostal-Type Meetings

See 2 John 6-10; 2 Tim. 3:1-5

“Through a lack of faith, many [SDAs] who seek to obey the commandments of God have little peace and joy; they do not correctly represent the sanctification that is to come through obedience to the truth. They are not anchored in Christ. Many feel a lack in their experience; they desire something which they do not have; and thus some are led to attend holiness [Pentecostal] meetings, and are charmed with the sentiments of those who break the law....

“There is no safety, much less benefit, for our people in attending these popular holiness meetings; let us rather search the Scriptures with much carefulness and earnest prayer, that we may understand the ground of our faith. Then we shall not be tempted to mingle with those, who, while making high claims, are in opposition to the law of God.” —GW 227, 228.

Not to Attend Meetings Where Error Is Taught

“I saw that neither young nor old should attend their meetings; for it is wrong to thus encourage them while they teach error that is deadly poison to the soul and teach for doctrines the commandments of men...God is displeased with us when we go to listen to error, without being obliged to go; for unless He sends us to those meetings...He will not keep us. The angels cease their watchful care over us, and we are left to the buffetings of the enemy, to be darkened and weakened by him and the power of his evil angels; and the light around us becomes contaminated with the darkness.” —EW 124, 125.

Satan’s Miracles Until Close of Probation

“We are warned that in the last days he [Satan] will work with signs and lying wonders. And he will continue these wonders until the close of probation, that he may point to them as evidence that he is an angel of light.” —2SM 51.

Devil Works Miracles Through Spiritualism on Behalf of Apostate Religions

“Through the agency of Spiritualism, miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and many undeniable wonders will be performed.” (See Rev. 16:13,14; Rev. 19:20.) —GC 588.

Agents of Satan Work Genuine Miracles, Not Just Pretenses

“He doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men! No mere impostures are here foretold. Men are deceived by the miracles which Satan’s agents have power to do, not which they pretend to do.” —GC 553.

Satan’s Miracle of Bringing Fire from Heaven Takes World Captive

“It is the lying wonders of the devil that will take the world captive, and he will cause fire to come down from heaven in the sight of men. He is to work miracles; and this wonderful, miracle-working power is to sweep in the whole world.” —2SM 51.

“You know that Satan will come in to deceive if possible the very elect. He claims to be Christ, and he is coming in, pretending to be the great medical missionary. He will cause fire to come down from heaven in the sight of men, to prove that he is God.” —MM 87, 88.

Satan’s Supernatural Sights in the Sky

“Fearful sights of a supernatural character will soon be revealed in the heavens, in token of the power of miracle-working demons...Persons will arise pretending to be Christ Himself, and claiming the title and worship that belong to the world’s Redeemer. They will perform wonderful miracles of healing, and will profess to have revelations from heaven contradicting the testimony of the Scriptures.” —GC 624.

Evil Spirits Make People Sick, Then Heal Them—A Test to SDAs

“Men under the influence of evil spirits will work miracles. They will make people sick by casting their spell upon them, and will then remove the spell, leading others to say that those who were sick have been miraculously healed.

“...Wonderful scenes, with which Satan will be closely connected, will soon take place. God’s Word declares that Satan will work miracles. He will make people sick, and then will suddenly remove from them his satanic power. They will then be regarded as healed. These works of apparent healing will bring

Seventh-day Adventists to the test. Many who have had great light will fail to walk in the light, because they have not become one with Christ.” —2SM 53.

Child of Frantic Mother Taken to “Healer” and Is Controlled by Satan

“The mother, watching by the sickbed of her child exclaims, ‘I can do no more! Is there no physician who has power to restore my child!’ She is told of the wonderful cures performed by some clairvoyant or magnetic healer, and she trusts her dear one to his charge, placing it as verily in the hand of Satan as if he were standing by her side. In many instances the future life of the child is controlled by a satanic power, which it seems impossible to break.” —Ev 606.

Spiritualistic Healings Deceive Catholics and Protestants

“As Spiritualism more closely imitates the nominal Christianity of the day, it has greater power to deceive and ensnare. Satan himself is converted, after the modern order of things. He will appear in the character of an angel of light. Through the agency of Spiritualism, miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and many undeniable wonders will be performed. And as the spirits will profess faith in the Bible and manifest respect for the institutions of the church, their work will be accepted as a manifestation of divine power...

“...Papists, who boast of miracles as a certain sign of the true church, will be readily deceived by this wonder-working power, and Protestants, having cast away the shield of truth, will also be deluded.” —GC 588.

SDAs Challenged to Perform Miracles

“Spiritualists are increasing in numbers. They will come to men who have the truth as Satan came to Christ, tempting them to manifest their power and work miracles, and give evidence of their being favored of God....” —Ev 604.

What to Say When Miracles Are Demanded of Us

“Unbelievers will require them to do some miracle, if they believe God’s special power is in the church, and that they are the chosen people of God. Unbelievers, who are afflicted with infirmities, will require them to work a miracle upon them, if God is with them. Christ’s followers should imitate the example of their Lord. Jesus, with His divine power, did not do any mighty works for Satan’s diversion. Neither can the servants of Christ. They should refer the unbelieving to the written, inspired testimony for evidence of their being the loyal people of God, and heirs of salvation.” —4SG 151.

“When the message of truth is presented in our day, there are many who, like the Jews, cry, ‘Show us a sign. Work us a miracle.’ Christ wrought no miracle in the wilderness in answer to Satan’s insinuations. He does not impart to us power to vindicate ourselves or to satisfy the demands of unbelief and pride.” —DA 407.

No Safety in Miracles

“God’s people will not find their safety in working miracles, for Satan would counterfeit any miracle that might be worked.” —2SM 55.

“God’s servants today could not work by means of miracles, because spurious works of healing, claiming to be divine, will be wrought.” —2SM 54.

God Does Not Generally Work Miracles to Advance His Work

“God does not generally work miracles to advance His truth. If the husbandman neglects to cultivate the soil after sowing his seeds, God works no miracle to counteract the sure result of neglect.” —Ev 652,

Miracles Are Not Proof of Truth

“Let none cherish the idea that special providences or miraculous manifestations are to be the proof of the genuineness of their work or of the ideas they advocate.” —2SM 48.

Distinguish Satan’s Miracles from Christ’s by the Bible

“The last great delusion is soon to open before us. Antichrist is to perform his marvelous works in our sight. So closely will the counterfeit resemble the true that it will be impossible to distinguish between them except by the Holy Scriptures. By their testimony every statement and every miracle must be tested. —GC 593. (See Isa. 8:19, 20).

God Doesn’t Work Through One Who Offers to Exhibit His Power

“In the last days the enemy of present truth will bring in manifestations that are not in harmony with the workings of the Spirit..

“...I have been instructed that when one offers to exhibit these peculiar manifestations this is a decided evidence that it is not the work of God.” —2SM 41,42.

Christ Healed in a Quiet Manner

“His [Christ’s] wonderful acts of healing were performed in as quiet a manner as possible.” —SL 14.

God’s Law Is the Detector of True and False Miracles

“His satanic majesty works miracles in the sight of false prophets, in the sight of men, claiming that he is indeed Christ Himself. Satan gives his power to those who are aiding him in his deceptions; therefore those who claim to have great power of God can only be discerned by the great detector, the law of Jehovah.” —5BC 1087,1088 (RH Aug. 25, 1885).

Holy Spirit Works Only Through Channel of Truth

“Through Satanic delusions, wonderful miracles, the claims of human agents will be urged. Beware of all this.

“Christ has given warning, so that none need accept falsehood for truth. The only channel through which the Spirit operates is that of truth.” —2SM 49.

False Churches Elated by Thinking God is Working Marvelously for Them

“Satan deceives some with Spiritualism. He also comes as an angel of light and spreads his influence over the land by means of false reformations. The churches are elated, and consider that God is working marvelously for them, when it is the work of another spirit.” —EW 261.

Tongues—Genuine and Counterfeit

Note: One of the claims of the false revival is speaking in “tongues,” which is a misunderstanding of the purpose and function of the genuine gift.

Jesus Promised Tongues to Teach Gospel to Languages of All Nations

“This gospel...shall be preached...unto all nations.” —Matt. 24:14.

“Ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me...unto the uttermost part of the earth.” —Acts 1:8.

“”Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature...they shall speak with new

tongues.” —Mark 16:15,17.

Four Instances of “Tongues” in New Testament

Note: In every instance the gift of tongues was not unmeaning gibberish, or ecstatic utterance, but real, intelligible foreign languages to proclaim the gospel in the mother tongues of people in all nations. Each of these follows chronologically:

1. Acts 2:1-12. Day of Pentecost in Jerusalem:

Note: On the day of Pentecost in Jerusalem, the disciples spoke in tongues to foreigners of many nations, when “every man heard them speak in his own language.” The listeners said, “We do hear them speak in our own tongues the wonderful works of God.” Thus intelligible, real languages were miraculously spoken to teach the gospel to foreigners.

“ There were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation’... Every known tongue was represented by those assembled. This diversity of languages would have been a great hindrance to the proclamation of the gospel; God therefore in a miraculous manner supplied the deficiency of the apostles. The Holy Spirit did for them that which they could not have accomplished for themselves in a lifetime. They could now proclaim the truths of the gospel abroad, speaking with accuracy the languages of those for whom they were laboring..

From this time forth the language of the disciples was pure, simple, and accurate, whether they spoke in their native tongue or in a foreign language.” —AA 39,40.

2. Acts 10:44-48. In Caesarea:

Note: New Gentile converts spoke in tongues after hearing Peter preach at the house of Cornelius. Again, real foreign languages, the same as on the day of Pentecost according to Peter’s report to the brethren in Jerusalem, when he said that the “Holy Ghost fell on them as on us at the beginning [Pentecost]...God gave them [Gentiles] the Like Gift as He did unto us.” —Acts 11:15,17.

3. 1 Cor. 14:1-40. Members at the church of Corinth:

Note: The term “*unknown* tongues” appears six times in 1 Corinthians 14 (verses 2,4, 13,14,19, 27). But in each case the word “unknown” was not in the original Greek manuscripts, but was supplied by the translators of the King James Version.

The Greek word for tongues here is “glossa,” and is the identical word used for tongues at Pentecost and two subsequent manifestations (Acts 10:45,46 and 19:6). It is also the same Greek word used to designate real languages of various nations in Rev. 7:9 and 14:6. Therefore “tongues” in Corinth were the same real languages as at Pentecost, and not an ecstatic, meaningless utterance.

In verse 21 of 1 Corinthians 14, Paul quotes Isaiah 28:11,12, where God predicted Israel would have to be taught a lesson through people of “another tongue,” or real language of the nations of Assyria and Babylon. Again this shows the tongues of 1 Corinthians 14 as genuine languages, not ecstatic sounds.

The members in Corinth, although backslidden, still retained the gift of tongues, and were misusing the gift for personal praise in services. Paul corrects this perversion and confusion in 1 Corinthians 14 by giving them guiding rules.

4. Acts 19:1-7. Twelve men in Ephesus.

Note: Ephesus was a center of Gentile activity and an ideal place to preach truth to visiting foreigners in their own languages.

“They were then baptized in the name of Jesus; and as Paul ‘laid his hands upon them,’ they received also the baptism of the Holy Spirit, by which they were enabled to speak the languages of other nations

and to prophesy. Thus they were qualified to labor as missionaries in Ephesus and its vicinity, and also to go forth to proclaim the gospel in Asia Minor.” —AA 283.

Conclusion: In each and every instance of the gift of tongues in the New Testament, they were not ecstatic utterances, but real, intelligible languages of the people of other nations to whom God’s people were teaching the gospel. The modern manifestation of the so-called “gift of tongues” is in no way supported by the Bible.

Modern Charismatic Tongues Movement Is Satan-Inspired

“Some of these persons have exercises which they call gifts, and say that the Lord has placed them in the church. They have an unmeaning gibberish which they call the unknown tongue, which is unknown not only by man, but by the Lord and all Heaven. Such gifts are manufactured by men and women, aided by the great deceiver. Fanaticism, false excitement, false talking in tongues, and noisy exercises, have been considered gifts...

“...They give themselves up to wild, excitable feelings and make unintelligible sounds, which they call the gift of tongues, and a certain class seem to be charmed with these strange manifestations. A strange spirit rules with this class, which would bear down and run over anyone who would reprove them. God’s Spirit is not in the work and does not attend such workmen. They have another spirit.” —1T 412,414.

Worked Up Excitement and “Unknown Tongues” Result in Depression

“Fanaticism and noise have been considered special evidences of faith. Some are not satisfied with a meeting unless they have a powerful and happy time. They work for this, and get up an excitement and of feeling. But the influence of such meetings is not beneficial. When the happy flight of feeling is gone, they sink lower than before the meeting because their happiness did not come from the right source.” —1T 412.

“Some rejoice and exult that they have the gifts, which others have not. May God deliver His people from such gifts...When these discordant ones, holding their different views, come together and there is considerable excitement and the unknown tongue...unbelievers would say: These people are not sane...” —1T 419.

Satan Gives Emotional Feelings

“Impressions and feelings are no sure evidence that a person is led by the Lord. Satan will, if he is unsuspected, give feelings and impressions. These are not safe guides.” —1T 413.

Imagined Exhilarating Feeling, Excitement and “Love” After Disobeying God

“She [Eve] then plucked for herself of the fruit and ate, and imagined she felt the quickening power of a new and elevated existence as the result of the exhilarating influence of the forbidden fruit. She was in a strange and unnatural excitement as she sought her husband with her hands filled with the forbidden fruit...

“She expressed greater, higher love for him [Adam] than before her disobedience, as the effects of the fruit she had eaten.” —SR 35, 36.

SDAs With False Tongues Should Leave the Church

“They have an unmeaning gibberish which they call the unknown tongue...

“The spirit which attends them makes the Sabbath which they profess very objectionable to the sensible unbeliever. It would be far better for the progress and success of the third angel’s message if

such persons would leave the truth.

“There is considerable excitement and the unknown tongue...Such stand directly in the way of sinners; their influence is effectual to keep others from accepting the Sabbath...Would to God they would be reformed or give up the Sabbath!” —1T 412-414,419.

Dishonesty of Those With False Tongues

“They give themselves up to wild, excitable feelings and make unintelligible sounds which they call the gift of tongues...

“...They are boastful, and pray and talk in a self-righteous manner, exalting themselves, recounting their good deeds...Yet these very ones are crafty, and overreach in business deal.” —1T 414, 416.

Will the True Church Receive the Gift of Tongues in the Last Days?

“In the future we shall have special tokens of the influence of the Spirit of God—especially at times when our enemies are the strongest against us. The time will come when we shall see some strange things; but just in what way, whether similar to some of the experiences of the disciples after they received the Holy Spirit following the ascension of Christ,—I cannot say.” —3SM 369.

“It is with an earnest longing that I look forward to the time when events of the day of Pentecost shall be repeated with even greater power than on that occasion. John says, ‘I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.’ Then as at the Pentecostal season, the people will hear the truth spoken to them, every man in his own tongue.

“God can breathe new life into every soul that sincerely desires to serve Him, and can touch the lips with a live coal from off the altar, and cause them to become eloquent with His praise. Thousands of voices will be imbued with the power to speak forth the wonderful truths of God’s Word. The stammering tongue will be unloosed, and the timid will be made strong to bear courageous testimony to the truth.” —6BC 1055 (RH July 20, 1886).

God Helps Missionaries Learn Other Languages Quickly

“God dispenses His gifts as it pleases Him..

“He sends men to carry His truth to people of a strange tongue, and He has sometimes opened the minds of His missionaries, enabling them quickly to learn the language. The very ones whom they have come to help spiritually, will be a help to them in learning the language. By this relation the natives are prepared to hear the gospel message when it is given in their own tongue.” —*SpT*, Series B, No. 11, p. 26.

All the World Under the Papal Head Threefold Ecumenical Union

Rev. 13:3,4; Rev. 17:13,18; Isa. 8:12,13

Papal Wound Began to Heal in 1929

Note: According to Bible prophecy, the papal power, which had ruled supremely for 1260 years was “wounded” in 1798 when the French general, Berthier, captured the pope in Rome, but that wound was to be “healed” (Rev. 13:3). This healing began in 1929 when Mussolini signed a concordat with the papacy, giving Vatican City to the Catholic church as a sovereign state. Notice the striking words of a newspaper report of that event:

“Mussolini and Gasparri Sign Historic Roman Pact...Heal Wound of Many Years...Rome, Feb. 11, 1929 (AP)—The Roman Question tonight was a thing of the past and the vatican was at peace with Italy. The formal accomplishment of this today was the exchange of signatures in the historic Palace of St. John Lateran by Cardinal Gasparri for Pope Pius XI and Premier Mussolini for King Victor Emmanuel III.

“Affixing the autographs to the memorable document, healed the wound which has festered since 1870...” —*San Francisco Chronicle*, Tuesday, Feb. 12, 1929.

All the World Under the Papal Head

“All the world wondered after the beast.” —Rev. 13:3.

Note: The Bible predicts that the three great religious powers—Catholicism, Protestantism, and Spiritualism (which includes all heathen and so-called “eastern” religions)—will work unitedly under the leadership of the papal power. However “all the world” includes all nations and powers of earth that will be subject to the subtle papal authority. In recent years, the ecumenical movement to unite churches has given way to a more inclusive movement to unite all mankind...

“I saw that [those who] ‘would not receive the mark of the Beast, and of his Image, in their foreheads or in their hands,’ could not buy or sell. I saw that the number [666] of the Image Beast was made up and that it was the Beast that changed the Sabbath, and the Image Beast had followed on after, and kept the Pope’s, and not God’s Sabbath. And all we were required to do, was to give up God’s Sabbath, and keep the Pope’s, and then we should have the mark of the Beast, and of his image.” —Ellen White, WLF 19 (*A Word to the Little Flock*); *A Broadside* dated April 7, 1847.

Note: The 666 in brackets means it was not in the original.

Papacy to Regain Full Supremacy of the World

Rev. 17:13,18 “These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

Note: The coronation ceremony of the pope of Rome includes this declaration:

“Receive the tiara adorned with three crowns and know that thou art the Father of princes and kings, Ruler of the World, and Vicar of our Saviour Jesus Christ.”

“Rome is aiming to reestablish her power, to recover her lost supremacy. Let this principle once be established in the United States, that the church may employ or control the power of the state; that religious observances may be enforced by secular laws; in short, that the authority of the church and state is to dominate the conscience, and the triumph of Rome in this country is assured.”—GC 581.

“The Roman Church is far-reaching in her plans and modes of operation. She is employing every device to extend her influence and increase her power in preparation for a fierce and determined conflict

to regain control of the world, to re-establish persecution and to undo all that Protestantism has done.”—GC 565, 566.

“Apologies” of the Roman Church for Past Cruelties But Remains Unchanged

“This union [of Catholics and Protestants working together] will not, however, be effected by a change in Catholicism; for Rome never changes. She claims infallibility, it is Protestantism that will change. The adoption of liberal ideas on its part will bring it where it can clasp the hand of Catholicism.”—RH June 1, 1886.

“The Roman Church now presents a fair front to the world, covering with apologies her record of horrible cruelties. She has clothed herself with Christlike garments; but she is unchanged. Every principle of the papacy that existed in past ages exists today. The doctrines devised in the darkest ages are still held. Let none deceive themselves...Her spirit is no less cruel and despotic now than when she crushed out human liberty and slew the saints of the Most High.

“The papacy is just what prophecy declared that she would be, the apostasy of the latter times. (2 Thessalonians 2:3,4). It is a part of her policy to assume the character which will best accomplish her purpose; but beneath the variable appearance of the chameleon, she conceals the invariable venom of the serpent...Shall this power, whose record for a thousand years is written in the blood of the saints, be now acknowledged as a part of the church of Christ?” —GC 571.

Note: The above was fulfilled when Pope John Paul II “apologized” for past persecutions. In his *Homily* which he called “Day of Pardon,” Pope John Paul II stated on March 12, 2000:

“*Let us forgive and ask forgiveness!* [his emphasis]...[for] *the infidelities to the Gospel committed by some of our brethren* [his emphasis], especially during the second millennium. Let us ask pardon for the divisions which have occurred among Christians, for the violence some have used in the service of the truth and for the distrustful and hostile attitudes sometimes taken towards the followers of other religions.” —Pope John Paul II, March 12, 2000, Vatican Internet release.

The *Washington Post* reported on the pope’s “apology” in the following statement:

“Pope Offers Apology for Past Killings, Calls for Christian Unity

“Surrounded by a candlelit ocean of young Catholic pilgrims from around the world, Pope John Paul II preached Saturday night a message of Christian reconciliation marked by an apology for the massacre of thousands of Protestants by French Catholics exactly four and a quarter centuries ago.

“... He was referring to the slaughter of thousands and perhaps tens of thousands in the streets of Paris on St. Bartholomew’s Day, Aug. 24, 1572.

“‘Belonging to different religious traditions shouldn’t constitute a source of opposition and tension. On the contrary, our common love of Christ pushes us relentlessly to seek the path of unity,’ the pope said.” —*The Washington Post*, March 12, 2000.

Note: The newspaper report also stated that the pope’s statement stressed that “the actions of the past should not be judged only by modern standards and that the actions of individual members of the church should not reflect on the integrity of the church itself!—an apparent attempt to exonerate the Catholic church itself by placing blame on individual members.

Protestant Apologies to Rome for Past Bigotry

“It is not without reason that the claim has been put forth in Protestant countries, that Catholicism differs less widely from Protestantism than in former times. There has been a change; but the change is not in the papacy. Catholicism indeed resembles much of the Protestantism that now exists; because

Protestantism has so greatly degenerated since the days of the Reformers.

“As the Protestant churches have been seeking the favor of the world, false charity has blinded their eyes... Instead of standing in defense of the faith once delivered to the saints, they are now, as it were, apologizing to Rome for their uncharitable opinion of her, begging pardon for their bigotry.” —GC 571, 572.

Protestant Concessions to Rome

“Romanism is now regarded by Protestants with far greater favor than in former years.... The opinion is gaining ground, that, after all, we do not differ so widely upon vital points as has been supposed, and that a little concession on our part will bring us into a better understanding with Rome. The time was when Protestants placed a high value upon the liberty of conscience which had been so dearly purchased. They taught their children to abhor popery, and held that to seek harmony with Rome would be disloyalty to God. But how widely different are the sentiments now expressed!” —GC 563.

“Protestants have tampered with and patronized popery, they have made compromises and concessions which papists themselves are surprised to see and fail to understand.” —GC 566.

Protestant-Catholic Unity Based on “Common” Doctrines

“When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy.” —GC 445 (See also Isa. 8:9-12; Isa. 4:1-3; Rev. 13:3)

Protestants and Catholics Unite When Appeal to Civil Power for Sunday Enforcement

“The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and in this work, papists and Protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold, and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment-keepers.” —GC 607.

SDAs Are Not to Unite With Church Confederacies

“Let the watchmen on the walls of Zion not join with those who are making of none effect the truth as it is in Christ. Let them not join the confederacy of infidelity, popery, and Protestantism in exalting tradition above Scripture, reason above revelation, and human talent above the divine influence and the vital power of godliness.” —*SDA Bible Commentary*, Vol. 4, pp. 1141,1142.

Ecumenical Unity Document of Protestants and Catholics

A non-Adventist wrote:

“The most significant event in early 500 years of church history was revealed as a *fait accompli* on March 29, 1994. On that day leading American evangelicals [Protestants] and Catholics signed a joint declaration titled ‘Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission in the 3rd Millennium.’ The document, in effect, overturned the Reformation and will unquestionably have far-reaching repercussions throughout the Christian world for years to come.” —Dave Hunt, *A Woman Rides the Beast*, p. 5 (Harvest House Publishers, 1994).

“A ‘new ecumenism’ more interested in the unity of mankind than in the union of churches is emerging, United Methodist Bishop Paul A. Washburn said, ‘It will turn, perhaps timidly at first, and forthrightly later, to affirm and act for the unity of mankind.’” —RNS (Religious News Service) March 16, 1971.

Billy Graham’s Evaluation of the Pope

“He [Pope John Paul II] will go down in history as the greatest of our modern Popes. He’s been the

strong conscience of the whole Christian world.” —Billy Graham quoted in *TIME* magazine, Dec. 26, 1994/Jan. 1995.

“The Devil has separated us, and a crusade like this is used of God to bring people of all denominations together. We need one another.” —Billy Graham, San Antonio Crusade; *Christianity Today*, May 19, 1997.

Protestants Encourage Civil Powers to Restore Papal Power

“Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin...Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the care and protection of the state.” —RH June 15, 1897.

World Unites Under Papacy to Oppose Saints

Rev. 13:3 states that “*all the world* wondered after the beast.” This includes every country...of the world, regardless of their current religious preferences.

“Yet under one head—the papal power—the people unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses. This union is cemented by the great apostate.” —7T 182.

United States Under the Papal Power

Note: Rev. 13:3 predicted that “...all the world wondered after the beast.” This will include so-called Protestant America whose relations with Rome have increased greatly. At a meeting of the U.S. Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, February 2, 1984, the matter of U.S. diplomatic relations with the “Holy See” was considered. As recorded in the *Congressional Record*, the chairman of the committee, Senator Richard Lugar stated the following:

“I believe the President has made a wise decision in establishing diplomatic relations with the Holy See and in nominating William Wilson to conduct those relations at the ambassadorial level.

“...Vatican officials and diplomats are not simply observers or moral guides but play an active role in international affairs...

“Over the past two years, the President, the Vice President, the Secretary of State, and Cabinet officers have had audiences with the Pope to discuss a wide range of political and moral problems which confront the world. Every President of the United States in recent memory has indicated his respect for the prominent international standing of the Papacy by meeting with the pope...Pope John Paul II is a powerful force for the political and moral values which we in the United States cherish and which are so important to the dignity of men and women everywhere” —*Congressional Record* of the U.S. Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, Feb. 2, 1984.

Former U.S. Ambassador to the “Holy See” from 1989-1993, Thomas Patrick Melady (a Roman Catholic) wrote:

“The Pope exercises supreme legislative, executive, and judicial power over the Holy See. He is the equivalent of an absolute monarch. The authority is not restricted to the State of Vatican City. The sovereignty of the Holy See is a universal historical fact accepted by international society.

“...I believe that the U.S. as the world’s only superpower, and the Holy See, as the only world-wide moral-political sovereignty, have significant roles to play in the future. Their actions will impact the lives of people in all parts of the globe.” —Thomas Patrick Melady, former U.S. Ambassador to the “Holy See” in his book, *The Ambassador’s Story, the United States and the Vatican in World Affairs*, pages 10, 179.

“New World Order”—Combined U.S.-Catholic Geo-political, Geo-religious Authority

President George H. W. Bush, in 1990 following the Malta meeting stated: “We have come to a defining hour...What is at stake is a big idea: a new world order, where diverse nations are drawn together in common aspirations of mankind; peace and security, freedom and the rule of law...As Americans, we know there are times when we must step forward and accept our responsibility to lead... Among the nations of the world, only the United States has both the moral standing and the means to back it up.”

Malachi Martin, a Jesuit priest, wrote: “Men have no reliable hope of creating a viable geo-political system unless it is on the basis of Roman Catholic Christianity...That geo-political power is understood by John Paul as inseparable from geo-religious power...Heaven’s agenda: the Grand design of God for the New World Order had begun. And Pope John Paul...remains the serene and confident Servant of the Grand design.” —Malachi Martin, *Keys of This Blood*.

“King of the South” Countries Will Fall to Papal Rome

“He [papal king of the north] shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.” —Dan. 11:42.

Revelation 11:7,8 was “a prophecy of the French Revolution in which France “spiritually (symbolically) is called Sodom and Egypt, where also the Lord was crucified” (in the person of His people). —GC 266.

Ellen White explains:

“‘The great city’ in whose streets the witnesses are slain, and where their dead bodies lie, is ‘spiritually’ Egypt...Egypt most boldly denied the existence of the living God...

“...This prophecy has received a most exact and striking fulfillment in the history of France...during the Revolution, in 1793...

“...The atheistical power that ruled France during the Revolution and the Reign of Terror, did wage such a war against God and His holy word.” —GC 269-273.

Note: In 1903, 14 years before the Russian Revolution of 1917, Ellen White wrote:

“The present is a solemn, fearful time for the church....

“Anarchy is seeking to sweep away all law, not only divine, but human...the world-wide dissemination of the same teachings that led to the French Revolution—all are tending to involve the whole world in a struggle similar to that which convulsed France.” —Ed 228.

Note: Charles Darwin made evolutionary atheism popular by his book *Origin of the Species* in 1859, only a few years after the remnant church began proclaiming the true seventh-day Sabbath as the Creator’s rest day after six literal days of creation. Evolution has now infiltrated education, science, and Christian churches. Many Protestant churches, lacking Biblical support for Sunday-keeping, have embraced this satanic deception to support their theory that the seventh-day Sabbath is not valid. In October, 1996, Pope John II issued a statement that the Catholic church now accepts evolution as a valid “teaching concerning the nature and origins of man.” (Vatican Information Service, “News from the Holy See,” Oct. 23, 1996).

Moslem Countries Will Capitulate to Papal Rome

Note: Moslem countries will also yield to the papacy. Daniel prophesied that “The Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.” —Dan. 11:43.

Jewish Nation and People Will Capitulate to Papal Power

“He [modern papal king of the north] shall enter also into the glorious land; and many countries shall be overthrown...” “And he [papal “king of the north”] shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between

the seas in the glorious holy mountain...” —Daniel 11:41, 45.

Note: In determining the meaning of “glorious holy mountain” in Dan. 11:45, some have suggested a literal interpretation referring to the city of Jerusalem. The “glorious holy mountain” is called “the city of Jerusalem” in Dan. 9:16. Some have, therefore, suggested that the papacy might eventually bring “peace” to the middle East and “plant” or move his headquarters “palace” to Jerusalem, the city “between the seas” (Mediterranean and Red Seas) to which Christians, Jews, and Muslims look as a “holy city.”

Pioneer Uriah Smith once wrote regarding this verse: “Will the pope remove the papal seat to Jerusalem?” He then quoted the *Liverpool Mercury* about a plan under way which the article said “points to the realization of Pio Nono’s favorite plan of removing the seat of the papacy to Jerusalem.” Then Elder Smith added, “Is not the above item significant, taken in connection with Daniel 11:45?” —RH May 13, 1862 article by Uriah Smith.

Note: Time will reveal whether Uriah Smith’s suggestion was only his speculation.

2007 Israeli Legislation Proposal to Change from Saturday to a Sunday Day of Rest

May 28, 2007, the Israel National News, Arutz Sheva stated the following:

“Sabbath-Sunday Bill...Hillel Fende MK Zevulun Orlev (NRP)... proposed legislation making Sunday a day of rest...would change the official approach to Sabbath as the country’s day of rest...A survey finds that 56% of the public support his initiative...Orlev said his bill was formulated with the help of leading religious-Zionist rabbis...”

“MK Yitzchak Levy of the National Union party said the bill paves the way for further deterioration in the character of the Sabbath in the State of Israel.” —Arutz Sheva Israel National news.com May 28, 2007.

Papal Interest in the City of Jerusalem

Note: Some believe Daniel 11:45 may predict a move of papal headquarters (as “king of the north”) from Rome to old Jerusalem. If Micah 4 and Isaiah 2 predict a last-day false religious revival, they too seem to indicate a great renewed interest by all false religious organizations as well as “all nations” in old Jerusalem, which is called “the mountain of the house of the Lord.” (See Zech. 8:3.) Whether or not this actually happens is yet to be revealed by the unrolled scroll of prophecy. However the next few statements do indicate an unusual Roman Catholic interest in Jerusalem: Papal interest in Jerusalem is seen by the following news report of a papal visit to Jerusalem:

“Pope Paul said...that one of the many impressions he had on his pilgrimage [to Jerusalem in 1964] was the sense of ‘reawakening’ in the land of Jesus from which the Pope, the Vicar of Christ, was absent for more than 19 centuries...”

“We were perfectly known there, not only as the Pope of Rome (but as) Peter of the Messiah Jesus, head of this religious society that one calls the church.’

“The Pontiff said it was as though Peter had just left a short while before, and his return was being awaited in his country, where he would be feted because of his ‘acquired celebrity.’

“The Pope said in an allusion to his pilgrimage, the welcome for him, almost unplanned, was not promoted only by the brothers of the faith of Peter [Catholics], but also by the brothers separated from him for centuries [Protestants] and what is more, by the Moslems and the Jews, all very kind and desirous of acclaiming his unexpected but appreciated and most natural return.” —*The New York Times*, Jan. 16, 1964.

“Pope Paul VI ...was reported planning to build in Jerusalem a permanent study center of comparative theology and to promote Christian unity and better relations with non-Christian faiths.” —*Atlanta*

Constitution, Jan. 1965, Vatican City (AP).

Note: Interestingly, when Pope Paul II was shot by a gunman in Rome in the 1990's, an American radio host, Noah Hutchings stated: "(Pope Paul II) will be increasingly called upon to bring peace to a troubled world. His recovery from a deadly wound directed world attention and admiration to his personage, and he, like those before him, would seemingly like to establish authority over the Holy Hill of Zion."

Pope Visited Jerusalem in Effort to Unite Jews, Moslems and Christians

Time magazine reported that in March, 2000, Pope John Paul II made a historic visit to Jerusalem in his effort to unite Jews, Moslems, and Christians. He was guarded by 18,000 Israeli police, and Israel paid three million dollars to hollow out a hillside for the papal mass where Jesus gave the Sermon on the Mount overlooking the Sea of Galilee. —*Time*, March 20, 2000.

Pope Looks to Jerusalem in the Year 2000 for Religious Unity

The *Washington Post's Parade* magazine quoted Pope John II in their interview with him:

"We trust that with the approach of the year 2000, Jerusalem will become the city of peace for the entire world and that all people will be able to meet there, in particular, the believers in the religions that find their birthright in the faith of Abraham [which includes Christians, Jews, and Moslems]."

—*Washington Post's Parade* magazine, Apr. 3, 1994.

Note: The above suggestions of the papal power moving its headquarters to Jerusalem is speculation at this time, and only the unrolling scroll of Bible prophecy fulfillment will reveal whether it is accurate.

Catholic Economic, Financial Power and Influence

"He (modern papal "king of the north") shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver." — Dan. 11:43. (See also Rev. 18:12-17; 17:4,5.)

Father Richard Ginder of the Catholic Church wrote: "The Catholic Church must be the biggest corporation in the United States. We have a branch office in every neighborhood. Our assets and real estate holdings must exceed those of Standard Oil, A.T.&T. and U.S. Steel combined. And our roster of dues-paying members must be second only to the tax rolls of the United States Government." —*Our Sunday Visitor*, May 22, 1960.

Papal "Man of Sin" Representative of Satan

Note: In 2 Thess. 2:3, "the man of sin...is the representative of Satan." —7BC 910 (RH March 9, 1886).

"In prophecy the papal power is specified as the 'man of sin'. Satan is the originator of sin. The power that he causes to alter any one of God's holy precepts, is the man of sin. Under Satan's special direction the papal power has done this very work." —7BC 911 (MS 126, 1901).

Secret of Papal Power Is to Adapt to Desires of Sinful People

"The papacy...is prepared for two classes of mankind, embracing nearly the whole world.—those who would be saved by their merits, and those who would be saved in their sins. Here is the secret of its power." —GC 572.

False Science Prepares Way to Accept Papacy

"In this generation there are many whose eyes become dazzled by the glare of human speculations, 'science falsely so-called'...when...men exalt their own theories above the word of God, then

intelligence can accomplish greater harm than ignorance. Thus false science of the present day, which undermines faith in the Bible, will prove successful in preparing the way for the acceptance of the papacy.” —GC 573.

CHAPTER 33

Antichrists

1 John 2:4, 18-22, 28; 4:1-3; 2 John 6-10; Luke 11:23; 2 Thess. 2:3-12

Note: The term “Antichrist” is from the Greek “Antichristos” meaning “against Christ” or “in the place of Christ.” The word appears only four times in the whole Bible—all by John: 1 John 2:18, 22, 23; 4:3; 2 John 7. However, it is commonly accepted that antichrist is also referred to as the “beast” of Revelation and the “man of sin” or “son of perdition” of 2 Thess. 2:1-12, and the “little horn” of Daniel 7:8, 20, 21, 25, who is “against the Most High” (v. 25).

Many have believed “antichrist” refers only to the papacy, but the apostle John wrote that there are “many antichrists.” Ellen White shows that other powers and individuals also become or have the spirit of antichrist. Such powers as Satan, the papacy, apostate Protestantism, spiritualism, some kings, rulers and governors, as well as those who work against the will and work of God, or exalt human wisdom above God (which could include some professed Adventists). John wrote that there are “many antichrists” (1 John 2:18). Jesus said, “He that is not with Me is against Me” (Luke 11:23). This is “anti” or against Christ, and would include all who are not “with” Him.

Satan is Antichrist

“The determination of antichrist to carry out the rebellion he began in heaven will continue to work in the children of disobedience. Their envy and hatred against those who keep the fourth commandment will wax more and more bitter.” —9T 230.

“Satan is working to the utmost to make himself as God and to destroy all who oppose his power. And today the world is bowing before him. His power is received as the power of God... ‘All the world wondered after the beast.’” —6T 14.

“In this age antichrist will appear as the true Christ, and then the law of God will be fully void in the nations of our world. Rebellion against God’s holy law will be fully ripe. But the true leader of all this rebellion is Satan, clothed as an angel of light. Men will be deceived and will exalt him to the place of God, and deify him. But Omnipotence will interpose, and to the apostate churches that unite in the exaltation of Satan, the sentence will go forth, ‘Therefore shall her plagues come in one day...’” —TM 62.

“Antichrist is to perform his marvelous works in our sight. So closely will the counterfeit resemble the true, that it will be impossible to distinguish between them except by the Holy Scriptures.” —GC 593.

Papacy Is Antichrist

“Luther said:...‘at last I know that the pope is antichrist, and that his throne is that of Satan himself.’” —GC 141,142.

“Man of Sin” Is the Papacy—Satan’s Right-Hand Man

“There is one pointed out in prophecy as the man of sin (1 Thess. 2:3)...this man of sin comes in and represents to the world that he has changed that law, and that the first day of the week instead of the seventh is now the Sabbath. Professing infallibility, he claims the right to change the law of God to suit his own purposes. By so doing, he exalts himself above God, and leaves the world to infer that God is fallible...But here is Satan’s right-hand man ready to carry on the work that Satan commenced in heaven, that of trying to amend the law of God. And the Christian world has sanctioned his efforts by adopting this

child of the papacy—the Sunday institution. They have nourished it and will continue to nourish it, until Protestantism shall give the hand of fellowship to the Roman power.

“Then there will be a law against the Sabbath...” —7BC 910 (RH March 9, 1896).

Pope Uses Deity Titles

“The pope has been given the very titles of Deity. He has been styled ‘Lord God the Pope,’ and has been declared infallible.” —GC 50. (2 Thess. 2:4)

Papacy Exalts Self Above God

“By their treatment of His Word the popes have exalted themselves above the God of heaven. This is the reason that in prophecy the papal power is specified as the ‘man of sin.’ Satan is the originator of sin. The power that he causes to alter any one of God’s holy precepts, is the man of sin. Under Satan’s special direction the papal power has done this very work.” —7BC 911 (MS 126, 1901).

Catholic Leaders Are Representatives, Not of God, But of Satan

“The people were wholly deceived. They were taught that the popes and priests were Christ’s representatives, when in fact they were the representatives of Satan, and those who bowed to them worshiped Satan.” —EW 214.

Pope’s Claim to be Christ on Earth

“The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself, hidden under the veil of flesh.” —*The Catholic National*, July, 1895.

Pope Claims to Take God’s Place on Earth

“We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.” —Pope Leo XIII in an Encyclical Letter, June 20, 1894.

Pope’s Title as Vicar of Christ

“The letters inscribed in the Pope’s miter are these: ‘VICARIOUS FILII DEI’ which is the Latin for ‘Vicar of the Son of God.’ Catholics hold that the Church, which is a visible society, must have a visible head. Christ, before His ascension into heaven, appointed St. Peter to act as His representative...Hence to the Bishop of Rome, as head of the Church, was given the title, ‘VICAR OF CHRIST.’” —*Our Sunday Visitor*, Bureau of Information, Huntington, Indiana, Apr. 18, 1915.

Priest’s Claim of Power to Forgive Sins

An Associated Press article stated: “The priest has the power of the keys, or the power of delivering sinners from hell, making them worthy of paradise, and of changing them from the slaves of Satan into the children of God. And God Himself is obligated to abide by the judgment of his priests, and either not to pardon.” —St. Alphonsus de Liguori, writing under the imprimatur of papal authorities.

“In a major document on the need for confession of sin, the pontiff laid down guidelines for the world’s nearly 800 million Roman Catholics on the purpose of confessing sins to priests...

“Pope John Paul II...told Catholics to seek forgiveness through the church and not directly from God...The requirement for confessing sin through priests is one of the fundamental principles of Roman Catholicism.” —Associated Press, Dec. 11, 1984.

Priests Claim Power over Angels, Jesus and God in Conducting Mass

“Since the priests carry the golden scepter in their hands, the carefully guarded heaven stands open to them. They can command there with a power which one might best call Omnipotence...All the angels give

way humbly, respectfully, and make room, although they know that they [the priests] now take from the heavenly tabernacle the Holiest of all, the Son of God, and bring Him down to earth upon the altar.

“Priest, here you have a presentment of your whole unmeasured greatness!

“But you, priest, take the scepter in your hand, approach that great mistress, Nature, during the holy transformation, and command: ‘Away with this and that law’, and without the slightest contradiction, she obeys you! How superhumanly great are you, O priest, like the Saviour, who commanded the wind and sea, and walked upon the unstable water!

“The last and highest sphere of power is still awaiting: the Son of God Himself becomes subject to him [the priest], and obeys him ‘unto death, even the death of the cross.’

“He [the priest] takes the golden scepter in his hand and speaks to the eternal Son of God....And Jesus obeys him immediately and without opening His mouth in contradiction. Oh, if the priests could only once see with their own eyes how willingly the Son of God submits to their words! How their own greatness would grow before them like a sky-high peak to which the key has raised us, but we are permitted still to climb incomparably higher.

“If even the angels stood around you as spectators of this noble exploit and admired you and fell down before you, and in their overflowing enthusiasm wanted to make you their king, you would go out of your senses from sheer reverence for yourself.” —*Key in the Hand of the Priests* by Franz Xavier pp. 11,12,14,15,16,72,73,77,78, Esser, S.J. Printed in Freiburg, Germany, 1924 by Harder & Co. Has the Imprimatur of the highest Catholic authorities.

“When St. Michael comes to a dying Christian who invokes his aid, the holy archangel can chase away the Devils, but he cannot free his clients from their chains till a priest comes to absolve him.” —*Dignity and Duties of the Priest*, edited by Rev. Eugene Grimm, 1927, p. 27, 31.

Apostate Protestant Churches and Antichrist

“Dr. Hopkins, in ‘A Treatise on the Millennium,’ declares: ‘There is no reason to consider the antichristian spirit and practices to be confined to that which is now called the Church of Rome. The Protestant churches have much of antichrist.’ —GC 384.

Catholics Claim Change of the Sabbath and Adventists Are the Only True Protestants

“The Church [Catholic] changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine infallible authority given to her by her founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday. In this matter the Seventh-day Adventist is the only consistent Protestant.” —*The Catholic Universe Bulletin*, August 14, 1942.

Spiritualism Is Antichrist

“‘He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.’ (1 John 2:22, 23) Spiritualism, by denying Christ, denies both the Father and the Son, and the Bible pronounces it the manifestation of antichrist.” —PP 686.

Protestants Accept Authority of Catholic Church by Observing Sunday

“Protestants....accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic Church made the change....But the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that....in observing the Sunday, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the Church, the Pope.” —*Our Sunday Visitor*, Feb. 5, 1950.

Some Kings, Rulers, Governors Brand Themselves as Antichrist

“Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of antichrist, and are

represented as the dragon who goes to make war with the saints...” —TM 39.

All Who Exalt Self Against God’s Work Are Antichrist

“Antichrist, meaning all who exalt themselves against the will and work of God, will at the appointed time feel the wrath of Him who gave Himself that they might not perish but have eternal life.” —7BC 950 (MS 9, 1900).

Greatest Corruption Has Greatest Display

“The power which has the deepest inward corruption will make the greatest display, and will clothe itself with the most elaborate signs of power. The Bible plainly declares that this covers a corrupt and deceiving wickedness...” —7BC 983 (Letter 232, 1899).

Spirit of Antichrist Against Mediation of Christ as Essential to Salvation

“Many exalt human reason, idolize human wisdom, and set the opinions of men above the revealed wisdom of God. This affords opportunity for the working of Satan, and the spirit of Antichrist is far more widespread than any of us imagine...”

“The maxims of the world, that know not God, have been worked into the theories of the church. In the eyes of men, vain philosophy and science, falsely so-called, are of more value than the Word of God. The sentiment prevails to a large extent that the divine Mediator is not essential to the salvation of man...”

“The lying spirit...finds acceptance with the majority of earth’s inhabitants today. Even the Christian world refuses to be converted by the Spirit of God, but listens to the prince of darkness, as he comes to them in the garb of an angel of light. The spirit of Antichrist is prevailing in the world to a far greater extent than it has prevailed ever before.” —7BC 950 (RH Nov. 8, 1892).

Those Not Seeking Meaning of Antichrist Will Join Him

“Those who become confused in their understanding of the Word, who fail to see the meaning of antichrist, will surely place themselves on the side of antichrist.” —7BC 949 (MS 10, 1900).

Last-day Antichrists Deny God’s Law and Christ’s Divinity

“And this is love, that we walk after His commandments...For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist...Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God...If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.” —2 John 6-10. (See also 1 John 4:1-3)

“He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

“Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

“And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He shall appear we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.” —1 John 2:4,18, 22, 28.

If Reject Truth, Will Deny Christ’s Divinity and Pre-existence

“Every conceivable form of error will be accepted by those who willfully reject the truth...”

“Another dangerous error is the doctrine that denies the deity of Christ, claiming that He had no existence before His advent to this world. This theory is received with favor by a large class who profess to believe the Bible; yet it directly contradicts the plainest statements of our Saviour concerning His

relationship with the Father, His divine character, and His pre-existence...If men reject the testimony of the inspired Scriptures concerning the deity of Christ, it is in vain to argue the point with them, for no argument, however conclusive, would convince them...None who hold this error can have a true conception of the character or the mission of Christ, or of the great plan of God for man's redemption." — GC 523, 524.

Historic Protestant Leaders Identify Papacy as Antichrist:

Lutheran: Martin Luther (1483-1546): "We here are of the conviction that the papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist." —*The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers (L.E. Froom), Vol. 2, p. 121.*

Presbyterian: John Calvin (1509-1564): "Some persons think us too severe and censorious when we call the Roman pontiff Antichrist...Paul's words in II Thess. 2 are not capable of any other interpretation than that which applies them to the Papacy." —*Institutes* by Calvin.

Congregational: Cotton Mather (1663-1728): "The oracles of God foretold the rising of an Antichrist in the Christian Church: and in the Pope of Rome, all characteristics of that Antichrist are so marvelously answered that if any who read the Scriptures do not see it, there is a marvelous blindness upon them." —*The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers (Froom) Vol. 3, p.113.*

Anglican: Thomas Cranmer (1489-1556) "Whereof it followeth Rome to be the seat of antichrist, and the pope to be the very antichrist himself." —*Works (Cranmer) Vol 1, pp. 6, 7.*

Methodist: John Wesley (1703-1791): "He [the papacy] is in an emphatical sense, the Man of Sin...claiming the prerogatives which belong to God alone." —*Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms (John Wesley), p. 110.*

Baptist: Roger Williams (1603-1683): "The pretended Vicar of Christ on earth who sits as God over the temple of God, exalting himself...against the God of heaven, thinking to change times and laws: ...he is the son of perdition." —*The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers (Froom), Vol. 3, p. 52.*

CHAPTER 34

Labor Unions and Secret Societies

James 5:1-12; Isa. 8:11-13, 20; 2 Cor. 6:14,17; Luke 3:14

Bible Predicted Strife Between Labor and Management

See James 5:1-12

Message to Evil Employers: “Go to now, ye rich men (management, employers) weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you...Ye have heaped up treasure together for the last days. Behold the hire (wages) of the laborers which is of you kept back by fraud...” —James 5:1-4.

Message to Adventist Employees:

“Be patient therefore brethren unto the coming of the Lord [Adventists]. Behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. Grudge not one against another [joining labor unions and labor strikes], brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth at the door [God’s judgment]. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job and have seen the end of the Lord. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath (secret society oaths).” —James 5:4-12.

Confederacies Are Unions of People for Evil

Isa. 8: 11-13 “The Lord...instructed me...Say ye not a confederacy...neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.”

“The question has been asked, What do you mean by a confederacy? Who have formed confederacies? You know what a confederacy is, a union of men in a work that does not bear the stamp of pure, straightforward, unswerving integrity.” —4BC 1142 (MS 29, 1911).

Grasping Business Monopolies Result in Oppressive Labor Unions

“The few educated and trained men of talent...rule the markets and control the merchandise in accordance with Satan’s principles. They have the money which belongs to the people, the money which would give them a fair chance.” —4MR 73 (MS 145, 1902).

“In the world gigantic monopolies will be formed. Men will bind themselves together in unions that will wrap them in the folds of the enemy. A few men will combine to grasp all the means to be obtained in certain lines of business (business monopolies). Trades unions will be formed, and those who refuse to join these unions will be marked men.” —2SM 142 (Letter 26, 1903).

Keep Out of Labor Unions and Secret Societies

The trades unions and confederacies of the world are a snare. Keep out of them, and away from them, brethren...Have nothing to do with them.” —2SM 142.

“Those who claim to be the children of God are in no case to bind up with labor unions that are formed or that shall be formed. This the Lord forbids. Cannot those who study the prophecies see and understand what is before us?” —2SM 144.

“We are not to unite with secret societies or with labor unions. We are to stand free in God, looking

constantly to Christ for instruction.” —7T 84.

Refusal to Leave Labor Unions Brings Worldliness

“The wicked are being bound up in bundles, bound in trusts, in unions, in confederacies. Let us have nothing to do with these organizations.... come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord...’ (2 Cor. 6:17). If we refuse to do this, if we continue to link up with the world and to look at every matter from a worldly standpoint, we shall become like the world.” —4BC 1142 (MS 71, 1903).

Labor Unions Controlled by Satan

“Unionism has revealed what it is by the spirit it has manifested. It is controlled by the cruel power of Satan...Men have to pledge themselves to serve the interests of these labor unions, or else they may have to pay the penalty of refusal with their lives.” —4MR 75 (Letter 26, Dec. 19, 1903).

Labor Union Members Cannot Keep God’s Commandments of Love

“These unions are one of the signs of the last days. Men are binding up in bundles ready to be burned. They may be church members, but while they belong to these labor unions, they cannot possibly keep the commandments of God; for to belong to these unions means to disregard the entire Decalogue.

“‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart.’ (Luke 10:27). These words sum up the whole duty of man...How can men obey these words and at the same time pledge themselves to support that which deprives their neighbors of freedom of action?” —2SM 143.

Violence and Death Are the Tactics of Labor Unions

“Violence and death mean nothing to them if their unions are opposed.” —4MR 89.

“The time is fast coming when the controlling power of the labor unions will be very oppressive.” —2SM 141.

Police Fear to Interfere With Union Violence

“The union men who have struck for higher wages, by their destruction of property, and their attempts to destroy life, are plainly showing to what a pass men will come who are determined to carry out their own plans regardless of others. Many of the police will not come out and act their part.” —4MR 92.

Labor Unions Help Bring Time of Trouble

“The trades unions will be one of the agencies that will bring upon this earth a time of trouble such as has not been since the world began.” —2SM 142 (Letter 200, 1903).

Secret Societies

God’s People Not to Join Secret Societies

“The Lord’s injunction, ‘Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers,’ refers not only to the marriage of Christians with the ungodly, but to all alliances in which the parties are brought into intimate association, and in which there is need of harmony in spirit and action...

“‘Associate yourselves...and ye shall be broken in pieces...Say ye not, A confederacy...’ —Isa. 8:9-13.

“There are those who question whether it is right for Christians to belong to the Free Masons and other secret societies. Let all such consider the Scriptures just quoted...

“...Every follower of Christ stands pledged to dedicate all his powers of mind and soul and body to Him...

“Are you serving, honoring, and magnifying God...when uniting yourselves with atheists and infidels, men who profane the name of God, tipplers, drunkards, tobacco devotees?”

“While there may be in these societies much that appears to be good, there is, mingled with this, very much that makes the good of no effect, and renders these associations detrimental to the interests of the soul...”

“‘Come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly...be not thou united’ (Gen. 49:6).”

“...The vows imposed by some of these orders require the taking of human life when the secrets of the order are divulged. Members are also pledged, under certain circumstances, to clear the guilty from deserved punishment...”

“Fraud runs all through these secret associations and none can be bound up with them and be free men before God...”

“Christians must sever every tie that binds them to these secret orders that are not under the control of God. They cannot be loyal to these organizations and loyal to God.” —2SM 121, 122, 124, 129, 130, 131, 132.

Members of Secret Societies (Like Masons) May Not Receive Seal of God

“Cut yourself loose from the Free Mason lodge and all that relates to the society. It was not safe for you to have any part with this secret order. Those who stand under the blood-stained banner of Prince Immanuel cannot be united with the Free Masons or with any secret organization. The seal of the living God will not be placed upon anyone who maintains such a connection after the light of the truth has shone upon his pathway.” —Ev 622.

Leave Masonic Order or Be Lost; Ellen White and the “Secret Sign”

“The Lord also revealed to me Brother Faulkhead’s connection with the Free Masons, and I plainly stated that unless he severed every tie that bound him to these associations he would lose his soul...”

“I repeated to him the words spoken by my guide in reference to these associations. Giving a certain movement that was made by my guide, I said, ‘I cannot relate all that was given to me’. Brother Faulkhead told Elder Daniells and others that I gave the particular sign known only by the highest order of Masons, which he had just entered. He said that I did not know the sign, and that I was not aware that I was giving the sign to him. This was special evidence to him that the Lord was working through me to save his soul.” —3SM 85.

Religious Liberty Undermined

Rev. 13

America Laid Foundation of Religious Liberty, Bulwark of U.S. Glory

“Many were driven across the ocean to America, and here laid the foundations of civil and religious liberty which have been the bulwark and glory of this country.” —GC 252.

Religious Liberty in Bill of Rights and U.S. Constitution

“... Civil and religious liberty became the cornerstones of the American Republic.

“In that grand old document which our forefathers set forth as their bill of rights—the Declaration of Independence—they declared: ‘We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.’ And the Constitution guarantees, in the most explicit terms, the inviolability of conscience: ‘No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office of public trust under the United States.’ ‘Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof...’

“The Bible was held as the foundation of faith, the source of wisdom, and the charter of liberty. Its principles were diligently taught in the home, in the school, and in the church, and its fruits were manifest in thrift, intelligence, purity, and temperance...the world marked with wonder the peace and prosperity of ‘a church without a pope, and a state without a king.’” —GC 295, 296.

United States Under God’s Special Shield

“The United States...has been under the special shield of the Omnipotent One. God has done great things for this country.” —7BC 975 (MS 17, 1906).

“The United States has been a refuge for the oppressed. It has been spoken of as the bulwark of religious liberty. God has done more for this country than for any other country upon which the sun shines. It has been marvelously preserved from war and bloodshed.” —RH Dec. 17, 1895.

Secret of U.S. Success—Republicanism and Protestantism

“Republicanism [form of government, not political party] and Protestantism became the fundamental principles of the nation. These principles are the secret of its power and prosperity.” —GC 441.

Religious Liberty to End in U.S.

“In our land of boasted freedom, religious liberty will come to an end. The contest will be decided over the Sabbath...” —Ev 236.

“Heretofore those who presented the truths of the third angel’s message have often been regarded as mere alarmists. Their predictions that religious intolerance would gain control in the United States, that church and state would unite to persecute those who keep the commandments of God, have been pronounced groundless and absurd. It has been confidently declared that this land could never become other than what it has been—the defender of religious freedom. But as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated, the event so long doubted and disbelieved is seen to be approaching, and the third message will produce an effect which it could not have had before.” —GC 605, 606.

“The authorities will make laws to restrict religious liberty. They will assume the right that is God’s

alone. They will think they can force the conscience, which God alone should control. Even now they are making a beginning; this work they will continue to carry forward till they reach a boundary over which they cannot step. God will interpose in behalf of His loyal commandment-keeping people.” —DA 630.

Protestantism Gives Its Kingdom to Papacy

“What is it that gives its kingdom to this power? Protestantism, a power which, while professing to have the temper and spirit of a lamb and to be allied to Heaven, speaks with the voice of a dragon. It is moved by a power from beneath.” —7BC 983 (Letter 232, 1899). (See Rev. 17:16, 17)

“The professed Protestant world will form a confederacy with the man of sin...

“... The Scriptures teach that popery will regain its lost supremacy, and that the fires of persecution will be rekindled through the timeserving concessions of the so-called Protestant world.” —7BC 975 (GCB April 13, 1891).

“Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin...Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the care and protection of the state.” —RH June 15, 1897.

U.S. Abandons Protestant Principles

“When the nation for which God has worked in such a marvelous manner, and over which He has spread the shield of Omnipotence, abandons Protestant principles, and through its legislature gives countenance and support to Romanism in limiting religious liberty, then God will work in His own power for His people that are true. The tyranny of Rome will be exercised, but Christ is our refuge.” —TM 206.

“By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy [Sunday] in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness. When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its constitution as a Protestant and Republican government...then we may know that...the time is near.” —5T 451.

Catholic Persecution Will Follow Her Regaining of Power

“Let the restraints now imposed by secular government be removed, and Rome be reinstated in her former power, and there would speedily be a revival of tyranny and persecution.” —GC 564.

Lamb Speaking Like a Dragon Represents Protestant U.S

“The beast with lamb-like horns...points unmistakably to the United States of America.” —GC 440.

“Prophecy represents Protestantism as having lamb-like horns, but speaking like a dragon. Already we are beginning to hear the voice of the dragon. There is a satanic force propelling the Sunday movement, but it is concealed...

“Let not the commandment-keeping people of God be silent at this time, as though we gracefully accepted the situation. There is the prospect before us of waging a continuous war, at the risk of imprisonment, of losing property and even life itself, to defend the law of God.” —7BC 975 (RH Jan. 1, 1889).

Dragon Voice of Lamb Is That of Congress and Supreme Court

“The lamb...and the dragon voice...point to a striking contradiction between the profession and the practice of the nation...The ‘speaking’ of the nation is the action of its legislative [Congress] and its judicial [Supreme Court] authorities.” —GC 442.

Banner of Religious Liberty Passed into SDA Hands

“The banner of truth and religious liberty held aloft by the founders of the gospel church and by God’s witnesses during the centuries that have passed since then, has, in this last conflict, been committed to our hands.” —AA 68, 69.

‘Insignificant’ Adventists to Be Brought Into Prominence

“Our people have been regarded as too insignificant to be worthy of notice; but a change will come. The Christian world is now making movements which will necessarily bring commandment-keeping people into prominence.” —5T 546.

SDAs to Appear in Legislative Councils to Plead

“We may have to plead most earnestly before legislative councils for the right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience. Thus in His providence God has designed that the claims of His law shall be brought before men in positions of highest authority. But as we stand before these men, we are to show no bitterness of feeling.” —2SM 375.

Do All We Can to Disarm Prejudice and Retain Liberty

“The followers of Christ, as they approach the time of trouble, make every exertion to place themselves in a proper light before the people, to disarm prejudice, and to avert the danger which threatens liberty of conscience.” —GC 616.

“We are not ready for the issue to which the enforcement of the Sunday law will bring us. It is our duty, as we see the signs of approaching peril, to arouse to action. Let none sit in calm expectation of the evil, comforting themselves with the belief that this work must go on because prophecy foretold it, and that the Lord will shelter His people. We are to preserve liberty of conscience. Fervent, effectual prayer should be ascending to heaven that this calamity may be deferred until we can accomplish the work which has so long been neglected. Let there be most earnest prayer; and then let us work in harmony with our prayers.” —5T 713, 714.

Arouse the Spirit of Protestantism

“While the Protestant world is by her attitude making concessions to Rome, let us arouse to comprehend the situation. Let the watchmen now lift up their voice, and give the message which is present truth for this time. Let us show the people where we are in prophetic history, and seek to arouse the spirit of true Protestantism, awaking the world to a sense of value of the privileges of religious liberty so long enjoyed.” —5T 716.

Conscience, Not Majority, Determines Right; Obey Government Unless Conflicts with Bible

“When in 1529 the German princes assembled at the Diet of Spires, there was presented the emperor’s decree restricting religious liberty, and prohibiting all further dissemination of the reformed doctrines....Those who had accepted the reformed faith met together, and their unanimous decision was, ‘Let us reject this decree. In matters of conscience, the majority has no power’...

“This principle we in our day are firmly to maintain....We are to recognize human government as an ordinance of divine appointment, and teach obedience to it as a sacred duty, within its legitimate sphere. But when its claims conflict with the claims of God, we must obey God rather than men. God’s Word must be recognized as above all human legislation. A ‘Thus saith the Lord’ is not to be set aside for a ‘Thus saith the church’ or a ‘Thus saith the state.’” —AA 68, 69.

Not to Be Antagonistic to Law and Order in Religious Liberty Issues

“We are not required to defy authorities. Our words, whether spoken or written, should be carefully considered, lest we place ourselves on record as uttering that which would make us appear antagonistic to law and order. We are not to say or do anything that would unnecessarily close up our way.” —AA 69.

Denunciations of Government Will Be Used Against Us

“By some of our brethren many things have been spoken and written that are interpreted as expressing antagonism to government and law. It is a mistake thus to lay ourselves open to misunderstanding. It is not wise to find fault continually with what is done by the rulers of government. It is not our work to attack individuals or institutions...

“The time will come when unguarded expressions of a denunciatory character, that have been carelessly spoken or written by our brethren, will be used by our enemies to condemn...the whole body of Adventists. Our accusers will say that on such and such a day one of our responsible men said thus and so against the administration of the laws of this government.” —6T 394,395.

Evil Results of State Support of Church

[Writing of Colonial America, where church membership was a prerequisite to holding public office, clergy paid by tax funds, etc.:] “Thus again was demonstrated the evil results, so often witnessed in the history of the church from the days of Constantine to the present of attempting to build up the church by the aid of the state, of appealing to the secular power in support of the gospel of Him who declared, ‘My kingdom is not of this world’ John 18:36. The union of the church with the state, be the degree never so slight, while it may appear to bring the world nearer to the church, does in reality but bring the church nearer to the world.” —GC 297.

Apostasy in the Early Church Led Her to Seek State Aid

“When the early church became corrupted by departing from the simplicity of the gospel and accepting heathen rites and customs, she lost the Spirit and power of God; and in order to control the consciences of the people, she sought the support of the secular power....It was apostasy that led the early church to seek the aid of the civil government.” —GC 443.

Church Apostasy and State Aid Leads to Image of Beast

“So apostasy in the church will prepare the way for the image to the beast.

“When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy...” —GC 444,445.

Protestants and Catholics Seeking State Support Leads to Catholic Supremacy

“In the movements now in progress in the United States to secure for the institutions and usages of the church the support of the state, Protestants are following the steps of papists. Nay, more, they are opening the door for the papacy to regain in Protestant America the supremacy which she has lost in the Old World.” —GC 573.

SDA Church to Support Its Own Institutions

“God has deposited with His people in this world enough to carry forward His work without embarrassment, and it is His plan that the means which He has entrusted to them be used judiciously.” —1T 197.

“The means in our possession may not seem to be sufficient for the work; but if we will move forward in faith, believing in the all-sufficient power of God, abundant resources will open before us. If the work

be of God, He Himself will provide the means for its accomplishment.” —DA 370.

Religious Liberty Does Not Cut off Financial Favors in Some Countries

Note: The following counsel refers to aid in other countries where there is no constitutional violation such as exists in United States:

“Just as long as we are in this world, and the Spirit of God is striving with the world, we are to receive as well as impart favors...The Lord still moves upon the hearts of kings and rulers in behalf of His people, and it becomes those who are so deeply interested in the religious liberty question not to cut off any favors or withdraw themselves from the help that God had moved men to give, for the advancement of His cause.” —TM 202.

“Let these men [who opposed acceptance of the land gift for Solusi Mission and tax exemption for Battle Creek sanitarium and Tabernacle] read the book of Nehemiah with humble hearts touched by the Holy Spirit, and their false ideas will be modified... Nehemiah prayed to God for help, and God heard his prayer. The Lord moved upon heathen kings to come to his help.” —TM 200-201.

Taxing Church and Hospital Property

“Our brethren there are not looking at everything in the right light. The movements they have made to pay taxes on the property of the Sanitarium and Tabernacle have manifested a zeal and conscientiousness that in all respects is not wise or correct. Their ideas of religious liberty are being woven with suggestions that do not come from the Holy Spirit.” —TM 200.

Caution on Legislation of Bible Reading in Public Schools

“There is a subject which greatly troubles my mind. While I do not see the justice nor right in enforcing by law the bringing of the Bible to be read in the public schools, yet there are some things which burden my mind in regard to our people making prominent their ideas on this point. These things, I am sure, will place us in a wrong light before the world. Cautions were given me on this point..

“And it is very essential, that as a people, we take the greatest care that no provocation be given our enemies which they will make capital of against us...in a future crisis, in the matter of opposing so good a work as the introduction of the Bible into the public schools.” —EGW 1888 Materials 1164 (Letter 44, 1893 to A. T. Jones).

Protestants Open the Door for Catholic Supremacy in United States

“Protestants...are opening the door for the papacy to regain in Protestant America the supremacy which she has lost in the Old World.” —GC 573.

Appropriate Separation of Church and State

Note: The following was not written by Ellen White, but by an unknown church leader:

“The civil power is the power of arbitrary force to compel men who will not be righteous, to at least be civil, that men may live together in peace and quietness. The true power of the church is the power of living love manifest in the flesh to win men to lead righteous lives. The two powers are entirely separate, and Jesus so taught when He said, ‘Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and unto God the things that are God’s.’” (Matt. 22:21). —*The Watchman*, May 1, 1906.

Adventists Held Responsible to Inform Legislators of Danger of Sunday Laws

“There are many who, if they understood the spirit and the result of religious legislation, would not do anything to forward in the least the movement of Sunday observance....those whom God has made the depositories of His law and of the pure religion of Jesus, must be determined to let their light shine. If

they do nothing to disabuse the minds of the people, and through ignorance of the truth our legislators should abjure the principles of Protestantism and give countenance and support to the Roman fallacy, enforcing allegiance to the spurious sabbath, God will hold His people, who have had great light, responsible for their lack of diligence and faithfulness. But if the subject of religious legislation is judiciously and intelligently laid before the people, and they see that through Sunday enforcement, the Roman apostasy would be re-enacted by the Christian world, and that the tyranny of past ages would be repeated, then whatever comes, we shall have done our duty.” —RH March 9, 1911.

CHAPTER 36

National Sunday Law and National Ruin

Rev. 13:11-17; Isa. 10:1; Ps. 94:20-23

Bishop of Rome Named Sunday “Lord’s Day” after Pagan Constantine’s Sunday Law

“Constantine, while still a heathen [in A.D. 321] issued a decree enjoining the general observance of Sunday as a public festival throughout the Roman Empire...A few years after the issue of Constantine’s decree, the Bishop of Rome conferred on the Sunday the title of Lord’s day.” —SR 329.

Reader’s Digest Book Confirms Constantine’s Sunday Law

“In A.D. 321 Constantine made Sunday a public holiday and put into effect what might be called the world’s first ‘blue laws.’ The edict proclaimed, ‘All judges, city-people, and craftsmen shall rest on the venerable day of the Sun. But countrymen may without hindrance attend to agriculture...’ Despite the edict, many Christians continued the long-standing practice of observing the Jewish Sabbath (Saturday) as well, until the mid 360’s when the church forbade it.

“Monica, mother of Augustine...in Milan...found herself in a quandary. Both in her native land [Africa] and in Rome, Christians had fasted on the traditional Jewish Sabbath, Saturday. But the Saturday fast was not observed in Milan. This so troubled Monica that Augustine consulted Bishop Ambrose of Milan about what his mother should do: fast on both days or just on Sunday, Ambrose’s answer gave rise to the familiar saying, ‘When in Rome, do as the Romans do.’” —*After Jesus, The Triumph of Christianity*, The Reader’s Digest Association Inc., Pleasantville, New York. 1992, Editor Gayla Visalli, pp. 239, 271.

Catholic Church Admission That She Changed Sabbath to Sunday

“The Church [Catholic] changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine infallible authority given to her by her founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday. In this matter the Seventh-day Adventist is the only consistent Protestant.” —*The Catholic Universe Bulletin*, Aug. 14, 1942.

Union of Church and State to Frame a Sunday Law

“Shall the throne of iniquity [Satan working through the papal ‘man of sin’ or ‘mystery of iniquity’— [2 Thess. 2:3,7] have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? [Sunday law]. They gather themselves together [union of church and state] against the soul of the righteous and condemn the innocent blood [death decree against Sabbathkeepers]. But the Lord is my defense, and my God is the rock of my refuge...the Lord our God shall cut them off.” —Psalm 94:20-23.

“When the legislature frames laws which exalt the first day of the week, and put it in the place of the seventh day, the device of Satan will be perfected.” —7BC 976 (RH April 15, 1890).

“Beast” Whose Mark Is Enforced Is the Papacy

“The ‘beast’ mentioned in this message, whose worship is enforced by the two-horned beast, is the first, or leopard-like beast of Revelation 13, the papacy.” —GC 445.

“Image of the Beast” Is Apostate Protestantism’s Union with State

“The ‘image to the beast’ represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas.”

—GC 445.

“The image to the beast...is made by the two-horned beast, and is an image to the first beast...

“In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must so control the civil government that the authority of the state will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends.” —GC 443.

“...When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy...” —GC 445.

“Lamb-like Beast with Two Horns Is United States

“...the United States is the power represented by the beast with lamb-like horns...” —GC 579.

“The “speaking” of the nation is the action of its legislative [Congress] and judicial [Supreme Court] authorities.” —GC 442.

“Speaking” of the Nation is Through Legislature and Supreme Court

“Mark of the Beast” Is Sundaykeeping

“John was called to behold a people distinct from those who worship the beast or his image by keeping the first day of the week. The observance of this day is the mark of the beast.” —TM 133.

Catholic States That When Protestants Accept Sunday, They Accept Catholic Authority

“Protestants...accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic church made the change...But the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that...in observing the Sunday, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the church, the Pope.” —*Our Sunday Visitor*, Feb. 5, 1950.

Protestant Religious Leaders Admit Sunday Observance Is a “Mark”

“Resolved, that...[Sunday] is a sign between God and man, and its reverent observance a mark of the nation whose God is Jehovah.” —*National Reform Conventions*, Sept. 1887.

Catholic Leader Admits Sunday Is a Sign or “Mark” of Their Authority

“Of course the Catholic Church claims the change [from Sabbath to Sunday] was her act...and the act is a mark of her ecclesiastical authority in religious matters.” —*The Catholic Mirror*, Sept. 23, 1893.

1995 Catholic Catechism Urges Civil Recognition of Sunday

“The civil authorities should be urged to cooperate with the church [Catholic] in maintaining and strengthening this public worship of God, and to support with their own authority the regulations set down by the church’s pastors.

“For it is only in this way that the faithful will understand why it is Sunday and not the Sabbath day that we now keep holy.” —*The Roman Catechism*—1985.

False Religious Leaders Intend to Have Sundaykeeping Legislated

“When the people through their representatives legalize the first day of rest and worship for those who choose to observe it, it is a sign [mark] of a Christian nation.” —*Christian Oracle*, Jan. 12, 1903.

Protestant Leader Believes All Should Be Forced to Keep Sunday

Editor of *Christianity Today* wrote: “The proper use of the Lord’s day...can come about by free choice or it can be legislated. It is highly unlikely that it will be accomplished by voluntary action of the

citizenry generally. Therefore the only way to accomplish the objective is by force of legislative fiat.” — Harold Lindsell, Editor *Christianity, Today* May 7, 1976.

Billy Graham and Protestant Clergy Favored Sunday Legislation

An Asheville, N.C. newspaper advertisement:

“Here’s the truth about Sunday Closing! This IS a religious issue!...

“Every one of the clergymen listed below favors the Sunday closing law...We believe the clergymen listed below are a majority of the clergymen of Asheville. This is the truth. These names are listed below by permission.

“...Baptist, Billy Graham, Billy Graham Evangelistic Association...[52 other ministers’ names then listed].

“Why Church Leaders Support This Law! Church leaders favor a community where a man is not forced to a choice between ‘his job or his church.’ We believe that strong churches make a better town. A Sunday Closing Law will tend to strengthen the churches.

“Church leaders believe you CAN legislate morality insofar as morality is a public affair.

“Merchandising is a public activity. A community has a right to regulate commerce in the interest of social welfare...

“Church leaders urge you to vote with the Vote FOR Sunday Closing.”

[All capital letter emphases in the above newspaper ad are as they were in the ad).

Note: Such inconsistency! Billy Graham and other ministers and priests here say first that Sunday closing is a religious issue, and then reverse their position by saying it is a “social welfare” issue. They say a man should not be forced to a choice between “his job or his church.” Then they say they “believe that you can legislate morality”—which of course would force those who keep the true Sabbath to make a choice between his job or his church!

Protestants Foremost in Sunday Movement

“In the movements now in progress in the United States to secure for the institutions and usages of the church the support of the state, Protestants are following in the steps of papists. Nay, more, they are opening the door for the papacy to regain in Protestant America the supremacy which she has lost in the Old World. And that which gives greater significance to this movement is the fact that the principal object contemplated is the enforcement of Sunday observance—a custom which originated with Rome, and which she claims is the sign of her authority.” —GC 573.

Claim That Sabbathkeeping Lowers Morals

“Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the moral restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth.” —GC 592.

Fulfillment of the Above—Sunday Observance Used as a Moral Issue

A Protestant magazine promoting Sunday observance and legislation stated:

“We must restore the *moral* character of our people...The Church must show the way. The trumpet must be sounded in pulpits of America calling our nation to her *moral* and spiritual responsibility-.

“The Lord’s Day becomes an all-important period in our national life. If the Church is to... rebuild the *moral* structure of our country, the Church needs Sunday, commonly called the Lord’s day.” —*Lord’s Day Leader* [later renamed *Sunday* magazine, Dec. 1957.

Methodist Minister on Sunday as a Moral Issue

A Methodist minister, Don Harp, stated:

“We are searching for one of the reasons for the *moral* decay of our society, and I suggest that we take a good look at the way we spend the Lord’s Day.” —*Sunday* magazine, 4th quarter, 1969.

Spiritualism Declares Morals Degraded by Desecration of Sunday

“Communications from the spirits will declare that God has sent them to convince the rejecters of Sunday of their error, affirming that the laws of the land should be obeyed as the law of God. They will lament the great wickedness in the world and second the testimony of religious teachers that the degraded state of *morals* is caused by the desecration of Sunday.” —GC 591.

Note: A book on Catholic apparitions [which is Spiritualism] stated: “Our Lady [Mary] appeared to a local farmer, Michael O’Donnell. She told him, ‘preserve Sunday for prayer.’” —Ted and Maureen Flynn, *The Thunder of Justice*, p. 30.

Catholic Campaign for America and Moral Laws

The application form to join the 1995 Catholic Campaign for America states: “Catholics will make the weight of their convictions so influential that laws will accord with moral precepts and common good.”

Abortion is Used as a Moral Issue to Unite Catholics and Protestants

Pat Robertson of the Christian Coalition, stated at their national leadership meeting: “I was surprised to see a rapidly growing...religio-political organization of Evangelicals, pro-family Catholics and their allies working to reverse the *moral* decline in America...”

Abortion Issue Used to Change Constitution on Church-State Separation

Note: In order to have a national Sunday law in the United States, efforts are put forth to break down the separation of church and state provision of the U.S. Constitution. Lawrence Lader, a Harvard law professor who was quoted eight times in the “Roe versus Wade” abortion trial, describes how the Catholic church is using the abortion issue to do this:

“It must be a significant part of Vatican strategy that abortion becomes the dominant issue in the United States, while its legalization has been virtually ignored in such Catholic countries as Poland and Italy, which have the highest abortion rate in Western Europe...”

“Cardinal O’Connor and Cardinal Law have turned abortion into the ‘cutting edge’ of the right-wing assault on separation of church and state. It is the most easily dramatized weapon in their arsenal...”

“Abortion has thus become the prime instrument of the assault on First Amendment separation....Abortion represents the core of the Catholic-Fundamentalist-White House alliance. (Catholic-Protestant—U.S government) It represents the best possibility of a break-through for the conservative agenda. If abortion rights can be destroyed, *all other objectives can be won more easily.*” —Lawrence Lader, attorney, *Power, Politics, and the Church*, pp. 58,70,71 (NY Macmillan, 1987).

Harvard law professor, Lawrence H. Tribe, wrote:

“Never before, in fact, on any national issue of importance, has the Catholic hierarchy focused its whole apparatus of money and clergy on an exhaustive and lasting political campaign...”

“The National Council of Catholic Bishops expanded the [abortion] campaign nationwide with its Pastoral Plan for Pro-Life Activities in 1975. This blueprint made every diocese and parish a political machine, harnessing every priest, Catholic school and church-sponsored organization to the passage of legislation outlawing abortion.” —Hogan: *Wash. Post*, Oct.29, 1970. Shaneman: *Washington Star*, May 21, 1973.

“Judicial response to *abortion* [will] *affect the fabric of other key constitutional rights: the right to raise our children as we see fit; the freedom of speech....*” —Tribe, *Abortion*, p. 8.

Abortion—The Catalyst Uniting Catholics and Protestants

Note: In 1994 a document was signed by Catholic and Protestant leaders called *Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*:

“We together, Evangelicals and Catholics, confess our sins against the unity that Christ intends for all His disciples. We need, therefore, to mend the split that has so damaged the church and its Christian mission in the world. As Evangelicals and Catholics, we pray that our unity in the love of Christ will become ever more evident as a sign to the world of God’s reconciling power...

“The pattern of convergence and cooperation between Evangelicals and Catholics is, in large part, a result of common effort to protect human life, especially the lives of the most vulnerable among us [unborn fetuses].

“As we are bound together by Christ and His cause, so we are bound together in contending against all that opposes Christ and His cause.” —*The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*, a document prepared and signed by Catholic and Protestant leaders in 1994.

Why SDA Church Does Not Unite with Pro-life Organizations Against Abortion

Note: Some ask why the SDA Church, which from its earliest years has opposed abortion on demand does not unite with the pro-life movement on the moral issue of abortion? The crime of immoral violence and murder by some pro-life advocates reveals the fanatical extreme to which they will go to defend their moral cause. As Sabbath-keepers, we cannot unite with organizations that might later combine a good moral issue with an attempt to amend the U.S. Constitution principle of separation of church and state, in their efforts to promote Sunday legislation. History reveals that the good moral issue of temperance was once combined with just such an immoral attempt, and Ellen White wrote the following warning:

“...The teachings of religious leaders have opened the door to infidelity, to spiritualism, and to contempt for God’s law; and upon the leaders rest a fearful responsibility for the iniquity that exists in the Christian world.

“Yet this very class...claim that the fast-spreading corruption is largely attributable to the desecration of the so-called ‘Christian sabbath,’ and claim that the enforcement of Sunday observance would greatly improve the *morals* of society. This claim is especially urged in America, where the doctrine of the true Sabbath has been the most widely preached. Here the temperance work, one of the most prominent and important of *moral* reforms, is often combined with the Sunday movement, and the advocates of the latter represent themselves as laboring to promote the highest interest of society; and those who refuse to unite with them are denounced as the enemies of temperance and reform. But the fact that a movement to establish error is connected with a work which is in itself good, is not an argument in favor of the error. We may disguise poison by mingling it with wholesome food, but we do not change its nature. On the contrary, it is rendered more dangerous, as it is more likely to be taken unawares. It is one of Satan’s devices to combine with falsehood just enough truth to give it plausibility. The leaders of the Sunday movement may advocate reforms which the people need, principles which are in harmony with the Bible [the moral issue of pro-life today instead of the temperance issue when Ellen White wrote this]; yet while there is with these a requirement which is contrary to God’s law, [Sunday observance], His servants *cannot unite with them.*” —GC 587, 588.

Note: [Appendix #16](#) for the SDA General Conference position on abortion.

Morality Restored Only by the Holy Spirit, Not by Legislation

“A complete moral renovation must be wrought by the Holy Spirit. We must have the love of God

with living, abiding faith...We can obtain it only of Christ.” —5T 105.

“But today in the religious world there are multitudes...who desire to make our Lord the ruler of the kingdoms of this world, the ruler in the courts and camps, its legislative halls, its palaces and market places. They expect Him to rule through legal enactments, enforced by human authority. Since Christ is not now here in person, they themselves will undertake to act in His stead, to execute the laws of His kingdom...

“The government under which Jesus lived was corrupt and oppressive; on every hand were crying abuses,—extortion, intolerance, and grinding cruelty. Yet the Saviour attempted no reforms. He attacked no national abuses, nor condemned the national enemies. He did not interfere with the authority or administration of those in power. He who was our example kept aloof from earthly governments. Not because He was indifferent to the woes of men, but because the remedy did not lie in merely human and external measures. To be efficient, the cure must reach men individually, and must regenerate the heart.

“Not by decisions of courts or councils or legislative assemblies...is the kingdom of Christ established, but by the implanting of Christ’s nature in humanity through the work of the Holy Spirit.” —DA 509, 510.

Political Corruption Destroys Justice and Prepares Way for Sunday Law

“The dignitaries of church and state will unite to bribe, persuade, or compel all classes to honor the Sunday. The lack of divine authority will be supplied by oppressive enactments. Political corruption is destroying love of justice in regard for truth; and even in free America, rulers and legislators, in order to secure public favor, will yield to the popular demand for a law enforcing Sunday observance. Liberty of conscience, which has cost so great a sacrifice, will no longer be respected.” —GC 592.

Sunday Law Marks Union of Protestants and Catholics

“When our nation shall so abjure the principles of its government as to enact a Sunday law, Protestantism will in this act join hands with popery. It will be nothing else than giving life to the tyranny which has long been eagerly watching its opportunity to spring again into active despotism.” —5T 712.

False Churches Appeal to Civil Government to Enact Sunday Law

“The Church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and in this work, papists and protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment...But their steadfast answer is, ‘Show us from the Word of God our error.’” —GC 607.

U.S. Congress and Supreme Court Action Will Violate Constitution

“The beast with lamb-like horns was seen ‘coming up out of the earth...’

“One nation and only one meets the specifications of this prophecy; it points unmistakably to the United States...

“The beast with lamb-like horns ‘spake as a dragon’-...

“...The ‘speaking’ of the nation is the action of its legislative [Congress] and judicial [Supreme Court] authorities.

“And the statement that the beast with two horns ‘causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast,’ indicates that the authority of this nation is to be exercised in enforcing some observance which shall be an act of homage to the papacy...

“...The Constitution provides that ‘Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof,’ ...Only in flagrant violation of these safeguards to the nation’s liberty, can any religious observance be enforced by civil authority...

“...In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must so control the civil government that the authority of the state will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends.” —GC 440-443.

U.S. Supreme Court Upholds Sunday Laws as Constitutional Following Papal Statement

Pope John XXIII Encyclical in 1961 stated: “The Catholic Church has decreed for many centuries that Christians observe this day of rest on Sunday... We exhort, as it were, with the words of God Himself, all men, whether public officials or representatives of management and labor, that they observe this command of God Himself and of the Catholic Church, and judge in their souls that they have a responsibility to God and society in this regard.” —Pope John XXIII Encyclical *Mater Et Magistra* [Mother and Teacher of Nations]

Note: Only two weeks after the above papal decree, the U.S. Supreme Court, on May 15, 1961, decreed that Sunday laws are not a violation of the U.S. Constitution, thus opening the way for a future national Sunday law. This in spite of the U.S. Constitution’s First Amendment which clearly states: “Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.”

Legislators Will Pass National Sunday Law

“To secure popularity and patronage, legislators will yield to the demand for a Sunday law.” —5T 451.

“The false Sabbath, the first day of the week, will be accepted, and the rulers will unite with the man of sin to restore his lost ascendancy. Laws enforcing the observance of Sunday as the Sabbath will bring about a national apostasy from the principles of republicanism upon which the government has been founded. The religion of the Papacy will be accepted by the rulers, and the law of God will be made void.” —20 MR 14.

Rulers Accept Papal False Sabbath

“The false sabbath, the first day of the week, will be accepted, and the rulers will unite with the man of sin to restore his lost ascendancy. Laws enforcing the observance of Sunday as the Sabbath will bring about a national apostasy from the principles of republicanism upon which the government has been founded. The religion of the papacy will be accepted by the rulers, and the law of God will be made void.” —20 MR 14.

Persecution Follows Legislative Acceptance of Sunday

“How shortsighted is the policy that is being brought in by the rulers in the land to restore to the man of sin his lost ascendancy! They are manifesting wonderful zeal in taking this spurious Sabbath under the care and protection of their legislatures, but they know not what they are doing. They are placing upon the false Sabbath divine honors, and when this is fully done, persecution will break forth upon those who observe the Sabbath that God gave in Eden as a memorial of His creative power. Then the commandment of men will be clothed with sacred garments, and will be pronounced holy.” —5MR 78 (Ms 15 pp.14,15 1896).

Amendment to Constitution Sought for Sunday Law

“We see that efforts are being made to restrict our religious liberties. The Sunday question is now assuming large proportions. An amendment to our Constitution is being urged in Congress, and when it is obtained, oppression must follow.” —RH Dec. 18, 1888.

“If the people can be led to favor a Sunday law, then the clergy intend to exert their influence to obtain

a religious amendment to the Constitution and compel the nation to keep Sunday.” —PC 333 [RH Extra, Dec. 24, 1889].

Constitution Violated by Sunday Law

“By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy [Sunday-keeping] in violation of the law of God...our country shall repudiate every principle of its constitution as a Protestant and Republican government and shall make provision for the propagation of papal falsehoods and delusions.” —5T 451.

Church and State Unite in Crafty Deceit in Passing Sunday Law

“We have come to a time when God’s sacred work is represented by the feet of the image in which the iron was mixed with miry clay...statesmen will uphold the spurious sabbath, and will mingle their religious faith with the observance of this child of the papacy, placing it above the Sabbath which the Lord has sanctified...The mingling of churchcraft and statecraft is represented by the iron and the clay. This union is weakening all the power of the churches. This investing the church with the power of the state will bring evil results.” —4BC 1168 (MS 63, 1889).

Secret Purposes of Sunday Law Movement

“There is a satanic force propelling the Sunday movement, but it is concealed. Even the men who are engaged in the work, are themselves blinded to the results which will follow their movement...

“...This Bible text will be quoted to us, ‘Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers [Rom. 13:1].’” —RH Jan. 1, 1889.

“While men are sleeping, Satan is actively arranging matters so that the Lord’s people may not have mercy or justice. The Sunday movement is now making its way in darkness. The leaders are concealing the true issue, and many who unite in the movement do not themselves see whither the undercurrent is tending.” —5T 452.

“The same spirit which actuated papists in ages past will lead Protestants to pursue a similar course toward those who will maintain their loyalty to God.

“Church and state are now making preparation for the future conflict. Protestants are working in disguise to bring Sunday to the front, as did Romanists.” —5T 449.

“It has been shown to me that Satan has been working earnestly to carry out his designs to restrict religious liberty. Plans of serious import to the people of God are advancing in an underhand manner among clergymen of various denominations, and the object of this secret maneuvering is to win popular demand for the enforcement of Sunday sacredness.” —PC 333 [RH Dec. 24, 1889].

Churches, Legislators, Business, Labor, Unions, Educators and Sunday Law Deception

Wall Street Journal statement: “Chicago—In a small office, high above this city’s Loop, a bow-tied executive speaks into his telephone in a conspiratorial tone: ‘You line up four leading Catholic laymen, four Protestants and four Jews. Introduce a bill, and I’ll get retailers, unions and educators to fall in behind. Then we’ll get that Sunday closing law....These secretive movements are part of a sharp intensification of the struggle....’” —*Wall Street Journal*, Jan. 1961, p. 1.

Rome’s Policy of Deception

“The “little horn (papacy)...through his policy also he shall cause craft [deceit] to prosper in his hand...and by peace shall destroy many.” —Dan. 8:9,25.

“Satan’s policy in this final conflict with God’s people is the same that he employed in the opening of the great controversy in heaven...The same policy of deception has marked the history of the Roman

Church. It has professed to act as the vicegerent of Heaven, while seeking to exalt itself above God, and to change His law.” —GC 591.

Supreme Court Justice Admits Guise of Sunday Cloaked in Deceit

Note: U.S. Supreme Court Justice William J. Brennan’s minority dissenting opinion to the Court’s decision that Sunday laws do not violate the U.S. Constitution, on May 29, 1961, stated: “The Court seems to say, without so much as a deferential nod toward that high place which we have accorded religious freedom in the past, that any substantial interest will justify encroachments on religious practice, at least if those encroachments are cloaked in the guise of some non-religious public purpose.”

Sunday Is Battlefield for Last Great Conflict

“To secure popularity and patronage, legislators will yield to the demand for a Sunday law....On this battlefield comes the last great conflict of the controversy between truth and error.” —5T 451.

Fulfillment of Above Statement

The “Lord’s Day Alliance” publication stated: “Sunday has become the battleground upon which the future of the Christian Church may be decided.” —*Lord’s Day Leader* (now *Sunday* magazine), June, 1960, p. 15.

Sabbath or Sunday Is a Test of Loyalty

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty; for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon man, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not.” —GC 605.

Fulfillment of Above Statement

“The real Christian is known by the Sunday test...What does the Sunday test say about you?” —*Lord’s Day Leader* (now *Sunday* magazine), Dec., 1959, p. 15.

Constitutional Rights of Minority Voided by Majority

“Satan will excite indignation against the humble minority who conscientiously refuse to accept popular customs and traditions...”

“To secure popularity and patronage, legislators will yield to the demand for a Sunday law.” —5T 450,451.

“In matters of conscience the majority has no power.” —GC 201.

Catholic Teaching That Truth Is Determined by Majority

Richard John Neuhaus, a Catholic priest (formerly a Lutheran minister) stated at the Catholic Campaign for America Conference in Washington D.C., Nov. 17,18, 1995:

“We [Catholics] belong in America in order to change the ways things have been done in America for so long. Catholics have a distinct responsibility because of their size [at that time 57 million in U.S.] and mission...The great question is truth—moral truth. Truth is determined by the majority as we are told by John Paul II in his encyclical *Centesimus Annus*.” —Richard John Neuhaus at the Nov. 17,18 “The Catholic Campaign for America” Conference, Wash., D.C., November, 1995.

Protestant Belief of Majority Rule

The *Lord’s Day Leader* [now *Sunday Magazine*.] stated: “Those who are opposed to a Sunday of rest...argue that the majority has no right to legislate against the conscience of a minority. This is quite interesting but it is not true.” —*Lord’s Day Leader* [now *Sunday Magazine*], 1960, p. 5.

An Episcopal minister wrote: “In the face of these two considerations, the rights of minorities and the commandment to keep the Sabbath, what grounds have we for supporting Sunday closing laws? In America, Sunday remains our common day of rest for want of any practical alternative. Naturally it suits the Christian majority, but other religious and non-religious communities have adapted to it more or less happily. I cannot foresee having two or more days in which closing laws would be enforced. Since we have to choose one day in order for the whole community to enjoy it together, I see no alternative to Sunday.” —David M. Barney, pastor of the Trinity Episcopal Church in Concord, Massachusetts in his article “A View From a Parish.”

In a document of the Massachusetts Council of Churches [Protestant] entitled, “Sunday Closing Laws Revisited: A Biblical, Ethical, and Sociological Study of a Common Day of Rest” are the following statements:

“Clearly the need for family time is more dire than ever. Yet the battle over blue laws is a fierce one...

“...Only by framing the Sunday closing laws...do we have a chance for insuring a basic quality of life for our families and communities.” —Bradley Googins, Ph.D., Boston University, in a paper by the Massachusetts Council of Churches, January 1993.

Satan Works by Fear and Force Through Church-State Laws

“God never forces the will or the conscience; but Satan’s constant resort—to gain control of those whom he cannot otherwise seduce—is compulsion by cruelty. Through fear or force he endeavors to rule the conscience and to secure homage to himself. To accomplish this, he works through both religious and secular authorities, moving them to the enforcement of human laws in defiance of the law of God.” —GC 591,592.

“Trial and persecution will come to all who, in obedience to the Word of God, refuse to worship this false sabbath. Force is the last resort of every false religion. At first it tries attraction, as the king of Babylon tried the power of music and outward show. If these attractions, invented by men inspired by Satan, failed to make men worship the image, the hungry flames of the furnace were ready to consume them. So it will be now.” —7BC 976 [ST May 6, 1897].

Protestant Leader Urges Sunday Law

Pat Robertson, once leader of the “Christian Coalition,” wrote:

“‘Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy,’ is a command for the personal benefit to each citizen....Perhaps God’s greatest gift to mankind’s earthly existence is the ability to be free from work one day a week...

“Laws in America that mandated a day of rest from incessant commerce have been nullified as a violation of church and state...What idiocy our society has indulged in by refusing to acknowledge the wisdom of God...

“Since exaltation and promised rewards came from one day of rest and worship, I determined to remake my Sundays according to the biblical model.” —Pat Robertson, *The New World Order*, pages 236, 237.

Forced Sunday Rest and Sabbath Labor

“The time will come when men will not only forbid Sunday work, but they will try to force men to labor on the Sabbath. And men will be asked to renounce the Sabbath, and to subscribe to Sunday observance or forfeit their freedom and their lives.” —SpM 21.

SDAs Not to Demonstrate in Defiance of Sunday Law

“Make no demonstration on Sunday in defiance of law.” —9T 235.

Refraining From Sunday Work Is Not Receiving Mark of the Beast

“To defy the Sunday laws will but strengthen in their persecution the religious zealots who are seeking to enforce them. Give them no occasion to call you lawbreakers....One does not receive the mark of the beast because he shows that he realizes the wisdom of keeping peace by refraining from work that gives offense.” —9T 232.

We Are Not to “Reverence” Sunday

“We must take a firm stand that we will not reverence the first day of the week as the Sabbath.” —3SM 388 (RH Extra, Dec. 24, 1889).

Warning Regarding Work or No Work on Sunday

“There have arisen in our Conference [General Conference of 1889] questions that need to have careful attention, whether the Sabbath-keepers in the Southern States where they are liable to feel the oppressive power of their State laws if they labor on Sunday shall rest on Sunday to avoid the persecution which must come if they do any labor. Some of our brethren seem anxious that a resolution shall be passed by the General Conference advising our Sabbath-keeping brethren liable to imprisonment and fines, to refrain from labor on that day. Such resolutions should not be placed before this Conference requiring their action.

“There are questions about which it is far better to have as little notoriety given as possible, in either case—for or against...

“Some minds are so constituted that they cannot treat these questions wisely. When the Sunday question is legislated to become a law, there will not be so great a danger of taking steps that are not of a character to receive the sanction of Heaven...

“If the decision is made that our people shall not labor on Sunday and that our brethren in the Southern States shall appear to harmonize with the Sunday law, because of oppression, how long before all over the world [our people] shall be in like circumstances as they are in the South. The decision is to be a universal one. If it comes to the light of day as it will in degrees and there will be concessions and servile bowing to an idol god by those who claim to be Sabbath-keepers, there will be a yielding of principles until all is lost to them..

“If we counsel them not to respect the idol sabbath exalted to take the place of the Sabbath of the Lord our God, then instruct them in this matter in a quiet way and encourage no defying of the law powers in words or actions unless called to do this for the honor of God to vindicate His downtrodden law. Let there be no unnecessary act of arousing the combative spirit or passions of opponents...

“There should be no just occasion to our enemies to charge us with being lawless and defying the laws through any imprudence of our own. We should not feel it enjoined upon us to irritate our neighbors who idolize Sunday by making determined efforts to bring labor on that day before them purposely to exhibit an independence. Our sisters need not select Sunday as the day to exhibit their washing. There should be no noisy demonstrations.” —6MR 87, 88 (MS 6, 1889).

Better Pay Fine Than Be Persecuted for Sabbath-keeping

“If the payment of a fine will deliver our brethren from the hands of these oppressors, let it be paid, rather than to be pressed and made to work on the Sabbath. Everything that we can do should be done that those who are willing to suffer for the truth’s sake may be saved from oppression and cruelty.” —3SM 400 (MS 9, 1900).

Locate in Places Where Sabbath-keeping is Not as Difficult

“We are not to locate where we will be forced into close relations with those who do not honor God...A crisis is soon to come in regard to the observance of Sunday.

“The Sunday party is strengthening itself in its false claims, and this will mean oppression to those who determine to keep the Sabbath of the Lord. We are to place ourselves where we can carry out the Sabbath commandment in its fullness...And we are to be careful not to place ourselves where it will be hard for ourselves and our children to keep the Sabbath.” —2SM 359.

SDAs To Use Sunday for Missionary Work after Sunday Law is Enforced

“...when the people were moved by a power from beneath to enforce Sunday observance, Seventh-day Adventists were to show their wisdom by refraining from their ordinary work on that day, devoting it to missionary effort...

“Keep right on with your missionary work, with your Bibles in your hands, and the enemy will see that he has worsted his own cause...

“When we devote Sunday to missionary work, the whip will be taken out of the hands of the arbitrary zealots who would be well pleased to humiliate Seventh-day Adventists. When they see that we employ ourselves on Sunday in visiting people and opening the Scriptures to them, they will know that it is useless for them to try to hinder our work by making Sunday laws.” —9T 232.

Evangelism Where Sunday Laws are Agitated

“Evangelists should be finding their way into all the places where the minds of men are agitated over the question of Sunday legislation and the teaching of religion in the public schools.” —9T 51.

Hold Religious Services on Sunday

“Whenever it is possible, let religious services be held on Sunday. Make these meetings intensely interesting. Sing genuine revival hymns and speak with power and assurance of the Saviour’s love.” —9T 233.

Sunday Law Agitation Gives Power to Third Angel’s Message

“But as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated, the event so long doubted and disbelieved is seen to be approaching, and the third message will produce an effect which it could not have had before.” —GC 606.

National Sunday Law is Sign to Leave Large Cities

“As the siege of Jerusalem by the Roman armies was the signal for flight to the Judean Christians, so the assumption of power on the part of our nation, in enforcing the papal Sabbath, will be a warning to us. It will then be time to leave the large cities, preparatory to leaving the smaller ones for retired homes in secluded places among the mountains.” —5T 464,465.

Every Country Follows U.S. with Sunday Law

“...all the world wondered after the beast...and all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him whose names are not written in the book of life.” —Rev. 13:3,8

“As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false sabbath, the people of every other country on the globe will be led to follow her example.” —6T 18.

Note: “Every other country” must include Muslim countries who observe Friday and Israel who have Saturday, Sabbath laws. The following indicates how Israel will change:

2007 Israeli Legislation Proposal to Change from Saturday to a Sunday Day of Rest

May 28, 2007 the Israel National News, Arutz Sheva stated the following:

“Sabbath-Sunday Bill...Hillel Fende MK Zevulun Orlev (NRP)...proposed legislation making Sunday a day of rest...would change the official approach to Sabbath as the country’s day of rest...A survey...finds that 56% of the public support his initiative...Orlev said his bill was formulated with the help of leading religious-Zionist rabbis...

“MK Yitzchak Levy of the National Union party said the bill paves the way for further deterioration in the character of the Sabbath in the State of Israel.” —Arutz Sheva Israel National news.com May 28, 2007.

Sunday Legislation, Germany, Dec. 3, 2009

“German Court Enforces Day of Rest; Germany’s Highest Court Strictly Enforces Day of Rest, Bans Sunday Shopping.” —ABC News, Siobhan Dowling, Dec. 3, 2009.

“Germany’s Constitutional Court has now upheld a complaint by the country’s Catholic and Protestant churches, based on a clause in the German constitution that Sunday should be a day of rest and ‘Spiritual elevation.’ The court on Tuesday decided in favor of the churches, saying that Sunday opening should not take place four weeks in a row. The ruling will not affect shopping this December, but would come into force next year. However, the ruling did not overturn completely the principle of limited Sunday store opening. The labor unions had joined the churches in their campaign to reinforce Sunday as a day off for the nation. However, their focus was not on protecting the right to practice religion, but rather on protecting workers in the retail sector from having to work on Sundays, sometimes the only day they might get to spend with other members of their family.” —ABC News, Dec. 3, 2009.

Universal Sunday Law Is Last Act in Drama

”This earth has almost reached the place where God will permit the destroyer to work his will upon it. The substitution of the laws of men for the law of God the exaltation by merely human authority, of Sunday in the place of the Bible Sabbath, is the last act in the drama. When the substitution becomes universal, God will reveal Himself. He will arise in His majesty to shake terribly the earth. He will come out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the world for their iniquity.” —7T 141.

Sunday Law Is Sign Probation Soon to Close

“By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness. When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its constitution as a Protestant and Republican government, and shall make provision for the propagation of papal falsehoods and delusions, then we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan and that the end is near.

“As the approach of the Roman armies was a sign to the disciples of the impending destruction of Jerusalem, so may this apostasy be a sign to us that the limit of God’s forbearance is reached, that the measure of our nation’s iniquity is full, and that the angel of mercy is about to take her flight, never to return.” —5T 451.

Complete Fall of Babylon When All Nations Follow Rome in a Sunday Law

“Babylon is fallen...because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” — Rev. 14:8.

“The message of the second angel did not reach its complete fulfillment in 1844...As they [false churches] have continued to reject the special truths for this time, they have fallen lower and lower.

“Not yet, however can it be said that ‘Babylon is fallen...because she made all nations drink of the wine of her fornication. She has not yet made all nations do this. Not until the union...of the Church with the world shall be fully accomplished throughout Christendom, will the fall of Babylon be complete.’ —GC 389, 390.

“Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.’ Revelation 14:6-8. How is this done? By forcing men to accept a spurious Sabbath.” —8T 94.

Babylon’s Cup Full at Legalization of Sunday Law

“God keeps a record with the nations; the figures are swelling against them in the books of heaven; and when it shall have become a law that the transgression of the first day of the week shall be met with punishment, then their cup will be full.” —7BC 910 (RH March 9, 1886).

Protestant Churches Partake of Papal Fornication by Keeping Sunday

“It is the church of Rome which, thinking to prove itself not only equal with God, but above God, has changed the rest day of Jehovah, placing the first day of the week where the seventh should be. And the Protestant world has taken this child of the Papacy to be regarded as sacred. This is called in the Word of God ‘her fornication.’ Thus the people of the world, in giving their sanction to a false sabbath and trampling under their feet the Sabbath of the Lord, ‘have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.’ Wherever the papal sabbath is honored in preference to the Sabbath of the Lord, there is the man of sin exalted above the Creator of the heavens and the earth.” —ST Feb. 22, 1910.

Fall of Babylon Includes Protestant Churches

“Churches of the Protestant faith in all the countries of Christendom...are included in the solemn and terrible denunciation of the second angel...[Babylon is fallen].” —GC 389.

Sunday Law Is a Test Before We Are Sealed

“The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast [formed by Protestant America enacting a national Sunday law] will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be sealed.” —2SM 80.

Last-day Disasters Lead to Sunday Law

“Satan puts his interpretation upon events, and they think, as he would have them, that the calamities which fill the land are a result of Sunday-breaking. Thinking to appease the wrath of God, these influential men make laws enforcing the Sunday observance. They think that by exalting this false rest-day higher, and still higher, compelling obedience to the Sunday law, the spurious sabbath, they are doing God service.” —Mar 176.

Violators of Sunday-keeping Blamed for Calamities

“Men in responsible positions...from the sacred desk will urge upon the people the observance of the first day of the week, pleading tradition and custom in behalf of the man-made institution; They will point to calamities on land and sea—to the storms of wind, the floods, the earthquakes, the destruction by fire—as judgments indicating God’s displeasure because Sunday is not sacredly observed.” —ChS 155.

“It will be declared that men are offending God by the violation of the Sunday sabbath; that this sin has bought calamities which will not cease until Sunday observance shall be strictly enforced.” —GC 590.

Sabbath-keepers Denounced as Causing Anarchy

“Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the moral restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth. Their conscientious scruples will be pronounced obstinacy, stubbornness, and contempt of authority. They will be accused of disaffection toward the government.” —GC 592.

Sabbath-keepers Persecuted Throughout World

“The whole world is to be stirred with enmity against Seventh-day Adventists, because they will not yield homage to the papacy, by honoring Sunday, the institution of this anti-christian power.” —TM 37.

No Fear of Final Outcome by Keeping Sabbath

“In a Sunday law there is possibility for great suffering to those who observe the seventh day. The working out of Satan’s plans will bring persecution to the people of God. But the faithful servants of God need not fear the outcome of the conflict.” —2SM 375.

Prison, Exile, Slavery for Not Honoring Sunday

“As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves...” —GC 608.

SDAs Offered Rewards to Give Up Sabbath

“The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and, in this work, papists and Protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But their steadfast answer is, ‘Show us from the Word of God our error...’” —GC 607.

Protestants and Catholics Oppress Sabbath-keepers

“Nations will be stirred to their very center. Support will be withdrawn from those who proclaim God’s only standard of righteousness, the only sure test of character. And all who will not bow to the decree of the national councils and obey the national laws to exalt the sabbath instituted by the man of sin, to the disregard of God’s holy day, will feel, not the oppressive power of popery alone, but of the Protestant world, the image of the beast.” —2SM 380.

Satan Unites With Protestants, Catholics and U.S.

The lamb-like power [U.S.] unites with the dragon in making war upon those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. And Satan unites with Protestants and Papists, acting in concert with them as the god of this world.” —Mar 191.

Satan’s Church Casts Off Law and Exalts Apostasy

“Satan has a large confederacy, his church. Christ calls them the synagogue of Satan because the members are the children of sin. The members of Satan’s church have been constantly working to cast off the divine law, and confuse the distinction between good and evil. Satan is working with great power in and through the children of disobedience to exalt treason and apostasy as truth and loyalty.” —TM 16.

Sunday Law Likened to Babylon’s Image

“History will be repeated. False religion will be exalted. The first day of the week, a common working day, possessing no sanctity whatever, will be set up as was the image at Babylon. All nations and tongues and people will be commanded to worship this spurious sabbath...”

“The decree enforcing the worship of this day is to go forth to all the world.” —7BC 976.

Those Not Observing Sunday Not Able to Buy or Sell

See Rev. 13:15,17.

“I saw our people in great distress, weeping and praying, pleading the sure promises of God, while the wicked were around us, mocking us, and threatening to destroy us. They ridiculed our feebleness, they mocked at the smallness of our numbers, and taunted us with words calculated to cut deep. They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They had cut off our resources so that we could not buy or sell, and referred to our abject poverty and stricken condition...They declared that they had the truth, that miracles were among them, that angels from heaven talked with them, and walked with them...and this was the Temporal Millennium, which they had been expecting so long. The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law, and this little feeble people stood out in defiance of the laws of the land, and the laws of God, and claimed to be the only ones right on the earth.” —Mar 209 (Letter 6, 1884).

Satan Says SDAs Will Give Up Sabbath for Fear of Want of Food

Quoting Satan’s words: “Human laws will be made so stringent that men and women will not dare to observe the seventh-day Sabbath. For fear of wanting food and clothing, they will join the world in transgression of God’s law.” —PK 183,184.

Not to Do Wrong for Food or to Save Life, But to Trust and Obey God

“When we learn the power of His Word, we shall not follow the suggestions of Satan in order to obtain food or to save our lives. Our only question will be, What is God’s command? and what His promise? Knowing these, we shall obey the one, and trust the other.” —DA 121.

Food Promised to Faithful When Forbidden to Buy or Sell

“Because they refuse to break His law in obedience to earthly powers, they will be forbidden to buy or sell...But to the obedient is given the promise, ‘He shall dwell on high: his place of defense shall be the munitions of the rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.’ (Isa.33:16). By this promise the children of God will live. When the earth shall be wasted with famine, they shall be fed.” —DA 121-122.

666 Number of the Image of the Beast

“I saw that [those who] ‘would not receive the mark of the Beast, and of his Image, in their foreheads or in their hands’, could not buy or sell. I saw that the number [666] of the Image Beast was made up and that it was the Beast that changed the Sabbath, and the Image Beast had followed on after, and kept the Pope’s, and not God’s Sabbath. And all we were required to do, was to give up God’s Sabbath, and keep the Pope’s, and then we should have the mark of the Beast, and of his image.” —Ellen White, WLF 19 (*A Word to the Little Flock*); *A Broadside*, April 7, 1847.

Note: Two books published by Adventists Affirm are recommended: *Vivarius Filii Dei* by Jerry A. Stevens, and *666*, by Edwn Kock, both published in 2009 and 2010.

Death Decree Follows Refusal to Buy or Sell

“In the last great conflict of the controversy with Satan those who are loyal to God will see every earthly support cut off. Because they refuse to break His law in obedience to earthly powers, they will be forbidden to buy or sell. It will finally be decreed that they shall be put to death.” —DA 121, 122.

“The decree will go forth that they must disregard the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and honor

the first day, or lose their lives; but they will not yield.” —1T 353, 354.

“As the Sabbath has become the special point of controversy throughout Christendom, and religious and secular authorities have combined to enforce the observance of the Sunday...a decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, denouncing them as deserving of the severest punishment, and giving the people liberty, after a certain time, to put them to death.” —GC 615.

“Satan...has gained control of the apostate churches. But here is a little company that are resisting his supremacy...he will stir up the wicked powers of earth to destroy the people of God. All will be required to render obedience to human edicts in violation of the divine law. Those who will be true to God and to duty will be menaced, denounced, and proscribed. They will be betrayed ‘both by parents, and brethren, and kinfolks and friends.

“Their only hope is in the mercy of God; their only defense will be prayer.” —9T 231.

Shielded During Time of Testing and Trial

“In the time of testing and trial, the shield of Omnipotence will be spread over those whom God has made the depositories of His law. When legislators shall abjure the principles of Protestantism, so as to give countenance and the right hand of fellowship to Romanism, then God will interpose in a special manner in behalf of His own honor and the salvation of His people.” —5T 525.

Sunday Law Results in National Apostasy and Ruin

“Righteousness (commandment keepers Ps. 119:172) exalteth a nation...(Prov. 14:34). “Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees.” —Isa. 10:1.

“By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness...

“As the approach of the Roman armies was a sign to the disciples of the impending destruction of Jerusalem, so may this apostasy [Sunday law] be a sign to us that the limit of God’s forbearance is reached, that the measure of our nation’s iniquity is full, and that the angel of mercy is about to take her flight, never to return.” —5T 451.

“It is at the time of the national apostasy (when the national Sunday law is passed), when, acting on the policy of Satan, the rulers of the land will rank themselves on the side of the man of sin—it is then the measure of guilt is full; the national apostasy is the signal for national ruin.” —2SM 373.

How Nations Are Doomed From Within

“Babylon is a symbol of the world at large. When its doom was made certain, its kings and officers seemed to be as men insane, and their own course hastened its destiny. When the doom of a nation is fixed, it seems that all the energy, wisdom, and discretion of its former time of prosperity, deserts its men of position, and they hasten the evil they would avert. Outside enemies are not the greatest peril to an individual or a nation. The overthrow of a nation results, under the providence of God, from some unwise or evil course of its own. But the people of God, who are loyal to His laws, who carry out the principles of righteousness in their lives, have a sure defense; God will be the refuge of those who trust in Him.” —ST Dec. 29, 1890.

No Solution to Nation’s Economic Problems

“There are not many, even among educators and statesmen, who comprehend the causes that underlie the present state of society. Those who hold the reins of government are not able to solve the problem of

moral corruption, poverty, pauperism, and increasing crime. They are struggling in vain to place business operations on a more secure basis.” —9T 13.

Note: In India, China, Russia, and the cities of America, thousands of men and women are dying of starvation. The monied men, because they have the power, control the market. They purchase at low rates all they can obtain and then sell at greatly increased prices. This means starvation to the poorer classes, and will result in a civil war. There will be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation.” — 5 MR, Pages 305,306. (Ms 114, 1899; General manuscript, untitled, typed Aug. 13, 1899).)

Lack of Prosperity (Depression, Recession) Blamed on Sunday Violators

“The great deceiver will persuade men that those who serve God are causing these evils....It will be declared that men are offending God by the violation of the Sunday sabbath; that this sin has brought calamities which will not cease until Sunday observance shall be strictly enforced; and that those who present the claims of the fourth commandment, thus destroying reverence for Sunday, are troublers of the people, preventing their restoration to divine favor and temporal prosperity.” —GC 590.

Civil Disobedience Appropriate When a Law Violates Biblical Principle

“When the laws of men conflict with the word and law of God, we are to obey the latter, whatever the consequences may be. The law of our land requiring us to deliver a slave to his master, we are not to obey; and we must abide the consequences of violating this law. The slave is not the property of any man. God is his rightful master, and man has no right to take God’s workmanship into his hands, and claim him as his own.” —1T 201-202.

Pray That Sunday Law Is Held Back Till Work Is Finished

“We have been looking many years for a Sunday law to be enacted in our land; and now that the movement is right upon us, we ask, What are our people going to do in the matter?...

“We should especially seek God for grace and power to be given His people now. God lives; and we do not believe that the time has fully come when He would have our liberties restricted. (Rev. 7:1-3)... This points out the work we now have to do, which is to cry to God for angels to hold the four winds until missionaries shall be sent to all parts of the world, and shall have proclaimed the warning against disobeying the law of Jehovah.” —RH Extra, Dec. 11, 1888, p. 4.

“I have been much burdened in regard to movements that are now in progress for the enforcement of Sunday observance...

“There are many who are at ease, who are, as it were, asleep. They say, ‘If prophecy has foretold the enforcement of Sunday observance, the law will surely be enacted;’ and having come to this conclusion they sit down in calm expectation of the event, comforting themselves with the thought that God will protect His people in the day of trouble. But God will not save us if we make no effort to do the work He has committed to our charge...We should diligently study the Word of God, and pray in faith that God will restrain the powers of darkness; for as yet the message has gone to comparatively few, and the world is to be lightened with His glory.” —RH Extra, Dec. 24, 1889.

1998 Papal Apostolic Letter Urges Sunday Keeping and Legislation

Excerpts from the “Apostolic Letter *Dies Domini* of the Holy Father John Paul II...on Keeping the Lord’s Day Holy.” —From the Vatican on May 31, 1998 (Vatican Internet website).

“The Lord’s Day—as Sunday was called from Apostolic times...

“The women...found the tomb empty...very early on the first day after the Sabbath’ (Mark 16:2)...

On the threshold of the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000 it has been my wish to offer you this Apostolic Letter...”

“Sunday is a day which is at the heart of the Christian life...”

“...God... ‘blessed the seventh day and made it holy’ (*Gen 23*)...”

“...God entrusts to man and woman the task and responsibility of filling the earth and subduing it by means of their work, in the observance of God’s law...”

“‘*God blessed the seventh day and made it holy,*’ (*Gen 2:3*).

“The Sabbath precept...in the first Covenant prepares for the Sunday of the new and eternal Covenant...”

“...Sunday is the day of rest because it is the day ‘blessed’ by God and ‘made holy,’ by him, set apart from the other days...”

“‘Remember the Sabbath day’...the commandment urges that something be *remembered*. It is a call to awaken remembrance of...creation...”

“*From the Sabbath to Sunday.*

“...Christians... made the first day after the Sabbath a festive day, for that was the day on which the Lord rose from the dead...We move from the ‘Sabbath’ to the “first day after the Sabbath,” from the seventh day to the first day...”

“*Growing distinction from the Sabbath.*

“...The Apostles...continued initially to attend the synagogue...every Sabbath (*Acts 13: 27*)...There have always been groups within Christianity which observe both the Sabbath and Sunday as ‘two brother days’...”

“...Saint Justin...noted that Christians gather together ‘on the day named after the sun....”

“...The Second Vatican Council...declared that the Church ‘is prepared to accept only those arrangements which preserve a week of seven days with a Sunday’...Sunday remains, on the threshold of the Third Millennium, an indispensable element of our Christian identity.

“The Code of Canon Law of 1917 for the first time gathered this tradition into a universal law (Canon 1248). The present Code reiterates this, saying that ‘on Sundays...the faithful are bound to attend Mass.’” (Canon 1247.) This legislation has normally been understood as entailing a grave obligation: this is the teaching of the Catechism of the Catholic Church.

“...More than a ‘replacement’ for the Sabbath, therefore, Sunday is its fulfillment...The underlying reasons for keeping ‘the Lord’s Day’ holy—inscribed solemnly in the Ten Commandments—remain valid...”

“...Christians...felt that they had the authority to transfer the meaning of the Sabbath to the day of the Resurrection....”

“...Only in the fourth century did the civil law of the Roman Empire recognize the weekly recurrence, determining that on ‘the day of the sun’ the judges, the people of the cities and the various trade corporations would not work (The Edict of Constantine, 3 July 321)....”

“...My predecessor Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical *Rerum Novarum* spoke of Sunday rest as a worker’s right which the State must guarantee. (Encyclical Letter *Rerum Novarum* (15 May 1891)....”

“Therefore...in our own time, Christians will naturally strive to ensure that civil legislation respects their duty to keep Sunday holy...”

“From Sunday to Sunday, enlightened by Christ, she [the Catholic Church] goes forward towards the unending Sunday of the heavenly Jerusalem...”

“In the Sunday assembly, the faithful look to the Virgin Mary, learning from her to keep it...From

Sunday to Sunday, the pilgrim people follow in the footsteps of Mary...” —Pope John Paul II, “Apostolic Letter *Dies Domini ...on Keeping the Lord’s Day Holy.*” From the Vatican on May 31, 1998 (Vatican Internet website).

Out of the Cities; Country Living

Satan Is Attracting Population to Cities

“It is Satan’s purpose to attract men and women to the cities, and to gain his object he invents every kind of novelty and amusement, every kind of excitement. And the cities of the earth today are becoming as were the cities before the Flood.” —2SM 355.

Time to Move Families Out of Cities as Way Opens

“The time has come, when, as God opens the way, families should move out of the cities. The children should be taken into the country. The parents should get as suitable a place as their means will allow. Though the dwelling be small, yet there should be land in connection with it, that may be cultivated.” —2SM 360.

“More and more, as time advances our people will have to leave the cities. For years we have been instructed that our brethren and sisters and especially families with children, should plan to leave the cities as the way opens before them to do so. Many will have to labor earnestly to help open the way.” —2SM 360.

Careful, Prayerful Planning Before Moving Out

Writing concerning Battle Creek, Michigan: “Those who have felt at last to make a move, let it not be in a rush, in an excitement, or in a rash manner, or in a way that hereafter they will deeply regret that they did move out...

“Take heed that there shall be no rash movements made in heeding the counsel in moving from Battle Creek. Do nothing without seeking wisdom of God...

“Let everyone take time to consider carefully; and not be like the man in the parable who began to build, and was not able to finish. Not a move should be made but that movement and all that it portends are carefully considered—everything weighed...

“There may be individuals who will make a rush to do something, and enter into some business they know nothing about. This God does not require. Think candidly, prayerfully, studying the Word with all carefulness and prayerfulness, with mind and heart awake to hear the voice of God...To understand the will of God is a great thing...

“...There is need of your moving—many from Battle Creek—and there is also need of your having well-defined plans as to what you will do when you go out...Do not go in a rush, without knowing what you are about...

“...I plead with every soul to look not too strongly and confidently to human counselors, but look most earnestly to God, the One wise in counsel...

“We cannot have a weak faith now; we cannot be safe in a listless, indolent, slothful attitude. Every jot of ability is to be used, and sharp, calm, deep thinking is to be done. The wisdom of any human agent is not sufficient for the planning and devising in this time. Spread every plan before God with fasting, with the humbling of the soul before the Lord Jesus, and commit thy ways unto the Lord. The sure promise is, He will direct thy paths.” —2SM 361-364.

Reduce Material Possessions

“We are about to move to a better country, even an heavenly. Then let us not be dwellers upon the earth, but be getting things into as compact a compass as possible.” —5T 152.

God Will Help Locate Country Homes

“Parents can secure small homes in the country, with land for cultivation, where they can have orchards and where they can raise vegetables and small fruits...God will help His people to find such homes outside the cities.” —2SM 360.

Live Like Royalty in Country Home

“Many are unwilling to earn their bread by the sweat of their brow, and they refuse to till the soil. But the earth has blessings hidden in her depths for those who have courage and will and perseverance to gather her treasures. Fathers and mothers who possess a piece of land and a comfortable home are kings and queens.” —FE 326,327.

Cities to Be Warned from Country Outposts

“The cities are to be worked from outposts. Said the messenger of God, ‘Shall not the cities be warned? Yes, not by God’s people living in them, but by their visiting them, to warn them of what is coming upon the earth.’” —2SM 358.

“It is God’s design that our people should locate outside the cities, and from these outposts warn the cities, and raise in them memorials for God.” —Ev 76.

Raise Own Food for the Time When Can’t Buy or Sell

“The time is fast coming when the controlling power of labor unions will be very oppressive. Again and again the Lord has instructed that our people are to take their families away from the cities, into the country, where they can raise their own provisions; for in the future the problem of buying and selling will be a very serious one.” —2SM 141.

Improve Land to Raise Good Food

“Men were to cooperate with God in restoring the diseased land to health, that it might be a praise and a glory to His name...

“The Lord designed to teach all the nations of the world how to cultivate the soil so that it would yield healthy fruit, free from disease. The earth is the Lord’s vineyard, and is to be treated according to His plan. Those who cultivated the soil were to realize that they were doing God service. They were as truly in their lot and place as were the men appointed to minister in the priesthood.” —1BC 1112 (MS 38, 1898).

Move to Waste Places, Improve Land and Establish Industries

“Missionary families are needed to settle in the waste places. Let farmers, financiers, builders and those who are skilled in various arts and crafts, go to neglected fields, to improve the land, to establish industries, to prepare humble homes for themselves, and to help their neighbors.

“...This is the work we are called to do. Even the desert places of the earth, where the outlook appears to be forbidding, may become as the garden of God.” —MH 194.

Growing Own Food in Country Solves Poverty and Crime

“...Not many, even among educators and statesmen...comprehend the causes that underlie the present state of society. Those who hold the reins of government are unable to solve the problem of poverty, pauperism, and increasing crime...

“If men would give more heed to the teaching of God’s Word, they would find a solution to these problems that perplex them. Much might be learned from the Old Testament in regard to the labor question and the relief of the poor.

“In God’s plan for Israel every family had a home on the land, with sufficient ground for tilling. Thus were provided both the means and the incentive for a useful, industrious, and self-supporting life. And no devising of men has ever improved upon that plan. To the world’s departure from it is owing, to a large degree, the poverty and wretchedness that exist today.” —MH 183, 184.

Establish Church Schools in Country

“Get out of the large cities as fast as possible. Establish church schools.” —6T 195.

Not to Colonize but Disperse Work for Soul Winning

“Many of the members of our large churches are doing comparatively nothing...Transplanted, they would have room to grow strong and vigorous.

“It is not the purpose of God that His people should colonize or settle together in large communities...God designs...that they shall be scattered all over the country, in the towns, cities, and villages....

“Where there is an opening to obtain a livelihood, let families that are well grounded in the truth enter, one or two families in a place, to work as missionaries...They can distribute our publications, hold meetings in their homes, become acquainted with their neighbors, and invite them to come to these meetings.” —8T 244, 245.

Sanitariums, Schools, and Offices Out of Cities

“Move out of the cities. Establish your sanitariums, your schools, and offices away from the cities.” —CL 28 (1907).

Danger of Building Institutions Within 30 Miles of New York City

“In regard to establishing the institution [Review and Herald Publishing Association] in New York, I must say, Be guarded. I am not in favor of its being near New York. I cannot give all my reasons, but I am sure that any place within 30 miles of that city would be too near. Study the surroundings of other places. I am sure that the advantages of Washington, D.C. should be closely investigated.” —LS 392 (E.G. White, May 30, 1903, quoted in *The Great Second Advent Movement*” by J.N. Loughborough).

May Have to Move Work from Washington, D.C.

“The Lord has opened this matter to me decidedly. The publishing work that has been carried on in Battle Creek should for the present be carried on near Washington. If after a time the Lord says, Move away from Washington, we are to move. We are pilgrims and strangers in this earth, seeking a better country, even a heavenly. When the Lord tells us to move, we are to move, however inconvenient.” —PM 182 (RH Aug. 11, 1903).

Get Rural Property for Institutions With Easy Access to Cities

“Let men of sound judgment be appointed, not to publish abroad their intentions, but to search for such properties in the rural districts, in easy access to the cities, suitable for small training schools for workers, and where facilities may also be provided for treating the sick, and weary souls who know not the truth. Look for such places just out from the large cities...” —MM 308, 309.

Church Buildings Needed in Cities, but Not Institutions

“Repeatedly the Lord has instructed us that we are to work the cities from outpost centers. In these cities we are to have houses of worship, as memorials for God...but institutions for the publication of our literature, for the healing of the sick and for the training of workers, are to be established outside the cities.” —CL 31 (1907).

National Sunday Law Is a Sign to Leave Large Cities

“The assumption of power on the part of our nation in enforcing the papal sabbath will be a warning to us. It will then be time to leave the large cities...” —5T 464,465.

Note: This does not mean that we may all wait until the national Sunday law is passed before moving out of the cities. Many, especially families with children, should consider such a move now. The Sunday law will be the last call out.

Soon Too Late to Leave Cities

“But ere long there will be such strife and confusion in the cities, that those who wish to leave them will not be able. We must be preparing for these issues. This is the light that is given me.” —2SM 142 (Gen. Conf. Bulletin, Apr. 6, 1902).

Flee to Mountains and Desolate Places at Death Decree

“...enforcing the papal sabbath will be a warning to us. It will then be time to leave the large cities, preparatory to leaving the smaller ones for retired homes in the secluded places among the mountains.” —5T 464,465.

“As the [death] decree issued by the various rulers of Christendom against commandment-keepers shall withdraw the protection of government, and abandon them to those who desire their destruction, the people of God will flee from the cities and villages and associate together in companies, dwelling in the most desolate and solitary places. Many will find refuge in the strongholds of the mountains.” —GC 626.

Note: See Chapter 49 on the Death Decree.

Destruction of Cities by Fire, Flood, Storm, Earthquake

“Out of the cities, out of the cities!... This is the message the Lord has been giving me. The earthquakes will come; the floods will come...” —LS 409.

“The time is near when the large cities will be visited by the judgments of God. In a little while, these cities will be terribly shaken. No matter how large or how strong their buildings, no matter how many safeguards against fire may have been provided, let God touch these buildings, and in a few minutes or a few hours they are in ruins.

“The ungodly cities of our world are to be swept away by the besom of destruction.” —7T 83.

“I am bidden to declare the message that cities full of transgression and sinful in the extreme, will be destroyed by earthquakes, by fire, and by flood.

“Calamities will come—calamities most awful, most unexpected; and these destructions will follow one after another.” —Ev 27.

“The time is near when large cities will be swept away. O that God’s people had a sense of the impending destruction of thousands of cities...” —Ev 29.

Destruction of San Francisco Will Be Repeated in Other Cities

“As we near the close of this earth’s history, we shall have the scenes of the San Francisco calamity repeated in other places...The judgments that have already come are a warning, but not the finishing, of the punishment that will come on wicked cities.” —LDE 114,115 (Letter 154, May 26, 1906].

Don’t Rebuild Homes in Cities Destroyed by Fire

“The Lord calls for His people to locate away from the cities, for in such an hour as ye think not, fire and brimstone will be rained from heaven upon these cities. Proportionate to their sins will be their

visitation. When one city is destroyed, let not our people... build themselves homes in that same destroyed city...

“Let all who understand the meaning of these things read the eleventh chapter of Revelation. Read every verse, and learn the things that are yet to take place in the cities. Read also the scenes portrayed in the eighteenth chapter of the same book.” —21MR 90,91.

Moral Dangers in Cities

“The world over, cities are becoming hotbeds of vice. On every hand are sights and sounds of evil. Everywhere are enticements to sensuality and dissipation. The tide of corruption and crime is continually swelling. Every day brings the record of violence, robberies, murders, suicides and crimes unnameable.

“Life in the cities is false and artificial. The intense passion for money getting, the whirl of excitement and pleasure seeking, the thirst for display, the luxury and extravagance, all are forces that, with the great masses of mankind, are turning the mind from life’s true purpose. They are opening the door to a thousand evils. Upon the youth they have almost irresistible power.” —MH 363,364.

City Dangers of Contaminated Air, Water, Food

“The physical surroundings in the cities are often a peril to health. The constant liability to contact with disease, the prevalence of foul air, impure water, impure food are...some of the many evils to be met.” —MH 365 (1905).

“Already sprinklings from the vials of God’s wrath have been let fall upon land and sea, affecting the elements of the air. The causes of these unusual conditions are being searched for, but in vain.

“God has not restrained the powers of darkness from carrying forward their deadly work of vitiating the air, one of the sources of life and nutrition, with a deadly miasma. Not only is vegetable life affected, but man suffers from pestilences. Cholera and unexplainable diseases have broken out.” —3MR 304 (MS 24, 1891).

“Satan is working in the atmosphere; he is poisoning the atmosphere.” —2SM 52.

“Satan is exercising his power...He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by the pestilence.” —GC 590.

Germ and Poisonous Gas in City Air

“The noise and excitement and confusion of the cities, their constrained and artificial life, are most wearisome and exhausting to the sick. The air, laden with smoke and dust, with poisonous gases, and with germs of disease, is a peril to life.” —MH 262.

False Temporal Millennium of Peace and Safety Time of Terrible Destruction

1 Thess. 5:1-6; Jer. 6:13, 14; Dan. 8:24, 25; Micah 4:2; Isa. 2:2,3

Note: See Chapter 55 on the True Millennium.

False Popular View of a Temporal Millennium of Righteousness and Peace

“The popular view of the spiritual reign of Christ—a temporal millennium before the end of the world—was not sustained by the word of God. This doctrine, pointing to a thousand years of righteousness and peace before the personal coming of the Lord, put far off the terrors of the day of God. But, pleasing though it may be, it is contrary to the teachings of Christ and His apostles, who declared that the wheat and the tares are to grow together until the harvest, the end of the world; that ‘evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse,’ that ‘in the last days perilous times shall come;’ and that the kingdom of darkness shall continue until the advent of the Lord, and shall be consumed with the spirit of His mouth, and be destroyed by the brightness of His coming.

“The doctrine of the world’s conversion and the spiritual reign of Christ was not held by the apostolic church. It was not accepted by Christians until about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Like every other error, its results were evil. It taught men to look far in the future for the coming of the Lord, and prevented them from giving heed to the signs heralding His approach. It induced a feeling of confidence and security that was not well founded, and led many to neglect the preparation necessary in order to meet their Lord.” —GC 321.

“‘ There shall come in the last days scoffers...saying, ‘Peace, peace!... ‘Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning’ (2 Pet. 3:3, 4). Do we not hear these words repeated...by many who occupy the pulpits of our land? ‘There is no cause for alarm,’ they cry, ‘Before Christ shall come, all the world is to be converted, and righteousness is to reign for a thousand years. Peace, peace!...Let none be disturbed by the exciting message of these alarmists. But this doctrine of the millennium does not harmonize with the teachings of Christ and His apostles...Jesus...declares that the state of the world will be as in the days of Noah. Paul warns us that we may look for wickedness to increase as the end draws near...’ perilous times shall come.’ And he gives a startling list of sins that will be found among those who have a form of godliness.” —PP 102, 103.

Advent Message Showed the Error of a Temporal Millennium

“Those who accepted the advent message...came from different denominations, and their denominational barriers were hurled to the ground; conflicting creeds were shivered to atoms; the unscriptural hope of a temporal millennium was abandoned, false views of the second advent were corrected...” —GC 379.

Union of Catholics, Protestants, and a World Expecting Temporal Millennium

“The line of distinction between professed Christians and the ungodly is now hardly distinguish-able. Church members love what the world loves, and are ready to join with them; and Satan determines to unite them in one body and thus strengthen his cause by sweeping all into the ranks of Spiritualism. Papists, who boast of miracles as a certain sign of the true church, will be readily deceived by this wonder-working power; and Protestants having cast away the shield of truth, will also be deluded. Papists, Protestants, and worldlings, will alike accept the form of godliness without the power, and they will see in this union a grand movement for the conversion of the world, and the ushering in of the long-

expected millennium.” —GC 588-589.

“Christ...points out the condition of the world at His coming: ‘As the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the Flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the Flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.’ Christ does not here bring to view a temporal millennium, a thousand years in which all are to prepare for eternity.” —DA 633.

False Temporal Millennium Expected after Sunday Law; Remnant Persecuted

“I saw our people in great distress, weeping, and praying, pleading the sure promises of God, while the wicked were all around us, mocking us, and threatening to destroy us. They ridiculed our feebleness, they mocked at the smallness of our numbers, and taunted us with words calculated to cut deep. They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They had cut off our resources so that we could not buy nor sell, and referred to our abject poverty and stricken condition. They could not see how we could live without the world; we were dependent upon the world, and we must concede to the customs, practices, and laws of the world, or go out of it. If we were the only people in the world whom the Lord favored the appearances were awfully against us. They declared that they had the truth, that miracles were among them, that angels from heaven talked with them, and walked with them, that great power, and signs and wonders were performed among them, and this was the Temporal Millennium, which they were expecting so long. The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law, and this little feeble people stood out in defiance of the laws of the land, and the laws of God, and claimed to be the only ones right on the earth.” —Mar 209 (Letter 6, 1884).

While Dreaming of Peace and Prosperity, Sudden Destruction Coming

“The state of corruption and apostasy that in the last days would exist in the religious world, was presented to the prophet John...

“Like the dwellers in the vale of Siddim, the people are dreaming of prosperity and peace. ‘Escape for thy life,’ is the warning from the angels of God; but other voices are heard saying, ‘Be not excited; there is no cause for alarm;’ The multitudes cry, ‘Peace and safety,’ while Heaven declares that swift destruction is about to come upon the transgressor.” —PP 167.

Religious Leaders Cry “Peace and Safety” in Last Days

“When the reasoning of philosophy has banished the fear of God’s judgments; when religious teachers are pointing forward to long ages of peace and prosperity, and the world are absorbed in their rounds of business and pleasure, planting and building, feasting, and merry-making, rejecting God’s warnings and mocking His messengers—then it is that sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape.” —PP 104.

Christ’s Advent Will Surprise False Teachers Who Cry “Peace and Safety”

“The advent of Christ will surprise the false teachers. They are saying, ‘Peace and safety.’ Like the priests and teachers before the fall of Jerusalem, they look for the church to enjoy earthly prosperity and glory. The signs of the times they interpret as foreshadowing this. But what saith the Word of Inspiration? ‘Sudden destruction cometh upon them.’” —DA 635.

Some Adventists Deceived by Peace and Safety Cry

“They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.” —Jer. 6:13,14:

“The day of God will find men absorbed in...the business and pleasures of the world, in feasting and gluttony...This is already the condition of our world, and these indulgences are found even among God’s professed people, some of whom are following the customs and partaking of the sins of the world. Lawyers, mechanics, farmers, traders, and even ministers from the pulpit are crying ‘Peace and safety,’ when destruction is fast coming upon them.” —4T 309.

“‘Peace and safety’ is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God’s people their transgression...These dumb dogs (Isa. 56:10) that would not bark are the ones who feel the vengeance of an offended God.” —5T 211 (See Isa. 58:1).

Sudden Destruction When People Lulled in False Security

“When life is going on in its unvarying round; when men are absorbed in pleasure, in business, in traffic, in money-making; when religious leaders are magnifying the world’s progress and enlightenment, and the people are lulled in a false security—then, as the midnight thief steals within the unguarded dwelling, so shall sudden destruction come upon the careless and ungodly.” —GC 38.

Prepare for Overwhelming Surprise

“Transgression has almost reached its limit. Confusion fills the world, and a great terror is soon to come upon human beings. The end is very near. We who know the truth should be preparing for what is soon to break upon the world as an overwhelming surprise.” —8T 28.

Angels Hold Four Winds of Disaster and Strife

“John sees the elements of nature—earthquake, tempest, and political strife—represented as being held by four angels...until this work [sealing] was performed, and until he [the highest angel] should give the summons to let them loose.” —TM 444, 445 (see Rev. 7:1-3).

Angels Belting Globe—Soon to Let Loose

“Angels are belting the world, refusing Satan his claims to supremacy, made because of the vast multitude of his adherents. We hear not the voices, we see not with the natural sight the work of these angels, but their hands are linked about the world, and with sleep-less vigilance they are keeping the armies of Satan at bay till the sealing of God’s people shall be accomplished.” —7BC 967 (Letter 79, 1900).

A Storm Is Gathering While Angels Hold Winds

“Angels are now restraining the winds of strife, that they may not blow until the world shall be warned of its coming doom; but a storm is gathering, ready to burst upon the earth; and when God shall bid His angels loose the winds, there will be such a scene of strife as no pen can picture.” —Ed 179,180.

Mountains Slip into Sea

“John...beheld the earth moved, and the mountains carried into the midst of the sea (which is literally taking place), the water thereof roaring and troubled, and the mountains shaking with the swelling thereof. He was shown plagues, pestilence, famine, and death performing their terrible mission.” —TM 445,446.

Tidal Waves Bring Disaster on Sea and Land

“The sea and the waves roaring’. Yes, the sea shall pass its borders, and destruction will be in its track. It will engulf the ships that sail upon its broad waters; and with the burden of their living freight, these will be hurled into eternity.” —RH Dec. 7, 1897.

Accidents by Sea and Land, Floods, Earthquakes

“Four mighty angels are still holding the four winds of earth. Terrible destruction is forbidden to come in full. The accidents by land and by sea; the loss of life, steadily increasing, by storm, by tempest, by railroad disaster, by conflagration, the terrible floods, the earthquakes...” —ML 308 (RH June 7, 1887).

Earthquakes Where Least Expected

“The time is now come when one moment we may be on solid earth, the next the earth may be heaving beneath our feet. Earthquakes will take place where least expected.” —TM 421.

Wars Held in Check Till Angels Loose Winds

“Everything in the world is in an unsettled state...But although the nations are mustering their forces for war and bloodshed, the command to the angels is still in force, that they hold the four winds until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads.” —7BC 968 (RH Jan. 28, 1909).

“Everything in our world is in agitation. There are wars and rumors of wars. The nations are angry...But while already nation is rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, there is not now a general engagement. As yet the four winds are held until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads. Then the powers of earth will marshal their forces for the last great battle.

“Satan is busily laying plans for the last mighty conflict, when all will take sides.” —6T 14.

Deadly Weapons Invented; Ship Passengers Entombed

“The nations of the world are eager for conflict; but they are held in check by the angels. When this restraining power is removed, there will come a time of trouble and anguish. Deadly instruments of warfare will be invented. Vessels, with their living cargo, will be entombed in the great deep.” —7BC 967 (Letter 79, 1900).

No Safety Anywhere from Man’s Destructive Armaments

“The Lord is removing His restrictions from the earth, and soon there will be death and destruction, increasing crime, and cruel, evil working against the rich who have exalted themselves against the poor. Those who are without God’s protection will find no safety in any place or position. Human agents are being trained, and are using their inventive power to put in operation the most powerful machinery to wound and kill.” —8T 50.

Entire Navies and Thousands of Ships Sunk; Disasters on Lines of Travel

“The Lord will arise to shake terribly the earth. We shall see troubles on all sides. Thousands of ships will be hurled into the depths of the sea. Navies will go down, and human lives will be sacrificed by millions. Fires will break out unexpectedly, and no human effort will be able to quench them. The palaces of earth will be swept away in the fury of the flames. Disasters by rail will become more and more frequent, confusion, collision and death without a moment’s warning will occur on the great lines of travel. The end is near, probation is closing.” —MYP 89, 90 (ST April 21, 1890).

Troubles Among Nations Increase Till End

“Soon grievous troubles will arise among the nations—troubles that will not cease till Jesus comes...The judgments of God are in the land. The wars and rumors of wars, the desolation by fire and flood, say clearly that the time of trouble, which is to increase until the end is very near at hand.” —RH Nov. 24, 1904.

Ball of Fire Destroys Homes Instantly

“In the visions of the night a very impressive scene passed before me. I saw an immense ball of fire

fall among some beautiful mansions, causing their instant destruction. I heard someone say, ‘We knew that the judgments of God were coming upon the earth, but we did not know that they would come so soon.’ Others, with agonized voices, said, ‘You knew! Why then did you not tell us? We did not know.’” —9T 28.

Cities Destroyed by Satan’s Control of Elements of Storm, Fire, Earthquake

“Satan works through the elements also to garner his harvest of unprepared souls. He has studied the secrets of the laboratories of nature, and he uses all his power to control the elements as far as God allows...

“While appearing to the children of men as a great physician who can heal all their maladies, he will bring disease and disaster, until populous cities are reduced to ruin and desolation. Even now he is at work. In accidents and calamities by sea and by land, in great conflagrations, in fierce tornadoes and terrific hailstorms, in tempests, floods, cyclones, tidal waves, and earthquakes, in every place and in a thousand forms, Satan is exercising his power. He sweeps away the ripening harvest, and famine and distress follow. He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by pestilence. These visitations are to become more and more frequent and disastrous.” —GC 589, 590.

Note: The above statement reveals that Satan will cause storms and destruction. However God will also permit destruction upon our wicked world, as is evidenced by the following:

God Destroys Wicked Cities by Unexpected Disasters

Note: See Eze. 30:24,25; 32:10-13; Deut. 20:17,18; Jer. 25:19.

“I am bidden to declare the message that cities full of transgression and sinful in the extreme, will be destroyed by earthquakes, by fire, by flood. All the world will be warned that there is a God Who will display His authority as God. His unseen agencies will cause destruction, devastation, and death...

“Calamities will come—calamities most awful, most unexpected; and these destructions will follow one after another. If there will be a heeding of the warnings that God has given, and if churches will repent, returning to their allegiance, then other cities may be spared for a time....

“The Lord will not suddenly cast off all transgressors, or destroy entire nations; but He will punish cities and places where men have given themselves up to the possession of Satanic agencies. Strictly will the cities of the nations be dealt with, and yet they will not be visited in the extreme of God’s indignation, because some souls will yet break away from the delusions of the enemy, and will repent and be converted.” —Ev 27 (See Isa. 64:1-3; Nahum 1:3-6).

Your Life’s Accumulation Can Be Destroyed Like the Chicago Fire

“How can the value of your houses and lands bear comparison with that of precious souls for whom Christ died?...Acquire what you may...and yet the mandate may go forth from the Lord, and in a few hours a fire which no skill can quench, may destroy the accumulations of your entire life, and lay them in a mass smouldering ruins. This was the case with Chicago. God’s word had gone forth to lay that city in ruins. This is not the only city that will realize the visible marks of God’s displeasure. He has made a beginning but not an end. The word of His wrath is stretched out over the people...Storms, earthquakes, whirlwinds, fire, and sword will spread desolation everywhere...You know not how small a place is between you and eternity.” —4T 52.

Drops From Vials of God’s Wrath Result in Earthquakes

“Already sprinklings from the vials of God’s wrath have been let fall upon land and sea, affecting the elements of the air. The causes of these unusual conditions are being searched for, but in vain.

“These things are the result of drops from the vials of God’s wrath being sprinkled on the earth, and are but faint representations of what will be in the near future. Earthquakes in various places have been felt, but these disturbances have been very limited....Premonitory convulsions have been felt in many places, giving warning of what may come as a surprise when the earth shakes and opens. Terrible shocks will come upon the earth, and the lordly palaces erected at great expense will certainly become heaps of ruins. The earth’s crust will be rent by the outbursts of the elements concealed in the bowels of the earth. These elements once broken loose, will sweep away the treasures of those who for years have been adding to their wealth by securing large possessions at starvation prices from those in their employ. And the religious world, too, is to be terribly shaken; for the end of all things is at hand.” —3MR 312, 313 (MS 24, 1891).

Vision of City Destruction Two Days before San Francisco Quake

“While at Loma Linda, California, April 16, 1906, there passed before me a most wonderful representation. During a vision of the night, I stood on an eminence, from which I could see houses shaken like a reed in the wind. Buildings, great and small, were falling to the ground. Pleasure resorts, theaters, hotels, and the homes of the wealthy were shaken and shattered. Many lives were blotted out of existence, and the air was filled with the shrieks of the injured and the terrified.

“The destroying angels of God were at work. One touch, and the buildings so thoroughly constructed that men regarded them as secure against every danger, quickly became heaps of rubbish. There was no assurance of safety in any place...

“On April 18, two days after the scene of falling buildings had passed before me, I went to fill an appointment in the Carr Street Church, Los Angeles...As we neared the church, we heard the newsboys crying, ‘San Francisco destroyed by an earthquake!’ With a heavy heart I read the first hastily printed news of the terrible disaster.

“Two weeks later, on our homeward journey, we passed through San Francisco, and, hiring a carriage, spent an hour and a half in viewing the destruction wrought in the great city. Buildings that were thought to be proof against disaster, were lying in ruins...The city presented a most dreadful picture of the inefficiency of human ingenuity to frame fireproof and earthquake-proof structures.

“...Already His judgments are beginning to fall on some places, and soon His signal displeasure will be felt in other places.” —9T 92-96.

False Rumor That Ellen White Predicted San Francisco Earthquake

“Since the San Francisco earthquake, many rumors have been current regarding statements I have made. Some have reported that while in Los Angeles, I claimed that I had predicted the San Francisco earthquake and fire, and that Los Angeles would be the next city to suffer. This is not true. The morning after the earthquake, I said no more than that ‘the earthquakes will come; the floods will come;’ and that the Lord’s message to us is that we shall ‘not *establish* ourselves in the wicked cities.’” —LS 411 (RH July 5, 1906).

Massive Buildings of New York to Fall

“As I looked at the great buildings going up there [New York City], story after story: ‘What terrible scenes will take place when the Lord shall arise to shake terribly the earth!...But I have no light in particular in regard to what is coming on New York, only I know that one day the great buildings there will be thrown down by the turning and overturning of God’s power. From the light given me, I know that destruction is in the world. One word from the Lord, one touch of His mighty power, and these massive structures will fall. Scenes will take place the fearfulness of which we cannot imagine.’” —LS 411, 412 (RH July 5, 1906).

“When I was last in New York, I was in the night season called upon to behold buildings rising story after story toward heaven. These buildings were warranted to be fireproof, and they were erected to glorify the owners. Higher and still higher these buildings rose, and in them the most costly material was used...

“The scene that next passed before me was an alarm of fire. Men looked at lofty and supposedly fireproof buildings, and said, ‘They are perfectly safe.’ But these buildings were consumed as if made of pitch. The fire engines could do nothing to stay the destruction. The firemen were unable to operate the engines. I am instructed that when the Lord’s time comes...men would find that the hand that was strong to save will be strong to destroy. No earthly power can stay the hand of God. No material can be used in the erection of buildings that will preserve them from destruction when God’s appointed time comes to send retribution on men for their insolence and their disregard of His law.” —LS 413,314 (Feb. 15, 1904).

Fireproof Buildings Burned by Spark from God’s Hand

“Men may erect the most carefully constructed fireproof buildings, but the touch of God’s hand, one spark from heaven, will sweep away every refuge.” —8T 99.

False Rumor That Ellen White Predicted New York City Destroyed by Tidal Wave

“Some time ago Elder _____ got out some very startling notices regarding the destruction of New York...

“Think you that if I had said that New York would be destroyed by a tidal wave, I should have urged the purchase of property only sixty miles away from this city, as a sanitarium site, and a place from which New York could be worked?” —Ev 387, 388.

God’s Judgments of Fire in Forest and City

“Already his judgments are in the land. Fierce and awful tempests leave destruction and death in their wake. The devouring fire lays low the desolate forest and the crowded city. Storm and shipwreck await those who journey upon the deep. Accident and calamity threaten all who travel upon the land. Hurricanes, earthquakes, sword and famine, follow in quick succession.” —5T 234.

Cloudbursts, Hurricanes, Tornadoes

“The day of test and purification is just upon us. Signs of a most startling character appear, in floods, in hurricanes, in tornadoes, in cloudbursts, in casualties by land and by sea, that proclaim the approach of the end of all things. The judgments of God are falling on the world, that men may be awakened to the fact that Christ will come speedily.” —7BC 950 (RH Nov. 8, 1892).

United States to Receive Destructive Wrath of God

“Time will last a little longer until the inhabitants of the earth have filled up the cup of their iniquity, and then the wrath of God, which has so long slumbered, will awake, and this land [U.S.] will drink the cup of His unmingled wrath. The desolating power of God is upon the earth to rend and destroy. The inhabitants of the earth are appointed to sword, to famine, and to pestilence.” —1T 363.

Thousands of Cities Destroyed

“The inhabitants of the ungodly cities so soon to be visited by calamities have been cruelly neglected. The time is near when large cities will be swept away, and all should be warned of these coming judgments.” —Ev 29.

“O that God’s people had a sense of the impending destruction of thousands of cities, now almost given to idolatry.” —Ev 29 (1903).

Disasters Used by God to Arouse People

“As I hear of the terrible calamities that from week to week are taking place, I ask myself, What do these things mean? The most awful disasters are following one another in quick succession. How frequently we hear of earthquakes and tornadoes, of destruction by fire and flood, with great loss of life and property. Apparently these calamities are capricious outbreaks of seemingly disorganized, unregulated forces, but in them God’s purpose may be read. They are the means by which He seeks to arouse men and women to a sense of their danger.” —8T 252.

Many of God’s Destructive Judgments Come Before Probation Closes

“...The time of God’s destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have had no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter.” —9T 97.

Note: Some have misunderstood this to say that probation will close for all Adventists before it closes for non-Adventists who had not heard the truth. But it does not say that. It simply says the door is closed to those “*who would not enter*”—those who by *their own decision* sealed their own destiny before the general close of probation decree.

Science Gives Wrong Cause of Disasters

“The restraining Spirit of God is even now being withdrawn from the world. Hurricanes, storms, tempests, fire and flood, disasters by sea and land, follow each other in quick succession. Science seeks to explain all these. The signs thickening around us, telling of the near approach of the Son of God, are attributed to any other than the true cause.” —6T 408.

God’s Judgments Not Directly from God, but He Withdraws Protection

“I was shown that the judgments of God would not come directly out from the Lord upon them, but in this way: They place themselves beyond His protection. He warns...after repeated warnings, if they choose their own way, then He does not commission His angels to prevent Satan’s decided attacks upon them.

“It is Satan’s power that is at work at sea and on land, bringing calamity and distress and sweeping off multitudes to make sure of his prey.” —14MR 3.

World Depopulated if Jesus Doesn’t Come Soon

“The present enfeebled condition of the human family was presented before me. Every generation has been growing weaker, and disease of every form afflicts the race...If the Lord should not soon come...the earth would ere long be depopulated.” —1T 304.

Short Time of Trouble and Persecution

Now on Verge of Time of Trouble

“We are on the very verge of a time of trouble, and perplexities that are scarcely dreamed of are before us.” —9T 43.

Last Conflict Short but Terrible

“The last great conflict will be short, but terrible.” —3SM 419.

Short Time of Trouble Comes Before Time of Trouble With Plagues

“And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully...

“...The commencement of the time of trouble, here mentioned, does not refer to the time when the plagues shall begin to be poured out, but to a short period just before they are poured out, while Christ is in the sanctuary. At that time, while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel. At that time the ‘latter rain,’ or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out.” —EW 85, 86.

SDA Success Stirs Sin-loving to Persecute

“Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed. As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power [loud cry], the Lord will work through humble instruments...The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power—all will be unmasked. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred...The popular ministry...with anger as their authority...will denounce the message as of Satan, and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it.” —GC 606, 607.

“Great power and glory were imparted to the angel (of Rev. 18:1, 2), and as he descended, the earth was lightened with his glory.

“The light...penetrated everywhere, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard and rejected the three messages, obeyed the call and left the fallen churches...

“...They had received the latter rain...The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of earth who would not receive the message.” —EW 277-279.

Souls Won During Short Time of Trouble

“In the time of confusion and trouble before us, a time of trouble such as has not been since there was a nation, the uplifted Saviour will be presented to the people in all lands, that all who look to Him in faith may live.” —8T 50.

Work Neglected Now, Done in Terrible Crisis

“The work which the church has failed to do in a time of peace and prosperity, we will have to do in a terrible crisis under the most discouraging, and forbidding circumstances.” —Ev 31.

Persecution of All Who Have Spirit of Jesus

“Persecution and reproach await all who are imbued with the Spirit of Christ. The character of the persecution changes with the times, but the principle—the spirit that underlies it—is the same that has slain the chosen of the Lord ever since the days of Abel.” —MB 29.

No Persecution Now Because Church Is Worldly

“The apostle Paul declares that ‘all who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.’ (2 Tim. 3:12) Why is it, then, that persecution seems in a great degree to slumber? The only reason is that the church has conformed to the world’s standard, and therefore awakens no opposition...Let there be a revival of the faith and power of the early church, and the spirit of persecution will be revived, and the fires of persecution will be rekindled.” —GC 48.

Roman Church Now Preparing to Persecute

“... Protestant churches unite with the world and with the papal power against commandment keepers. The same spirit which actuated papists in ages past will lead Protestants to pursue a similar course toward those who will maintain their loyalty to God. Church and state are now making preparations for the future conflict. Protestants are working in disguise to bring Sunday to the front, as did the Romanists. Throughout the land the papacy is piling up her lofty and massive structures, in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions are to be repeated...” —5T 449,450.

“The papal church will never relinquish her claim to infallibility. All that she has done in her persecution of those who reject her dogmas she holds to be right; and would she not repeat the same acts, should the opportunity be presented? Let the restraints now imposed by secular governments be removed and Rome be reinstated in her former power, and there would speedily be a revival of her tyranny and persecution.” —GC 564.

Catholic Church Admits It Has Persecuted in Dark Ages

Vatican News Service released the following: “Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, (Pope Benedict) the Vatican’s top doctrinal official, said the church should ask forgiveness for the excesses of the Inquisition, which ordered heretics tortured and burned at the stake... We always need to be aware of the temptation for the church as an institution, to transform itself into a state that persecutes its enemies.

“Italian historian Adriano Prosper in his new book, ‘*Tribunals of Conscience*’ wrote: ‘They didn’t consider themselves cruel. Their work was necessary, in fact indispensable. It was the noblest of tasks.

“...Jesuit scholar Father Brian VanHowe...said...that the Inquisition had a legitimate function of maintaining public order and ‘was probably no more loved or hated than the police of our own day.’

“Torture was introduced by papal decree in 1252...The tribunals of the Inquisition handed out fines, penances—such as floggings during Mass—and prison sentences, but the church could not impose the death penalty. That was done by civil courts acting at the behest of the church tribunals.” —Vatican City News Service, Jan. 11, 1999.

Modern Pope Cover-up of Past by Apologies for Persecutions

The Roman Church now presents a fair front to the world, covering with apologies her record of horrible cruelties. She has clothed herself in Christlike garments; but she is unchanged. Every principle of the papacy that existed in past ages exists today.” —GC 571

Catholic Church Admits It Will Persecute

A Catholic magazine stated: “The Catholic Church has persecuted...when she thinks it is good to use physical force she will use it...Will the Catholic Church give bond that we will not persecute?...The Catholic Church gives no bonds for her good behavior.” —*Western Watchman*, Dec. 24, 1908.

Protestants Cause Persecution by Concessions to Catholic Church

“Religious powers allied to heaven by profession and claiming to have the characteristics of a lamb, will show by their acts that they have the heart of a dragon, and that they are instigated and controlled by Satan. The time is coming when God’s people will feel the hand of persecution because they keep the seventh day.” —7BC 975 (MS 135, 1902).

“...The Scriptures teach that popery is to regain its lost supremacy, and fires of persecution will be rekindled through the timeserving concessions of the so-called Protestant world.” —7BC 975 (G.C. Bulletin, Apr. 13, 1891).

Rome’s Protestant Daughters Exercise Power of the Beast to Destroy the Saints

I saw that the two-horned beast [U.S.] had a dragon’s [Satanic] mouth, and that his power was in his head, and that the decree would go out of his mouth. Then I saw the Mother of Harlots [Roman Catholic Church]; that the mother was not the daughters [apostate Protestants], but separate and distinct from them. She has had her day, and it is past, and her daughters, the Protestant sects, were the next to come on the stage and act out the same mind that the mother had when she persecuted the saints. I saw that as the mother has been declining in power, the daughters had been growing, and soon they will exercise the power once exercised by the mother.

‘Then the Catholics bid the Protestants to go forward, and issue a decree that all who will not observe the first day of the week, instead of the seventh day, shall be slain. And the Catholics, whose numbers are large, will stand by the Protestants. The Catholics will give their power to the image of the beast. And the Protestants will work as their mother worked before them to destroy the saints. But before their decree will bring or bear fruit, the saints will be delivered by the Voice of God. Then I saw that Jesus’ work in the sanctuary will soon be finished. And after His work there is finished, He will come to the door of the first apartment, and confess the sins of Israel upon the head of the Scape Goat. Then He will put on the garments of vengeance. Then the plagues will come upon the wicked, and they do not come till Jesus puts on that garment, and takes His place upon the great white cloud. Then while the plagues are falling, the Scape Goat is being led away. He makes a mighty struggle to escape, but he is held fast by the hand that leads him. If he should effect his escape, Israel would lose their lives. I saw that it would take time to lead away the Scape Goat into the land of forgetfulness after the sins were put on his head.

“The great white cloud I saw was not the holy place, but entirely separate from the holy and most holy place, entirely separate from the sanctuary.

“Then the angel repeated these words, and said, ‘This is the time spoken of in Isaiah. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no Intercessor. He had no mediator between God and man, and these plagues could be withheld no longer, for Jesus had ceased to plead for Israel, and they were covered with the covering of the Almighty God, and then they could live in the sight of a holy God, and those who were not covered the plagues fell upon them, for they had nothing to shelter or protect them from the wrath of God.’

“Thou wouldst not want him to step out if thou knewest thy situation. That desire is to disenthroned those kings, but that could not be, for kings must reign till Christ begins to reign.

“I saw in Europe just as things were moving to accomplish their desires, there would seemingly be a slackening up once or twice: thus the hearts of the wicked would be relieved and hardened; but the work will not settle down, only seem to for the minds of kings and rulers were intent on overthrowing each other, and the minds of the people to get the ascendancy.” —SpM 2.

Protestants and Catholics Combine to Oppress Sabbath-keepers

“All who will not bow to the decree of the national councils and obey the national laws to exalt the

sabbath instituted by the man of sin, to the disregard of God's holy day, will feel, not the oppressive power of popery alone, but of the Protestant world, the image of the beast." —2SM 380.

"The persecutions of Protestants by Romanism, by which the religion of Jesus Christ was almost annihilated, will be more than rivaled when Protestantism and popery are combined." —Mar 194 (MS 30, 1889).

Satan Unites with Protestants, Catholics and U.S.

The lamb-like power [U.S.] unites with the dragon [Satan] in making war upon those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. And Satan unites with Protestants and Papists, acting in concert with them as the god of this world." —Mar 191 [Letter 28, 1900].

U.S. Congress and Supreme Court Will Permit Persecution

"The lamb-like horns and dragon voice of the symbol point to a striking contradiction between the professions and the practice of the nation thus represented. The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative (Congress) and judicial (Supreme Court) authorities...The prediction that it will speak 'as a dragon,' and exercise 'all the power of the first beast,' plainly foretells a development of the spirit of intolerance and persecution that was manifested by the nations represented by the dragon and the leopard-like beast." —GC 442.

Legislating Papal Principles Rekindles Persecution

"If popery or its principles shall again be legislated into power, the fires of persecution will be rekindled against those who will not sacrifice conscience and the truth in deference to popular errors. This evil is on the point of realization." —5T 712.

Courts of Justice and Rulers Are Corrupted

"Courts of justice are corrupt. Rulers are actuated by desire for gain and love of sensual pleasure. Intemperance has beclouded the faculties of many, so that Satan has almost complete control of them. Jurists are perverted, bribed, deluded. Drunkenness and revelry, passion, envy, dishonesty of every sort, are represented among those who administer the laws. 'Justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street...'" —GC 586.

Sabbath-keepers Expect to Be Arrested

"As Christ...was treated as a base criminal and condemned to death, His disciples must expect but similar treatment...And all who prove their loyalty by obedience to the law of Jehovah must be prepared to be arrested, to be brought before councils..." —7BC 977 (RH Dec. 16, 1899).

SDAs Accused Before Courts and Legislatures

"Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the moral restraints of society...They will be accused of disaffection toward the government...In legislative halls and courts of justice, commandment-keepers will be misrepresented and condemned." —GC 592.

Thousands Learn Truth Through Our Witness in Courts

"As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment-keepers...Those who are arraigned before courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths." —GC 607.

Persecution and Reproach Will Spread Truth

“Persecution will spread the light. The servants of God will be brought before the great men of the world, who, but for this, might never hear the gospel.” —DA 354.

“...Every controversy, every reproach, every slander, will be God’s means of provoking inquiry and awakening minds that otherwise would slumber.” —5T 453.

Angel Spokesmen in Government Councils and Courts

“Angels...have taken an active part in the affairs of men...

“Though the rulers of this world know it not, yet often in their councils angels have been spokesmen. Human eyes have looked upon them. Human ears have listened to their appeals. In the council hall and court of justice, heavenly messengers have pleaded the cause of the persecuted and oppressed. They have defeated purposes and arrested evils that would have brought wrong and suffering to God’s children.” —Ed 304,305.

Display No Bitterness Before Legislature

“We may have to plead most earnestly before legislative councils for the right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience. Thus in His providence God has designed that the claims of His law shall be brought before men in positions of highest authority. But as we stand before these men, we are to show no bitterness of feeling. Constantly we are to pray for divine aid.” —2SM 375.

“‘Shall not God avenge His own elect, which cry day and night unto Him?’ Christ, our example, did nothing to vindicate or deliver Himself. He committed His case to God. So His followers are not to accuse or condemn, to resort to force in order to deliver themselves.

“When trials arise that seem unexplainable, we should not allow our peace to be spoiled. However unjustly we may be treated, let not passion arise. We destroy our own confidence in God, and grieve the Holy Spirit. There is by our side a witness, a heavenly messenger, who will lift up for us a standard against the enemy. He will shut us in with the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness. Beyond this Satan cannot penetrate. He cannot pass this shield of holy light.” —COL 171, 172.

Judicial Oath Taken by Christians

“Our Saviour did not...forbid the use of the judicial oath...

“If there is anyone who can consistently testify under oath, it is the Christian...and when required to do so in a lawful manner, it is right for him to appeal to God as a witness that what he says is the truth, and nothing but the truth.” —MB 66, 67.

Holy Spirit Will Bring to Mind Truths Previously Studied When Needed

“The servants of Christ are to prepare no set speech to present when brought to trial for their faith...When brought into trial, the Holy Spirit will bring to their remembrance the truths that will reach the hearts of those who shall come to hear. God will flash the knowledge obtained by diligent searching of the Scriptures, into the memory at the very time when it is needed.” —CSW 40-41. (See John 14:26.)

“But the teachings of Christ must previously have been stored in the mind in order for the Spirit of God to bring them to our remembrance in the time of peril.” —GC 600.

Jesus Is the Cause of Division

“The peace of Christ is not to banish division, but is to remain amid strife and division.

“...The Prince of peace, He was yet the cause of division.” —OHC 328 [RH Jan. 16, 1900].

Families Divided to Save Some

“Families must be divided that all who call upon the name of the Lord may be saved.” —OHC 328 (RH Jan. 24, 1894).

Counsel Not to Have Children Near the End

“It is really not wise to have children now. Time is short, the perils of the last days are upon us, and the little children will be largely swept off before this.” —LDE 36.

Friends and Relatives Tell Where SDAs Hiding

“Those who apostatize in the time of trial will bear false witness and betray their brethren, to secure their own safety. They will tell where their brethren are concealed, putting the wolves on their track. Christ has warned us of this, that we may not be surprised at the cruel, unnatural course pursued by friends and relatives.” —Mar 197 (RH Dec. 20, 1898).

Persecution by Family and Friends Hardest to Take

“Of all persecution the hardest to bear is variance in the home, the estrangement of dearest earthly friends. But Jesus declares, ‘He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me.’” —DA 357.

Coldness More Difficult to Endure Than Martyrdom

“The followers of Christ must expect to encounter sneers. They will be reviled; their words and their faith will be misrepresented. Coldness and contempt may be harder to endure than martyrdom.” —Mar 197 (Letter 30-a, 1892).

Catholics Urge Protestants to Issue Death Decree, but Saints are Protected

“I saw the nominal church and nominal Adventists, like Judas, would betray us to the Catholics to obtain their influence to come against the truth. The saints then will be an obscure people, little known to the Catholics; but the churches and nominal Adventists who know of our faith and customs (for they hated us on account of the Sabbath, for they could not refute it) will betray the saints and report them to the Catholics as those who disregard the institutions of the people; that is, that they keep the Sabbath and disregard Sunday.

“Then the Catholics bid the Protestants to go forward, and issue a decree that all who will not observe the first day of the week, instead of the seventh day, shall be slain. And the Catholics, whose numbers are large, will stand by the Protestants. The Catholics will give their power to the image of the beast. And the Protestants will work as their mother worked before them to destroy the saints. But before their decree brings or bear fruit, the saints will be delivered by the Voice of God.” —SpM 1,2.

Former Adventists to Be Our Most Violent Opposers

“As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel’s message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbath-keepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse them.” —GC 608.

“When the law of God is made void, and the church is sifted by fiery trials that are to try all that live

upon the earth, a great proportion of those who are supposed to be genuine will give heed to seducing spirits, and will turn traitors and betray sacred trusts. They will prove our very worst persecutors.” —Mar 197 (RH June 8, 1897).

“Those who apostatize in the time of trial, will, to secure their own safety, bear false witness, and betray their brethren. Christ has warned us of this, that we may not be surprised at the unnatural, cruel course of those who reject the light.” —DA 630.

Pillars of Church Revealed as Rotten Timber When Tested

“The testing time will come to all, when the hopes of many who have for years thought themselves secure, will be seen to be without foundation. When in new positions, under varied circumstances, some who have seemed to be pillars in the house of God reveal only rotten timber beneath the paint and varnish. But the humble in heart, who have daily felt the importance of riveting their souls to the eternal Rock, will stand unmoved amid the tempests of trial, because they trusted not to themselves.” —SL 12.

Prepare Self and Children for Crisis

“Satan is marshaling his hosts; and are we individually prepared for the fearful conflict that is just before us? Are we preparing our children for the great crisis?” —AH 186.

Stand True as Steel, with Faith Like Granite

“The Lord will have a people as true as steel, and with faith as firm as the granite rock.” —4T 594.

Stand Alone Someday

“The time is coming when we shall be separated and scattered, and each one of us will have to stand without the privilege of communion with those of like precious faith; and how can you stand unless God is by your side, and you know that He is leading and guiding you?” —CW 42.

Stand for Truth When Champions Are Few

“Soon God’s people will be tested by fiery trials, and the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal. Instead of being strengthened and confirmed by opposition, threats, and abuse, they will cowardly take the side of the opposers...

“...Now is the time for God’s people to show themselves true to principle. When the religion of Christ is most held in contempt, when His law is most despised, then should our zeal be the warmest and our courage and firmness the most unflinching. To stand in defense of truth and righteousness when the majority forsake us, to fight the battles of the Lord when champions are few—this will be our test.” —5T 136.

Character Revealed in Crisis of Death Threat

“It is in a crisis that character is revealed...A sudden and unlooked for calamity, something that brings the soul face to face with death, will show whether there is any real faith in the promises of God. It will show whether the soul is sustained by grace.” —COL 412.

“A man whose heart is stayed upon God will be the same in the hour of trial as he is in prosperity...” —PK 545.

Rulers, False Ministers and Church Members Will Persecute

“Persecuting rulers, ministers, and church members will conspire against them. With voice and pen, by boasts, threats, and ridicule, they will seek to overthrow their faith.” —5T 450.

“The popular ministry, like the Pharisees of old, filled with anger as their authority is questioned, will

denounce the message as of Satan and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it.” —GC 607.

Cruel Persecution, Prison and Slavery

“Conscientious obedience to the Word of God will be treated as rebellion. Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the master or mistress will oppress the commandment keeping servant. Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited and driven from home. The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled: ‘All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.’ (2 Timothy 3:12) As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves. To human wisdom, all this now seems impossible; but as the restraining Spirit of God shall be withdrawn from men, and they shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts, there will be strange developments. The heart can be very cruel when God’s fear and love are removed.” —GC 608.

Slavery Revived as Result of Sunday Law Violations

“Slavery will again be revived in the Southern States; for the spirit of slavery still lives.... some who are impulsive will take the opportunity to defy the Sunday laws, and by a presumptuous defiance of their oppressors they will bring to themselves much sorrow.” —2MR 299 (part of an interview with leading workers in Australia on Nov. 20, 1895. With the exception of the phrase about the revival of slavery, the above statement was also printed in *The Southern Work*, pp. 132, 133].

“Satan is doing his best to block the way to the progress of the message. He is putting forth efforts to bring about the enactment of a Sunday law, which will result in slavery in the Southern field, and will close the door to the observance of the true Sabbath which God has given to man to keep holy.” —1MR 397 (Letter 6, 1909).

“Should the colored people in the Southern States be educated, as they receive the truth, that they should work on Sunday, there would be excited a most unreasonable and unjust prejudice...the colored people everywhere would be placed in a position of surveillance, and under cruel treatment by the white people, that would be no less than slavery.” —SW 72 (1895).

Black and White, Rich and Poor Cast Into Bondage

“As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-Sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves.” —GC 608.

“As the decree issued by the various rulers of Christendom against commandment-keepers shall withdraw the protection of government, and abandon them to those who desire their destruction, the people of God will flee from the cities and villages and associate together in companies, dwelling in the most desolate and solitary places. Many will find refuge in the strongholds of the mountains. ...But many of all nations, and of all classes, high and low, rich and poor, black and white, will be cast into the most unjust and cruel bond-age.” —GC 626.

Imprisoned But Without Fear, by Cultivating Faith Now

“If we are called to suffer for Christ’s sake, we shall be able to go to prison trusting in Him as a little child trusts in its parents. Now is the time to cultivate faith in God.” —OHC 357.

Scattered to Many Countries by Persecution

“The time is soon coming when God’s people, because of persecution, will be scattered in many countries. Those who have received an all-round education will have the advantage wherever they are.”

“Because we are now settled here [Mountain View, California] we seem to think that we shall never be moved, but there will come a time when there will be a great scattering—a scattering that we do not now dream of—and it will be brought about in unexpected ways. Some of you will be taken away to remote regions, but God will have a work for you to do there.” —PM 92 (5MR 72 The Work in Mountain View, Sept. 10, 1906).

If Banished to Desert Islands, Christ Will Give Peace and Joy

“But wherever God’s people may be forced to go, even though...they are banished to desert islands, Christ will know where they are, and will strengthen and bless them, filling them with peace and joy.” —SD 260.

Judges Refuse Reasons for Sabbath-keeping; and Rule Death by Man’s Law

“Those who live during the last days of this earth’s history will know what it means to be persecuted for the truth’s sake. In the courts injustice will prevail. The judges will refuse to listen to the reasons of those who are loyal to the commandments of God, because they know that arguments in favor of the fourth commandment are unanswerable. They will say, ‘We have a law, and by our law he ought to die.’ God’s law is nothing to them. ‘Our law’ with them is supreme.” —Mar 195 (ST My 26, 1898).

Attempt to Destroy the Remnant

“The remnant church...will feel the ire of the dragon and his hosts...[and] will stir up the wicked powers of earth to destroy the people of God.” —PK 587-588.

Martyrs During Short Time of Trouble

“The time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.” —John 16:2.

“Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated by all nations for my name’s sake.” —Matt. 24:9.

“And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child; and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.” —Matt. 10:21.

“Christ said, ‘[they]...shall kill you and ye shall be hated of all nations. And then shall many be offended and shall betray one another...’ (Matt. 24:9, 10). These words will be fulfilled...’The time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think he doeth God service.’ These words come sounding down...to our time. The true and faithful...must suffer persecution...There is no way of avoiding it.” —RH Apr. 19, 1898.

“Many who shall be convinced of the truth will come on the side of God’s commandment keeping people. When this grand work is to take place in the battle, prior to the last closing conflict, many will be imprisoned, many will flee for their lives from cities and towns, and many towns, and many will be martyrs for Christ’s sake in standing in defense of the truth.” —3SM 397.

“When the fifth seal was opened, John the Revelator in vision saw beneath the altar the company that were slain for the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. After this came the scenes described in the eighteenth of Revelation, when those who are faithful and true are called out from Babylon (Rev.18:1-5).” —7BC 968 (MS 39, 1906).

“There is a prospect before us of a continued struggle, at the risk of imprisonment, loss of property, and even life itself, to defend the law of God.” —5T 712.

“Those who reject the truth will stand to accuse and oppress the disciples. But under loss and suffering, even unto death, the Lord’s children are to reveal the meekness of their divine example.” —DA 354.

“Those who are true to God will be menaced, denounced, proscribed. They will be ‘betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends’, even unto death. Their only hope is in the mercy of God; their only defense will be prayer.” —PK 588.

Martyrs after Sunday Law

“Friday night several heard my voice exclaiming, ‘Look, look!’ (Whether I was dreaming or in vision I cannot tell; I slept alone.)

“The time of trouble was upon us. I saw our people in great distress, weeping and praying, pleading the sure promises of God, while the wicked were all around us mocking us and threatening to destroy us...They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They had cut off our resources so that we could not buy or sell, and they referred to our abject poverty and stricken condition. They could not see how we could live without the world...

“They declared that they had the truth, that miracles were among them; that angels from heaven talked with them and walked with them...The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law, and this little feeble people stood out in defiance of the laws of the land and the law of God and claimed to be the only ones right on the earth...

“But while anguish was upon the loyal and true who would not worship the beast or his image and accept and revere an idol Sabbath, One said, ‘Look up! Look up!’ Every eye was lifted, and the heavens seemed to part as a scroll when it is rolled together...

“There stood revealed the throne of God; around it were ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands upon thousands, and close about the throne were the martyrs. Among this number I saw the very ones who were so recently in abject misery, whom the world knew not, whom the world hated and despised.” —3SM 427, 428. (Letter 6, Jan. 20, 1884 to Elder George Butler and Elder S. N. Haskell regarding a vision or dream she had on Jan. 18.)

Martyrs Result in Other Souls Won

“The best thing for us is to come into close connection with God, and, if He would have us be martyrs for the truth’s sake, it may be the means of bringing many more into the truth.” —3SM 420.

Note: This shows there will be martyrs before the close of probation, for souls will still be won.

Don’t Think You are Afraid That You Can’t Stand the Test

“Live the life of faith day by day. Do not become anxious and distressed about the time of trouble, and thus have a time of trouble beforehand. Do not keep thinking ‘I am afraid I shall not stand in the great testing day.’ You are to live for the present, for this day only. Tomorrow is not yours. Today you are to maintain victory over self. Today you are to live a life of prayer. Today you are to fight the good fight of faith.” —ST Oct. 20, 1887.

“The prospect of being brought into personal danger and distress, need not cause despondency, but should quicken the vigor and hopes of God’s people; for the time of their peril is the season for God to grant them clearer manifestations of His power.” —2SM 370.

You Do Not Need Courage of Martyrs Now

“We are *not* to have the courage and fortitude of martyrs of old until brought into the position they were in...Should there be a return of persecution there would be grace given to arouse every energy of the

soul to show a true heroism.” —OHC 125.

“The opposition rises to a fierce height...and although the trials continue, they are strengthened to bear them. The contest grows closer and sharper, but their faith and courage rise with the emergency.” —GC 610.

“When trials arise, grace is proportioned for the emergency.” —4T 393.

Examples of Martyr Courage in Early Persecution

“In the Netherlands...did their adherents endure...terrible persecution...To read the Bible, to hear or preach it, or even to speak concerning it, was to incur the penalty of death by the stake. To pray to God in secret, to refrain from bowing to an image, or to sing a psalm, was also punishable with death. Even those who should abjure their errors were condemned, if men, to die by the sword; if women, to be buried alive. Thousands perished under the reign of Charles and of Philip II.

“The rage of the persecutors was equaled by the faith of the martyrs. Not only men but delicate women and young maidens displayed unflinching courage. ‘Wives would take their stand by their husband’s stake, and while he was enduring the fire they would whisper words of solace, or sing psalms to cheer him.’ Young maidens would lie down in their living graves as if they were entering into their chamber of nightly sleep; or go forth to the scaffold and the fire, dressed in their best apparel, as if they were going to their marriage.’” —GC 239, 240 (partially quoting Wylie, 18, ch. 6).

Martyr Huss—No Cry of Pain

“Enfeebled by illness and imprisonment,—for the damp, foul air of his dungeon had brought on a fever which nearly ended his life,—Huss was at last brought before the council. Loaded with chains...When required to choose whether he would recant his doctrines or suffer death, he accepted the martyr’s fate.

“The grace of God sustained him. During the weeks of suffering that passed before his final sentence, heaven’s peace filled his soul. ‘I write this letter,’ he said to a friend, ‘in my prison, and with my fettered hand, expecting my sentence of death tomorrow...When, with the assistance of Jesus Christ we shall again meet in the delicious peace of the future life, you will learn how merciful God has shown Himself toward me...’

“When he had been fastened to the stake, and all was ready for the fire to be lighted, the martyr...said...’Most joyfully will I confirm with my blood that truth which I have written and preached.’ When the flames kindled about him, he began to sing, ‘Jesus, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me,’ and so continued till his voice was silenced forever.

“...A zealous papist, describing the martyrdom of Huss, and of Jerome, who died soon after, said: ‘Both bore themselves with constant mind when their last hour approached. They prepared for the fire as if they were going to a marriage feast. They uttered no cry of pain. When the flames rose, they began to sing hymns; and scarce could the vehemency of the fire stop their singing.’” —GC 107-110.

Death Lost Its Terrors to Martyred Jerome

[Jerome] “...was led out to the same spot upon which Huss had yielded up his life. He went singing on his way, his countenance lighted up with joy and peace. His gaze was fixed upon Christ, and to him death had lost its terrors. When the executioner, about to kindle the pile, stepped behind him, the martyr exclaimed, ‘Come forward boldly; apply the fire before my face. Had I been afraid, I should not be here.’” —GC 114,115.

Half-Hearted Yield Faith but Christians Stand Firm as a Rock

“Let opposition arise, let bigotry and intolerance again bear sway, let persecution be kindled and the halfhearted and hypocritical will waver and yield the faith; but the true Christian will stand firm as a rock, his faith stronger, his hope brighter than in the days of prosperity.” —GC 602.

Paul Had No Fear When Martyred

“As he [Paul] stands at the place of martyrdom, he sees not the sword of the executioner or the earth so soon to receive his blood; he looks up through the calm blue heaven of that summer day to the throne of the Eternal.

“...From the rack, the stake, the dungeon, from dens and caves of the earth, there falls upon his ear the martyr’s sound of triumph. He hears the witness of steadfast souls, who though destitute, afflicted, tormented, yet bear fearless, solemn testimony for the faith, declaring, ‘I know whom I have believed.’

“...His thoughts and hopes are centered on the second coming of his Lord. And as the sword of the executioner descends, and the shadows of death gather about the martyr, his latest thought springs forward, as will his earliest in the great awakening, to meet the Lifegiver, who shall welcome him to the joy of the blest.

“...Like a trumpet peal his voice has rung out through all the ages since, nerving with his own courage thousands of witnesses for Christ and wakening in thousands of sorrow-stricken hearts the echo of his own triumphant joy: ‘I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.’” (2 Timothy 4:6-8). —AA 511-513.

Don’t Trust in Your Own Faith, But in God’s Promises

2 Cor. 1:7-10; Matt. 10:16-23, 28-31

“Many who are sincerely seeking for holiness of heart...seem perplexed and discouraged. They are constantly looking to themselves, and lamenting their lack of faith; and because they have no faith, they feel that they cannot claim the blessing of God. These persons mistake feeling for faith. They look above the simplicity of true faith, and thus bring darkness upon their souls. They should turn the mind from self to...God...and then simply believe...He will fulfill His Word. We are not to trust in our faith, but in the promises of God.” —SL 89.

Talk Faith, Not Doubt, and You Will Have Faith

“Let us talk faith, and we shall have faith...Never utter a word of doubt.” —Ev 633.

“Never allow yourself to talk in a hopeless, discouraged way...Talk and act as if your faith was invincible.” —COL 147.

Not to Question Why Saints Suffer Persecution

“The mysterious providence which permits the righteous to suffer persecution at the hand of the wicked, has been a cause of great perplexity to many who are weak in the faith...How, it is asked, can One who is just and merciful, and Who is also infinite in power, tolerate such injustice and oppression? This is a question with which we have nothing to do. God has given sufficient evidence of His love, and we are not to doubt His goodness because we cannot understand the workings of His providence....

“...Again, the righteous are placed in the furnace of affliction, that they themselves may be purified; that their example may convince others of the reality of faith and godliness; and also that their consistent course may condemn the ungodly and unbelieving.” —GC 47.

Suffering With Christ Is Highest Honor

Writing of John the Baptist who perished alone in a dungeon, and quoting Phil. 1:29: "...Of all the gifts that Heaven can bestow upon men, fellowship with Christ in His sufferings is the most weighty trust and the highest honor." —DA 225.

Trials Help Remove Impurities From Us

"These trials of life are God's workmen to remove the impurities and roughness from our characters, and fit us for the society of pure, heavenly angels in glory. But as we pass through these trials, as the fires of affliction kindle upon us, we must not keep the eye on the fire which is seen, but let the eye of faith fasten upon the things unseen, the eternal inheritance, the immortal life, the eternal weight of glory; and while we do this the fire will not consume us, but only remove the dross, and we shall come forth seven times purified, bearing the impress of the Divine." —1T 706, 707. (See 1 Peter 4:12, 13)

Short Time of Trouble Develops Christlike Characters

"In these precious closing hours of probation, we have a deep and living experience to gain. We shall thus form characters that will ensure our deliverance in the time of trouble.

"The [short] time of trouble is the crucible that is to bring out Christlike characters. It is designed to lead the people of God to renounce Satan and his temptations." —OHC 321.

Christians Winter Here; Summer at Second Advent

"This earth is the place of preparation for heaven. The time spent here is the Christian's winter. Here the chilly winds of affliction blow upon us, and the waves of trouble roll against us. But in the near future, when Christ comes, sorrow and sighing will be forever ended. Then will be the Christian's summer. All trials will be over, and there will be no more sickness or death." —7BC 988 (MS 28, 1886).

Fiery Ordeal and Afflictions Essential to Victory

"The followers of Christ know little of the plots which Satan and his hosts are forming against them...The Lord permits His people to be subjected to the fiery ordeal of temptation, not because He takes pleasure in their distresses and affliction, but because this process is essential to their final victory." —GC 528.

Persecution a Great Blessing

"He permits us to encounter obstacles, persecution, and hardships, not as a curse, but as the greatest blessing of our lives." —MB 117.

God Permits Crisis to Mark His Intervention

"With the nations, with families, and with individuals He has permitted matters to come to a crisis, that His interference might become marked...When defiance against God's law is almost universal, when His people are oppressed and afflicted by their fellow men, the Lord will interpose." —9T 91,92.

No Fear of Future Peril, But Trust in God's Power

"The prospect of being brought into personal danger and distress, need not cause despondency, but should quicken the vigor and hopes of God's people; for the time of their peril is the season for God to grant them clearer manifestations of His power." —2SM 370.

Christ Pressed Down Thorns in Our Pathway

"The way to heaven is consecrated by the Saviour's footprints. The path may be steep and rugged, but Jesus has traveled that way; His feet have pressed down the cruel thorns, to make the pathway easier for us. Every burden that we are called to bear, He Himself has borne.

“The Saviour would have passed through the agony of Calvary that one might be saved in His kingdom. He will never abandon one for whom He has died. Unless His followers choose to leave Him, He will hold them fast.

“Through all our trials we have a never failing Helper.” —DA 480-483.

No Failure or Impossibility with God

“The Saviour is by the side of His tempted and tried ones. With Him there can be no such thing as failure, loss, impossibility or defeat; we can do all things through Him who strengthens us.” —DA 492.

Trying Experiences Ordered by God’s Love

“All that has perplexed us in the providence of God will in the world to come be made plain. The things hard to be understood will then find explanation. The mysteries of grace will unfold before us. Where our finite minds discovered only confusion and broken promises, we shall see the most perfect and beautiful harmony. We shall know that infinite love ordered the experiences that seemed most trying.” —9T 286.

No Fear, for Satan Cannot Go Beyond His Limit

“God’s people are not to fear. Satan cannot go beyond his limit. The Lord will be the defense of His people.” —Mar 191 (Letter 28, 1900).

God’s People Are Safe in His Hands

“Brethren, it is no time now for mourning and despair...our Saviour...measures every trial. He watches the furnace fire that must test every soul...His people will be safe in His hands.” —5T 754.

Lion of Judah Is Lamb of God to the Obedient

“Amid the strife and tumult of nations He guards His people...He measures every trial. He watches the furnace fire that must test every soul...His people have the assurance that they are safe in His hands...

“...If you have complied with the conditions of God’s Word, Christ will be to you a refuge from the storm...The Lion of Judah, whose wrath will be so terrible to the rejecters of His grace, will be the Lamb of God to the obedient and faithful.” —RH Jan. 11, 1887.

Angels at Our Side in Last-Day Perils

“As difficulties thicken about His people amid the perils of the last days, He sends His angels to walk all the way by our side, drawing us closer and still closer to the bleeding side of Jesus. And as the greater trials come, lesser trials are forgotten.” —OHC 317.

Spiritualism and Hypnotism

Rev. 12:12; 2 Thess. 2:3, 9-11; Rev. 16:14; 1 Thess. 4:1

Spiritualism Is About to Take World Captive

“Spiritualism is about to take the world captive.” —Ev 602.

Saints Must Be Prepared to Defend Truth Against Satan Professing to be Dead Relatives

“I saw that the saints must get a thorough understanding of present truth, which they will be obliged to maintain from the Scriptures. They must understand the state of the dead; for the spirit of devils will yet appear to them professing to be beloved friends and relatives, who will declare to them that the Sabbath has been changed, also other unscriptural doctrines....The people of God must be prepared to withstand these spirits with the Bible truth that the dead know not anything, and that they who appear to them are the spirits of devils.” —EW 87.

Vision of Satan, a Train Conductor With Passengers Deceived by Spiritualism

“This delusion will spread, and we shall have to contend with it face to face; and unless we are prepared for it, we shall be ensnared and overcome...”

“I saw the rapidity with which this delusion was spreading. A train of cars was shown me, going with the speed of lightning...It seemed that the whole world was on board....Then he [angel] showed me the conductor, who appeared like a stately fair person, whom all the passengers looked up to and revered...My attending angel...said, ‘It is Satan. He is the conductor in the form of an angel of light. He has taken the world captive.’” —EW 88.

Threefold Union Including Spiritualism Shows End Is Near

“When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with Spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its Constitution as a Protestant and Republican government...then we may know that...the end is near.” —5T 451.

Marvelous Working of Satan Begins After Sunday Law

“By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy (Sunday law) in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness...then we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan, and that the end is near.” —5T 451.

Spiritualism’s Deception While Loud Cry Lightens Earth

“But while Satan works with his lying wonders, the time will be fulfilled foretold in Revelation, and the mighty angel that shall lighten the earth with his glory will proclaim the fall of Babylon, and call upon God’s people to forsake her.” —Mar 189 (RH Dec. 13, 1892).

Modern Spiritualism Changed to More Pleasing Forms

“It is true that spiritualism is now changing its form, and, veiling some of its more objectionable features, is assuming a Christian guise...”

“...While it formerly denounced Christ and the Bible, it now professes to accept both....Love is dwelt upon as the chief attribute of God, but it is degraded to a weak sentimentalism, making little distinction between good and evil. God’s justice, His denunciations of sin, the requirements of His holy law, are all

kept out of sight.” —GC 557, 558.

Newsweek magazine stated: “Now after decades in desuetude [dormancy], spiritualism is reviving once again, but its old table-rapping aspects have subsided. Contemporary mediums are far more likely to run spiritualist ‘churches,’ delivering messages from the spirits and accepting only fixed ‘donations.’

“What is more significant about the new spiritualism is its increased respectability. It may not be too puzzling that millions of otherwise rational, skeptical people now follow the occult avidly from the sidelines.” —*Newsweek*, Apr. 13, 1970, p. 96.

Satan Adapts Temptation of Spiritism to All Classes of People

“The prince of darkness, who has so long bent the power of his mastermind to the work of deception, skillfully adapts his temptations to men of all classes and conditions. To persons of culture and refinement he presents spiritualism in its more refined and intellectual aspects, and thus succeeds in drawing many into his snare....He appeals to the reason by the presentation of elevating themes; he delights the fancy with enrapturing scenes; and he enlists the affections of his eloquent portrayals of love and charity. He excites the imagination to lofty flights, leading men to take so great pride in their own wisdom that in their hearts they despise the Eternal One....

“Satan beguiles men now as he beguiled Eve in Eden, by flattery, by kindling a desire to obtain forbidden knowledge, by exciting ambition for self-exaltation....Spiritualism teaches...‘each mind will judge itself and not another. ...The throne is within you.’” [New Age pantheism]. —GC 553, 554.

Witchcraft of Spiritualism Entered Science, Religion, Legislature

“...Spiritualism, which numbers its converts by...millions, which has made its way into scientific circles, which has invaded churches, and has found favor in legislative bodies, and witchcraft condemned and prohibited of old.” —GC 556.

Catholics and Protestants Believe Dead Will Appear to Them as Angels

Note: In fulfillment of the above Ellen White statement that “Evil angels come in the form of loved ones” so that people believe “their dead friends are angels,” a modern Protestant magazine stated:

“My advice is to keep a look out for angels...look for angels in the form of loved ones who have died.” —*The Christian Ministry*, May-June 1995, p. 9 (published by the Christian Century Foundation).

A Catholic magazine stated: “Since the days of the Old Testament, the holy dead have been sent to earth as God’s celestial couriers.” —*Our Sunday Visitor*, Jan. 7, 1996.

A Catholic author wrote: “Saints are making after-death appearances now.” —Patricia Treece, *Messengers*, p. 14.

Satan’s Most Successful, Fascinating Delusion Claims the Dead Are Angels Who Appear

“It is Satan’s most successful and fascinating delusion,—one calculated to take hold of the sympathies of those who have laid their loved ones in the grave. Evil angels come in the form of those loved ones, and relate incidents connected with their lives, and perform acts which they performed while living. In this way they lead persons to believe that their dead friends are angels, hovering over them, and communicating with them. These evil angels, who assume to be the deceased friends, are regarded with a certain idolatry, and with many their word has greater weight than the Word of God.” —ST Aug. 26, 1889.

Dead Loved-Ones Impersonated Through Spiritualism

“He has power to bring before men the appearance of their departed friends. The counterfeit is

perfect; the familiar look, the words, the tone, are reproduced with marvelous distinctness. Many are comforted with the assurance that their loved ones are enjoying the bliss of heaven, and without suspicion of danger, they give ear to ‘seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.’” —GC 552.

Saints and Sinners Impersonated More and More Near End

“It is not difficult for the evil angels to represent both saints and sinners who have died, and make these representations visible to human eyes. These manifestations will be more frequent, and developments of a more startling character will appear as we near the close of time.” —Ev 604.

Satan May Appear as a Lovely Young Person

“It will serve his [Satan’s] purpose well if we neglect the exercise of prayer; for then his lying wonders are more readily received...He sometimes comes in the form of a lovely young person, or in a beautiful shadow. He works cures, and is worshiped by deceived mortals as a benefactor of the race.” —MYP 59.

Virgin Mary Apparitions Claimed by Catholics

A Catholic book states: “...Through the current deluge of apparitions and locations...we are witnessing the intercession of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Queen of Heaven and true beacon for all Christians. It is now part of God’s plan to have the ‘Woman Clothed with the Sun’ (Rev. 12:1) appear throughout the world, to offer people a safe haven in her Immaculate Heart.” [The authors then say that violation of Sundaykeeping must end in order to be prepared for the coming of Christ.] —*The Thunder of Justice*, pp. 4,5,389; by Ted and Maureen Flynn (MaxKol Communications, 1993, Sterling, Virginia).

Apostles Will be Impersonated and Contradict Their Writings

“The apostles as personated by these lying spirits, are made to contradict what they wrote at the dictation of the Holy Spirit when on earth. They deny divine origin of the Bible, and thus tear away the foundation of the Christian’s hope, and put out the light that reveals the way to heaven.” —GC 557.

Spiritualism’s Evil Spirits Claim to Be Sent to Rejecters of Sunday

“Communications from the spirits will declare that God has sent them to convince the rejecters of Sunday of their error, affirming that the laws of the land should be obeyed as the law of God. They will lament the great wickedness in the world and second the testimony of religious teachers that the degraded state of morals is caused by the desecration of Sunday. Great will be the indignation excited against all who refuse to accept their testimony.” —GC 591.

Claim Angel Communications; Miracles; Sunday Law; New Millennium

“They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They cut off our resources so that we could not buy or sell...They declared that they had the truth, that miracles were among them, that angels from heaven talked with them, and walked with them, that great power, and signs and wonders were performed among them, and this was the Temporal Millennium, which they had been expecting so long. The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law...” —Mar 209.

Sick, Bereaved, and Curious Approached by Evil Spirits

“Through spiritualism many of the sick, the bereaved, the curious are communicating with evil spirits. All who venture to do this are on dangerous ground.” —AA 290.

Miracles by Spiritualism

“As Spiritualism more closely imitates the nominal Christianity of the day, it has greater power to deceive and ensnare. Satan himself is converted, after the modern order of things. He will appear in the

character of an angel of light. Through the agency of spiritualism miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and many undeniable wonders will be performed. And as the spirits will profess faith in the Bible, and manifest respect for the institutions of the church, their word will be accepted as a manifestation of divine power...

“Papists who boast of miracles as a true sign of the true church will be readily deceived by this wonder-working power, and Protestants having cast away the shield of truth, will be deluded.” —GC 588, 589.

Sick Healed Through Spiritualism

“The apostles of nearly all forms of spiritism claim to have the power to cure the diseased....And there are not a few, even in this Christian age, who go to these healers, instead of trusting in the power of the living God and the skill of well-qualified Christian physicians.” —Ev 606.

Sick Child Healed by Satan Is Then Controlled by Satan

“The mother, watching by the sickbed of her child, exclaims, ‘I can do no more! Is there no physician who has power to restore my child!’ She is told of the wonderful cures performed by some clairvoyant or magnetic healer, and she trusts her dear one to his charge, placing it as verily in the hand of Satan as if he were standing by her side. In many instances the future life of the child is controlled by a satanic power, which it seems impossible to break.” —Ev 606.

Evil Men Make People Sick by a Spell and Then “Heal” as a Test to SDAs

“Men under the influence of evil spirits will work miracles. They will make people sick by casting their spell upon them, and will then remove the spell, leading others to say that those who were sick have been miraculously healed. This Satan has done again and again.

“...Wonderful scenes, with which Satan will be closely connected, will soon take place. God’s Word declares that Satan will work miracles. He will make people sick, and then will suddenly remove from them his satanic power. They will then be regarded as healed. These works of apparent healing will bring Seventh-day Adventists to the test. Many who have had great light will fail to walk in the light, because they have not become one with Christ.” —2SM 53.

Spiritualism in Christian Science and Oriental Religions

“There are many who shrink with horror from the thought of consulting spirit mediums, but who are attracted by more pleasing forms of spiritism...Still others are led astray by the teaching of Christian Science, and by the mysticism of theosophy and other Oriental religions.” —Ev 606.

Heathen Deities Appear in Cities

“As we near the close of time, there will be greater and still greater external parade of heathen power; heathen deities will manifest their signal power, and will exhibit themselves before the cities of the world; and this delineation has already begun to be fulfilled.” —TM 117,118.

Evil and Good Angels in Human Form

“Satanic agencies in human form will take part in this last great conflict to oppose the building up of the kingdom of God. And heavenly angels in human guise will be on the field of action. The two opposing parties will continue to exist till the closing up of the last chapter in this world’s history. Satanic agencies are in every city.” —2SM 383.

Evil Spirits in SDA Meetings

“I have been shown that evil angels in the form of believers will work in our ranks to bring in a strong

spirit of unbelief. Let not even this discourage you; but bring a true heart to the help of the Lord against the powers of satanic agencies.

“These powers of evil will assemble in our meetings, not to receive a blessing, but to counterwork the influences of the Spirit of God.” —3SM 410 (RH May 6, 1909).

Spiritualism Influences Minds Through Medium of Dissipating Scenes

“The mystic voices that spoke at Endor and Ephesus are still by their lying words misleading the children of men. The mysteries of heathen worship are replaced by the secret associations and seances, the obscurities and wonders, of the sorcerers of our time. Their disclosures are eagerly received by thousands who refuse to accept light from God’s Word or from His Spirit. While they speak with scorn of the magicians of old, the great deceiver laughs in triumph as they yield to his arts in a different form...

“The visible and the invisible world are in close contact. Could the veil be lifted, we would see evil angels employing all their arts to deceive and destroy. Wherever an influence is exerted to cause men to forget God, there Satan is exercising his bewitching power. All who venture into scenes of dissipation or irreligious pleasure, or seek the society of the sensualist, the skeptic, or the blasphemer, by personal intercourse or through the medium of the press, are tampering with sorcery. Ere they are aware, the mind is bewildered and the soul polluted. The apostles’ admonitions to the Ephesian church should be heeded by the people of God today: ‘Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them [Eph. 5:11].’ —SLP 139, 140.

Spiritualism and “Situation Ethics”—Excuses Sin

“Spiritualism asserts that men are unfallen demigods; that ‘each mind will judge itself’, that ‘true knowledge places men above all law;’ that ‘all sins committed are innocent;’ for ‘whatever is, is right,’ and ‘God doth not condemn;’ The basest of human beings it represents as in heaven, and highly exalted there. Thus it declares to all men, ‘It matters not what you do; live as you please, heaven is your home.’ Multitudes are thus led to believe that desire is the highest law, that license is liberty, and that man is accountable only to himself.

“With such teaching given at the very outset of life, when impulse is strongest, and the demand for self-restraint and purity is not urgent, where are the safeguards of virtue? What is to prevent the world from becoming a second Sodom?” —Ed 227, 228

Millions of Converts to Spiritualism

“...Spiritualism...numbers its converts by hundreds of thousands, yea, by millions...This mammoth deception is but a revival, in a new disguise, of the witchcraft condemned and prohibited of old.” —GC 556.

Newsweek magazine stated: “Interest in the occult, for decades the domain of tiny coteries, [inner circles of devotees] has suddenly emerged as a mass phenomenon in the United States. Increasing thousands of Americans are now active practitioners of witchcraft, spiritualism, magic and even devil worship. Millions more are addicted to astrology, numerology, fortune telling, and tarot cards. A book about clairvoyant Jeanne Dixon, ‘*A Gift of Prophecy*,’ has sold over 3 million copies.” —*Newsweek*, April 13, 1970, p. 96.

Ministers of Popular Churches Can’t Resist Spiritualism

“The popular ministry cannot successfully resist Spiritualism. They have nothing wherewith to shield their flocks from its baleful influence. Much of the sad result of Spiritualism will rest upon ministers of this age.” —1T 344.

Note: They can't resist spiritualism because of their belief in the immortality of the soul.

Satan Reveals Future by Dreams to Enemies of Truth

“Satan closely watches events, and when he finds one who has a specially strong spirit of opposition to the truth of God he will even reveal to him unfulfilled events, that he may more firmly secure himself a seat in his heart...

“Those who have bitterly opposed the truth of God, Satan uses as his mediums. To such he will appear in the assumed person and garb of another, it may be a friend of the medium. He will increase their faith by using the words of this friend and relating circumstances which are about to take place or which really have taken place of which the medium knew nothing. Sometimes previous to a death or an accident he gives a dream, or, personating another, converses with the medium, even imparting knowledge by means of his suggestions. But it is wisdom from beneath and not from above.” —2T 171, 172.

Satan's Supernatural Sights in the Sky

“Fearful sights of a supernatural character will soon be revealed in the heavens, in token of the power of miracle-working demons...Persons will arise pretending to be Christ Himself, and claiming the title and worship that belong to the world's Redeemer. They will perform wonderful miracles of healing, and will profess to have revelations from heaven contradicting the testimony of the Scriptures.” —GC 624.

God Doesn't Work Through One Who Offers to Demonstrate His Miracles

“In the last days the enemy of present truth will bring in manifestations that are not in harmony with the workings of the Spirit...

“...I have been instructed that when one offers to exhibit these peculiar manifestations this is a decided evidence that it is not the work of God.” —2SM 41,42.

God Doesn't Heal Through Those Who Do Not Respect or Obey His Law

“We must not trust the claims of men. They may, as Christ represents, profess to work miracles in healing the sick. Is this marvelous, when just behind them stands the great deceiver, the miracle worker who will yet bring down fire from heaven in the sight of men?

“‘The voice of the stranger’ is the voice of one who neither respects nor obeys God's holy, just, and good law. Many make great pretensions to holiness, and boast of the wonders they perform in healing the sick, when they do not regard this great standard of righteousness. But through whose power are these cures wrought? Are the eyes of either party opened to their transgressions of the law?...

“...If those through whom cures are performed, are disposed, on account of these manifestations, to excuse their neglect of the law of God, and continue in disobedience, though they have power to any and every extent, it does not follow that they have the great power of God. On the contrary, it is the miracle-working power of the great deceiver. He is a transgressor of the moral law...” —2SM 49-51.

God's Law Is the Detector of True and False Miracles

“His satanic majesty works miracles...Satan gives his power to those who are aiding him in his deceptions; therefore those who claim to have the great power of God can only be discerned by the great detector, the law of Jehovah.” —5BC 1087, 1088 (RH Aug. 25, 1885).

Holy Spirit Works Only Through Channel of Truth

“Through Satanic delusions, wonderful miracles, the claims of human agents will be urged. Beware of all this.

“Christ has given warning, so that none need accept falsehood for truth. The only channel through which the Spirit operates is that of truth.” —2SM 49.

“No error is truth, or can be made truth by repetition, or by faith in it. Sincerity will never save a soul from the consequences of believing an error. Without sincerity there is no true religion, but sincerity in a false religion will never save a man.” —2SM 56.

Christ Healed in a Quiet Manner—Not Public as a Display

“His (Christ’s) wonderful acts of healing were performed in as quiet a manner as possible...” —SL 14.

False Claims to Cast Out Supposed Devils (Exorcism)

“You have even supposed that power is given you to cast out devils. Through your influence over the human mind men and women are led to believe that they are possessed of devils, and that the Lord has appointed you as His agents for casting out these evil spirits.

“I have been shown that just such phases of error as I was compelled to meet among Advent believers after the passing of the time of 1844, will be repeated in these last days.” —3SM 376.

“By such fanaticism as we have lately had among us in California in peculiar exercises and the claim of power to cast out devils, Satan is seeking to deceive if possible the very elect. These persons claiming to have a special message for our people, would charge one another with being possessed of an evil spirit. Then after prayer with them, they would declare the devil cast out.” —1MCP 40 (Letter to Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Mackin).

“We are none of us to seek to cast out devils lest we ourselves be cast out.” —13MR 323 (Letter 96, 1900).

“In this period of the world’s history we have altogether too great a work to begin a new kind of warfare in meeting the supernatural power of satanic agencies.” —TM 249.

Our Safety Is Not in Working Miracles

“God’s people will not find their safety in working miracles, for Satan would counterfeit any miracle that might be worked.” —2SM 55.

God’s servants today could not work by means of miracles, because spurious works of healing, claiming to be divine, will be wrought.” —2SM 54.

Distinguish Satan’s Miracles From Christ’s by the Bible

“The last great delusion is soon to open before us. Antichrist is to perform his marvelous works in our sight. So closely will the counterfeit resemble the true that it will be impossible to distinguish between them except by the Holy Scriptures. By their testimony every statement and every miracle must be tested.” —GC 593.

The Curious Become Captive to Spiritualism

“There are few who have any just conception of the deceptive power of Spiritualism and the danger of coming under its influence. Many tamper with it, merely to gratify their curiosity. They have no real faith in it, and would be filled with horror at the thought of yielding themselves to the spirits’ control. But they venture upon the forbidden ground, and the mighty destroyer exercises his power upon them against their will. Let them once be induced to submit their minds to his direction, and he holds them captive. It is impossible, in their own strength, to break away from the bewitching, alluring spell. Nothing but the power of God, granted in answer to the earnest prayer of faith, can deliver these ensnared souls.” —GC 558.

“We have reached the period of the last days, when some, yes, many, shall depart from the faith,

giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. Be cautious in regard to what you read and how you hear. Take not a particle of interest in spiritualistic theories. Satan is waiting to steal the march upon everyone who allows himself to be deceived by his hypnotism. He begins to exert his power over them just as soon as they begin to investigate his theories.” —MM 101,102.

No Angel Protection if Venture on Satan’s Ground

“Angels of God will preserve His people while they walk in the path of duty; but there is no assurance of such protection for those who deliberately venture upon Satan’s ground.” —5T 198.

Satan’s Sly Smile as He Snares His Victims

“I was shown Satan...He still bears a kingly form. His features are still noble, for he is an angel fallen. But the expression of his countenance is full of anxiety, care, unhappiness, malice, hate, mischief, deceit, and every evil. That brow which was once so noble, I particularly noticed. His forehead commenced from his eyes to recede...His eyes were cunning, sly and showed great penetration. His frame was large, but the flesh hung loosely about his hands and face. As I beheld him, his chin was resting upon his left hand. He appeared to be in deep thought. A smile was upon his countenance, which made me tremble, it was so full of evil and satanic slyness. This smile is the one he wears just before he makes sure of his victim, and as he fastens the victim in his snare, this smile grows horrible.” —SR 45,46.

Hypnotism

1 Peter 1:13; 2 Cor. 11:3

Hypnotism of Some SDA Minds in Last Days

“In the future, Satan’s superstitions will assume new forms. Errors will be presented in a pleasing and flattering manner. False theories, clothed with garments of light, will be presented to God’s people. Thus Satan will try to deceive, if possible, the very elect. Most seducing influences will be exerted; minds will be hypnotized.

“Corruptions of every type...will be brought in to take minds captive. The exaltation of nature as God [pantheism], the unrestrained license of the human will, the counsel of the ungodly—these Satan uses as agencies to bring about certain ends. He will employ the power of mind over mind to carry out his designs....

“Satanic agencies are clothing false theories in an attractive garb...These agencies are instilling into human minds that which in reality is deadly error. The hypnotic influence of Satan will rest upon those who turn from the plain word of God to pleasing fables.

“It is those who have had the most light that Satan most assiduously seeks to ensnare...’I say to all, Be on your guard; for as an angel of light Satan is walking in every assembly of Christian workers, and in every church, trying to win the members to his side.’” —8T 293, 294.

Not to Study Science of Controlling Minds

“Men and women are not to study the science of how to take captive the minds of those who associate with them. This is the science Satan teaches. We are to resist everything of the kind. We are not to tamper with mesmerism and hypnotism. —MM 110,111.

Not Allow Your Mind to Come Under Control of Another

“It is dangerous for anyone, no matter how good a man he is, to endeavor to influence another human mind, to come under the control of his mind. Let me tell you that the mind cure is a satanic deception. For your soul’s sake, cut loose from everything that savors of hypnotism, the science by which satanic

agencies work.” —2SM 349-350.

Hypnotized Without Knowing It

“You are in Satan’s easy chair, and you do not see your fearful condition...I saw that those who are under the bewitching influence of Spiritualism, know it not. You have been charmed and mesmerized [hypnotized] yet you do not know it...” —1T 429.

Two Powers Seek to Control Our Minds

“We should ever keep in mind that unseen agencies are at work, both evil and good, to take control of the mind.” —AH 405.

God Will Not Control Our Minds Without Our Consent

“God does not control our minds without our consent; but every man is free to choose what power he will have rule over him.” —MH 93. (See Rom. 6:16.)

Satan Can’t Control Our Mind Unless We Yield It to Him

“Satan cannot touch the mind or intellect unless we yield it to him.” —1MCP 26 (MS17, 1893).

Satan Controls Every Mind Not Decidedly Under the Holy Spirit

“Satan takes the control of every mind that is not decidedly under the control of the Spirit of God.” —TM 79.

Satan Experiments on Human Minds

“For thousands of years Satan has been experimenting upon the properties of the human mind, and he has learned to know it well. By his subtle workings in these last days, he is linking the human mind with his own, imbuing it with his thoughts; and he is doing this work in so deceptive a manner that those who accept his guidance know not that they are being led by him at his will. The great deceiver hopes so to confuse the minds of men and women that none but his voice will be heard.” —MM 111.

Adam and Eve Hypnotized by Satan

See 2 Cor. 11:3

“Satan tempted the first Adam in Eden, and Adam reasoned with the enemy, thus giving him the advantage. Satan exercised his power of hypnotism over Adam and Eve.” —5BC 1081 (Letter 159, 1903).

Near the End, Minds More Susceptible to Satan’s Deceit Near End

“As we near the close of time, the human mind is more readily affected by Satan’s devices.” —MYP 57.

Hypnotism May Give Temporary Relief but Cause Permanent Damage

“No individual should be permitted to take control of another person’s mind...The mind cure is one of the most dangerous deceptions which can be practiced upon any individual. Temporary relief may be felt, but the mind of the one thus controlled is never again so strong and reliable.” —MM 115,116.

Note: Dr. Walter C. Alvarez, for years a renowned newspaper medical columnist wrote: “The family of a young woman who was hypnotized in a television show, tells me that still, five months later, she is going about as if in a trance. She is completely enchanted. Formerly she was mentally normal and happy-go-lucky, with a wonderful personality, much vitality and much affection for her family. Now she seems to have turned against them, she is ornery and difficult, and fearful of something, she knows not what.

“Another person, a young man highly intelligent and gifted, but always a bit eccentric, tells me that since he was hypnotized a few years ago by a layman, just for a lark, he has never felt the same. The hypnotist put some ideas into his head that have distressed him ever since; they have served as compulsions which make him behave in ways unpleasant to him. He has spent the years since then in the hands of psychiatrists.”

Moral Judgment Suspended by Hypnosis

“It is commonly believed that a person will not commit crimes under hypnosis, that he will perform only those acts which do not run counter to his standards of lawfulness. But this notion is not entirely true. In fact, experiments have been conducted by Syracuse University and Brooklyn College which indicate that moral judgment may be suspended.” —*Science Digest*, Sept. 1956, p. 44.

Most Dangerous Deception

“The theory of mind controlling mind was originated by Satan...Of all the errors that are finding acceptance among professedly Christian people, none is a more dangerous deception, none more certain to separate man from God, than is this. Innocent though it may appear, if exercised upon patients, it will tend to their destruction, not to their restoration. It opens a door through which Satan will enter to take possession both of the mind that is given up to be controlled by another, and of the mind that controls.” —MH 243.

Hypnotism Originated by Satan

“The theory of mind controlling mind is originated by Satan...”

“No man or woman should exercise his or her will to control the senses or reason of another, so that the mind of the person is rendered passively subject to the will of the one who is exercising control.” —MM 111.

Physicians Not to Use Mind Control—Satan’s Science

“God has not given one ray of light or encouragement for our physicians to take up the work of having one mind completely control the mind of another, so that one acts out the will of another. Let us learn the ways and purposes of God. Let not the enemy gain the least advantage over you. Let him not lead you to dare to endeavor to control another mind until it becomes a machine in your hands. This is the science of Satan’s working.” —2MCP 715.

Hypnosis Endorsed by Medical Professions and Schools

“Hypnotherapy, which received a substantial endorsement from the American Medical Association [1958]...is today taking a legitimate place as one of the healing arts. Thousands of doctors, dentists and psychiatrists have received training in it; there are two professional societies devoted to it, and leading medical schools are introducing it into their curricula.

“...The body’s behavior is constantly influenced by suggestion—and the most important property of hypnosis is that it makes the mind extraordinarily receptive to suggestion.

“...Once in a trance the patient lacks volition, feels that resistance is too much effort...he puts his own will power temporarily aside and accepts the hypnotists suggestions more or less uncritically.” —*LIFE*, March 7, 1960, by Robt. Coughlan.

Catholic Priest Used Hypnosis

“Rev. John J. Higgins, 58,, a kindly, white-haired Jesuit priest who is student counselor at...St. Louis University...practices hypnosis.

“Father Higgins has been hypnotizing students out of their pre-exam jitters here for the past 17 years...”

“Father Higgins’ technique...has the blessing of his Jesuit superiors...

“The priest has great faith in hypnosis, or auto-suggestion, as a means of therapy....Father Higgins...foresees the day when hypnosis will be standard procedure.” —*Fort Worth Star Telegram (Parade Magazine Section)* Dec. 8, 1963, by Sid Ross.

Protestant Minister Uses Hypnotism on Members

E. L. Cardey (Former Southern Union Conference Bible School Director) wrote in his book: “We have before us an account of one minister who is using this sort of mind control on his members. As reported in the public press, he said, ‘It is a new approach to God....From my experience with hypnotism, I am convinced there is a definite need for more of our ministers to train in this field.’ He claims to have hypnotized in one way or another about 65 members of his congregation of 460...He makes this statement and confession, ‘I give them suggestions while under hypnosis just like I would in regular counseling. But the posthypnotic suggestions are etched more strongly on their minds and they find it harder to break them...I found it really worked. Don’t ask me how. Nobody knows.’” —*Hypnotism and Mind Control*, p. 28.

Hypnotism Used by Former SDAs

“The time has come when even in the church and in our institutions, some will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils...hypnotism is being used by those who depart from the faith, and we are not to link up with them. Through those who depart from the faith, the power of the enemy will be exercised to lead others astray.” —3SM 411-412.

“Satanic agencies are clothing false theories in an attractive garb...These agencies are instilling into human minds that which in reality is deadly error. The hypnotic influence of Satan will rest upon those who turn from the plain word of God to pleasing fables.” —8T 294.

Crowning Act of Deception Satan Impersonates Christ

“For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, He is in the desert; go not forth: behold He is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” —Matt. 24:24-27.

“Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light...” —2 Cor. 11:14.

“Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him...Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin shall be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming: Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them [permit] strong delusion that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” —2 Thess. 2:1-12.

“Paul, in his second letter to the Thessalonians, points to the special working of Satan in spiritualism, as an event to take place immediately before the second coming of Christ. Speaking of Christ’s second coming, he declares that it is ‘after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.’” (2 Thessalonians 2:9) —PP 686.

Satan’s Crowning Act of Deception

“As the crowning act in the great drama of deception, Satan himself will personate Christ. The Church has long professed to look to the Saviour’s advent as the consummation of her hopes. Now the great deceiver will make it appear that Christ has come. In different parts of the earth, Satan will manifest himself among men as a majestic being of dazzling brightness, resembling the description of the Son of God given by John, in Revelation 1:13-15. The glory that surrounds him is unsurpassed by anything that mortal eyes have yet beheld. The shout of triumph rings out upon the air, ‘Christ has come!’ ‘Christ has come!’ The people prostrate themselves in adoration before him, while he lifts up his hands and pronounces a blessing upon them, as Christ blessed His disciples when He was upon the earth. His voice is soft and subdued, yet full of melody. In gentle, compassionate tones he presents some of the same gracious, heavenly truths which the Saviour uttered; he heals the diseases of the people, and then, in his assumed character of Christ, he claims to have changed the Sabbath to Sunday, and commands all to hallow the day which he has blessed. He declares that those who persist in keeping holy the seventh day are blaspheming his name by refusing to listen to his angels...This is the strong, almost overmastering delusion...The multitudes, from the least to the greatest, give heed to these sorceries, saying: This is the great power of God.” —GC 624, 625.

Satan Assumes the Garb and Attributes of Christianity in His Coalition

“We are approaching the end of this earth’s history, and Satan is working as never before. He is striving to act as director of the Christian world. With an intensity that is marvelous he is working with his lying wonders. Satan is represented as walking about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. He desires to embrace the whole world in his confederacy [coalition]. Hiding his deformity under the garb of Christianity, he assumes the attributes of a Christian, and claims to be Christ Himself.” —8MR 346 (MS 125, 1901)

Satan Will Resemble Christ in Every Particular

“Satan will work...wonders before men to make the world believe him to be Christ come the second time to our world. He transforms himself into an angel of light, but while he bears the appearance in every particular as far as appearance goes, he is not Christ.” —8MR 346 (Letter 46, 1889).

World Will Accept Satan as Lord of Lords

“All the vast, complicated machinery of evil agencies is put into action in these last days...The great putrid fountain of evil has been continually flowing through human society...Satan...is a deceiver and through his serpentine sharpness, through his crooked practices, he has drawn to himself the homage which man should have given to God..

“...As we draw near the close of time, the battle waxes more intense. As the second appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ draws near, satanic agencies are moved from beneath. Satan will not only appear as a human being, but will personate Jesus Christ; and the world who has rejected the truth will receive him as the Lord of lords and King of kings. He will exercise his power, and work upon the human imagination. He will corrupt both the minds and bodies of men, and will work through the children of disobedience, fascinating and charming, as does a serpent...the form of Satan assumed in Eden when leading our first parents to transgress, was of a character to bewilder and confuse the mind. He will work in a subtle a manner as we near the end of earth’s history....

“...The forces of darkness will unite with human agents who have given themselves into the control of Satan, and the same scenes that were exhibited at the trial, rejection, and crucifixion of Christ will be revived. Through yielding to satanic influences, men will be transformed into fiends.” —RH April 14, 1896.

Satan Cannot Counterfeit the Manner of Christ’s Advent

“Satan is not permitted to counterfeit the manner of Christ’s advent...This coming there is no possibility of counterfeiting. It will be universally known—witnessed by the whole world.” —GC 625.

Christ Will Not Touch Earth at Second Advent, but Satan Will

At “...the coming of the Lord”...we will “be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air...” —1 Thess. 4:15-17.

“Disguised as an angel of light, he [Satan] will walk the earth as a wonder-worker. (Matt. 24:23,24; 2 Thess. 2:9,10). In beautiful language he will present lofty sentiments. Good words will be spoken by him, and good deeds performed. Christ will be personified, but on one point there will be a marked distinction. Satan will turn the people from the law of God. Notwithstanding this, so will he counterfeit righteousness, that if it were possible, he will deceive the very elect. Crowned heads, presidents, rulers in high places, will bow to his false theories.” —FE 471,472.

Not Trust in Our Senses but In Bible

“Only those who have been diligent students of the Scriptures, and who have received the love of the

truth, will be shielded from the powerful delusion that takes the world captive. By the Bible testimony these will detect the deceiver in his disguise. To all, the testing time will come. By the sifting of temptation, the genuine Christian will be revealed. Are the people of God now so firmly established upon His Word that they would not yield to the evidence of their senses? Would they, in such a crisis, cling to the Bible, and the Bible only?" —GC 625.

Those Who Resist Truth Will Be Deceived

2 Thess. 2:7-12; 2 Tim. 3:7-9.

"...Satan...counterfeits the work which he has not power actually to perform. In the last days will appear in such a manner as to make men believe him to be Christ come the second time into the world. He will indeed transform himself into 'an angel of light.' But while he will bear the appearance of Christ in every particular, so far as mere appearance goes, it will deceive none but those who, like Pharaoh, are seeking to resist the truth." —5T 698.

Members of Secret Societies Will be Deceived

"A power from beneath is working to bring about the last great scenes in the drama—Satan coming as Christ, and working with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are binding themselves in secret societies." —8T 28.

Satan Impersonates Christ After National, but Before the International Sunday Law

Note: The following two statements indicate that Satan's impersonation of Christ will take place *after* the national Sunday law in "our nation," but *before* the international Sunday law in the "nations of our world:

"By the decree enforcing the institution of the papacy in violation of the law of God, *our nation* will disconnect herself fully from righteousness...*then* we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan [impersonation of Christ]..." —5T 451.

"In this age antichrist [Satan] will appear as the true Christ, and *then* the law of God will be fully made void in the *nations of our world*..." [international Sunday law]. —TM 62.

When Will Satan Personate Christ's Advent?

Note: There is a difference of opinion as to whether Satan's impersonation of Christ will be before or after the close of probation. Inasmuch as he will appear "in different parts of the earth" and does not have the power of omnipresence [except as he might be seen on world-wide satellite television], such appearances might be at different times—possibly some before and some after the close of probation, but primarily *before* the close of probation.

Statements That Indicate Satan Will Personate Christ Before the Close of Probation

Note: The following statement from *The Great Controversy* indicates that Satan's appearance will take place before the close of probation:

"As the crowning act...Satan himself will personate Christ...in different parts of the earth..."

"...But the people of God will not be misled. The teachings of this false Christ are not in accordance with the Scriptures. His blessing is pronounced upon the worshipers of the beast and his image, the very class upon whom the Bible declares that God's unmingled wrath [plagues] *shall* [future] be poured out." —GC 624,625.

Other statements indicating that Satan will appear as Christ *before* probation's close follow:

"We are warned that in the last days he [Satan] will work with signs and lying wonders And he will

continue these wonders *until* the close of probation, that he may point to them as evidence that he is an angel of light and not of darkness.” —Mar 208 (RH Nov.17, 1885).

“Fallen angels upon earth form confederations with evil men. In this age antichrist will appear as the true Christ and *then* the law of God will be fully made void in the nations of our world (an apparent reference to the universal Sunday law among all nations of the world mentioned in 7T 141). Rebellion against God’s holy law will be fully ripe. But the true leader of all this rebellion is Satan clothed as an angel of light. Men will be deceived and exalt him to the place of God, and deify him. But Omnipotence will interpose and to the apostate churches that unite in the exaltation of Satan the sentence will go forth, ‘Therefore *shall* [future] her plagues come in one day...’” —TM 62.

Note: The whole purpose of Satan’s impersonation of Christ is to deceive people into changing leaders. The event is called the “crowning act of deception.” This indicates the event will take place *before* the close of probation, because after probation is closed it will be too late to deceive anyone into changing his decision (Rev. 22:11). (It is also true however, that “Satan...does not know that their cases have been decided in the sanctuary above).” —GC 618.

Statements That May Indicate Satan Impersonates Christ After Close of Probation

Note: The fact that this “crowning act of deception” is mentioned in the chapter entitled “The Time of Trouble” in the book *The Great Controversy*, might indicate that it will take place during that time which takes place *after* the close of probation. The following two quotations seem to indicate this also:

“The wrath of Satan increases as his time grows short, and his work of deceit and destruction will reach its culmination in the time of trouble” (which is after the close of probation]. —GC 623.

“Paul, in his second letter to the Thessalonians, points to the special working of Satan in spiritualism, as an event to take place *immediately before* the second coming of Christ. Speaking of Christ’s second coming, he declares that it is ‘after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.’” (2 Thessalonians 2:9) —PP 686.

What to Say When Commanded to Worship Satan

“He [Satan] will come personating Jesus Christ, working mighty miracles, and men will fall down and worship him as Jesus Christ. We shall be commanded to worship this being, whom the world will glorify as Christ. What shall we do?—Tell them that Christ has warned us against just such a foe, who is man’s worst enemy, yet who claims to be God; and that when Christ shall make His appearance, it will be with power and great glory, accompanied by ten thousand times ten thousand angels...and that when He shall come, we shall know His voice.” —6BC 1105,1106 (RH Dec.18, 1888).

Note: Also remember that we will meet Jesus in the air and He will not then touch the earth, and that His advent will be “universally known, witnessed by the whole world.” —GC 625.

Satan’s Triumph Will Be Short and Will Not Deceive God’s Faithful Ones

“Coming as an angel of light, claiming to be the Christ, he will deceive the world. But his triumph will be short. No storm or tempest can move those whose feet are planted on the principles of eternal truth. They will be able to stand in this time of almost universal apostasy.” —6BC 1106 (MS 74, 1903).

Mark of the Beast

Rev. 13:16,17; 14:9,10

“Mark of the Beast” Is the Observance of Sunday

“John was called to behold a people distinct from those who worship the beast or his image by keeping the first day of the week. The observance of this day is the mark of the beast.” —TM 133.

Catholic Church Admits Sunday Worship is Her “Mark”

Cardinal Gibbon’s wrote: “Of course the Catholic Church claims the change [of worship from the seventh to the first day of the week] was her act...and the act is a mark of her ecclesiastical authority in religious matters.” —Cardinal Gibbons, *Catholic Mirror*, Sept. 23, 1893.

“Sunday is our mark of authority...The [Catholic Church] is above the Bible, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.” —*The Catholic Record*, London, Ontario, Sept. 1, 1923.

Protestant Admission That Sunday Keeping Is a “Mark” or “Sign”

Baptist: “What a pity that...[Sunday] comes branded with the mark of paganism and christened with the name of the sun god when adopted and sanctioned by the Papal apostasy and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to Protestantism.” —Dr. Edward Hiscock, author of the *Baptist Manual*.

“Resolved, that [Sunday] is a sign between God and man and its reverent observance a mark of the nation whose God is Jehovah.” —*National Reform Convention*, Sept. 1887.

“When the people through their representatives legalize the first day of the week as a day of rest and worship...it is a sign of a Christian nation.” —*Christian Oracle*, Jan. 12, 1903.

Meaning of Receiving the Mark in the “Forehead” or “Hand”

Note: See Rev. 14:9: “Forehead” signifies acceptance of the false day of worship in the mind where decisions are made. “Hand” is a symbol of cessation of work on Sunday in obedience to the Papal power, and laboring on God’s seventh-day Sabbath.

Catholic Church Command to Abolish Sabbath and Keep Sunday

Father Enright wrote: “The Bible says, Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day. The Catholic Church says No! By my divine power, I abolish the Sabbath day; and command you to keep holy the first day of the week.” —K. C. Father T. Enright, C.S.S.R., *American Sentinel*, June 1, 1893, p. 173.

Mark Is Not Received Until After National Sunday Law

“Sundaykeeping is not yet the mark of the beast, and will not be until the decree goes forth causing men to worship this idol sabbath. The time will come when this day will be the test but that time has not yet come.” —7BC 977 (MS 118, 1899).

“If the light of the truth has been presented to you, revealing the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and showing that there is no foundation in the Word of God for Sunday observance, and yet you still cling to the false sabbath, refusing to keep the Sabbath which God calls ‘My holy day.’ you receive the mark of the beast. When does this take place? When you obey the decree that commands you to cease from labor on Sunday and worship God, while you know that there is not a word in the Bible showing Sunday to be other than a common working day, you consent to receive the mark of the beast, and refuse the seal of

God.” —7BC 980 (RH July 13, 1897).

Sincere Sunday Keepers Accepted until Sunday Law Is Enforced

“There are now true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion, who honestly believe that Sunday is the Sabbath of divine appointment. God accepts their sincerity of purpose and their integrity before Him. But when Sunday observance shall be enforced by law, and the world shall be enlightened concerning the obligation of the true Sabbath, then whoever shall transgress the command of God, to obey a precept which has no higher authority than that of Rome, will thereby honor popery above God... It is not until the issue is thus plainly set before the people, and they are brought to choose between the commandments of God and the commandments of men, that those who continue in transgression will receive ‘the mark of the beast.’” —GC 449.

Mark Not Received until Truth Is Made Plain to All

“With the issue thus clearly brought before him, whoever shall trample upon God’s law to obey a human enactment receives the mark of the beast; he accepts the sign of allegiance to the power which he chooses to obey instead of God.” —GC 604.

“But no one is made to suffer the wrath of God until the truth has been brought home to his mind and conscience, and has been rejected...The decree is not to be urged upon the people blindly. Everyone is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently.” —GC 605.

Mark Is Simultaneous With Sealing Time

“While one class, by accepting the sign [mark] of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.” —GC 605.

Every Country Follows U.S. by Enforcing Mark of Beast

“As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false sabbath, the people of every other country on the globe will be led to follow her example.” —6T 18.

Refraining From Work on Sunday Doesn’t Constitute Receiving the Mark

“Give them no occasion to call you law-breakers...One does not receive the mark of the beast because he shows that he realizes the wisdom of keeping the peace by refraining from work that gives offense.” —ChS 163, 164.

“When the people...enforce Sunday observance, Seventh-day Adventists were to show their wisdom by refraining from their ordinary work on that day, devoting it to missionary effort.” —9T 232.

Reverent Observance of Sunday as Sabbath Is the Mark

“We must take a firm stand that we will not reverence the first day of the week as the Sabbath.” —RH Extra, Dec. 24, 1889.

“Sunday is a child of the papacy, exalted by the Christian world above the sacred day of God’s rest. In no case are God’s people to pay it homage.” —9T 235.

“...The observance of this day [Sunday] is the mark of the beast.” —TM 133.

“When you obey the decree that commands you to cease from labor on Sunday and worship God...you consent to receive the mark of the beast.” —7BC 980 (RH July 13, 1897).

“...Whoever shall trample upon God’s law to obey a human enactment receives the mark of the beast.” —GC 604.

Mark Will Be Presented to Every Individual

“The mark of the beast is to be presented in some shape to every institution and to every individual.” —MS 6, 1889, p 6.

Worldly SDAs Will Yield and Accept Mark

“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands, and conformed to worldly customs, will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death...Many a star that we have admired for its brilliancy, will then go out in darkness.” —5T 81.

Those Refusing the Mark Are Boycotted and Sentenced to Death

“No man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast. As many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” —Rev. 13:15,17.

Note: As explained in the chapter on “The Short Time of Trouble,” there will be some martyrs for their faith during that time, but when the “death decree” is to be generally enforced, in the great “time of trouble...Satan and his host cannot destroy them.” —9T 17.

Note: See Chapter 49 on The Death Decree.

Origin and Practice of Sunday Keeping by Catholics and Protestants **Roman Emperor Constantine’s Pagan Sunday Law A.D. 321**

Note: Pagan Roman Emperor Constantine became a nominal Christian, but continued pagan sun worship and decreed worship on Sunday and issued the first Sunday law:

“On the venerable day of the sun [pagan Sunday] let magistrates and people residing in cities rest and let all workshops be closed.” (Issued March 7, A.D. 321) —*Documents of the Christian Church*, 2nd ed. London: Oxford University Press, 1963. (In classical times this law appeared in the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, 2.127.)

“Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun: but let those who are situated in the country, freely and at full liberty, attend to the business of agriculture.” —Emperor Constantine’s Sunday law, March 7, A.D. 321.

1992 Reader’s Digest Book on Constantine’s Pagan Sunday Law

“Sunday: A Legal Day of Rest”

“When Constantine came to power, Christian worship was still rather loosely structured, though there were general guidelines. About the only thing all Christian churches had in common since the first century, however, was the Sunday gathering for worship; on that day [called the first day of the week] Christians commemorated the Resurrection.

“In 321 Constantine made Sunday a public holiday and put into effect what might be called the world’s first ‘blue law’. The edict proclaimed, ‘All judges, city-people, and craftsmen shall rest on the venerable day of the Sun. But countrymen may without hindrance attend to agriculture, since it often happens that this is the most suitable day of sowing grain or planting vines.’ Despite the edict, many Christians continued the long-standing practice of observing the Jewish Sabbath (Saturday), as well, until the mid 360’s when the church forbade it.

“Monica, mother of Augustine...in Milan...found herself in a quandary. Both in her native land [Africa] and in Rome, Christians had fasted on the traditional Jewish Sabbath, Saturday. But the Saturday fast was not observed in Milan. This so troubled Monica that Augustine consulted Bishop Ambrose of Milan about what his mother should do: fast on both days or just on Sunday. Ambrose’s answer gave rise to the familiar saying, ‘When in Rome, do as the Romans do.’” —*After Jesus, The Triumph of Christianity*, The Reader’s Digest Association, Inc. Pleasantville, NY 1992, Editor Guyla Visalli.

Catholic Church Made the Pagan Sunday a “Christian Sunday”

“She [the Catholic Church] took the pagan Sunday and made it the Christian Sunday.” —*The Catholic World*, March 1894.

Historian Comment on Christians Accepting Pagan Sunday Worship

“From the [Mithraic cult]...the Christians adopted Sun-day as their chief day of worship instead of the Sabbath.” —H. G. Wells, *The Outline of History*, pp. 512, 513. Copyright 1921, Macmillan Co., New York (Used by permission of G. P. Wells in *SDA Bible Commentary*).

Roman Catholic Church Sunday Law—A.D. 336

“Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday, but shall work on that day. But the Lord’s day [which they call Sunday] they shall especially honor, and as being Christians, shall if possible, do no work on that day. If however they are found Judaizing [observing the Bible Sabbath] they shall be shut out from Christ.” —Council of Laodicea, A.D. 336.—*A History of the Councils of the Church*, C. J. Hefele, Vol. 2, p. 316.

Catholic Claims the Pope Can Change God’s Law

“The pope is of so great authority and power that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws.” —Lucius Ferraris, “Papa”, art. 2, *Promta Bibliotheca* (Handy Library); Vol 6, Venice; Gaspar Storti, 1772, p. 29.

Catholic Church Admits They Changed Day of Worship to Sunday

“Q. Which is the Sabbath day?

“A. Saturday is the Sabbath day.

“Q. Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

“A. We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday.” —Peter Geiermann, *The Convert’s Catechism of Christian Doctrine*, St. Louis, MO: B. Herder Book Co., 1930, p. 173.

Catholic Catechism Admits Sunday Is Not the Sabbath

“The civil authorities should be urged to cooperate with the [Catholic] church in maintaining and strengthening this public worship of God, and to support with their own authority the regulations set down by the church’s pastors.

“Sunday is expressly distinguished from the sabbath which it follows chronologically every week; for Christians its ceremonial observance replaces that of the sabbath....

“In respecting religious liberty and the common good of all, Christians should seek recognition of Sundays and the Church’s holy days as legal holidays.” —*Catechism of the Catholic Church*, 1994 edition, numbers 2190, 2188.

Catholics Claim Sabbath Keeping Adventists Are the Only True Protestants

“The [Catholic] Church has always had a strong sense of its own authority...

“Perhaps the boldest thing, the most revolutionary change the Church ever did, happened in the first century. The holy day, the Sabbath, was changed from Saturday to Sunday. ‘The Day of the Lord’ (dies Dominica) was chosen, not from any directions noted in the Scriptures, but from the Church’s sense of its own power. The day of the resurrection, the day of Pentecost, fifty days later, came on the first day of the week. So this would be the new Sabbath. People who think that the Scriptures should be the sole authority, should logically become Seventh-day Adventists, who keep Saturday holy.” —*Sentinel*, The Pastor’s Page, Saint Catherine Catholic Church, May 21, 1995; 1106 St. Clair Blvd., Algonac, Michigan 48001.

“The [Catholic] Church changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of divine infallible authority given to her by her founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday. In this matter the Seventh-day Adventist is the only consistent Protestant.” —*The Catholic Universe Bulletin*, August 14, 1942.

“What Bible authority is there for changing the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day of the week? Who gave the Pope the authority to change a command of God? If the Bible is the only guide for the Christian, then the Seventh Day Adventist is right in observing the Saturday...But Catholics learn what to believe and do from the divine infallible authority, the Catholic Church which...made Sunday the day of rest...” —Father Bertrand L. Conway, *The Question Box Answers*, 1903 ed., p. 254.

Protestants Accept Catholic Church Authority by Observing Sunday

“Practically everything that Protestants regard as essential or important they have received from the Catholic Church. They accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic Church made the change...But the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that...in observing the Sunday, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the Church, the Pope.” —*Our Sunday Visitor*, Feb. 5, 1950.

“It was the Catholic Church...which has transferred this rest to the Sunday...Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves to the authority of the [Catholic] Church which...made Sunday the day of rest...” —Monsignor Segur, *Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today*, p. 213.

Catholic Says Protestants Should Worship on the Seventh-Day Sabbath

“Regarding the change from the observance of the Jewish Sabbath to the Christian Sunday I wish to draw your attention to the facts:

“(1) That Protestants, who accept the Bible as the only rule of faith and religion, should by all means go back to the observance of the Sabbath. The fact that they do not, but on the contrary observe Sunday, stultifies them in the eyes of every thinking man.

“(2) We Catholics do not accept the Bible as the only rule of faith. Besides the Bible we have the living Church, the authority of the Church, as a rule to guide us. We say, this Church instituted by Christ, to teach and guide men through life, has the right to change the ceremonial laws of the Old Testament and hence, we accept her change of the Sabbath to Sunday. We frankly say, Yes the Church made this change, made this law, as she made many other laws, for instance, the Friday Abstinence, the unmarried priesthood, the laws concerning mixed marriages, the regulation of Catholic marriages, and a thousand other laws.

“(3) We also say that of all Protestants, the Seventh-Day Adventists are the only group that reason correctly and are consistent with their teachings. It is always somewhat laughable to see the Protestant Churches, in pulpit and legislature, demand the observance of Sunday of which there is nothing in the

Bible. —With best wishes, Under the Blessing of Pope Pius XI, Peter R. Tramer, Editor, *The Catholic Extension Magazine*, published in USA, 180 Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill.

Protestant Leader Admits Sunday Is Not the Sabbath

Congregationalist: “It is quite clear, that however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath. The Sabbath was founded on a specific, divine command. We can plead no such command for the observance of Sunday...There is not a single line in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday.” —Dr. R. W. Dale, *The Ten Commandments*, p. 106.

Signed, Sealed, and Saved Saints—The 144,000

Rev. 7:2-4; Eze. 9:1-7

Note: The words “seal,” “sign” and “mark” are used synonymously in the Bible in such texts as Rev. 7:2-4; Eze. 9:4; Ex. 31:13,17; 1 Kings 21:8; and Rom. 4:11.

All Should Inquire “What Is the Seal of God?”

“All who have an interest in their soul’s salvation should earnestly and solemnly inquire, What is the seal of God?” —*Signs* Nov. 1, 1899.

Seal of God Revealed in Sabbath Observance

Ex. 31:13,17; Eze. 20:12,20

“The sign or seal of God is revealed in the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, the Lord’s memorial of creation. ‘...My Sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.’ Exodus 31:12,13. Here the Sabbath is clearly designated as a sign between God and His people.” —8T 117.

“The enemies of God’s law from the ministers down to the least among them, have a new conception of truth and duty. Too late they see that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment is the seal of the living God.” —GC 640.

“There is to be a mark placed upon God’s people, and that mark is the keeping of His holy Sabbath.” —HS 217 (7BC 981).

Sabbath Seal and Mark of Loyalty to God’s Government

“Every soul who fastens himself to the divine, everlasting covenant, made and presented to us as a sign and mark of God’s government, fastens himself to the golden chain of obedience, every link of which is a promise...True observance of the Sabbath is the sign of loyalty to God.” —7BC 981 (MS 63, 1899).

Seal Is a Mark of Redemption and Sign of the Cross

“What is the seal of the living God, which is placed in the foreheads of His people? It is a mark which angels, but not human eyes, can read; for the destroying angel must see this mark of redemption. The intelligent mind has seen the sign of the cross of Calvary in the Lord’s adopted sons and daughters.” —7BC 968 (Letter 126, 1898).

Seal is a Settling Into the Truth

“The people of God are sealed in their foreheads—it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved.” —4BC 1161 (MS 173, 1902).

Those Who Sigh with Concern for Their Own and Others’ Sins Are Sealed

Note: The “sighing and crying” is not criticism, but loving, prayerful concern for the salvation of ourselves and others.

“The little company who are standing in the light will be sighing and crying for the abominations that are done in the land. (Eze. 9:3,4). But more especially will their prayers arise in behalf of the church, because its members are doing after the manner of the world...”

“...They lament and afflict their souls because pride, avarice, selfishness, and deception of almost every kind are in the church....

“The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension, nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God...

“The seal of God will be placed upon the foreheads of those only who sigh and cry for the abominations done in the land.” —5T 209-212.

“The people of God are sighing and crying for the abominations done in the land. With tears they warn the wicked of their danger in trampling upon the divine law, and with unutterable sorrow they humble themselves before the Lord on account of their own transgressions.” —5T 474.

Sealed When Reach Mark of Christ’s Perfection of Character

“Those that overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil, will be the favored ones who shall receive the seal of the living God...Those who are planning sin and acting it will be passed by. Only those who, in their attitude before God, are filling the position of those who are repenting and confessing their sins in the great antitypical day of atonement, will be recognized and marked as worthy of God’s protection.” —TM 445.

“Are we seeking for His fullness, ever pressing toward the mark set before us—the perfection of His character? When the Lord’s people reach this mark, they will be sealed in their foreheads. Filled with the Spirit, they will be complete in Christ, and the recording angel will declare, ‘It is finished.’” —6BC 1118 (RH June 10, 1902).

“We should study more earnestly the character of our Saviour. We should imitate the lovely Pattern that God has given us. We should dwell upon the matchless charms of Jesus until there will be nothing satisfying in this perishing world. We should desire to reflect His image in kindness, in courtesy, in gentleness, and love, then ‘when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.’ In a little while every one who is a child of God will have His seal placed upon him. O that it may be placed upon our foreheads! Who can endure the thought of being passed by when the angel goes forth to seal the servants of God in their foreheads?” —RH May 28, 1889.

“Those who receive the seal of the living God and are protected in the time of trouble must reflect the image of Jesus fully.” —EW 71.

“The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character.” —FLB 287 (RH May 21, 1895).

Church Members Not Saved Until Receive the Seal of God

“The Lord would teach man the lesson that, though united in church capacity, he is not saved until the seal of God is placed upon him.” —7BC 969 (Letter 80, 1898).

Not All Professed Sabbath Keepers or Teachers of Truth Will Receive Seal

“Not all who profess to keep the Sabbath will be sealed. There are many even among those who teach the truth to others who will not receive the seal of God in their foreheads...

“Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them.” —5T 213-214.

Few Are Sealed

“Many hear the invitation of mercy, and are tested and proved; but few are sealed with the seal of the

living God. Few will humble themselves as a little child, that they may enter the kingdom of heaven.” —5T 50.

Impure, World-loving Deceitful Ones Won't Be Sealed

“Now is the time to prepare. The seal of God will never be placed upon the forehead of an impure man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of the ambitious, world-loving man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of men or women of false tongues or deceitful hearts. All who receive the seal must be without spot before God—candidates for heaven.” —5T 216.

Secret Society Members Not Sealed

“Cut yourself loose from the Free Mason Lodge and all that relates to the society. It was not safe for you to have any part with this secret order. Those who stand under the blood-stained banner of Prince Immanuel cannot be united with the Free Masons or with any secret organization. The seal of the living God will not be placed upon anyone who maintains such a connection after the light of truth has shown upon his pathway.” —Ev 622.

Sealing Takes Place During Latter Rain of Holy Spirit

“Before the work is closed up and the sealing of God's people is finished, we shall receive the outpouring of the Spirit of God.” —1SM 111.

“I was pointed down to the time when the third angel's message was closing. The power of God had rested upon His people; they had accomplished their work and were prepared for the trying hour before them. They had received the latter rain, or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and the living testimony had been revived. The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it had stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of the earth who would not receive the message.

“I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the saints were numbered and sealed. Then I saw Jesus, who had been ministering before the ark containing the ten commandments, throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said, ‘It is done.’ And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, ‘He that is unjust, let him be unjust still;...he that is righteous, let him be righteous still’ (Rev. 22:11).

“Every case had been decided for life or death...” —EW 279, 280.

Not Sealed Until After Sunday Law Test and Before Close of Probation

“The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast [which is formed when the U.S. passes a Sunday law—GC 445] will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God...This is the test that the people of God must have before they are sealed.” —7BC 976 (Letter 11, 1890).

“The living righteous will receive the seal of God prior to the close of probation....” —1SM 66.

“Just before we entered it [the time of trouble], we all received the seal of the living God. Then I saw the four angels cease to hold the four winds” [close of probation]. —7BC 968 (Ellen White in the *Day-Star*, March 14, 1846)

Sealing Time Is Very Short

“The sealing is very short and will soon be over. Now is the time, while the four angels are holding the four winds, to make our calling and election sure.” —EW 58.

Jesus Ceases Intercession After Sealing

“An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the final test has been brought upon the world, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received ‘the seal of the living God.’ Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above.” —GC 613.

Those Sealed Are Spotless for Eternity and Retain Seal

“Those who are distrustful of self, who are humbling themselves before God and purifying their souls by obeying the truth—these are receiving the heavenly mold, and preparing for the seal of God in their foreheads. When the decree goes forth and the stamp is impressed, their character will remain pure and spotless for eternity.” —5T 216.

“As wax takes the impression of the seal, so the soul is to take the impression of the Spirit of God and retain the impression of Christ.” —7BC 970, July 18, 1911.

Tested to See if Worthy to Receive Seal, and Tried Even After Sealed

“Close and unexpected tests will be brought upon believers to see who are worthy to receive the seal of the living God.” —5T 382.

“Even after the saints are sealed with the seal of the living God...[the] elect will have trials individually. Personal afflictions will come; but the furnace is closely watched by an eye that will not suffer the gold to be consumed. The indelible mark of God is upon them. God can plead that His own name is written there. The Lord has shut them in. Their destination is inscribed—‘GOD, NEW JERUSALEM.’ They are God’s property, His possession.” —TM 446.

Destroying Angel Follows Sealing Angel

“The angel with the writer’s ink horn (Eze 9:2,5-7) is to place a mark upon the foreheads of all who are separated from sin and sinners, and the destroying angel follows this angel.” —4BC 1161 (Letter 12, 1886).

Preserved from General Ruin by Receiving Mark of God’s Signature

“The children of God in this age will bear the signature God has appointed...a mark...to preserve the people from the general ruin.” —7BC 968,969 (RH Feb. 6, 1900).

Seal of God Is Passport to Heaven

“Only those who receive the seal of the living God will have the passport through the gates of the Holy City.” —7BC 970 (Letter 164, 1909).

Living Righteous Who Are Sealed Receive Special Honors in Heaven

“The living righteous will receive the seal prior to the close of probation; these will enjoy special honors in the kingdom of God.” —1SM 66.

144,000 Sealed

“The number...sealed...were...an hundred and forty and four thousand of all tribes of the children of Israel.” —Rev. 7:4.

“The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus’ name.” —EW 15.

144,000

“The number... sealed...were...an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children

of Israel. After this I beheld, and lo a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes...These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.” —Rev. 7:4,9,14.

“And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with Him an hundred and forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God.” —Rev. 14:1-5.

Note: There has been considerable discussion as to whether the number 144,000 is a literal or symbolic number. The following statement should silence any dogmatic position:

Warning Against Controversy as to Who is to Compose the 144,000

“It is not His will that they shall get into controversy over questions which will not help them spiritually, such as who is to compose the hundred forty-four thousand. This those who are the elect of God will in a short time know without question.” —1SM 174.

Note: It seems evident that the number of the 144,000 is not as important as their character. Notice the following:

Character of the 144,000

“Why were they (the 144,000) so specially singled out? Because they had to stand with a wonderful truth right before the whole world, and receive their opposition, and while receiving this opposition they were to remember that they were sons and daughters of God, that they must have Christ formed within them the hope of glory. They were ever keeping in view the great and blessed hope that is before them. What is it? It is an eternal weight of glory. Nothing could surpass it.” —1SAT 72,73.

“John saw a Lamb on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads. They bore the signet of heaven. They reflected the image of God. They were full of the light and the glory of the Holy One. If we would have the image and superscription of God upon us, we must separate ourselves from all iniquity. We must forsake every evil way, and then we must trust our cases in the hands of Christ. While we are working out our own salvation with fear and trembling, God will work in us to will and to do of his own good pleasure...The Spirit of God is continually wooing and drawing the soul to right purposes, and into harmony with the law of God. The invitation is given to the helpless, ‘Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk, without money and without price.’ As soon as we separate ourselves from evil, and choose to serve God, we shall respond to this invitation.” —RH March 18, 1889.

“One of the marked features in the representation of the 144,000 is that in their mouth there was found no guile. The Lord has said, ‘Blessed is the man...in whose spirit there is no guile.’ They profess to be children of God, and are represented as following the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. They are prefigured before us as standing on Mount Zion, girt for holy service, clothed in white linen, which is the righteousness of the saints. But all who follow the Lamb in heaven will first have followed Him on earth, in trustful, loving, willing obedience, followed Him not fretfully and capriciously, but confidently, truthfully, as the flock follows the shepherd.” —3SM 424.

144,000 Sigh and Cry for Abominations

“The true people of God, who have the spirit of the work of the Lord and the salvation of souls at heart, will ever view sin in its real, sinful character...Especially in the closing work for the church, in the sealing time of the one hundred forty-four thousand who are to stand without fault before the throne of God, will they feel most deeply the wrongs of God’s professed people...Mark this point with care: Those who receive the pure mark of truth, wrought in them by the power of the Holy Ghost, represented by a mark by the man in linen, were those ‘that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done’ in the church...Read the ninth chapter of Ezekiel.” —3T 266, 267.

144,000 Made Eternally Secure

“Zechariah’s vision of Joshua and the Angel applies with peculiar force to the experience of God’s people in the closing up of the great day of atonement...

“The faithful, praying ones are, as it were, shut in with God. They themselves know not how securely they are shielded...

“The spotless robe of Christ’s righteousness is placed upon the tried, tempted, yet faithful children of God. The despised remnant are clothed in glorious apparel, never more to be defiled by the corruptions of the world. Their names are retained by the Lamb’s book of life...Now they are eternally secure from the tempter’s devices. Their sins are transferred to the originator of sin...While Satan was urging his accusations, and seeking to destroy this company, holy angels, unseen, were passing to and fro, placing upon them the seal of the living God...They sing the new song before the throne, that song which no man can learn save the hundred and forty four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth...These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits...’ In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious....And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth [is not shaken out] in Jerusalem [the remnant church], shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.” —5T 474, 475, 476.

144,000 Protected as Wicked Rush Violently After Them During Time of Trouble

“The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united...At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us in prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and they would fall helpless to the ground.” — EW 15.

144,000 Living Saints Hear God Announce Day and Hour of His Coming

“Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus’ coming. The living saints, 144,000 in number, knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earthquake.” —EW 15.

144,000 Translated From Living as Firstfruits

“An hundred and forty and four thousand...having been translated from the earth, from among the living, are counted as ‘the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.’ (Rev. 15:3). ‘These are they which came out of the great tribulation,’ (Rev. 7:14) They have passed through the time of trouble...but they have been delivered.” —GC 649.

Great Multitude in Addition to 144,000 Go Through Time of Trouble

“The conflict is over. All tribulation and strife are at an end...Songs of victory fill all heaven as the redeemed stand around the throne of God...

“I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number...clothed with white robes... —Rev. 7:9.

“These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb...They shall hunger no more...neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat’ (Rev. 7:14,15, an apparent reference to the fourth plague during the great time of trouble). —8T 44.

144,000 Living Saints Recognize Resurrected Friends

“The graves opened, and the dead came up clothed with immortality. The 144,000 shouted, ‘Alleluia!’ as they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death, and in the same moment we were changed and caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air.” —EW 16.

144,000 on Sea of Glass

“Here on the sea of glass the 144,000 stood in a perfect square.” —EW 16.

144,000 Sing Song of Moses and the Lamb

“With the Lamb upon Mount Zion, ‘having the harps of God,’ they stand, the hundred and forty and four thousand that were redeemed from among men...And they sing ‘a new song’ before the throne, a song which no man can learn save the hundred and forty and four thousand. It is the song of Moses and the Lamb—a song of deliverance. None but the hundred and forty-four thousand can learn that song; for it is the song of their experience—an experience such as no other company have ever had.” —GC 648, 649.

Only 144,000 Enter Temple in Heaven

“And as we were about to enter the holy temple, Jesus raised His lovely voice and said, ‘Only the 144,000 enter this place,’ and we shouted, ‘Alleluia.’” —EW 19.

144,000 Names Engraved in Gold in Temple

“This temple was supported by seven pillars, all of transparent gold...I saw there tables of stone in which the names of the 144,000 were engraved in letters of gold.” —EW 19.

Woman Who Died in Ellen White’s Day Was Sealed and Will Be with 144,000

“I saw that she was sealed and would come up at the voice of God and stand upon the earth, and would be *with* the 144,000. I saw we need not mourn for her; she would rest in the time of trouble...” —2SM 263.

Note: The above statement does not say the woman will be *part of* the 144,000, but that she would be “*with*” the 144,000. The same is true of the following statement:

Ellen White Will Visit Other Worlds with the 144,000

“The Lord has given me a view of other worlds...I was taken to a world which had seven moons...I begged of my attending angel to let me remain in that place. I could not bear the thought of coming back to this dark world again. Then the angel said, ‘You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, *with* the 144,000 shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God.’” —EW 39,40.

Strive to Be Among the 144,000

“Let us strive with all the power that God has given us to be among the hundred forty-four thousand.” —7BC 970 (RH March 9, 1905).

Summary of What Is Known of the 144,000

1. They are from among all tribes of [modern] Israel. —Rev. 7:4; Rom. 9:28, 29.
2. No guile is in their mouths. —Rev. 14:5.
3. They are without fault having been forgiven and overcome all sin. —Rev. 14:5.

4. They are not defiled with women (false church in prophecy). —Rev. 14:4.
5. They sigh and cry for sins of themselves and others in the church. —3T 266, 267.
6. They closely follow the Lamb. —Rev. 14:4.
7. They are sealed. —Rev. 7:4.
8. They are the “firstfruits” of earth’s redeemed. —Rev. 14:4.
9. They are protected and delivered from the wicked in the time of trouble. —EW 15.
10. They come through “the great tribulation.” —Rev. 7:14; GC 649.
11. They hear God announce the day and hour of Christ’s coming. —EW 15.
12. They witness the resurrection of the righteous dead. —1 Thess. 4:15-17; EW 16.
13. They are translated from among the living. —GC 649.
14. They stand on the sea of glass. —EW 16.
15. Sing Song of Moses and the Lamb from their unique experience. —Rev. 14:3; GC 648, 649.
16. Only they enter the temple in heaven. —EW 19.
17. Their names are engraved in gold in temple. —EW 19.
18. Some who have died will be “with” them. —2SM 213; EW 39,40.
19. We should strive to be “among them.” —7BC 970 (RH March 9, 1905).
20. The elect will shortly know with certainty who constitutes the number. —1SM 175.
21. A “great multitude” besides 144,000 survive tribulation and are saved. —Rev. 7:4, 9, 13, 14.
22. We should not enter into controversy over the subject. —1SM 175.
23. The number is not as important as the character of this special group.

Blotting Out Sin From Heaven's Sanctuary Saints Eternally Secure

Acts 3:19, 20; Isa. 43:25; Heb. 10:14. (For background to this chapter, see Chapter 13)

Must Be Purified before Judgment Is over, and We are Left without Mediator

Mal. 3:2,3 quoted: "Those who are living upon the earth when the intercession of Christ shall cease in the sanctuary above, are to stand in the sight of a holy God without a mediator. Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away of sin among God's people upon earth..."

"When this work shall have been accomplished, the followers of Christ will be ready for His appearing." —GC 425.

God Will Have a Purified and Sealed Church

"The days of purification of the church are hastening apace. God will have a people pure and true." —5T 80.

When Purified and Perfected, We Will Be Sealed

"Are we seeking for His fullness, ever pressing toward the mark set before us—the perfection of His character? When the Lord's people reach this mark they will be sealed in their foreheads. Filled with the Spirit, they will be complete in Christ, and the recording angel will declare, 'It is finished.'" —6BC 1118 (RH June 10, 1902).

Confessed Sins are Sent Beforehand to Judgment; Otherwise Registered Against Them

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after [too late]." —1 Tim. 5:24.

"We have but a little time in this world, and let us work for time and for eternity. Be diligent to make your calling and election sure...Be ready and anxious to confess your faults and forsake them, that your mistakes and sins may go beforehand to judgment and be blotted out." —5T 331.

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, confessed in penitence, and forsaken, and they go beforehand to judgment. Pardon is written over against the names of these men. But other men's sins follow after, and are not put away by repentance and confession, and these sins will stand registered against them in the books of heaven." —7BC 916 (MS 1a, 1890).

Confessions Ascend as Incense to Sanctuary Moist with Jesus Blood

"The penitent confession of sin ascend[s] from true believers as incense to the heavenly sanctuary, but passing through the corrupt channels of humanity, they are so defiled that unless purified by blood, they can never be of value with God...All incense from earthly tabernacles must be moist with the cleansing drops of the blood of Christ. He holds before the Father the censer of His own merits, in which there is no taint of earthly corruption. He gathers into his censer the prayers, the praise, and the confessions of His people, and with these He puts His Own spotless righteousness." —1SM 344.

Confession Should Be Specific

“True confession is always of a specific character, and acknowledges particular sins. They may be of such a nature as only to be brought before God; they may be wrongs that should be confessed before individuals who have suffered injury through them; or they may be of a general kind that should be made known in the congregation of the people. But all confession should be definite, and to the point, acknowledging the very sins of which you are guilty.” —5T 639.

At End of Investigative Judgment, Confessed, Forsaken Sins Blotted Out of Sanctuary

“The work of the investigative judgment and the blotting out of sins is to be accomplished before the second advent of the Lord. Since the dead are to be judged out of the things written in the books, it is impossible that the sins of men should be blotted out until after the judgment at which their cases are to be investigated.” —GC 485.

“When Jesus leaves the sanctuary, then they who are holy and righteous will be holy and righteous still; for all their sins will then be blotted out, and they will be sealed with the seal of the living God.” —EW 48.

Either Sins or Names Blotted Out

“Time is fast hastening on, and every work will soon be brought into judgment, and either our sins or our names will be blotted out of the Book of Life...” —SD 49 (YI Jan. 13, 1898).

“When we become children of God, our names are written in the Lamb’s book of life, and they remain there until the time of the investigative judgment. Then the name of every individual will be called, and his record examined by Him Who declares, ‘I know thy works.’ If in that day it shall appear that all our wicked deeds have not been fully repented of, our names will be blotted from the book of life, and our sins will stand against us.” —7BC 897 (ST Aug. 6, 1885).

“Moses manifested his great love for Israel in his entreaty to the Lord to forgive their sin, or blot his name out of the book which He had written...”

“The book here referred to is the book of records in heaven, in which every name is inscribed, and the acts of all, their sins, and obedience, are faithfully written.” —7BC 987 (ST May 27, 1880).

Sins Blotted Out of Heaven’s Sanctuary Records Are No More Remembered

“I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.” —Isa. 43:25.

“For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified....And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.” —Heb. 10:14,17. (See also Jer. 31:34; 50:20.)

“The blood of Christ, while it was to release the repentant sinner from the condemnation of the law, was not to cancel the sin; it would stand on record in the sanctuary until the final atonement...”

“In the great day of final award, the dead are judged ‘out of those things which were written in the books according to their works.’ Then by virtue of the atoning blood of Christ, the sins of all the truly penitent will be blotted from the books of heaven. Thus the sanctuary will be freed, or cleansed from the record of sin...no more to be remembered...” —PP 357, 358. (See also GC 485, 620).

“When Jesus leaves the sanctuary, then they who are holy and righteous will be holy and righteous still; for all their sins will then be blotted out...” —EW 48.

Sins Transferred from Sanctuary Records to Satan, Sin’s Originator

“Christ is...entered into the holy places...into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for

us...now once in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin...So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time *without sin* unto salvation.” —Heb. 9:24, 26, 28.

“Christ’s work for the redemption of men and the purification of the universe from sin, will be closed by the removal of sin from the heavenly sanctuary and the placing of these sins upon Satan, who will bear the final penalty.” —PP 358.

Saints Eternally Secure When Sins Placed on Satan

“...perfected for ever.” —Heb. 10:14.

“As the people of God afflict their souls before Him, pleading for purity of heart, the command is given, ‘Take away the filthy garments’ from them, and the encouraging words are spoken, ‘Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with a change of raiment!. The spotless robe of Christ’s righteousness is placed upon the tried, tempted, yet faithful children of God. The despised remnant are clothed in glorious apparel, nevermore to be defiled by the corruptions of the world. Their names are retained in the Lamb’s book of life, enrolled among the faithful of all ages. Now they are eternally secure from the tempter’s devices. Their sins are transferred to the originator of sin...” —5T 475.

Probation Will Close When the Judgment Is Completed

“The work of judgment which began in 1844, must continue until the cases of all are decided, both of the living and the dead; hence it will extend to the close of human probation.” —GC 436.

“Then I saw Jesus...throw down the censer...and with a loud voice said, ‘It is done’...Every case had been decided for life or death.” —EW 279, 280.

“Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And He shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.” —Acts 3:19, 20.

Marriage of the Lamb

Rev. 19:7-9; 21:9,10; Luke 12:35-37

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And He saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb...” —Rev. 19:7-9.

Christ Is the Lamb and the Bridegroom or Husband

“...I have espoused you to one Husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.” —2 Cor. 11:2.

“Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.” —John 1:29.

Lamb’s Wife Is the Holy City of Heaven

“...I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb’s wife. And he carried me away in the spirit...and shewed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem.” —Rev. 21:9,10.

“The bride represents the holy city....” —GC 427.

Christ Receives His “Wife” When He Ceases His Mediation in the Sanctuary

“I saw in the night visions, and behold one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom...” —Dan. 7:13, 14.

[After quoting the above texts,] “The coming of Christ here described is not His second coming to the earth. He comes to the Ancient of days in heaven to receive dominion, and glory and a kingdom, which will be given Him at the close of His work as Mediator.” —GC 480.

Wedding Guests Are Saints Whose Garments are Inspected

“And when the King came in to see the guests, He saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And He saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the King to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.” —Matt. 22:11-14.

“In the parable of Matthew 22 the same figure of the marriage is introduced, and the investigative judgment is clearly represented as taking place before the marriage. Previous to the wedding the king comes in to see the guests, to see if all are attired in the wedding garment, the spotless robe of character washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb....This work of examination of character, of determining who are prepared for the kingdom of God, is that of the investigative judgment, the closing work in the sanctuary above.” —GC 428.

Wedding Garment Is Robe of Christ’s Righteousness

“The marriage of the Lamb is come and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” —Rev. 19:7,8.

“...He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness....” —Isaiah 61:10.

“The wedding garment, [is] the spotless robe of character, washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb....” —GC 428.

Wedding Is Conducted in Most Holy Place of Heaven’s Sanctuary

“...I saw that while Jesus was in the most holy place He would be married to the New Jerusalem: and after His work should be accomplished in the holiest, He would descend to the earth in kingly power and take to Himself the precious ones who had patiently waited His return.” —EW 251.

“While Jesus had been ministering in the sanctuary, the judgment had been going on for the righteous dead, and then for the righteous living. Christ had received His kingdom, having made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The subjects of the kingdom were made up. The marriage of the Lamb was consummated. And the kingdom...was given to Jesus...” —EW 280.

Saints Attend Marriage in Heaven’s Sanctuary by Faith

“And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with Him to the marriage; and the door was shut.” —Matt. 25:10.

“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus. By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; And having an High Priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having... our bodies washed with pure water.” —Heb. 10:19-22.

“...They were not to be present in person at the marriage; for it takes place in heaven, while they are upon the earth. The followers of Christ are to ‘wait for their Lord when He will *return* from the wedding.’ (Luke 12:36). But they are to understand His work, and to follow him by faith as He goes in before God. It is in this sense that they are said to go in to the marriage...” —GC 427.

Jesus Returns for the Wedding Feast at Second Advent

“Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when He will return from the wedding; that when He cometh and knocketh, they may open unto Him immediately. Blessed are those servants whom the Lord when He cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you that He shall gird Himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.” —Luke 12:35-37.

“Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.” —Rev. 19:9.

“But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.” —Matt. 26:29.

“Christ...will receive the New Jerusalem, the capital of His kingdom, ‘prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.’ (Rev. 21:2) Having received the kingdom, He will come in His glory, as King of kings and Lord of lords, for the redemption of His people, who are to ‘sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,’ at His table in His kingdom [Luke 22:30] to partake of the marriage supper of the Lamb.” —GC 427.

“And I saw a table of pure silver; and it was many miles in length, yet our eyes could extend over it. I saw the fruit of the tree of life, the manna, almonds, figs, pomegranates, grapes, and many other kinds of fruit. I asked Jesus to let me eat of the fruit. He said, ‘Not now. Those who eat of the fruit of this land go

back to earth no more. But in a little while, if faithful, you shall both eat of the fruit of the tree of life and drink of the water of the fountain.’ And He said, ‘You must go back to earth again and relate to others what I have revealed to you.’ Then an angel bore me gently down to this dark world. Sometimes I think I can stay here no longer; all things of earth look so dreary. I feel very lonely here, for I have seen a better land. Oh, that I had wings like a dove, then would I fly away and be at rest.” —EW 19, 20.

CHAPTER 46

Close of Probation

Rev. 22:11; Jer. 8:20; Luke 13:24-27; Mark 13:31-37; Matt. 24:38-44

Christ's Final Decree Closing Probation for All

“He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.” —Rev. 22:11.

Does Probation Close for Some Before Others?

“The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have had no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time.” —7BC 979 (RH July 5, 1906).

Note: This does not mean, as some have suggested, that probation will close for Adventists before it closes for non-Adventists who had not heard the truth. The door is closed to those “who would not enter”—those who by *their own decision* sealed their own destiny before the general close of probation. Actually probation is closing every day for some by death or rejection of truth, but that is not the Lord's final decree which closes probation on all when He finishes His mediation in the sanctuary.

In a Sense, Probation Closes at Death or by Our Own Neglect or Choice

“Some are closing their probation; and is it well with them?...” —5T 18.

“Every day the probation of some is closing...Where are the hands stretched out to draw him back from death?” —PP 140.

Probation Closed for All in a Brief Time When Jesus Ends His Mediation

“Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive *hour* which marks the final fixing of *every man's* destiny, the final withdrawal of mercy's offer to guilty men.” —GC 491.

“When Jesus ceases to plead for man, the cases of *all* are forever decided...Christ's intercessions cease in Heaven...Probation closes...This time comes suddenly upon *all*...” —2T 191.

“All will be tested before Jesus leaves His position in the most holy place. The probation of *all* closes when the pleading for sinners is ended...”

“...Christ's ministration ceases just previous to His appearing in the clouds of heaven.” —2T 691.

Probation Closes When the Investigative Judgment Is Completed

“When the work of the investigative judgment closes, the destiny of *all* will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven.” —GC 490.

The Harvest Immediately Precedes Close of Probation

“The harvest is the end of probationary time.” —COL 72.

Exact Time of Close of Probation Not Known

“God has not revealed to us the time when this message will close, or when probation will have an end.” —1SM 191.

“Jesus has left us word, ‘Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh...; lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping...(Mark 13:35-37). What time is here referred to? Not to the revelation of Christ in the clouds of heaven to find a people asleep. No; but to His return from His ministration in the most holy place....and when the mandate goes forth: ‘He that is unjust let him be unjust still...; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still (Rev. 22:11, 12)...’” —2T 190, 191.

“...The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For many years this work has been in progress. Soon—none know how soon—it will pass to the cases of the living. In the awful presence of God our lives are to come up in review. At this time above all others it behooves every soul to heed the Saviour’s admonition...‘Watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is.’ (Mark 13:33) ‘Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.’ (Rev. 3:3)....

“When the work of the investigative judgment closes...the destiny of all will have been decided.

“Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven. Christ in the Revelation, looking forward to that time, declares: ‘He that is unjust, let him be unjust still:..and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still:..And behold, I come quickly.’ —Rev. 22:11,12.

“‘Watch ye therefore:..lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping.’” —GC 490,491.

Prepare for Close of Probation

“Gather yourselves together...before the decree bring forth, before the day pass...before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you [seven last plagues]. Seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord’s anger.” —Zeph. 2:1-3.

“In the prophecies the future is opened before us as plainly as it was opened to the disciples by the words of Christ. The events connected with the close of probation and the work of preparation for the time of trouble, are clearly presented. But multitudes have no more understanding of these important truths than if they had never been revealed. Satan watches to catch away every impression that would make them wise unto salvation, and the time of trouble will find them unready.” —GC 594.

“Those who delay a preparation for the day of God cannot obtain it in the time of trouble, or at any subsequent time. The case of all such is hopeless.” —GC 620.

God’s Number Made Up

“When the third angel’s message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth...Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has made the atonement for His people, and blotted out their sins. The number of His subjects is made up.” —GC 613, 614.

Not to Discuss Whether God Has Set a Certain Number of Saved Before Closing Probation

“Another question upon which we had some conversation was in regard to the elect of God—that the Lord would have a certain number, and when that number was made up then probation would cease. These are questions you or I have no right to talk about. The Lord Jesus will receive all who come to Him.” —3SM 315.

God’s Spirit Withdrawn and Every Case Decided

“When the third angel’s message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth...Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the Sanctuary above. He lifts His hands, and with a loud voice says, ‘It is done.’...Every case has been decided for life or death..

“When He leaves the sanctuary, darkness covers the inhabitants of the earth. In that fearful time the

righteous must live in the sight of a holy God without an intercessor. The restraint which has been upon the wicked is removed, and Satan has entire control of the finally impenitent. God's longsuffering has ended. The world has rejected His mercy, despised His love, and trampled upon His law. The wicked have passed the boundary of their probation; the Spirit of God, persistently resisted, has been at last withdrawn." —GC 613, 614.

Time of Close of Probation Not Perceived, for All Things Continue as Before

"The righteous and the wicked will still be living upon the earth in their mortal state—men will be planting and building, eating and drinking, all unconscious that the final, irrevocable decision has been pronounced in the sanctuary above... 'So,' says the Saviour, 'shall also the coming of the Son of man be.' (Matthew 24:39). Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive hour which marks the fixing of every man's destiny, the final withdrawal of mercy's offer to guilty men." —GC 491.

"When God's presence was finally withdrawn from the Jewish nation, priests and people knew it not... So when the irrevocable decision of the sanctuary has been pronounced, and the destiny of the world has been forever fixed, the inhabitants of the earth will know it not. The forms of religion will be continued by a people from whom the Spirit of God has been finally withdrawn." —GC 615.

Jesus Leaves Most Holy Place and Man Will Be Without a Mediator

"And at that time shall Michael [Jesus] stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was." —Dan. 12:1.

"As Jesus moved out of the Most Holy place I heard the tinkling of the bells upon His garment; and as He left, a cloud of darkness covered the inhabitants of the earth. There was then no mediator between guilty man and an offended God... Satan had entire control of the finally impenitent." —EW 280.

Jesus Tarries in Outer Apartment and Lays Sins on Satan

Note: In type, Leviticus 16:21 states: "And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness."

"Jesus tarried a moment in the outer apartment of the heavenly sanctuary, and the sins which had been confessed while He was in the Most Holy Place were placed upon Satan, the originator of sin, who must suffer their punishments." —EW 280, 281.

Jesus Changes From Priestly Attire and Plagues Begin

"For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and He put on garments of vengeance... According to their deeds, accordingly will He repay..." —Isa. 59:17, 18.

"Then I saw Jesus lay off His priestly attire and clothe Himself with His most kingly robes. Upon His head were many crowns, a crown within a crown. Surrounded by the angelic host, He left heaven. The plagues were falling upon the inhabitants of the earth." —EW 281.

A Famine of Hearing God's Word, as People Beg for Truth Too Late

"I will send a famine... of hearing the words of the Lord. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the Word of the Lord, and shall not find it." —Amos 8:11,12.

"The plagues were falling upon the inhabitants of the earth. Some were denouncing God and cursing

Him. Others rushed to the people of God, and begged to be taught how they should escape the judgments of God. But the saints had nothing for them.” —1SG 199.

Satan Will Not Know Probation Is Closed

“Satan...sees that holy angels are guarding them [God’s people] and he infers that their sins have been pardoned; but he does not know that their cases have been decided in the sanctuary above.” —GC 618.

Probation Will Close When All is Going as Usual

“While the man of business is absorbed in the pursuit of gain, while the pleasure lover is seeking indulgence, while the daughter of fashion is arranging her adornment, it may be in that hour the Judge of all the earth will pronounce the sentence: ‘Thou art weighed in the balance and found wanting.’ —GC 491.

“As the people of Noah’s day ‘knew not until the Flood came, and took them all away; so, in the words of our Saviour, ‘shall also the coming of the Son of man be.’ (Matthew 24:39). When the professed people of God are uniting with the world, living as they live and joining them in forbidden pleasures: when the luxury of the world becomes the luxury of the church: when the marriage bells are chiming, and all are looking forward to many years of worldly prosperity—then, suddenly as the lightning flashes from the heavens, will come the end of their bright visions and delusive hopes.” —GC 338, 339.

“It was needful that men should be awakened to their danger, that they should be aroused to prepare for the solemn events connected with the close of probation. The prophet of God declares: ‘The day of the Lord is great and very terrible: and who can abide it?’” (Joel 2:11) —GC 310. (See also Amos 5:18, Zeph. 1:14,18)

Jesus Returns a Short Time After Close of Probation

“Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven. Christ in the Revelation, looking forward to that time declares: ‘He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be.’” —GC 490-491.

“The Day of the Lord” Begins at Close of Probation

“Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come...”

“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand.”

“The day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it? —Joel 1:15, 2:1,11.

“The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wateness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

“Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord’s anger.” —Zeph. 1:14, 15; 2:3.

“Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? The day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.” —Amos 5:18.

Note: The term “Day of the Lord” applies to a period of time following the close of probation, and includes the following events which are covered in the following chapters:

Great Time of Trouble; Time of Jacob's Trouble
Seven Last Plagues; Deliverance of God's People
Second Advent
Worldwide Destruction
Wicked Struck Dead at Christ's Coming
Millennium
Final Destruction of the Wicked

The Great Time of Trouble

Dan. 12:1; Isa. 33:2,16; 26:20, 21; Job 38:22, 23; Ps. 27:5

Many Saints Laid to Rest Before Time of Trouble

“The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace.” —Isa. 57:1, 2.

“The Lord...knows whether or not those for whom petitions are offered would be able to endure the trial and test that would come upon them if they lived. He knows the end from the beginning. Many will be laid to sleep before the fierce ordeal of the time of trouble shall come upon the earth.” —CH 375.

“The Lord has often instructed me that many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble. We shall see our children again. We shall meet them and know them in the heavenly courts. Put your trust in the Lord and be not afraid.” —2SM 259.

“Ere long we are to be brought into strait and trying places, and the many children brought into the world will in mercy be taken away before the time of trouble comes.” —3SM 419.

Time of Trouble Begins at Close of Probation

“And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble...and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.” —Dan. 12:1.

Fewer Marriages Better Before Time of Trouble

“In this age of the world, as the scenes of earth’s history are soon to close, and we are about to enter upon the time of trouble such as never was, the fewer marriages contracted the better for all, both men and women.” —5T 366 (1885).

Satan Plunges Whole World into Ruin and Destruction

“When He leaves the sanctuary...Satan will then plunge the inhabitants of the earth into one great, final trouble. As the angels of God cease to hold in check the fierce wind of human passion, all the elements of strife will be let loose. The whole world will be involved in ruin more terrible than that which came upon Jerusalem of old.

“...The same destructive power exercised by holy angels when God commands, will be exercised by evil angels when He permits. There are forces now ready, and only waiting the divine permission, to spread desolation everywhere.” —GC 614.

“The wrath of Satan increases as his time grows short, and his work of deceit and destruction will reach its culmination in the time of trouble.” —GC 623.

Saints Will be Blamed for Troubles

“Those who honor the law of God have been accused of bringing judgments upon the world, and they will be regarded as the cause of the fearful convulsions of nature, and the strife and bloodshed among men that are filling the earth with woe. The power attending the last warning has enraged the wicked; their anger is kindled against all who have received the message, and Satan will excite to still greater intensity the spirit of hatred and persecution.” —GC 614, 615.

Trade Unions Help Bring on Time of Trouble

“The trades unions will be one of the agencies that will bring upon this earth a time of trouble such as has not been since the world began.” —2SM 142.

Not to Store Food; God Provides Food and Water

“Bread shall be given him: his waters shall be sure.” —Isa. 33:16.

“The Lord has shown me repeatedly that it is contrary to the Bible to make any provision for our temporal wants in the time of trouble. I saw that if the saints had food laid up by them or in the field in the time of trouble, it would be taken from them by violent hands and strangers would reap their fields. Then will be the time for us to trust wholly in God, and He will sustain us. I saw that our bread and water will be sure at that time, and that we shall not lack or suffer hunger; for God is able to spread a table for us in the wilderness. If necessary, He would send ravens to feed us...or rain manna from heaven.” —EW 56.

“In the time of trouble...the people of God...live on bread and water....In the time of trouble none will labor with their hands...God will provide food for them.” —LDE 265 (MS 2, 1858).

Angels Provide Food and Water for Saints Fleeing Cities

“I saw the saints leaving the cities and villages, and associating together in companies, and living in the most solitary places. Angels provided them food and water, while the wicked were suffering from hunger and thirst.” —EW 282.

Need to Prepare to Live on Little Food

“The time of trouble is just before us; and then stern necessity will require the people of God to deny self, and to eat merely enough to sustain life; but God will prepare us for that time.” —1T 206.

Those Who Hoard Property Will Suffer Anguish

“Houses and lands will be of no use to the saints in the time of trouble, for they will then have to flee before infuriated mobs, and at that time their possessions cannot be disposed of to advance the cause of present truth. I was shown that it is the will of God that the saints should cut loose from every encumbrance before the time of trouble comes, and make a covenant with God through sacrifice. If they have their property on the altar and earnestly inquire of God for duty, He will teach them when to dispose of these things. Then they will be free in the time of trouble and have no clogs to weigh them down.

“I saw that if any held on to their property and did not inquire of the Lord as to their duty, He would not make duty known, and they would be permitted to keep their property, and in the time of trouble it would come up before them like a mountain to crush them, and they would try to dispose of it, but would not be able. I heard some mourn like this: ‘The cause was languishing, God’s people were starving for the truth, and we made no effort to supply the lack; now our property is useless. Oh, that we had let it go, and laid up treasure in heaven!’” —EW 56,57.

Those With Little Faith Now, Will Suffer Most Then

“Those who exercise but little faith now, are in the greatest danger of falling under the power of satanic delusions and the decree [Sunday law] to compel the conscience. And even if they endure the test, they will be plunged into deeper distress and anguish in the time of trouble, because they have never made a habit to trust in God. The lessons of faith which they have neglected, they will be forced to learn under a terrible pressure of discouragement.” —GC 622.

Individually Tried During Time of Trouble

“The people of God are not at this time all in one place. They are in different companies, and in all

parts of the earth; and they will be tried singly, not in groups. Every one must stand the test for himself.” —4BC 1143 (RH Nov. 19, 1908).

Greater Crisis Than Anticipated

“‘The time of trouble such as never was’, is soon to open upon us; and we shall need an experience which we do not now possess, and which many are too indolent to obtain. It is often the case that trouble is greater in anticipation than in reality; but this is not true of the crisis before us. The most vivid presentation cannot reach the magnitude of the ordeal. In the time of trial, every soul must stand for himself before God.” —GC 622.

Our Protection in Time of Trouble

“For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: In the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me...

“Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.” —Ps. 27:5; Isa. 26:20, 21

“What are the chambers (Isa. 26:20, 21) in which we are to hide?—They are the protection of Christ and His angels.” —4BC 1143 (RH Nov. 19, 1908).

No Angel Protection for Wicked in Time of Trouble

“In the time of trouble just before the coming of Christ, the righteous will be preserved through the ministrations of angels; but there will be no security for the transgressor of God’s law.” —PP 256.

Saints Live without an Intercessor in Great time of Trouble

“When He leaves the sanctuary...the righteous must live in the sight of a holy God without an intercessor...Satan will then plunge the inhabitants of the earth into one great final trouble.” —GC 614.

Note: No need for a mediator after God’s people are totally cleansed and are “eternally secure” (5T 475) and are declared to be “holy still.” (Rev. 22:11,12)

Seven Last Plagues

Rev. 15 and 16; 16:1-21; 18:8; Ps. 91:3-10; Isa. 33:2,16,17; 47:9

Note: The seven last plagues and the time of trouble are parallel events. Both begin at the close of probation when Jesus leaves the sanctuary (GC 627, 628; EW 52; GC 614; Dan.12:1), and both end at the coming of Christ. It appears that while Satan is responsible for bringing the time of trouble against God's people (GC 614), God pours out the seven last Plagues against wicked people. (Rev. 15:1,7; 16:1; 14:9-11; Isa. 28:21; GC 627).

Seven Last Plagues Are the Wrath of God

“And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.” —Rev. 15:1.

God Causes Both the Plagues and Death of the Wicked

“I was shown that the seven last plagues will be poured out after Jesus leaves the sanctuary. Said the angel, ‘It is the wrath of God and the Lamb that causes the destruction or death of the wicked.’ —EW 52.

God's “Strange Act”

“For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, He shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that He may do His work, His strange work; and bring to pass His act, His strange act.” —Isa. 28:21.

“The rabbis had a saying that there is rejoicing in heaven when one who has sinned against God is destroyed; but Jesus taught that to God the work of destruction is a strange work. That in which all heaven delights is the restoration of God's own image in the souls whom He has made.” —COL 190-191.

“...The Lord shall...bring to pass His act, His strange act.’ (Isaiah 28:21) As I live, saith the Lord God, ‘I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked.’ (Ezekiel 33:11) The Lord is ‘merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth...forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin.’ Yet He will ‘by no means clear the guilty.’ (Exodus 34:6,7) ‘The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked’ (Nahum 1:3) By terrible things in righteousness He will vindicate the authority of His downtrodden law. The severity of the retribution awaiting the transgressor may be judged by the Lord's reluctance to execute justice.” —GC 627.

Plagues Begin at Close of Probation

“When Christ ceases His intercession in the sanctuary the unmingled wrath threatened against those who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark Revelation 14:9,10 will be poured out. The plagues upon Egypt...were similar in character to those more terrible and extensive judgments which are to fall upon the world just before the final deliverance of God's people.” —GC 627, 628.

First Plague—Grievous Sore

“And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshiped his image.” —Rev. 16:2.

Second Plague—Sea Turns to Blood

“And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.” —Rev. 16:3.

Third Plague—Drinking Water Turns to Blood

“And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord...because Thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.” —Rev. 16:5-7.

“Terrible as these inflictions are, God’s justice stands fully vindicated. The angel of God declares: ‘Thou art righteous, O Lord,...because Thou has judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy’ [Revelation 16:6]. By condemning the people of God to death, they have as truly incurred the guilt of their blood as if it had been shed by their hands.” —GC 628.

Fourth Plague—Scorching Sun

“And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God which hath power over these plagues.” —Rev. 16:8,9.

“The prophets thus describe the condition of the earth at this fearful time: ‘The land mourneth ...because the harvest of the field is perished.’ ‘All the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.’ ‘The seed is rotted under their clods, the garners are laid desolate.’ ‘How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture...The rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.’” (Joel 1:10-12, 17-20) —GC 628.

Fifth Plague—Darkness

“And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores...” —Rev. 16:10,11.

“Throngs of evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when, lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of night, falls upon the earth. Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company. The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away. The objects of their murderous rage are forgotten. With fearful forebodings they gaze upon the symbol of God’s covenant, and long to be shielded from its overpowering brightness.

“By the people of God a voice, clear and melodious, is heard, saying, ‘Look up,’ and lifting their eyes to the heavens, they behold the bow of promise. The black, angry clouds that covered the firmament are parted, and like Stephen, they look up steadfastly into heaven, and see the glory of God, and the Son of man seated upon His throne.” —GC 635, 636.

[Writing of Egypt’s plague of darkness which was “similar in character” (GC 628): “Suddenly a darkness settled upon the land, so thick and black that it seemed a ‘darkness which might be felt.’ Not only were the people deprived of light, but the atmosphere was very oppressive, so that breathing was difficult.” —PP 272.

Sixth Plague—Preparation for Armageddon

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and

of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty...And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” —Rev. 16:12-16

Note: See Chapter 51 on Armageddon.

Seventh Plague—Hail, Earthquake

“And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth...And the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent [at least 57 pounds each] and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail.” —Rev. 16:17-21 (See also Isa. 30:30.)

“Hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?” —Job 38:23.

“There is a mighty earthquake...The mountains shake like a reed in the wind, and ragged rocks are scattered on every side. There is a roar as of a coming tempest. The sea is lashed into fury...The whole earth heaves and swells like the waves of the sea. Its surface is breaking up. Its very foundations seem to be giving way. Mountain chains are sinking. Inhabited islands disappear. (However, “He shall deliver the island of the innocent.” Job 22:30). The seaports that have become like Sodom for wickedness are swallowed up by the angry waters. Babylon the great has come in remembrance before God ‘to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath’ (Rev. 16:19,21). Great hailstones, every one ‘about the weight of a talent,’ are doing their work of destruction.” —GC 636, 637.

Plagues Are Not Universal

“The plagues are not universal, or the inhabitants of the earth would be wholly cut off. Yet they will be the most awful scourges that have ever been known to mortals....” —GC 628, 629.

During Plagues Wicked Search in Vain for Truth

“Behold the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, not a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.” —Amos 8:11,12.

“The plagues were falling upon the inhabitants of earth. Some were denouncing God and cursing Him. Others rushed to the people of God and begged to be taught how they might escape His judgments. But the saints had nothing for them...With terrible distinctness they heard the words, ‘It is done. It is finished.’ The plan of salvation had been accomplished, but few had chosen to accept it. And as mercy’s sweet voice died away, fear and horror seized the wicked. With terrible distinctness they heard the words, ‘Too late! too late!’

“Those who had not prized God’s Word were hurrying to and fro, wandering from sea to sea, and from the north to the east, to seek the Word of the Lord. Said the angel, ‘They shall not find it. There is a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor of thirst for water, but for hearing the words of the Lord.’ —EW 281.

Effect of the Plagues on the Wicked

“Many of the wicked were greatly enraged as they suffered the effects of the plagues. It was a scene of fearful agony. Parents were bitterly reproaching their children, and the children their parents, brothers

their sisters, and sisters their brothers. Loud, wailing cries were heard in every direction.” —EW 282.

False Ministers Suffer Ten Fold More From Plagues

“Many of the wicked were greatly enraged as they suffered the effects of the plagues....The people turned upon their ministers with bitter hate and reproached them, saying, ‘You have not warned us. You told us that all the world was to be converted, and cried, Peace, peace, to quiet every fear that was aroused. You have not told us of this hour; and those who warned us of it you declared to be fanatics and evil men, who would ruin us.’ But I saw that the ministers did not escape the wrath of God. Their suffering was tenfold greater than that of their people.” —EW 282. (See also Jer. 25:34-,35; Matt. 23:14)

“The wrath of God in the seven last plagues had been visited upon the inhabitants of the earth, causing them to gnaw their tongues from pain and to curse God. The false shepherds had been the signal objects of Jehovah’s wrath. Their eyes consumed away in their holes, and their tongues in their mouths, while they stood upon their feet.” —EW 289, 290. (See Zech. 14:12)

Saints Suffer During Plagues, but Do Not Perish

See Ps. 121:5-7; Ps. 91:3-10

“The people of God will not be free from suffering; but while persecuted and distressed, while they endure privation, and suffer for want of food, they will not be left to perish....God who cared for Elijah will not pass by one of His self-sacrificing children. He who numbers the hairs of their head, will care for them, and in the time of famine they shall be satisfied. While the wicked are dying from hunger and pestilence, angels will shield the righteous and supply their wants.” —GC 629.

“The world sees the very class whom they...desired to exterminate, pass unharmed through pestilence, tempest, and earthquake.” —GC 654.

Need Faith to Endure Weariness, Delay, Hunger

“The season of distress and anguish before us will require a faith that can endure weariness, delay, and hunger—a faith that will not faint though severely tried.” —GC 621.

Duration of the Plagues

“Therefore shall her plagues come in one day...” —Rev. 18:8.

Note: Some believe that inasmuch as a prophetic “day” represents a literal year, the plagues will last one year. However Revelation 18:10 also referring to the plagues, states: “In one hour is thy judgment come.” Taking “one hour” as prophetic time would represent 1/24th of a 24-hour day, or literal year, which in duration is 15 literal days. However Isaiah 47:9 refers to “one day” as a “moment.” Thus it might be that the duration of time for the plagues is an indefinite time. Whatever time period is represented, we do know it will be a “shortened” time, for Ellen White wrote: “Yet for the elect’s sake, the time of trouble [same time as the plagues] will be shortened. ‘Shall not God avenge His own elect, which cry day and night unto Him?...I tell you that He will avenge them speedily.’ (Luke 18:7, 8) The end will come more quickly than most expect.” —GC 631.

“Probation is ended [at which time the plagues begin —GC 627, 628; EW 52; GC 614; Dan. 12:1] a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven.” —GC 490.

“When Jesus leaves the most holy, His restraining Spirit is withdrawn from rulers and people [the close of probation]. They are left to the control of evil angels. Then such laws will be made by the counsel and direction of Satan, that unless time should be very short, no flesh could be saved.” —1T 204.

Death Decree Enforced; God's People Protected

Rev. 13:15; John 16:2; Ps. 94:20, 21; Isa. 10:1; John 11:49-51

“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” —Rev. 13:15.

“The time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.” —John 16:2.

Note: By comparing each inspired statement on the subject of the death decree, it seems evident that although the death decree is enacted during the short time of trouble, before the close of probation, the decree will not be enforced until “after a certain time” which will be *after* the close of probation during the falling of the plagues.

Catholics and Protestants Issue a Death Decree to Slay the Saints

“Then the Catholics bid the Protestants to go forward, and issue a decree that all who will not observe the first day of the week, instead of the seventh day, shall be slain. And the Catholics whose numbers are large, will stand by the Protestants. The Catholics will give their power to the image of the beast. And the Protestants will work as their mother worked before them to destroy the saints. But before their decree brings or bears fruit, the saints will be delivered by the Voice of God.” —SpM 2.

Death Decree to Be Enforced “After a Certain Time”

“As the Sabbath has become the special point of controversy throughout Christendom, and religious and secular authorities have combined to enforce the observance of the Sunday, the persistent refusal of a small minority to yield to popular demand, will make them objects of universal execration. It will be urged that the few who stand in opposition to an institution of the church and a law of the state ought not to be tolerated; that it is better for them to suffer than for whole nations to be thrown into confusion and lawlessness...This argument will appear conclusive; and a decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, denouncing them as deserving of the severest punishment, and giving the people liberty, after a certain time to put them to death.” —GC 615.

Attempt to Enforce Death Decree After Close of Probation

“When Christ shall cease His intercession for guilty men, before His coming in the clouds of heaven, the door of mercy will be shut. Then divine grace will no longer restrain the wicked, and Satan will have full control of those who have rejected mercy. They will endeavor to destroy God's people; but...the righteous will be shielded by divine power.” —PP 98.

“The time of trouble [the short time of trouble prior to the great time of trouble] is to come upon the people of God. Then it is that the decree will go forth forbidding those who keep the Sabbath of the Lord to buy or sell, and threatening them with punishment, and even death if they do not observe the first day of the week as the Sabbath...In the time of trouble Satan stirs up the wicked, and they encircle the people of God to destroy them.” —HP 344 (RH Nov. 19, 1908).

Death Decree Enforced After Second and Before Third Plague

Note: The following statements indicate that the death decree which is enforced after the plagues, [plural, indicating at least two plagues] enrage the wicked; and then because of the death decree the wicked are given blood to drink—which is the third plague. Therefore, it appears that the death decree

would come between the second and third plagues.

“These plagues [plural indicating at least two plagues already past] enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance.” —EW 36, 37.

Writing of the third plague: “The angel of God declares...they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy,’ (Rev. 16:6) By condemning the people of God to death, they have as truly incurred the guilt of their blood as if it had been shed by their hands.” —GC 628.

Note: The above statement shows that although the enforcement of the death decree is unsuccessful in killing Sabbath-keepers because of God’s intervening protection, the wicked are still guilty of their blood because of their intent and hatred. (See 1 John 3:15.)

Death Decree Becomes Worldwide at Council of World Leaders

“All the world wondered after the beast.” —Rev. 13:3.

“All nations drink of the wine [false doctrine of Sunday keeping] of the wrath of her fornication.” —Rev. 14:8.

“In this our day, many of God’s servants, though innocent of wrongdoing, will be given over to suffer humiliation and abuse at the hands of those who, inspired by Satan, are filled with envy and religious bigotry. Especially will the wrath of man be aroused against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment; and at last a universal decree will denounce these as deserving of death.

“The season of distress before God’s people will call for a faith that will not falter. His children must make it manifest that He is the only object of their worship, and that no consideration, not even that of life itself, can induce them to make the least concession to false worship. To the loyal heart the commands of sinful, finite men will sink into insignificance beside the word of the eternal God. Truth will be obeyed though the result be imprisonment or exile or death.” —PK 512.

“Then I saw the leading men of the earth consulting together (possibly at the United Nations) and Satan and his angels busy around them. I saw a writing, copies of which were scattered in different parts of the land (possibly instantly via satellite), giving orders that unless the saints should yield their peculiar faith, give up the Sabbath, and observe the first day of the week, the people were at liberty after a certain time to put them to death.” —EW 282, 283.

“Fearful is the issue to which the world is brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that all...shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false Sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death.” —GC 604.

“As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false sabbath, the people of every country on the globe will be led to follow her example.” —6T 18.

“Foreign nations will follow the example of the United States. Though she leads out, yet the same crisis will come upon our people in all parts of the world.” —6T 395.

Flee to Desolate Places When Government Protection Is Withdrawn

“As the decree issued by the various rulers of Christendom against commandment-keepers shall withdraw the protection of the government and abandon them to those who desire their destruction, the people of God will flee from the cities and villages and associate together in companies, dwelling in the most desolate and solitary places. Many will find refuge in the strongholds of the mountains.” —GC 626.

Some Saints Imprisoned, Others Become Slaves

“Many of all nations and of all classes, high and low, rich and poor, black and white, will be cast into the most unjust and cruel bondage. The beloved of God pass weary days, bound in chains, shut in by prison bars, sentenced to be slain, some apparently left to die of starvation in dark and loathsome dungeons. No human ear is open to hear their moans; no human hand is ready to lend them help.

“Will the Lord forget His people in this trying hour? Did He forget faithful Noah when judgments were visited upon the antediluvian world? Did He forget Lot when the fire came down from heaven to consume the cities of the plain? Did He forget Joseph surrounded by idolaters in Egypt? Did He forget Elijah when the oath of Jezebel threatened him with the fate of the prophets of Baal? Did He forget Jeremiah in the dark and dismal pit of his prison house? Did He forget the three worthies in the fiery furnace? Or Daniel in the den of lions?...

“...The Lord of hosts has said, ‘He that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of His eye.’ ” —Zech. 2:8.

“Though enemies may thrust them into prison, yet dungeon walls cannot cut off the communication between their souls and Christ. One who sees their every weakness, who is acquainted with every trial, is above all earthly powers; and angels will come to them in lonely cells, bringing light and peace from heaven. The prison will be a palace...” —GC 626, 627.

One Night Appointed to Carry Out Death Decree

“When the protection of human laws shall be withdrawn from those who honor the law of God, there will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof.” —GC 635.

Some Enemies Anticipate the Decree Before the Fixed Time

“Though a general decree has fixed the time when commandment-keepers may be put to death, their enemies will in some cases anticipate the decree, and before the time specified, will endeavor to take their lives. But none can pass the mighty guardians stationed about every faithful soul.” —GC 631.

Death Decree Similar to Decree in Time of Esther

“The decree which is to go forth against the people of God will be similar to that issued against the Jews in the time of Esther...The Protestant world today see in the little company keeping the Sabbath a Mordecai in the gate.” —5T 450 (See Esther 3:7-13).

No Righteous Die After Death Decree Is Enforced

“The throne of iniquity...frameth mischief by a law. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood. But the Lord is my defense; and my God is the rock of my refuge. And He shall bring upon them their own iniquity and shall cut them off in their own wickedness...” —Psalm 94:20-23.

“Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees...” —Isaiah 10:1.

“There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For He shall give His angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways....Because He hath set His love upon me,

therefore will I deliver him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him.." —Psalm 91:10,11,14,15.

"But in the midst of the time of trouble that is coming, a time of trouble such as has not been since there was a nation,—God's chosen people will stand unmoved. Satan and his host cannot destroy them." —9T 17.

Writing of the time after the death decree is passed, and during the time of trouble:

"So I saw that the people of God, who had faithfully warned the world of His coming wrath, would be delivered. God would not suffer the wicked to destroy those who were expecting translation and who would not bow to the decree of the beast or receive his mark. I saw that if the wicked were permitted to slay the saints, Satan and all his evil host, and all who hate God, would be gratified." —EW 284.

Wicked Fall Helpless as They Rush Violently at God's People

"The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus' new name. At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us into prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and they would fall helpless to the ground." —EW 15.

Angels in Form of Men Fight for Saints

"There shall no evil befall thee....For He shall give His angels charge over thee." —Psalm 91:10,11.

"Some are assailed in their flight from the cities and villages; but the swords raised against them break and fall as powerless as a straw. Others are defended by angels in the form of men of war." —GC 631.

"Soon I saw the saints suffering great mental anguish. They seemed to be surrounded by the wicked inhabitants of the earth. Every appearance was against them. Some began to fear that God had at last left them to perish by the hand of the wicked. But if their eyes could have been opened, they would have seen themselves surrounded by angels of God. Next came the multitude of the angry wicked, and next a mass of evil angels, hurrying on the wicked to slay the saints. But before they could approach God's people, the wicked must first pass this company of mighty, holy angels. This was impossible. The angels of God were causing them to recede and also causing the evil angels who were pressing around them to fall back.

"It was an hour of fearful, terrible agony to the saints. Day and night they cried unto God for deliverance. To outward appearance, there was no possibility of their escape. The wicked had already begun to triumph, crying out, 'Why doesn't your God deliver you out of our hands? Why don't you go up and save your lives?' But the saints heeded them not. Like Jacob, they were wrestling with God. The angels longed to deliver them, but they must wait a little longer; the people of God must drink of the cup and be baptized with the baptism. The angels, faithful to their trust, continued their watch. God would not suffer His name to be reproached among the heathen. The time had nearly come when He was to manifest His mighty power and gloriously deliver His saints. For His name's glory He would deliver every one of those who had patiently waited for Him and whose names were written in the book." —EW 283.

"In the ninety-first Psalm is the most wonderful description of the coming of the Lord to bring the wickedness of the wicked to an end, and to give to those who have chosen Him as their Redeemer the assurance of His love and protecting care." —3BC 1150 (MS 151, 1901).

Death Decree Initiates Time of Jacob's Trouble

"A death decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment...giving the people liberty after a certain time to put them to death. Romanism in the Old World, and apostate Protestantism in the New, will pursue a similar course toward those who honor all

the divine precepts.

“The people of God will then be plunged into those scenes of affliction and distress described by the prophet as the time of Jacob’s trouble.” —GC 615,616.

“A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance. This was the time of Jacob’s trouble.” —EW 36.

Time of Jacob's Trouble

“All faces are turned into paleness. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.” —Jer. 30:6,7.

“Jacob's experience during that night of wrestling and anguish represents the trial through which the people of God must pass just before Christ's second coming. The prophet Jeremiah, in holy vision looking down to this time, said ‘...All faces are turned into paleness. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.’” (Jer. 30:5-7) —PP 201.

Time of Trouble Begins at Enforcement of Death Decree

“...a decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment...giving the people liberty, after a certain time, to put them to death...”

“The people of God will then be plunged into those scenes of affliction and distress described by the prophet as the time of Jacob's trouble.” —GC 615,616.

A Time of Mental Anguish for Fear That Every Sin Is Not Confessed

“It appears to them as to Jacob in his distress, that God Himself has become an avenging enemy.” —ST Nov. 27, 1879.

“...Satan...does not know that their cases have been decided in the sanctuary above. He has an accurate knowledge of the sins which he has tempted them to commit, and he presents these before God in the most exaggerated light, representing this people to be just as deserving as himself of exclusion from the favor of God. He declares that the Lord cannot in justice forgive their sins, and yet destroy him and his angels. He claims them as his prey, and demands that they be given into his hands to destroy.

“As Satan accuses the people of God on account of their sins, the Lord permits him to try them to the uttermost. Their confidence in God, their faith and firmness, will be severely tested. As they review the past, their hopes sink, for in their whole lives they can see little good. They are fully conscious of their weakness and unworthiness. Satan endeavors to terrify them with the thought that their cases are hopeless, that the stain of their defilement, will never be washed away. He hopes to destroy their faith that they will yield to his temptations and turn from their allegiance to God.

“Though God's people will be surrounded by enemies who are bent upon their destruction, yet the anguish which they suffer is not a dread of persecution for the truth's sake; they fear that every sin has not been repented of, and that through some fault in themselves they will fail to realize the fulfillment of the Saviour's promise: I ‘will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world.’ (Revelation 3:10) If they could have the assurance of pardon they would not shrink from torture or death; but should they prove unworthy, and lose their lives because of their own defects of character, then God's holy name would be reproached....

“They afflict their souls before God, pointing to their past repentance of their many sins, and pleading the Saviour's promise: ‘Let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me...’ (Isaiah 27:5) Their faith does not fail because their prayers are not immediately answered. Though suffering the keenest anxiety, terror, and distress, they do not cease their intercessions. They lay hold of the strength of God as Jacob laid hold on the Angel; and the language of their soul is: ‘I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless me.’

“...In the time of trouble, if the people of God had unconfessed sins to appear before them while

tortured with fear and anguish, they would be overwhelmed; despair would cut off their faith, and they could not have confidence to plead with God for deliverance. But while they have a deep sense of their unworthiness, they have no concealed wrongs to reveal. Their sins have gone beforehand to judgment, and have been blotted out, and they cannot bring them to remembrance. (Isa. 43:25.)

“Those who delay a preparation for the day of God cannot obtain it in the time of trouble, or at any subsequent time. The case of all such is hopeless.

“Those professed Christians who come up to that last fearful conflict unprepared, will in their despair, confess their sins in words of burning anguish, while the wicked exult over their distress. These confessions are of the same character as was that of Esau or of Judas. Those who make them, lament the *result* of transgression, but not its guilt...

“Jacob’s history is also an assurance that God will not cast off those who have been deceived and tempted and betrayed into sin, but who have returned unto Him with true repentance. While Satan seeks to destroy this class, God will send His angels to comfort and protect them in the time of peril. The assaults of Satan are fierce and determined, his delusions are terrible; but the Lord’s eye is upon His people, and His ear listens to their cries. Their affliction is great, the flames of the furnace seem about to consume them; but the Refiner will bring them forth as gold tried in the fire. God’s love for His children during the period of their severest trial is as strong and tender as in the days of their sunniest prosperity; but it is needful for them to be placed in the furnace of fire; their earthliness must be consumed, that the image of Christ may be perfectly reflected.

“The season of distress and anguish before us will require a faith that can endure weariness, delay, and hunger—a faith that will not faint, though severely tried. The period of probation is granted to all to prepare for that time. Jacob prevailed because he was persevering and determined. His victory is an evidence of the power of importunate prayer. All who will lay hold of God’s promises, as he did, and be as earnest and persevering as he was, will succeed as he succeeded...

“Now, while our great High Priest is making the atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ. Not even by a thought could our Saviour be bought to yield to the power of temptation... This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.

“It is in this life that we are to separate sin from us, through faith in the atoning blood of Christ. Our precious Saviour invites us to join ourselves to Him, to unite our weakness to His strength, our ignorance to His wisdom, our unworthiness to His merits... It rests with us to cooperate with the agencies which Heaven employs in the work of conforming our characters to the divine model. None can neglect or defer this work but at the most fearful peril to their souls.” —GC 618-623.

Saint’s Final Baptism of Suffering Before God Delivers Them

“Jesus said....Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized. But to sit on my right hand and on my left...shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.” —Mark 10:39,40.

Note: Writing of Christ’s baptism of suffering, Ellen White wrote that He must “drink the cup of wrath,” and receive the “final baptism of suffering.” (DA 642) She called this “baptism” “the horrors of Gethsemane” and the “agony of Calvary.” (4T 121)

“All humanity must be tested and tried. All must drink the cup and be baptized with affliction. But Christ has tasted death for every man in its bitterest form..

“All who live in our world from henceforth will know the meaning of trials.” —2SM 256.

“Like Jacob, every one, without an exception, was earnestly pleading and wrestling for deliverance.

“Soon after they had commenced their earnest cry, the angels, in sympathy, desired to go to their

deliverance. But a tall, commanding angel suffered them not. He said, ‘The will of God is not yet fulfilled. They must drink of the cup. They must be baptized with the baptism.’” —EW 272.

“Like Jacob, all are wrestling with God. Their countenances express their internal struggle. Paleness sits upon every face. Yet they cease not their earnest intercession.

“...With sympathizing tenderness, angels have witnessed their distress, and have heard their prayers. They are waiting the word of their Commander to snatch them from their peril. But they must wait yet a little longer. The people of God must drink of the cup, and be baptized with the baptism. The very delay, so painful to them is the best answer to their petitions. As they endeavor to wait trustingly for the Lord to work, they are led to exercise faith, hope, and patience, which have been too little exercised during their religious experience. Yet for the elect’s sake, the time of trouble will be shortened...The end will come more quickly than many expect....” —GC 630,631.

Saints Cry Day and Night for Deliverance

“It was an hour of fearful, terrible agony to the saints. Day and night they cried unto God for deliverance. To outward appearance, there was no possibility of their escape.” —EW 283.

Note: See chapter 52, “Deliverance at Midnight.”

CHAPTER 51

Armageddon

PHASES OF ARMAGEDDON

Introduction to Armageddon

Religious Phase of Armageddon

Righteousness by Faith Issue

Military Phase of Armageddon

Drying Up the Euphrates for Kings of the East

Ancient Literal Babylon

Modern Spiritual Babylon

Kings of the East Destroy Babylon

Cyrus, a Type of Christ—A Comparison

Where Will Armageddon Be Fought?

Development of Babylon

Ancient and Modern Babylon—A Comparison

Heathen of Joel 3

Gog and Magog of Ezekiel 38

Valley of Jehoshaphat—A Place of Judgment

Historical Development of SDA Teaching

CHAPTER 51

Armageddon

Rev. 16:12-21; 17:1-18; 19:11-19; Joel 3:9-17; Dan. 11:40-45; Jer. 25:30-38

Introduction

Preparation for Armageddon During Sixth Plague

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. Behold I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” —Rev. 16:12-16.

We Should Understand Events Leading to the Final Conflict

“We are...to understand the progress of events in the marshaling of the nations for the final conflict of the great controversy.” —8T 307.

Caution in Dealing With Unfulfilled Prophecy

“Advance new principles, and crowd in the clear-cut truth. It will be a sword cutting both ways. But be not too ready to take a controversial attitude. There will be times when we must stand still and see the salvation of God. Let Daniel speak, and let the Revelation speak, and tell what is truth. But whatever phase of the subject is presented, uplift Jesus as the center of all hope.” —TM 118.

James White, writing of Armageddon, warned: “In exposition of unfulfilled prophecy, where the history is not written, the student should put forth his propositions with not too much positiveness, lest he should find himself straying in the field of fancy.

“There are those who think more of the future truth than of present truth...

“Positions taken upon the Eastern question are based upon prophecies which have not yet met their fulfillment. Here we should tread lightly, and take positions carefully, lest we be found removing the landmarks fully established in the advent movement. It may be said that there is a general agreement upon this subject, and that all eyes are turned toward the war now in progress between Turkey and Russia as the fulfillment of that portion of prophecy which will give great confirmation of faith in the soon loud cry and close our message. But what will be the result of this positiveness in unfulfilled prophecies should things not come out as very confidently expected, is an anxious question.” —James White, RH Nov. 29, 1877 (quoted in 4BC 877).

Teach Clearly Revealed Prophecies Before They Are Fulfilled

“Are we to wait until the fulfillment of the prophecies of the end before we say anything concerning them? Of what value will our words be then? Shall we wait until God’s judgments fall upon the transgressor before we tell him how to avoid them? Where is our faith in the word of God? Must we see things foretold come to pass before we will believe what He has said? In clear, distinct rays light has come to us, showing us that the great day of the Lord is near at hand, ‘even at the doors.’ Let us read and understand before it is too late.” —9T 20.

Increased Light to Shine on Prophecies

“Increased light will shine upon all the grand truths of prophecy, and they will be seen in freshness and brilliancy, because the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness will illuminate the whole.” —Ev 198.

Willing to Relinquish Old Ideas When Necessary

“Some have feared that if in even a single point they acknowledge themselves in error, other minds would be led to doubt the whole theory of truth. Therefore they have felt that investigation should not be permitted, that it would tend to dissension and disunion. But if such is to be the result of investigation, the sooner it comes the better...We cannot hold that a position once taken, an idea once advocated, is not, under any circumstances, to be relinquished.” —TM 105.

“Even Seventh-day Adventists are in danger of closing their eyes to truth as it is in Jesus, because it contradicts something which they have taken for granted as truth but which the Holy Spirit teaches is not truth.” —TM 70.

“When no new questions are started by investigation of the Scriptures, when no difference of opinion arises which will set men to searching the Bible for themselves to make sure that they have the truth, there will be many now, as in ancient times, who will hold to tradition and worship they know not what.

“I have been shown that many who profess to have a knowledge of present truth know not what they believe. They do not understand the evidences of their faith...When the time of trial shall come, there are men now preaching to others who will find, upon examining the positions they hold, that there are many things for which they can give no satisfactory reason....And there are many in the church who take it for granted that they understand what they believe; but, until controversy arises, they do not know their own weakness...They will be surprised to see how confused are their ideas of what they had accepted as truth.” —5T 707.

Make the Bible Its Own Expositor and Caution Against Accepting Commentaries

“The Bible must not be interpreted to suit the ideas of men, however long they may have held ideas to be true. We are not to accept the opinion of commentators as the voice of God; They were erring mortals, like ourselves. God has given reasoning powers to us as well as to them. We should make the Bible its own expositor.” —TM 106.

Bible Texts Related to Armageddon as Used in Spirit of Prophecy

Note: In this discussion on Armageddon we will endeavor to let the Bible be its own expositor, by not going beyond that which the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy clearly indicate in interpreting the various terms involved in this prophecy.

Ellen White quotes from the following texts in reference to “the battle of Armageddon,” “the last great battle,” and other such terms listed below. The reader is urged to read each text carefully and prayerfully before proceeding with this study.

See: Rev. 16:12-21; Rev. 17:1-18; Rev. 19:11-19; Joel 3:9-17; Dan. 11:40-45; Jer. 25:30-38.

Note: Rev. 16:14,16 calls “Armageddon,” “the battle of that great day of God Almighty.” Ellen White refers to this final battle in the following terms (which are used in her statements that follow on the next few pages):

“the battle of Armageddon” —7BC 983 (quoted above); 6T 406.

“the great battle of Armageddon” —7BC 676.

“the last great struggle...to make war with the remnant” —RH July 18, 1882.

“final conflict of the great controversy” —8T 307.

“the last crisis” —7T 182.

“final struggle of the long-standing controversy” —GC 582.

“the great final conflict” —6T 352.

“the last great battle” —RH May 7, 1901 (7BC 982).

“the last great contest;” “battle of the great day of God Almighty” —RH Jan. 27, 1885.

“the last great conflict” —3SM 425.

“the last great final contest...the battle of Armageddon” —RH Aug. 5, 1909.

“the battle of the great day of God Almighty...the last great battle between good and evil...the final contest and the final victory” —RH May 13, 1902.

Religious Phase of Armageddon

Note: There appears to be two phases of the battle of Armageddon—religious and military, with the Spirit of Prophecy emphasis on the religious phase. (Italics emphasis added in this section)

Armageddon is primarily a religious battle between:

Christ and His angels and Satan and his evil angels

Religion of the Bible and Religion of Fable

Truth and Error

Sabbath and Sunday

God’s Law and Man’s Laws

Saints and Heathen

Modern Israel and Modern Babylon

Christ’s Garments of Righteousness (Rev. 16:15; Isa. 61:10; 52:1)

Rev. 16:13-16: “I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon [Spiritism], and out of the mouth of the beast [Roman Catholicism], and out of the mouth of the false prophet [apostate Protestantism]. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.”

“We need to study the pouring out of the seventh vial. The powers of evil will not yield up the conflict without a struggle. But Providence has a part to act in the battle of *Armageddon*. When the earth is lighted with the glory of the angel of Revelation eighteen, the *religious* elements, good and evil, will awake from slumber, and the armies of the living God will take the field.” —7BC 983 (MS 175, 1899).

Armageddon Is the Last Great Conflict of the Great Controversy

“Satan is also mustering his forces of evil, going forth ‘unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world,’ to gather them under his banner, to be trained for ‘the battle of that great day of God Almighty.’ Satan is to make most powerful efforts for the mastery in the last great conflict.” —7BC 983 (MS 1a, 1890).

“The *last great conflict between truth and error* is but the final struggle of the long-standing *controversy concerning the law of God*. Upon this battle we are now entering—a *battle* between the *Religion of the Bible* and the *Religion of fable* and tradition.” —GC 582 (see Rev. 12:17).

Armageddon Is Final Battle of 6,000-Year War Between Christ and Satan

“The Lord hath a controversy with the nations...For six thousand years the great controversy has been

in progress; the Son of God and His heavenly messengers have been in conflict with the power of the evil one, to warn, enlighten, and save the children of men. Now all have made their decision; the wicked have fully united with Satan in his *warfare against God*. The time has come for God to vindicate the authority of His downtrodden *law*. Now the controversy is not alone with Satan, but with men. ‘The Lord hath a *controversy with the nations*: He will give them that are wicked to the sword.’” —GC 656.

Battle Between Earth and Heaven; Religious Apostates and God and His People

Elder James White wrote: “The great *battle* is not between nation and nation, but between *earth and heaven*.” —RH Jan. 21, 1862.

“Two great opposing powers are revealed in the last great battle. On one side stands the Creator of heaven and earth. All on His side bear His signet. They are obedient to His commands. On the other side stands the prince of darkness, and those who have chosen apostasy and rebellion.” —7BC 982 (RH May 7, 1901).

Both Literal and Physical War, and Spiritual Battle?

“The battles waging between the two armies are as real as those fought by the armies of this world, and on the issue of the spiritual conflict eternal destinies depend.” —PK 176.

“We are to wage a continual warfare against principalities and powers, and spiritual wickedness in high places, against the ruler of the darkness of this world. But Jesus knows the plan of the battle, and He comforts us with the assurance that He is at our right hand, and that we shall not be moved...The angels of God are all about us...

“Satan and his angels are at war with us, and they will be at war with us to the end of the world...

“Battles are to be fought every day. A great warfare is going on over every soul, between the prince of darkness and the Prince of life. There is a great battle to be fought...but you are not to do the main fighting here. As God’s agents you are to yield yourselves to Him, and He may plan and direct and fight the battle for you, with your cooperation.” —RH July 19, 1892.

Religious Powers and Nations Against God and His People; Between Good and Evil

Note: The following text is clear that it will be religious powers that urge the nations and civil powers (“kings”) to battle against God and His people:

“...I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out the mouth of the dragon [Satan working through Spiritualism and civil powers (TM 39), and out of the mouth of the beast (Roman Catholicism, Rev. 13:1-4), and out of the mouth of the false prophet [apostate Protestantism]. For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty...Armageddon.”

“Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of antichrist, and are represented as the dragon who goes to make *war with the saints*.” —TM 39.

“The spirits of devils will go forth to the kings of the earth and to the whole world (Rev. 16:14), to fasten them in deception, and urge them on to unite with Satan in his *last struggle against the government of heaven*.” —GC 624.

“A terrible conflict is before us. We are nearing the battle of the great day of God Almighty. That which has been held in control is to be let loose. The angel of mercy is folding her wings, preparing to step down from the throne, and leave the world to the control of Satan. The principalities and powers of earth are in bitter revolt against the God of heaven. They are filled with hatred against those who serve Him, and soon, very soon, will be fought the *last great battle between good and evil*. The earth is to be

the battlefield—the scene of the final contest and final victory.” —ML 308 [RH May 13, 1902].

Marshaling the Nations to War Against God’s People

“...daughter of Zion [remnant church] many nations are gathered against thee.” —Micah 4:10, 11.

“And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman, and went to make *war* with the *remnant* of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” — Rev. 12:17.

“We are...to understand the progress of events in the *marshaling of the nations* for the *final conflict of the great controversy*.” —8T 307.

Note: Notice the following statements which indicate that primary purpose of the marshaling of powers is for a battle against the remnant rather than to a battle between Eastern and Western nations.

“Satan is *marshaling his forces* for the last great struggle, ‘to make *war with the remnant* of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.’ If we would be true to God we cannot escape the conflict. But we are not left in doubt as to the issue. Beyond the smoke and heat of the battle, we behold ‘them that had gotten the victory’ standing on Mount Zion with the Lamb.” —RH July 18, 1882.

Nations Unite Under Papal Head to War Christ and His People

“All the world wondered after the beast.” — Rev. 13:2.

“And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings which have received no power as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These shall have one mind and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is the Lord of lords, and King of kings.” — Rev. 17:12-14.

“As we approach the last crisis...under one head—the papal power—the people will *unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses*.” —7T 182.

After quoting Rev. 17:13,14: “‘These have one mind.’ There will be a universal bond of union, one great harmony, a *confederacy of Satan’s forces*. ‘And shall give their power and strength unto the beast’....

“In the *warfare* to be waged in the last days there will be united, in *opposition to God’s people*, all the corrupt powers that have apostatized from allegiance to the law of Jehovah. In this warfare, the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will be the great issue.” —3SM 392 (7BC 983, MS 24, 1891).

Armageddon—A Battle About Christ’s Garment of Righteousness by Faith

Rev. 16:15,16; 19:7,8; Isa. 61:10; 52:1

Armageddon Is a Battle over True Righteousness by Faith

Note: Strange as it may sound, the battle of Armageddon is a battle over righteousness by faith! This is clearly revealed in the key Bible verses on Armageddon. (Rev. 16:12-16) In part the passage states:

“Spirits of devils, working miracles...go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his *garments*, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” — Rev. 16:14-16.

“Garments” in Armageddon Represent Righteousness by Faith

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His

wife [the church] hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the *righteousness* of saints.” — Rev. 19:7,8.

“God...hath clothed me with the *garments of salvation*, He hath covered me with the robe of *righteousness*.” — Isa. 61:10.

“After John’s description in Revelation 16:13, 14 of that miracle-working power which was to gather the world to the last great conflict, the symbols are dropped, and the trumpet voice once more gives a certain sound: ‘Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his *garments* (or *righteousness*), lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.’” —3SM 425.

Battle Between Two “Women” Whose “Garments” Differ—Righteous and Unrighteous

Note: The spiritual battle of the “great controversy” between Christ and Satan, whose respective representatives on earth—the true and the false churches—are both called “women” in the Bible. The true church “woman” is “arrayed in fine linen, clean and white,” “Zion’s beautiful *garments*” (Isa. 52:1), the “*garments*” of the “*robe of righteousness*,” (Isa. 61:10), which is the “righteousness of saints” (Rev. 19:8), the gift of “Christ our righteousness,” Who said “My righteousness [is] to be revealed...[in] the man that...keepeth the Sabbath” (Isa. 56:1,2).

By contrast, the apostate church is described as a “woman *arrayed* in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls” (Rev. 17:4) to cover her “filthiness” and “fornication.” She is “drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus” (Rev. 17:6).

Christ, the “King of kings and Lord of lords,” “in righteousness He doth judge and make war [Armageddon]; “and the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean;” “and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him that sat on the horse, and against His army” (Rev. 19:14-19).

“Christ, our Righteousness” is victorious in defeating the enemy (Rev. 18:19).

Christ’s Righteousness Transcribed in His Law

“All thy *commandments are righteousness*.” —Ps. 119:172.

Paul calls the commandments “the law of *righteousness*.” —Rom. 9:31.

“The glory of Christ is revealed in the law, which is a transcript of His character.” —1SM 240.

Note: Jesus, “the Lord our *righteousness*” (Jer. 23:6) says “I will put My laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts.” (Heb. 8:10).

Thus “the *righteousness* of the *law* might be fulfilled in us.” (Rom. 8:4).

This experience, then, is accomplished by Christ and not by our own “works of the law” (Rom. 9:32). Then “Christ is the end of the law of *righteousness*” (Rom. 10:4). Now if “*ALL* thy commandments are *righteousness*” (Ps. 119:172), then the *Sabbath* is also *righteousness*:

“My *righteousness* is...revealed...[in him] that keepeth the *Sabbath*” (Isa. 56: 1, 2). And it is this phase of the righteousness of Christ that is especially controverted as an issue in the battle of Armageddon.

Sabbath and God’s Law Is the Issue in Armageddon

“The dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed which keep the commandments of God.” —Rev. 12:17.

“The last great conflict between truth and error is but the final struggle of the long-standing

controversy concerning the law of God. Upon this battle we are now entering—a battle between the laws of men and the precepts of Jehovah, between the religion of the Bible and the religion of fable and tradition.” —GC 582.

“The Sabbath question is to be the issue in the great final conflict in which all the world will act a part.” —6T 352; 3SM 423.

“In this warfare, the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will be the great point at issue.” —7BC 983 (MS 24, 1891).

How Righteousness by Faith Finishes the Work and Causes Armageddon

Note: The following series of statements from the Bible and Ellen White reveal the relationship of the message of righteousness by faith and Armageddon. Briefly summarized: Prior to the close of probation and the battle of Armageddon, the latter rain—loud cry message of righteousness by faith (including justification and sanctification by faith) will be so successful in calling souls out of Babylon that it will enrage the wicked, who then attempt to destroy God’s Sabbath-keeping people by passing a death decree. Divine intervention protects God’s people from their enemies, who then see that they have been deceived by their religious leaders, and turn their weapons on one another and especially against their ministers.

Glory of Loud Cry of Latter Rain Is Christ’s Righteousness to Finish the Work

“I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power [the latter rain]; and the earth was lightened with his *glory*. And he cried mightily with a strong voice [loud cry], saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...Come out of her my people...” —Rev. 18:1,2,4.

Note: The “*glory*” which lightens the earth is the message of *righteousness by faith*:

“The Lord...hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of *righteousness*...and the Gentiles shall see thy *righteousness*, and all kings thy *glory*...” — Isa. 61:10, 11; 62:1,2; 60:1-3, 5.

“His *glory* shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light ...and shall be converted unto thee...” (See also Ps. 89:15-17).

“He will finish the work, and cut it short in *righteousness*: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.” — Rom. 9:28.

“The message of *Christ’s righteousness* is to sound from one end of the earth to the other to prepare the way of the Lord. This is the glory of God which closes the work of the third angel.” —6T 19.

“The time of the test is just upon us, for the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the *righteousness of Christ*, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.” —1SM 362 [7BC 984; RH Nov. 22, 1892).

Armageddon Results from Success of Righteousness as Message of Loud Cry

“Providence has a part to act in the battle of *Armageddon*. When the earth is lighted with the glory of the angel of Revelation 18, the religious elements, good and evil, will awake from slumber and the *armies of the living God* will take the field.” —Mar 257 [7BC 983 MS 175, 1899).

Success of Righteousness Message Enrages Wicked Against the Saints

“Great power and glory were imparted to the angel (of Revelation 18), and as he descended the earth was lightened with his glory.

“The light...penetrated everywhere, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard

and rejected the three angels' messages, obeyed the call and left the fallen churches...

"They had received the latter rain...The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of earth who would not receive the message." —EW 277-279. (See also Daniel 11:44)

Church and World Take Part in Armageddon's Conflict

"The church and the world are preparing for the last great contest, in which the whole world are gathering their forces to the *battle of the great day*, when the *wrath of God* will be manifested *against the nations* that have made void his law." —RH Jan. 27, 1885.

"Clad in the armor of *Christ's righteousness*, the church is to enter upon her *final conflict*." —PK 725.

In *righteousness* shalt these...be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me. Whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake...No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper...their righteousness is of Me, saith the Lord. —Isa. 54:14,15,17.

Note: When the nations gather to battle God's people, Christ's garment of righteousness protects them from all enemy weapons.

Military Phase of Armageddon

Note: From the following statements it is clear that wars among the nations of the world will continue and increase to the end. Such wars, however, do not necessarily constitute the battle of Armageddon. It will finally be claimed that such war, strife, and disaster are caused by Sabbath-keepers' violation of Sunday observance. For a brief period, the nations will unite under the papacy and combine or "gather" their forces in an effort to annihilate true Sabbath keepers. When the attempt to destroy God's people fails, because of God's angelic deliverance of His people, the unsaved realize that their religious leaders have deceived the world's leaders into enforcing their false day of worship. Then the weapons intended against Sabbath-keepers are turned upon one another, and total chaos results among the nations, followed by terrible convulsions and conflagrations and the destruction of the wicked as Jesus returns and takes His people to heaven.

The final phase of the battle of Armageddon will take place one thousand years later, when the Holy City descends from heaven and the resurrected wicked are gathered by Satan to battle against the Holy City; but fire comes down out of heaven and destroys them.

Wars and Troubles Increase Till the End

"Soon grievous troubles will arise among the nations—trouble that will not cease till Jesus comes....

"...The wars and the rumors of wars, the destruction by fire and flood, say clearly that the time of trouble, which is to increase until the end, is near at hand." —Mar 25 (RH Nov. 24, 1904).

"Strife, war, bloodshed, with famine and pestilence raged everywhere." —1T 268.

"In the last scenes of this earth's history, war will rage." —Mar 174 (RH Oct.19, 1897).

"Everything in our world is in agitation. There are wars and rumors of wars. The nations are angry... But while already nation is rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, there is not now a general engagement. As yet the four winds are held until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads. Then the powers of earth will marshal their forces for the last great battle." —6T 14.

Satan Uses Wars to Divert Minds From Preparation

“Satan delights in war...It is his object to incite the nations to war against one another, for he can thus divert the minds of the people from the work of preparation to stand in the day of God.” —GC 589.

Satan Instigates Wars, Then Influences Men to Blame God’s People

“Satan will plunge the inhabitants of earth into one great, final trouble. As the angels of God cease to hold in check the fierce winds of human passion, all the elements of strife will be let loose. The whole world will be involved in ruin...Those who honor the law of God have been accused of bringing judgments upon the world, and they will be regarded as the cause of...strife and bloodshed among men that are filling the earth with woe.” —GC 614.

Warring Nations Unite Under Papacy to Advance Common Interest to Oppose Saints

“The willing subjects of Satan are faithful, active, and united in one object, and although they hate and war one with another, yet they improve every opportunity to advance their common interest.” —1T 346.

“The world is filled with storm and war and variance. Yet under one head—the papal power—the people will unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses.” —7T 182.

“I saw the sword [war], famine, pestilence, and great confusion in the land. The wicked thought that we had brought the judgments upon them, and they rose up and took counsel to rid the earth of us, thinking that then the evil would be stayed.” —EW 33, 34.

“The whole world is to be stirred with enmity against Seventh-day Adventists...It is the purpose of Satan to cause them to be blotted from the earth.” —TM 37.

World Leaders and People Marshal Forces to War Against Saints

“Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of antichrist [by uniting with papal power], and are represented as the dragon who goes to make war with the saints.” —TM 39.

Death Decree Passed Against Sabbath-keepers

See Rev. 13:15

“The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that all...shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited by civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death.” —GC 604.

“The remnant church...will feel the ire of the dragon and his hosts...Satan...will stir up the wicked powers of earth to destroy the people of God.” —PK 587.

“There will be, in different lands a simultaneous movement for their destruction.” —GC 635.

“At last a universal decree will denounce these as deserving death.” —PK 512.

Armaments of Warfare Developed

“Four mighty angels hold back the powers of this earth till the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads. The nations of the world are eager for conflict; but they are held in check by the angels. When this restraining power is removed there will come a time of trouble and anguish. Deadly instruments of warfare will be invented...All who have not the spirit of truth will be united under the leadership of Satanic agencies. But they are to be kept under control till the time shall come for the great battle of Armageddon.” —Mar 257 (7BC 967, Letter 79, 1900).

Enemy Weapons Fall as a Straw as Angels Defend Saints

“In *righteousness* shalt thou be established...thou shalt not fear...whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. *No weapon* that is formed against thee shall *prosper*...” —Isa. 54:14,15,17.

“Though a general decree has fixed the time when commandment-keepers may be put to death, their enemies will in some cases anticipate the decree, and before the time specified, will endeavor to take their lives. But none can pass the mighty guardians stationed about every faithful soul. Some are assailed in their flight from the cities and villages; but the swords [symbol of any weapon] raised against them break and fall powerless as a straw. Others are defended by angels in the form of men of war.” —GC 631.

Weapons Intended for Saints Used to Slay Wicked People and Ministers

“The Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem...a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor.” —Zech. 14:12,13.

“...the Lord hath a controversy with the nations....He will give them that are wicked to the sword....Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation....And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other....Howl, ye shepherds [religious leaders], and cry...for the days of your slaughter....And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape....for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture.” [member support]. — Jer. 25:31-36.

“The people see that they have been deluded. They...unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things. They have led their hearers to make void the law of God and to persecute those who would keep it holy....The swords [weapons] which were to slay God’s people, are now employed to destroy their enemies. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed.” —GC 655,656.

“After the saints had been delivered by the voice of God, the wicked multitude turned their rage upon one another. The earth seemed to be deluged with blood, and dead bodies were from one end of it to the other.” —EW 290.

Saints Have Spiritual Weapons to Be Used in Armageddon

“The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God.” —2 Cor. 10:4.

“We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day...your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the...gospel of peace. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.” —Eph. 6:10-17.

“Clad in the armor of Christ’s righteousness, the church is to enter upon her final conflict.” —PK 725.

Army of Heavenly Angels Participates in Armageddon

“The battle of *Armageddon* is soon to be fought. He on whose vesture is written the name, King of kings, and Lord of lords, is soon to lead forth the armies of heaven.” —6T 406.

Note: Reference is made here to Rev. 19:11-19 indicating that this chapter is a continuation of the subject of Armageddon which began in Rev. 16.

Evil Angels and Good Angels in Human Form in Battle

“Satanic agencies in human form will take part in the last great conflict to oppose the building up of the kingdom of God. And heavenly angels in human guise will be on the field of action. The two opposing parties will continue to exist till the closing up of the last great chapter in the world’s history.” —2SM 283 (RH Aug. 5, 1909).

Christ Directs Battle of Armageddon

“Evil angels unite their powers with evil men, and as they have been in constant conflict and attained an experience in the best modes of deception and battle, and have been strengthening for centuries, they will not yield the last great final contest without a desperate struggle. All the world will be on one side or the other of the question. The battle of *Armageddon* will be fought, and that day must find none of us sleeping..

“The power of the Holy Ghost must be upon us, and the Captain of the Lord’s host will stand at the head of the angels of heaven to direct the battle.” —Mar 257 [Letter 109, 1890).

Jesus Our Captain, and His Angels Fight for Us

“This small remnant, unable to defend themselves in the deadly conflict with the powers of earth that are marshaled by the dragon host, make God their defense.” —5T 213.

“In this last conflict the Captain of the Lord’s host is leading on the armies of heaven and mingling in the ranks and fighting our battles for us.” —3SM 425.

God’s Armory of Weapons Ends the Battle

Jer. 50:25; Job 38:22, 23; Rev. 16:17,21.

“We are told of a greater battle to take place in the closing scenes of earth’s history, when ‘Jehovah hath opened His armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of His indignation.’ Jeremiah 50:25. ‘Hast thou,’ He inquires, ‘...seen the treasures of the hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?’ (Job 38:22, 23).

“The Revelator describes the destruction that is to take place when the ‘great voice out of the temple of heaven’ announces, ‘It is done.’ He says, ‘There fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent.’” [about 57 pounds] (Revelation 16:17, 21).” —PP 509.

God’s People, Spiritual Israel, Delivered From Babylon

“There shall be a time of trouble such as never was...and at that time thy people shall be delivered...” —Dan. 12:1 [Also see Micah 4:10].

“It was an hour of fearful, terrible agony to the saints. Day and night they cried unto God for deliverance.” —EW 283.

“Evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth. Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company. The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away...

“It is at midnight that God manifests His power for the deliverance of His people.” —GC 635, 636. (For more detail see Chapter 52 on Deliverance at Midnight).

Armageddon Interrupted at Second Coming of Christ

Rev. 16:14,15: “Spirits of devils...go forth unto the kings of the earth and the whole world, to gather

them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief..."

"Jesus rides forth as a mighty conqueror... 'in righteousness He doth judge and make war.' And 'the armies which were in heaven follow Him'... (Rev. 19:11,14). The King of kings descends upon the cloud.

"...The clash of arms, the tumult of battle, 'with confused noise, the garments rolled in blood' (Isaiah. 9:5) is stilled....The wicked pray to be buried beneath the rocks of the mountains rather than meet the face of Him whom they have despised and rejected." —GC 641, 642.

Drying Up of Waters of Euphrates to Prepare Way of Kings of East to Destroy Babylon and Deliver Israel

Object of This Section

The manner in which ancient Babylon was destroyed and ancient Israel was delivered, is an example of how modern Babylon [Roman Catholicism and all who follow her] will fall during Armageddon as modern, spiritual Israel [God's people] is delivered.

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared." — Rev. 16:12.

Ancient, Literal Babylon

Ancient Babylon Was Located on Euphrates River

Jer. 51:12,13: "Babylon...dwellest upon many waters." [Euphrates river].

Jer. 46:10,13: "Babylon is...the north country by the river Euphrates."

Note: The River Euphrates ran diagonally under the city walls and through the city of Babylon. The city of Babylon was dependent upon these waters for her very existence.

Waters Dried Up to Prepare Way of Kings of East

Isa. 44:27,28; 45:1: God said to ancient Babylon, "...I will dry up thy rivers. That saith of Cyrus...to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut."

Note: The River Euphrates was dried up by Cyrus by diverting the waters into other channels prepared for that purpose. This prepared the way of the kings of the east to destroy ancient Babylon. During Belshazzar's feast, when Babylon was drunk with wine, careless guards left the river gates open, as predicted by God. The Medo-Persian armies from the east under the leadership of Cyrus, entered under the walls on the dry riverbed, overthrew Babylon, and thus opened the way for the deliverance of Israel from Babylonian captivity.

"Kings of the East" Destroyed Ancient Babylon

Jer. 51:28, 29: "Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes.... against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant."

Isa. 46:11: "Calling a ravenous bird from the *east* [Cyrus Isa. 45:1] the man that executeth my counsel from a far country."

Isa. 41:2: [God] "...raised up the righteous man [Cyrus] from the EAST."

Modern Spiritual Babylon

Modern Babylon Sits on "Waters" of Spiritual Euphrates

Rev. 17:1,5,15: “Babylon the Great...the whore that sitteth upon many waters...The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and tongues.”

Note: The Revelator uses the “many waters” of the “Euphrates” upon which ancient Babylon was built (Jer. 51:12,13), as a symbol of the sea of followers of modern Babylon—Roman Catholicism and apostate Protestantism. After mentioning the “Euphrates” in Rev. 16:12, John carries the same symbol into the next chapter and states that modern Babylon “sitteth upon many waters” (Rev. 17:1,15). Then in verse 15, he states that these “waters” of the Euphrates are a symbol of “peoples and multitudes”—the many followers of the papacy. These are those who “wondered after the beast;” (Rev. 13:3) the “heathen” of Joel 3:12,13, who are the millions of followers, and the nations who “give their power and strength unto the beast” (Rev. 17:13).

Meaning of the Name “Euphrates”

Note: In finding the fulfillment of these prophetic symbols, the literal location of the Euphrates River might not be as important as the significance of the meaning of the name “Euphrates.” “Euphrates” means “the fertile river.” Such a meaning is a vivid portrayal of the fertility and prolific increase of illegitimate children of the “great whore—Babylon the great, the mother of harlots” (Rev. 17:1,5), with whom the “kings of the earth have committed fornication” (Rev. 17:2). This is a symbol of the illicit union of church and state.

Thus it can be seen that the very name “Euphrates” is a prediction of the unusual growth of this apostate religious power as a result of her illicit alliance and relations with civil governments—the “kings.” Today there are over a billion Roman Catholics in the world, and 382 million Protestants, most of whom are following the papal traditions. Truly, modern Babylon is supported by a “fertile river”—a prolific people.

Flooding Waters Describe Oppression and Persecution

Note: Flooding “waters” are used in the Bible as a symbol of oppression. Rev. 17:1 pictures Babylon as sitting upon “many waters.” The waters of modern Babylon are indeed “many,” for they have overflowed and flooded the earth, bringing oppression upon modern Israel. Isaiah used the symbol of the flooding river to express the oppression Assyria brought upon ancient Israel:

Isa. 8:7, 8: “Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them (Israel) the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria...and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks...he shall overflow and go over...”

Note: Even so, modern Babylon (Catholicism and Apostate Protestantism) will flood the earth with oppression against the saints of modern, spiritual Israel—the remnant. Jeremiah used the same symbol of overflowing waters to express the oppression of ancient Babylon against the Philistines.

Jer. 51:12,13; 47:2: “Babylon...that dwellest upon many waters...Behold, waters shall rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land...and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.”

Note: Even as the power of ancient Babylon on the Euphrates flooded over and persecuted God’s people of Israel, so likewise the waters of modern Babylon (people and nations controlled by false churches (Rev.17:15) have in the past, and will again, persecute God’s true people of modern, spiritual Israel.

Waters “Dried Up” to Prepare Way of Kings of East

Rev. 16:12: “And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.”

Note: The drying up of the literal Euphrates River by Cyrus to prepare the way for the kings of the east, the Medes and Persians, to destroy ancient Babylon, was a type of Armageddon.

Remember that the drying of these waters is a “plague”—a judgment of God upon the worshipers of the beast and his image (Rev. 14:8-11). Inasmuch as modern Babylon is a world-wide power, the drying of spiritual Euphrates would have a world-wide application.

The “waters” or followers upon whom the papacy depends for her sustenance, will “dry up” their support to the church when they realize that they have been deluded and deceived by her. Turning from their persecution of the saints, they turn on their own religious leaders and on one another.

Rev. 17:15,16: “The waters...are peoples and multitudes, and nations....And the ten horns (nations of the world)...shall hate the whore (Babylon-v.5) and shall make her desolate and naked...” (dry up her support).

Note: The wicked will turn particularly against their own religious leaders who have deceived them:

Jer. 25:31,34-36: “The Lord hath a controversy with the nations, He...will give the wicked to the sword...And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried.”

“Howl, ye shepherds [religious leaders], and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall...And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape...the Lord hath spoiled their pastures.” [dried up the support of their followers].

“The people see that they have been deluded. They accuse one another of having led them to destruction; but all unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God and to persecute those who would keep it holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes are filled with fury. ‘We are lost!’ they cry, ‘and you are the cause of our ruin;’ and they turn upon the false shepherds. The very ones that once admired them most, will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels, will be raised for their destruction. The swords which were to slay God’s people, are now employed to destroy their enemies. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed.” (She then quotes Jer. 25:31; Eze. 9:1-6; Isa. 26:21; Hag. 2:21, 22; Zech.14:12,13.) —GC 655, 656.

Note: The water of the literal River Euphrates sustained ancient Babylon until it was dried up; then it became the means of her destruction. So the waters [followers] of spiritual Euphrates are an asset to modern Babylon [papacy], until they dry up their support. Then they become the means of her destruction.

Zech. 14:12,13: “And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem [God’s people];...And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour.”

Eze. 38:16-22: “And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel...in the latter days...that the heathen may know me...every man’s sword shall be against his brother. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood (first, second and third plagues (Rev. 16:1-7)...and great hailstones.” (seventh plague Rev. 16:21; Job 38:22, 23)

Waters of Persecution Also Dried Up

Note: In another sense, “waters” represent the persecution of God’s people:

Rev. 12:13,15: “The dragon [Satan working through the papacy] persecuted the woman [true church]...and the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to

be carried away of the flood.”

Note: The drying up of that water of persecution delivered God’s people after the 1260 days [years] of papal persecution.

Rev. 12:16: “And the earth helped the woman and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood [dried it up] which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Note: Even so, the flood of persecution of modern spiritual Israel will cease, or dry up, when the followers of modern Babylon turn against their own leaders. Thus the way of the kings of the east is prepared to deliver modern spiritual Israel.

A description of this deliverance of modern spiritual Israel by drying up the river of affliction, persecution, and trouble, is found in Zechariah and Isaiah:

Zech. 10:11: Israel “shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves of the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up.”

Note: Verse 1 of the same chapter speaks of the “latter rain” that refreshes the remnant, spiritual Israel. Contrasted with the remnant’s latter rain refreshing experience, this is the experience of her enemy, Babylon, who will “dry up.”

Isa. 11:11,15,16: “The Lord shall set his hand again the second time [the first time was from literal Egypt, by drying up the Red Sea -vs. 15,16] to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left...and with His mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people...like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.” [dry path through the Red Sea].

Note: The “river” [spiritual Euphrates of persecution by followers of apostate religion] shall be “dry,” preparing a “highway for the remnant” a way of deliverance by the kings of the east.

The drying up of the river to prepare the way of the kings of the east takes place under the sixth plague. The actual culmination of the war of Armageddon is fought under the seventh plague.

“Kings of the East” Destroy Babylon

Rev. 16:12: “And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.”

Note: The phrase “kings of the east” is translated as “kings of the sunrising” in some translations such as the R.V. The same phrase is found in Rev. 7:2, where the seal of God comes from the “sunrising” or east. Ellen White translates Rev. 7:2 as follows:

Ellen White wrote: “The mighty angel [of Rev. 7:2] is seen ascending from the east [or sunrising]. This mightiest of angels has in his hand the seal of the living God.

“...Unto you that fear My name shall the SUN of Righteousness arise with healing in His wings [Mal. 4:2].” —TM 444, 445.

Ellen White was quoted by Elder J. N. Loughborough in his book “*Questions on the Sealing Message*, p. 15, who reported words spoken by her while in vision November 18, 1848, in Dorchester, Massachusetts in the home of Otis Nichols:

“He [God] was well pleased when His law began to come up in strength. That truth [Sabbath] arises, and is on the increase, stronger and stronger. It’s the seal! Its coming up! It arises, commencing from the rising of the sun: Like the sun, first cold, grows warmer and sends its rays. When that truth arose, there

was but little light in it, but it has been increasing. Oh, the power of these rays!” —1Bio 150 [*Questions on the Sealing Message*, p. 15].

The “kings of the east” that gather to the battle of Armageddon are the same as the “King of kings and His armies” [Jesus and His angels] that “make war” in Rev. 19:11,14,16.

Rev. 19:14,16: “And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war...And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of kings, and Lord of lords.”

The saints are also called “kings:”

Rev. 1:6: Jesus “hath made us kings and priests unto God...”

1 Pet. 2:9: The saints are called a “royal priesthood.”

Rev. 5:8-10: The redeemed 24 elders are called “kings.”

Thus it is clear that Christ, His angels, and His saints are the “kings.”

Jesus, the King of Kings, Returns from the “East”

Matt. 24:27: “For as the lightning cometh out of the *east*, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”

“Soon our eyes were drawn to the *east*, for a small black cloud had appeared about half the size of a man’s hand; which we all knew was the sign of the Son of man.

“We all in solemn silence gazed on the cloud as it drew nearer and became lighter, glorious, and still more glorious, till it was a great white cloud... around it were ten thousand angels....and upon it sat the Son of man.” —EW 15.

“The atmosphere parted and rolled back; then we could look up through the space in Orion, whence came the voice of God. The Holy City will come down through that open space.” —EW 41.

Note: Remember that “Orion” is a constellation in the eastern sky which appears like a mammoth tunnel in the sky. It is through this “tunnel” that Jesus will return with His millions of angels.

“Soon there appears in the *east* a small black cloud, about half the size of a man’s hand. It is the cloud which surrounds the Saviour...Jesus rides forth as a mighty conqueror...He comes, victor in heaven and earth, to judge the living and the dead...‘In righteousness He doth judge and make war.’ And ‘the armies which were in heaven follow Him.’ (Revelation 19:11,14). With anthems of celestial melody the holy angels, a vast unnumbered throng, attend Him on His way.

“The clash of arms, the tumult of battle, ‘with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood’ (Isa. 9:5) is stilled.” —GC 640, 641, 642.

Note: We have thus found that Christ and His angels are indeed “Kings of the East,” who will return in the midst of the battle of Armageddon to destroy the wicked people of modern Babylon, and deliver His remnant people, spiritual Israel. The victor of the war of Armageddon which is fought over the righteousness of Christ as revealed in His law will be “the Sun of Righteousness,” Who shall “arise” (Mal. 4:2) from the east as “King of kings” and “in righteousness...judge and make war.” (Rev. 19:11,16).

Cyrus, a Type of Christ

Note: Cyrus, the ancient leader from the east who destroyed ancient Babylon, and delivered God’s people, was a type of Christ, Who would destroy modern Babylon and deliver His people. Notice the similar language used in the description of both Cyrus and Christ:

God's Anointed

Cyrus: Isa. 45:1

Christ: John 1:41; Acts. 10:37, 38

From a Far Country

Cyrus: Isa. 46:11

Christ: Luke 19:12

Comes From the East

Cyrus: Isa. 41:2; 46:11

Christ: Matt. 24:27; Rev. 16:12; Matt. 2:2, 9

Called a "Shepherd"

Cyrus: Isa. 44:28

Christ: John 10:14

Called "Righteous"

Cyrus: Isa. 41:2; 45:13

Christ: Isa. 56:1; 1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:21

To Dry Up Waters of Euphrates

Cyrus: Isa. 44:27, 28

Christ: Rev. 16:12

Will Set the Captives Free

Cyrus: Isa. 45:13; Ezra 1:1, 2

Christ: Luke 4:18; Isa. 49:24, 25

Where Will Armageddon Be Fought? Meaning of the Name "Armageddon"

Note: Because the name "Armageddon" is apparently derived in part from the ancient city of "Megiddo," some have taught that the battle of Armageddon will center in this literal location—the plains of Megiddo in Northern Palestine. Such a supposition had become so popularly taught by some Protestant churches that the state of Israel erected a monument in that area stating: "According to the Christian scriptures this will be the place of the final battle for the dominion of the world." However such an interpretation is not found either in the Bible or Spirit of Prophecy. Many Old Testament terms are used in the New Testament prophecies, not to designate a "place" or location for fulfillment; but rather that their history and the meaning of their Hebrew names express the characteristics to be found in their modern counterparts. Following are a few examples to illustrate this:

"Israel"

Note: Ancient Israel was a literal "place" and people, and the name is used in Rom. 11:26, etc., as a representation of modern spiritual Israel—God's remnant people. The real significance of the name "Israel" is found in its Hebrew meaning—"a prince of God," "a soldier of God," "he who strives with God," or "God preserves" (Gen. 32:28 margin). These are the true characteristics of God's true followers of all ages and of today's spiritual "Israel," the remnant church.

"Babylon"

Note: Ancient Babylon was a literal "place" and people, and the name is used in Rev. 17:1-5 and

14:8 as a symbol of modern Babylon—Roman Catholicism and apostate Protestantism—the enemy of modern Israel. The literal “place” of ancient Babylon, a seemingly impregnable city to which war captives from Israel were taken, is merely symbolic of the world-wide state-religious power who would hold modern Israel captive under its church-state union. The Hebrew meaning of the name “Babylon” is significant—“confusion” (Gen. 11:9)—an apt description of the “organized confusion” of modern churches.

“Babylon” Represents Confusion of World-loving Churches

“The existing confusion of conflicting creeds and sects is fitly represented by the term ‘Babylon,’ which prophecy applies to the world-loving churches of the last days.” —PP 124.

“Euphrates”

Note: Rev. 16:12 and 17:1,5 use the “waters” of this river site of ancient Babylon as a symbol of the “people” (Rev. 17:15) who follow the modern Babylon of the papacy, and the people and nations upon whom the Roman church depends for its support.

Here again, the “people” or “waters” of modern Babylon are not restricted to the literal “place” or location on the Euphrates River in the Middle East, but to the nations to which she has overflowed, thus flooding the earth. (Rev. 12:15; 13:3).

The significance of the “Euphrates” is perhaps not found so much in its geographical location as in its symbolic value—the history of how it was dried up to prepare the way for Babylon’s destruction and Israel’s deliverance. Great significance is found in the meaning of the name “Euphrates” in the Hebrew tongue, “the fertile river,” which describes the unusual increase of modern Babylon’s children resulting from her illicit fornication with the kings of the earth.

History of “Megiddo” as a Symbol of God’s Deliverance of Modern Spiritual Israel

Note: “Armageddon” is apparently derived in part from “Megiddo,” an ancient city that gave its name to the plains and strategic pass through the mountains to the valley of Jezreel, where many decisive battles have been fought throughout ancient history.

Some believe the battle of Armageddon will be centered at this literal Middle East “place” (Rev. 16:16). But as pointed out at the beginning of this chapter, such a position is not substantiated in the Spirit of Prophecy, and only time will reveal if it has validity.

Armageddon Is a World-wide Struggle

“The *earth* is to be the *battlefield*—the scene of the final contest and final victory.” —MLT 308 (RH May 13, 1902).

“*All the world* will be on one side or the other of *Armageddon*.” —Mar 257 (7BC 982; Letter 109, 1890).

Note: Jer. 25:31-33 pictures the slain from this battle as scattered from one end of the earth to the other. Thus the battle must be world-wide, and not isolated to one area or “place” in the Middle East.

Significance of “Megiddo”

Note: Rather than designating a specific location for the battle of Armageddon to be fought, it appears that “Megiddo” has a greater significance as a symbol of the Lord’s power to deliver modern spiritual Israel from her enemies; even as He delivered ancient Israel, and destroyed her enemies on the plains of Megiddo—as recorded in the book of Judges:

Judges 4:2,3: “Jabin king of Canaan...oppressed the children of Israel”...and “Israel cried unto the Lord for deliverance.”

4:13: “Sisera (captain of the armies of Canaan...gathered together...the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.” (Megiddo).

5:19: “The kings came and fought, and then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo against Israel.”

5:20: “They fought from heaven, the stars” (angels—Job 38:7; Isa. 14:12,13; Rev. 12:4,9).

4:14-16: “Up; for is not this the day in which the Lord hath gone out before thee?...And the Lord discomfited Sisera...and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.”

The history of this battle at Megiddo is thus an excellent symbol of the battle of Armageddon, when the Lord and His angels will again fight “from heaven” (Rev. 19:11-16,19), and deliver Israel from their enemies who seek to destroy her.

1 Kings 18:40 states that it was also at the river Kishon, which is also called “the waters of Megiddo” (Judges 5:19-21) that Elijah (a type of the Advent message (3T 62) slew the prophets of Baal (false religious leaders of sun worshipers).

Joshua 10:5-14 gives an excellent example of how the Lord delivered ancient Israel from those who gathered together against them by sending terrible hailstones (v. 11). This is how Armageddon will abruptly be interrupted by God’s armory of weapons (Jer. 50:23-26) the hail of the seventh plague (Rev. 16:21; Job 38:22,23).

Judges 5:19-21 tells of the ancient battle at the “waters of Megiddo” where the “stars” fight from heaven against the “kings of Canaan” [enemies of God’s people].

Meaning of the Name “Armageddon”

Rev. 16:16: “And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.”

Note: Our attention is here directed to what the place is called in the “Hebrew tongue,” indicating that its usage conveys a special meaning, significant to this great battle.

The margin more accurately renders the name as “Harmageddon,” which comes from two Hebrew words: “har” meaning “mountain” (translated as such in over 500 places in the Old Testament), and “mageddon” from “mo’ed,” which is translated as “congregation” in many places in the Old Testament (Ex. 27:21; 28:43; 29:4,10,11).

In Isa. 14:13 the combination of both these Hebrew words—“har - mo’ed”—is translated as “mount of the congregation” followed by “in the sides of the north.” (See 7BC 846).

The battle of “Harmageddon therefore, might well mean the battle of “the mountain of the congregation,” or the congregation or “gathering” or “bringing together” of Babylon [the apostate king of the north] against the congregation of Christ and His angels and modern spiritual Israel.

Background to the Great Controversy That Culminates in Armageddon Development of Babylon and Its Struggle With Israel

Objective of This Section

Note: The object of this section is to show that the battle of Armageddon just before Christ’s second coming is the final battle of a long-standing war that began in heaven between Christ and Satan over the law of God.

When Satan was cast out of heaven to earth, he continued this apostasy through the wicked nation of ancient Babylon to fight against God’s people, ancient Israel. We will trace the development of ancient Babylon, and its transition from a nation and political power into a church and religious-political power of modern Babylon. We will trace this controversy and its major issues between Babylon and Israel down

through the centuries to the final battle of Armageddon just prior to the second coming, when Christ and His angels intervene in the conflict, and are victorious in delivering spiritual Israel from the captivity of today's Babylon.

Armageddon Is a Culmination of the Great Controversy That Began in Heaven

Rev. 12:7: "And there was war in heaven; Michael [Jesus] and His angels fought against the dragon [Satan]; and the dragon fought and his angels."

Satan's Apostasy Was, and Is, Based on Hatred for God's Law

"The last great conflict between truth and error is but the final struggle of the long standing controversy concerning the law of God." —GC 582.

Satan's Apostasy and Rebellion Continued on Earth

Rev. 12:9,12: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him...Woe to the inhabitants of the earth...for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath..."

Great Controversy on Earth Between "Babylon" and "Israel"

Note: Satan's apostasy early developed into "Babylon," the great enemy of God and His people, Israel. (See next section of supplementary material for a comparison of ancient and modern Babylon and Israel).

Apostasy Begins With Cain Who Forsook God's Sabbath for His Own Time of Rest

Gen. 4:16: "Cain went out from the presence of the Lord [apostasy] and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden."

Note how prominently the EAST (the rising sun) enters the study of the development of Babylon and Sunday worship.

"Cain cherished feelings of rebellion [apostasy] and murmured against God...He permitted his mind to run to the same channel that led to Satan's fall—indulging the desire for self-exaltation and questioning the divine justice and authority." —PP 71.

"Before the fall, our first parents had kept the Sabbath, which was instituted in Eden; and after their expulsion from Paradise they continued its observance....The Sabbath was honored by all the children of Adam that remained loyal to God. But Cain and his descendants did not respect the day upon which God had rested. They chose their own time for labor and for rest, regardless of Jehovah's express command." —PP 80, 81.

Tradition Teaches That Cain Turned to Sun Worship

Note: A historian wrote: "Before we pass from this generation, it may be proper to remark, that Sanchoniatho*, speaking of Cain and his wife, states that they stretched forth their hands to heaven toward the sun; for him they supposed to be God, the only Lord of heaven, calling him Beel-Samin, which, in the Phoenician dialect, signifies 'Lord of heaven.' Now, without attaching more importance to this tradition than it merits, we may observe, in passing, that, if the place of worship after the fall was at the east of Eden, where stood the cherubim and the enfolding fire,—a place which Cain had called the 'face of the Lord,' and 'the presence of the Lord,'—then, when driven away, and denied all access, it is at least possible that he might have turned to the sun as the most glorious part in nature, and, in worshiping God, have stretched out his hands to this luminary, as he had formerly done towards the holy place." —George Smith, P.S.A. Member Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland in *The Patriarchal Age*, (New

York, 1848 p. 234 quoted in *Ministry*, May, 1952.)

*Sanchoniatho lived a few years before the Trojan war. The credit of his history is supported by Porphyry, Pliny, Curtius, and Lucan. His works were translated into Greek by Philo-Biblius.

Apostasy Continued with the Tower of Babel

Gen. 11:1, 2, 4, 9: “And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the East [margin: “eastwards”] that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the earth...Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound [confuse] the language...”

Kingdom of Babylon Developed

Gen. 10:9, 10: Nimrod “was a mighty hunter...the beginning of his kingdom was *Babel*...in the land of Shinar.”

Groundwork for Counterfeit Sabbath Began with Sun Worship

Note: Nimrod and his wife, Semiramis, ruled as king and queen of Babel. Nimrod died in 1987 BC [9 years before Abram was born], causing great mourning to his people who considered him to be a god. To console her people, Semiramis told them that the spirit of Nimrod had gone to dwell in the SUN and was now the SUN GOD. Thus sun worship developed, and December 25th was considered as the “birthday of the sun.” In their worship, immorality was practiced as part of their religion. Semiramis gave birth to an illegitimate son, which she claimed was of the spirit of dead Nimrod. Her illegitimate son was named “Tammuz” and he was worshiped. The first letter of his name “T” was like a cross, placed within a circle representing the sun, which thus became the symbol of pagan sun worship.

Baal worship is associated with sun worship, and Babylon became the center of both. (See 2 Chron 33:3. Baal worship also “forsook the law of God.”)

Baal Worship Rebelled Against God’s Law and Sabbath

Jer. 9:13,14: “They have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.”

2 Chron. 33:1-5: “Manasseh...did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen...and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshiped all the host of heaven.” [The Sun was most worshiped of the “host of heaven”]

Babylon Captured and Oppressed Ancient Israel

Note: Fourteen hundred years after Nimrod, Babylon became a world empire (605-538 BC), and conquered Israel. Among the prisoners of war taken to Babylon from Jerusalem were Daniel and his companions (Dan. 1:1-7).

Image Set Up in Ancient Babylon and a Death Decree for Offenders

Dan. 3:4-18: “To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages...fall down and worship the golden image...Thou, O king, hast made a decree...whoso falleth not down and worshipping...should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.” [death decree].

God’s People, Israel, Refuse to Worship the Image

Dan. 3:17,18 “Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he

will deliver us out of thine hand, O king...we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.”

Failed Attempt to Carry Out the Death Decree Against God’s People

Note: The three Hebrew worthies faced the death decree by refusing to worship Babylon’s image but because of Christ’s protection, were unhurt when thrown into a superheated furnace (Dan. 3:1-25).

Ancient Babylon Fell by the Drying Up of the Euphrates

Isa. 44: 27, 28; 45:1: “...I will dry up thy rivers [Euphrates]. That saith of Cyrus...open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.”

Note: Cyrus, the Medo-Persian leader, diverted the waters of the Euphrates which ran diagonally through the city of Babylon. His soldiers entered the city through the dry riverbed. During Belshazzar’s feast, the guards left the river gates into the city open, allowing the army of Cyrus to enter and destroy the city; thus the empire of Babylon fell in 538 BC.

Israel Was Called Out of Fallen Babylon and Was Delivered

Jer. 51:6, 8, 45: “Flee out of...Babylon...Babylon is suddenly fallen...My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul...”

Note: In 457 BC Israel was “delivered” by being permitted to return to Jerusalem by decree of Persia’s king Artaxerxes. (Ezra 7:13).

The same oppressive spirit of Babylon came down through three successive world empires:-Medo-Persia, Grecia, and Rome {see Daniel 2 and Daniel 7}. Pagan Rome persecuted God’s people, and later the same spirit of Babylonian oppression revealed itself in papal Rome—which succeeded pagan Rome to the see of Rome. Thus Babel became Papal!

Satan Disguises Papal Babylon as a Christian Religion

Rev. 17:1-6: “...The great whore...sitteth upon many waters... [nations of people of spiritual Euphrates]. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON....And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints...”

Rev. 13:4: “...They worshiped the beast...” [“worship” denotes a religious power).

Note: This apostate religious power of the Roman church was given its seat and great authority from the pagan Roman emperor Constantine in 330 AD; and the papacy became the supreme power over church and state.

Papal “Babylon” Received Power, Seat and Authority from Pagan Babylon

Rev. 13:4: “...the dragon [pagan Rome] gave him [papal Rome] his power and seat [Vatican City in Rome], and great authority.” [political and religious authority over church and state].

Modern Babylon (Papacy) Oppressed God’s People 1260 Years

Rev. 12:6,13,14: “And the woman [the true church] fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God...a thousand and two hundred and threescore days [1260 literal years]...And...the dragon [Satan working through the papacy]...persecuted the woman.” (See also Rev. 13:5, 7; Dan. 7:21, 25).

Papal “Babylon” Was Wounded at the End of the 1260 Years

Rev. 13:3: “...One of his heads [a pope] as it were wounded to death.”

Note: This papal wound was received in 1798 when the pope was taken prisoner by the French

armies, and lost its power over the nations.

Papal “Babylon’s” Wound Was Healed; Roman Church Regains Power

Rev.13:3: “...And his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.”

Modern Papal Babylon Renews Its War Against Modern Israel, the Remnant Church

Rev. 13:7: “...It was given unto him to make war with the saints...”

Rev. 12:17: “...The dragon [Satan working through the papacy] was wroth with the woman [the true church], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Note: The issue is still over the commandments of God—particularly the Sabbath—just as it was in ancient times.

Image to Modern Babylon Is Set Up

Rev. 13:14: “...They should make an image to the beast.”

“History will be repeated. False religion will be exalted. The first day of the week, a common working day, possessing no sanctity whatever, will be set up as was the image at Babylon. All nations and tongues and people will be commanded to worship this spurious sabbath..

“The decree enforcing the worship of this day is to go forth to all the world.” —Mar 214 (7BC 976; ST May 6, 1897).

Modern Babylon Uses the State to Enforce a False Sabbath

Rev. 13:11,15: “I beheld another beast [United States] coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns [church-state separation] like a lamb [U.S. freedom guaranteed in its Constitution], and he spake like a dragon [U.S. then becomes world’s greatest power]...And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast... [when the apostate church unites with state to enforce Sunday keeping] and cause [force] that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.”

“Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin...Roman Catholic principles [such as Sunday keeping] will be taken under the care and protection of the state.” —RH June 15, 1897.

Death Decree Issued Against Modern Spiritual Israel

Rev. 13:15: “...As many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed [death decree].

John 16:2: “The time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.” The death decree is “in the name of God”; therefore it is a “religious issue.”

“... decree will finally be issued against those who honor the Sabbath...giving the people liberty after a certain time to put them to death.” —GC 615.

God’s People (Spiritual Israel) Refuse to Worship the False Sabbath

“Rev. 20:4: “I saw...them...which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark.”

Attempt to Carry Out the Death Decree Fails

Ps. 91:10,11: “No evil shall befall thee...for He shall give His angels charge over thee...”

“Satan and his host cannot destroy them, for angels that excel in strength will protect them.” —9T 17.

Modern Babylon Falls by Drying Up Spiritual Euphrates

Rev. 17:5,1;16:12; 17:6: “Babylon the Great...the great whore that sitteth upon many waters [papal followers], the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof dried up...and shall make her desolate.”

Modern Spiritual Israel Delivered From Babylon

Dan. 12:1: “At that time thy people shall be delivered.”

“...In every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death. It is now, in the hour of utmost extremity, that the God of Israel, will interpose for the deliverance of His chosen.” (See GC Chapter 52 on the deliverance of God’s people).

Modern Babylon Is Destroyed

Rev. 19:20: “And the beast [papal Babylon] was taken and with him the false prophet [apostate Protestantism] that wrought miracles [through spiritualism] before him, with which he deceived them that received the mark of the beast, and them that worshiped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.” (see also Rev. 20:9,10).

Rev. 18:21: “Thus...shall...Babylon be thrown down and shall be found no more at all.”

A Comparison of Ancient and Modern Babylon Babylon’s Part in Armageddon

Note: The language and symbols used in the New Testament by John in Revelation, in describing modern, spiritual Babylon (the papacy) is strikingly similar to that used by Old Testament writers, Jeremiah, Isaiah, and Daniel in describing ancient, literal Babylon. Recognizing that John borrowed his symbolism from literal Babylon, we can better understand the meaning of the symbols used in describing modern Babylon, its part in Armageddon and the King of kings who comes from the east to destroy Babylon and deliver modern spiritual Israel. Notice the following comparisons:

ANCIENT BABYLON

(Literal)

Old Testament Description

MODERN BABYLON

(Spiritual)

New Testament Description

Named “Babylon”

“Babylon” —Jer. 51:7

“Babylon the great” —Rev. 17:5

Babylon Called a “Woman”

“Babylon...shall become as a woman” —Jer. 50:35,37

“I saw a woman...Babylon” —Rev. 17:3,5

Babylon is the Mother of Daughters

“The daughter of Babylon” Mother of “daughters”—Jer. 50:42 “Babylon...mother of harlots” —Rev. 17:5 [apostate Protestant churches]

Babylon’s Wealth

“filled...with delicacies” —Jer. 51:34 “abundant in treasures” —Jer. 51:13

“abundance of...delicacies” “decked with gold...precious stones” —Rev. 18:3,12

Golden Cup

“hath been a golden cup” —Jer. 51:7

“Having a golden cup” —Rev. 17:4

Made Nations Drunk With Her Wine

“made all...nations drunken with her wine” —Jer. 51:7

“She made all nations drink the wine of her fornication” —Rev. 14:8

Mocked God’s Sabbath

“adversaries [Babylon] mock at her sabbaths” —Lam. 1:7

“think to change times and laws” [Sabbath] —Dan. 7:25

Self-Exaltation

“Sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me. I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children” —Isa. 47:8

“hath glorified herself ... she saith in her heart, I sit a queen and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.” —Rev. 18:7

Babylon’s Great Words Against God

“Babylon...the great voice roar like great waters” —Jer. 51:55

(Babylon’s) “mouth speaking great things and blasphemies” —Rev.13:5

All Nations Under One Head—Babylon

“the nations” (Babylon was a world empire) —Jer. 51:7

“All the world wondered after the beast” —Rev. 13:3

Babylon Attacks Israel and Takes Captives

“king of Babylon came, he and his army against Jerusalem... [and] carried away captives of the Jews” —Jer. 52:4,30

“it was given unto him to make war with the saints [spiritual Israel ... and leadeth into captivity” —Rev. 13:7,10

Image Made

“The king made an image” —Dan. 3:1

“make an image unto the beast” —Rev. 13:14

Command to Worship the Image

“To you it is commanded O people, nations... and languages ... worship the image” —Dan. 3:4,5

“To them that dwell on the earth... worship the image” —Rev. 13:14,15

“Jews” Refuse to Worship the Image

“certain Jews...will not...worship the image” Dan. 3:12,18

“Jews” (spiritual—Rom. 2:28, 29) would — not worship the image” —Rev. 13:15

Death Decree Issued by Consulting Leaders

“Whoso...not...worship...the image shall... be cast into a... furnace” —Dan. 3:5, 6 —Rev. 13:15

“All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors and the princes, the counselors and the captains have consulted together...to make a firm decree...and King Darius signed the writing. —Dan. 6:7, 9

“As many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed”

“I saw the leading men of earth consulting together. I saw a writing giving orders that unless the saints observe the first day of the week, put them to death.” —EW 282

Babylon Inhabited by Unclean Spirits

“Babylon...shall be full of doleful creatures and owls...the cormorant and the bitterns... the ravens...shall dwell in it.” —Isa. 13:19, 21; 34:11 and hateful bird.” —Rev. 18:2

“Babylon...is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean

Moral Fall of Babylon

“Babylon is fallen” —Isa. 21:9; Jer. 51:8

“Babylon is fallen” —Rev. 14:8

Call to Come Out of Babylon

“Flee out...of Babylon, and be not cut off in iniquity, for this is the time of the Lord’s Lord’s vengeance...my people...go ye out.” —Jer. 51:6,44, 45

“Come out of her, my people, that ye not be partakers of her sins ... and receive not of her plagues (God’s vengeance) —Rev. 18:4

Greatness of Her Sins

“Babylon...her judgment reacheth unto heaven” —Jer. 51:9

“Her sins...reached unto heaven” —Rev. 18:5

To Be Rewarded for Her Sins

“He will render unto her a recompense!” —Jer. 51:6

“Reward her...as she rewarded you according to her works” —Rev. 18:6

Judgment to Come

“Babylon...her judgment” —Jer. 51:9

“the judgment of the great whore” —Rev. 17:1

God’s Vengeance on Babylon From His Temple

“Babylon...the vengeance of the Lord the vengeance of his temple.” —Jer. 50:28

“out of the temple...pour out the wrath [vengeance] of God” —Rev.16:1

Dwells on Waters of Euphrates

“Babylon...that dwelleth upon many waters [Euphrates River and canals] —Jer. 51:12,13

“the great whore [Babylon] that sit-teth upon many waters” —Rev. 17:1

Babylon's Waters Flood Earth With Persecution

“Babylon...waves do roar like great waters... shall be an overflowing flood” —Jer. 51:55; 47:2

“And the serpent [though papacy] cast out of his mouth water as a

Waters Dry Up to Prepare War

“I will dry up thy rivers” [waters of Euphrates]—Isa. 44:27

“the water [people support] is to be dried up” —Rev. 16:12

Drying Up Waters Prepares Way of Kings of East

Prepare...the nations...kings of the Medes”the “east” —Jer. 51:11,28; Isa. 41:2

“The way of the kings of the east might be prepared” —Rev. 16:12

Description of Armies

“They shall ride upon horses...like a man to battle against thee, O daughter of Babylon” —Jer. 50:42

“he...doth...make war...And the armies (of)...heaven followed him on white horses” —Rev. 19:11,14

Kings of the East Come Against Babylon

“Prepare...the kings of the Medes [from the east” Isa. 41:2; 44:27,28.... against Babylon” —Jer. 51:28,29

“the kings of the east...King of kings... with the armies which were in heaven” —Rev. 16:12;19:16,14

God's Armory of Weapons

“The Lord hath opened his armory and hath brought forth the weapons of her indignation.. . Babylon became desolation”

“thunders, and lightnings and...a —Jer. 50:25,23 earthquake...and there fell upon men a great hail” —Rev. 8:5,7; 16:21

Harvest Time for Babylon

“The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing- floor, it is time to thresh her yet a little while; and the time of harvest shall come” —Jer. 51:33

“Jesus “treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God... the harvest of the earth is ripe and blood came out of ...winepress —Rev. 19:15; 14:15,20; Joel 3:13

Babylon Becomes Desolate

“make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant” —Jer. 51:29

“make her [Babylon-v.5] desolate and naked” —Rev. 17:16

Merchants Will Forsake Babylon

“desolation shall come upon thee suddenly... even thy merchants...shall wander every one to his own quarter; none shall save thee” —Isa. 47:11,15

“The merchants...which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing” —

Babylon to Come to an End

“Babylon...(“king...from the north” Eze.26:7) thine end is come, none shall save thee” —Jer. 51:12,13; Isa. 47:15

“king of the north...shall come to his end and none shall help him” —Dan. 11:40,45; Rev. 17:16

God’s People Delivered

“Our God...will deliver us, (Cyrus) shall let go my captives” —Dan. 3:17; Isa. 45:13

“At that time thy people shall be delivered” [at Christ’s coming] —Dan. 12:1

Sudden Destruction of Babylon

“Babylon...thou wast not aware; desolation shall come upon thee; the king of Babylon had pangs as a woman in travail. Therefore shall desolation come upon thee suddenly... in one day” —Jer. 50:24,43; Isa. 47:11, 9 one day, —Rev. 16:15; 1 Thess. 5:2,3; Rev. 18:8

“Behold I come as a thief” [not aware] “Sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman.” “Therefore shall her plagues come in death and mourning”

Babylon Burned in Fire

“I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him” —Jer. 50:32

“city...shall be utterly burned with fire” [devoured] —Rev. 18:18,8; 20:9,10

Babylon Never to Rise Again

“thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: And thou shalt say thus shall Babylon sink and shall not rise.” —Rev. 18:21

“A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the the sea saying, Thus...shall Babylon be thrown down and found no more”

The Heathen of Joel 3 and “Gog and Magog” of Ezekiel 38

Note: The third chapter of Joel parallels the presentation of Armageddon in Revelation chapters 16 through 19.

Joel 3:2,9-16: “I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations...

“Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

“Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

“Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye *heathen*, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause the mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

“Let the *heathen be* wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat; for there will I sit to judge all the *heathen* round about.

“Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

“Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

“The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

“The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the Lord will be the hope of His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.”

Preparation for the Battle of Armageddon

Joel 3:9,10: “Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.”

Note: In the “last days” nations and religious leaders will be crying “Peace and safety” (1 Thess. 5:3), and calling for disarmament (“beat swords into plowshares” —Isa. 2:4; Micah 4:3), in anticipation of world peace (“nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more” — Isa. 2:4; Micah 4:3). Isaiah stated that these are the things that “many people shall go and say” (Isa. 2:3). But Joel reveals they will DO the opposite in a mad race of stockpiling deadly armaments in preparation for war.

“Prepare war...let all the men of war draw near” —Joel 3:9.

“Beat your plowshares into swords” —Joel 3:10.

The “Heathen” of Joel 3 and Armageddon

Note: Some have understood the “heathen” to mean the eastern nations of the world because of their heathen religions; and that Armageddon is to be a war between these nations of the East with the nations of the West. However, it must be remembered that there are “heathens” and “Christians” in *every nation* of the world. We cannot take the position that the East is heathen and the West is Christian.

The “Heathen” Are the Enemies of God’s People, Spiritual “Israel”

Note: The Spirit of Prophecy uses the word “heathen” to describe the wicked who war against spiritual Israel. The Bible does the same:

Joel 3:11,12: “Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye *heathen*, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the *heathen* be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the *heathen* round about.”

Verse 2 tells who the heathen are:

“I will also gather *all nations*, and bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat...” Not just the eastern, but the wicked of “*all nations*”.

The Hebrew word “goi,” translated as “heathen” in Joel 3:11,12, also means “nations,” and is so translated in verse 2 and in 436 other places in the King James Version. The same Hebrew word is also translated as “Gentiles” (Joel 3:9).

1 Chron 16:24: “Declare His glory among the *heathen*; His marvelous works among *all nations*.”

2 Kings 17:8 and Psalms 2:1 use the word “heathen” to describe those outside of “Israel” —those who are not of God’s people.

“As he influenced the *heathen* nations to destroy Israel, so in the near future he will stir up the *wicked* powers of earth to destroy the people of God.”—5T 473.

“During the time of Jacob’s trouble the saints cry: ‘Deliver us from the *heathen* round about us! They have appointed unto us death...like Jacob, every one...was earnestly pleading and wrestling for deliverance....

“Soon I heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and the earth. There was a mighty earthquake (seventh plague)...Their captivity was turned...Their *enemies, the heathen* around them, fell like dead men.”—1T 183,184.

“God would be honored by making a covenant with those who had kept His law, in the sight of the *heathen* round about them..

“They seemed to be surrounded by the *wicked* inhabitants of the earth..

“Day and night they cried unto God for deliverance...The *wicked* had already begun to triumph...God would not suffer His name to be reproached among the *heathen*...He would deliver.” —EW 283, 284.

Heathen Are Sun Worshipers

2 Chron 33:2,3: “...The *heathen*...worshipped all the host of heaven.”

Note: Even as the SUN as one of the “host of heaven” was “worshipped” by the ancient heathen, so *SUN*day keeping will be a distinguishing mark of the heathen of the last days.

Gog and Magog Represent Wicked of Earth

See Eze. 38:3,4,14-18.

Note: Some commentators have mistakenly suggested that “*Gog and Magog*” represents Russia, but Scripture clearly identifies them as the “heathen” or “wicked” of earth who oppose God’s people, spiritual Israel, in the last days. Ezekiel states the following:

“And the *heathen* shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against *Gog*, the land of *Magog*, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O *Gog*...Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto *Gog*, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee... a mighty army: And thou shalt come up *against my people of Israel*, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the *latter days*, and I will bring thee against my land, that the *heathen* may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O *Gog*, before their eyes...And it shall come to pass at the same time when *Gog* shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God.” —Eze. 37:28; 38:1-3, 14-16, 18.

Note: Revelation clearly identifies *Gog and Magog* as the wicked who will be destroyed in hell fire at the end of the millennium as the final phase of the battle of Armageddon:

“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog*, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.” —Rev. 20:7-9.

Ellen White wrote also identifying *Gog and Magog* as the wicked who will be destroyed:

“I saw that as Christ is the vine, and His children the branches; so Satan is the ‘root,’ and his children are the ‘branches,’ and the *final destruction of ‘Gog and Magog,’* the whole *wicked* host will be *burnt up*, ‘root and branch,’ and cease to exist. Then will appear the new heaven and the new earth.” —WLF 12.

“Let the Heathen Be Wakened” Represents Awakening the Religious Powers

Joel 3:12: “Let the *heathen* be *wakened*, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat...”

Note: Some apply this text to the awakening of the Eastern nations, who for centuries have “slept” quietly in spite of industrial, social, and military revolutions in the West. Nations like China, Japan, and Russia have indeed awakened, but so have many nations of Africa and the West. The spirit of nationalism has shaken the entire world—not the East only. The Spirit of Prophecy applies this thought to the *religious elements*, good and evil, of all the earth:

“We need to study the pouring out of the seventh vial. The powers of the earth will not yield up the conflict without a struggle. But Providence has a part to act in the battle of Armageddon. When the earth is lighted with the glory of the angel of Revelation 18, the *religious elements* good and evil will *awake* our of slumber and the armies of the living God will take the field.” —Mar 257 [7BC 983; MS 175, 1899].

The Valley of Jehoshaphat—A Place of Judgment

Judgment of the “Heathen” in the Valley of Jeshosaphat

Joel 3:2,12,13: “I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to *judge* all the heathen [wicked].

...Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.”

Note: Perhaps the meaning of the name “Jehoshaphat” is of greater significance than the actual location of a battle. The “heathen” of “all nations” (v.2) are gathered in the “valley of Jehoshaphat,” which means “Jehovah *judges*” (4BC 948). Thus verse 12 states that the heathen are gathered so God can *judge* them: “I sit to *judge* all the heathen” verse 12.

In Revelation, John uses similar terms speaking of this same time of Armageddon:

Rev. 19:2: “He [Jesus] hath *judged* the great whore” [Babylon—the heathen]

Rev. 19:11: “I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth *judge* and make war.”

Rev. 17:1: “I will show unto thee the *judgment* of the great whore” [Babylon-heathen].

Rev. 18:10: “Babylon...in one hour is thy *judgment* come.”

“The voice of God is heard from heaven, declaring the day and hour of Jesus’ coming...Jesus rides forth as a mighty conqueror. Not now a ‘Man of sorrows,’ to drink the bitter cup of shame and woe, He comes victor in heaven and earth, to *judge* the living and the dead. ‘Faithful and True,’ in righteousness He doth *judge* and make war. And the armies which were in heaven (Revelation 19: 11,14) follow Him.’

“...‘Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence; a fire shall devour before Him...He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that He may JUDGE His people.’ (Psalm 50:3,4).

“...The clash of arms, the tumult of battle, ‘with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood,’ (Isaiah 9:5), is stilled.” —GC 640-642.

The Gathering of the Wicked to Battle God’s People

Note: There is a striking similarity in the words of Joel, Micah and Revelation in describing the “gathering” of the wicked against God and His people in the battle of Armageddon.

Joel 3:9,11: “Prepare war. Assemble...all ye heathen and gather yourselves.”

Micah 4:10,11: “O daughter of Zion [remnant church, verses 7,8] many nations are gathered against thee.”

Rev. 12:17: “The dragon was wroth with the woman [true church] and went to make war with the remnant of her seed.”

The “Gathering” or “Harvest” of the Wicked for Judgment

Note: After Joel 3:12 mentions the gathering of the heathen in the valley of Jehoshaphat, the next verse says: ‘put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe...’

“And another angel...thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles.” —Rev. 14:18, 19.

Rev. 19:15 in describing the war of Armageddon, mentions the same harvest of the wicked: “...he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God.”

Matt. 13:30: “Let both grow together until the *harvest*: and in the time of *harvest* I will say to the reapers, *gather* ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but *gather* the wheat into My barn.”

Note: It appears that each of the above texts refers to the same event—the gathering of the nations and the kings of earth in Rev. 16:14-16; the gathering of the heathen nations in Joel 3:2,11,12, and Micah 4:11; and the gathering of the tares in Matt. 13:30 for final judgment and destruction. Jeremiah used similar expressions to describe the harvest and destruction of ancient Babylon.

Jer. 51:33: “The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her *harvest* shall come.”

“Multitudes in the Valley of Decision”

Joel 3:14: “Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.”

Note: The phrase “multitudes in the valley of decision” is frequently quoted to mean that the *people* are deciding for sin or salvation. However, at the time of Armageddon, probation is already closed and decisions have already been made by the people.

Thus in verse 14, it’s not man’s decision, but *God’s decision* as “*Judge...of the “multitude” in the “day of the Lord.”* The Hebrew word for “decision” is “charus,” meaning “*to determine*” “*to fix,*” or “*to settle*” the fate of the wicked. (See 4BC 949 on Joel 3:14).

Voice of God Shakes Sun, Moon, Stars and Earth

“Soon I heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and the earth. There was a mighty earthquake. Buildings were shaken down, and fell on every side....Their enemies the heathen around them, fell like dead men.” —1T 184.

Joel 3:15,16: “The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake....”

Notice Ellen White’s statement written in 1848—long after the fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel 2:10 of the Lisbon earthquake in 1755, darkening of the sun and moon in 1780, and the falling of the stars in 1833:

“December 16, 1848 the Lord gave me a view of the shaking of the powers of the heavens. I saw that when the Lord said ‘heaven’ in giving the signs recorded by Matthew, Mark, and Luke, He meant heaven, and when He said ‘earth’ He meant earth. The powers of heaven are the sun, moon, and stars. They will not pass away, but be shaken by the voice of God.

“....I saw that the powers of earth are now being shaken and that events come in order. War, rumors of war, sword, famine, and pestilence are first to shake the powers of earth, *then* the voice of God will shake the sun, moon, and stars, and the earth also...” —EW 41.

Notice Isaiah 13:9-13, a prophecy in the context of the very last days just before Christ's coming:

“Behold the day of the Lord cometh cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;...Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the Lord....” —Isa. 13:9-13.

In the following Ellen White statement written in 1890 (long after the fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel 2:10, she quotes the Isaiah 13 prophecy, and specifically places his signs in the sun, moon, stars and shaking of the earth at the end of time at the “final destruction of the world”:

“The destruction of Babylon pictures to some degree the final destruction of the world, of which the prophet [Isaiah] writes, ‘Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinner thereof out of it.’ [v. 9].

“...The Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle...and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.’ [vs. 4,5]. He looks down the ages, and declares what shall be: ‘...Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.’ [v. 9]. The prophet then describes the signs of the day of God, and Christ also speaks of these signs as tokens of his near coming. ‘For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil....Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.’ [vs. 10,11,13], —ST Dec. 29, 1890.

The Lord Will Be the Hope of His People Israel

Joel 3:16: “The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the Lord will be the hope of His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.”

Note: Here, the voice of God that shakes the heavens and earth, also delivers modern, spiritual “Israel” from the “heathen,” their enemies. Thus, Joel describes Armageddon, not only as a war among the nations, but primarily as a gathering of the “heathen” of “all nations” (Joel 3:2,11,12) against ‘Israel’ “scattered among the nations” [Joel 3:2], and God, “Who will sit to *judge* all the *heathen* round about.” (Joel 3:12).

Historic Development of SDA Teachings on Armageddon and Daniel 11

Note: We are indebted to Elder D. E. Mansell for his study and analysis of SDA literature covering the period from 1846 to modern times, revealing the development of the various SDA teachings on Armageddon. His study appeared in *Ministry* magazine, Nov. and Dec. 1967. Following is a summary of his articles:

1846-1871 James White—Armageddon Between Earth and Heaven

Elder James White, like most of our early SDA pioneers, believed the “king of the north” of Daniel 11 was the papacy, which he believed would move her seat to the United States before coming to an end. He taught that the Euphrates of Rev. 16:12 represented Turkey, which also would come to an end or “dry up,” after which three unclean spirits of spiritism (Rev. 16:13,14 —paganism, papal church, and apostate Protestantism) would gather the minds of the nations of earth to oppose Christ, rather than a gathering of

military forces to a specific geographical location. In the subsequent battle of Armageddon, the wicked would be destroyed by the brightness of Christ's coming.

In 1862 Elder James White wrote: "the great battle is not between nation and nation, but between earth and heaven." —RH Jan. 21, 1862.

1871-1903- Uriah Smith—Armageddon a Non-Military Emphasis

Note: Elder Uriah Smith (author of *Daniel and Revelation*) interpreted the "king of the north" of Daniel 11 as Turkey, which he believed would move her capital from Constantinople (now Istanbul) to Jerusalem. This would result in a war preceding Armageddon, in which Turkey would come to an end (dry up).

But Ellen White shows that the prophecy of the fall of the Ottoman Empire (Turkey) already was fulfilled in 1840. She wrote:

"In...1840...Josiah Litch...published an exposition of Revelation 9 predicting the fall of the Ottoman Empire.

"[Litch wrote]...'on the 11th of August, 1840...the Ottoman power in Constantinople may be expected to be broken.'

"At the very time specified, Turkey, through her ambassadors, accepted the protection of the allied powers of Europe, and thus placed herself under the control of Christian nations. The event exactly fulfilled the prediction." —GC 334, 335.

Note: Thus Ellen White confirms the exact fulfillment of the prediction of Revelation 9 in 1840 when Turkey did "fall" and is already "overthrown" and "broken." The fall of Turkey then, is not a prediction of the future in connection with Armageddon in Daniel 11, but a prophecy of Revelation 9 was already fulfilled "exactly," according to Ellen White.

Some earlier SDAs, such as Josiah Litch, understood the drying up of the Euphrates River of Rev. 16:12 to be the drying up of the literal river; but in 1857 Uriah Smith proposed that the Euphrates represents the country through which it flows, that is Turkey, which he taught would fall.

The fall of Turkey, Uriah Smith believed, would prepare the way for the Eastern nations to flow to Palestine. And then the evil spirits of spiritism, working through paganism, the papacy, and apostate Protestantism would urge the nations to converge in Palestine. The apparent purpose of this gathering in Palestine would be over the possession of the so-called Holy Land. But the real purpose would be for the battle of Armageddon—which Smith believed was not a military conflict, but a battle between false religions and Christ. Uriah Smith never taught Armageddon would be a military-political battle between Eastern and Western nations.

A former associate editor of the *Review & Herald* wrote: "Prior to the death of Uriah Smith in 1903 the idea of a conflict between Orient [East] and Occident [West] being in any way related to Armageddon had never appeared in the literature of the church." —*The Origin of the Political-Military Armageddon*, by Raymond F. Cottrell.

W. A. Spicer's Military Emphasis on Armageddon

Note: Uriah Smith's view was largely accepted by Seventh-day Adventists until he died in 1903. At that time, W. A. Spicer, then editor of the *Review & Herald*, popularized the idea that Armageddon involved an international military war in Palestine; and that the conflict would end with the intervention of Christ's second advent. This view became generally accepted by 1913 and was widely proclaimed by our evangelists.

World War I Changed Views

Note: At the beginning of World War I, Seventh-day Adventists at first rejected the idea of some statesmen that this war was Armageddon. However, when Turkey entered the war in 1914 and British Prime Minister Lord Asquith predicted Turkey's fall, some SDAs began to preach that Turkey would move her capital to Jerusalem and as a result would soon come to her end; and that World War I would become Armageddon. However, such a prospect soon faded when on December 9, 1917, Jerusalem was captured and Britain was given control. Thus Turkey could not move her capital to Jerusalem after all; and less than a year later the armistice was signed and World War I was over. In October, 1922, the Ottoman Empire did come to an end, but re-emerged as the Turkish Republic.

Armageddon as a Military Battle Between East and West

Note: About 1924 many Seventh-day Adventists changed their position on the king of the north from Turkey to the papacy. Because of the challenge to the West by the rise of Eastern nations such as Japan, China, and communist Russia in the 1920's, it was also taught quite generally that Armageddon would be a military conflict between East and West, gathering in Palestine; also that Christ would return during this battle.

World War II Resulted in Emphasis on a War Between Christ and Satan

Note: When World War II developed a new alignment of powers with Russia as an ally with the West against Germany, the 1940's and 1950's brought less emphasis on Armageddon as an East-West military battle. Proponents of Armageddon as a struggle between Christ and His followers and Satan and his followers seemed to have general support by 1952, when the SDA Bible Conference in Washington, D. C. (Sept.1-13, 1952) also gave support. Such a view is more similar to the original SDA position of Elder James White and our earliest pioneers.

Since 1952, most seem to agree that Armageddon involves both a physical and a spiritual battle between Christ and Satan and their respective followers. However, some still stress the physical battle as an international military engagement in Palestine about the time of the second advent. Others stress the struggle between good and evil, and the slaughter of the wicked all over the earth by fighting among themselves.

Surely such a varied and changeable interpretation of this subject through the years, should be sufficient to teach us that we should go no farther in our attempted interpretation than that which is plainly revealed in the Bible itself or clearly defined by the Spirit of Prophecy.

To allow current political and national circumstances to mold or influence our interpretation of any prophecy, is to run ahead of God, Who knows no haste or delay, and Who is not dependent upon human reasoning for the accomplishment of His purposes; but Who in His time and way will permit or prescribe events in such a way as to bring fulfillment of His prophecies and bring to a conclusion His divine plan of the ages for the salvation of men. Present truth is not dependent upon present circumstances for its eventual vindication, any more than the final victory of a war is dependent upon the loss or triumph of a single battle.

Let us use caution in interpreting unfulfilled prophecy, lest it be said of us: "Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!...thy prophets are like foxes in the deserts (constantly changing positions)...Whereas ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken." —Eze. 13:3,4,7.

"The program of coming events is in the hands of the Lord." —5T 753.

"God has given us His Word...[as] a chart pointing out every waymark on the heavenward journey, and [we] ought not to guess at anything." —GC 598.

CHAPTER 52

Deliverance at Midnight Glorified Saints and Special Resurrection

Micah 4:10; Dan. 12:1; Jer. 30:7

“O daughter of Zion [“remnant” verses 7,8], like a woman in travail: for thou shalt go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field [flee the cities during the time of trouble]...there shalt thou be delivered, there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.” —Micah 4:10.

“There shall be a time of trouble such as never was...and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.” —Dan. 12:1.

“Alas! for the day is great, so that none is like it: It is even the time of Jacob’s trouble: but he shall be saved out of it.” —Jer. 30:7.

“And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.” —Mal. 3:17.

Saints Cry Day and Night for Deliverance

“It was an hour of fearful, terrible agony to the saints. Day and night they cried unto the Lord for deliverance. To outward appearance there was no possibility of their escape.” —EW 283.

“Angels of God shielded the saints. As they cried ‘day and night for deliverance,’ their cry came up before the Lord.” —EW 285.

Deliverance Near the Time for Death Decree to Be Enforced

“There will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof.

“The people of God—some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains—still plead for divine protection, while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death. It is now, in the hour of utmost extremity, that the God of Israel will interpose for the deliverance of His chosen.” —GC 635.

“Evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when, lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth. Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God spans the heavens, and seems to encircle each praying company. The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away.” —GC 635, 636.

Deliverance at Midnight as Sun Appears Through Black Sky

Job 34:20: “In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.” [without human aid]

“It was at midnight that God chose to deliver His people. As the wicked were mocking around them, suddenly the sun appeared, shining in his strength, and the moon stood still. The wicked looked upon the scene with amazement, while the saints beheld with solemn joy the tokens of their deliverance. Signs and wonders followed in quick succession. Everything seemed turned out of its natural course. The streams ceased to flow. Dark, heavy clouds came up and clashed against each other.” —EW 285.

Delivered by the Voice of God

“The saints...were delivered by the voice of God.” —EW 37.

Voice of God Shakes Heaven and Earth, Wicked Cities Destroyed, Islands Sink

“It is at midnight that God manifests His power for the deliverance of His people....In the midst of the angry heavens is one clear space of indescribable glory, whence comes the voice of God like the sound of many waters, saying, ‘It is done,’ (Revelation 16:17)

“That voice shakes the heavens and the earth. There is a mighty earthquake, ‘such as was not since men were upon the earth’ (Rev.16:17,18). The firmament appears to open and shut. The glory from the throne of God seems flashing through. The mountains shake like a reed in the wind, and ragged rocks are scattered on every side. There is a roar as of a coming tempest. The sea is lashed into fury. There is heard the shriek of the hurricane, like the voice of demons upon a mission of destruction. The whole earth heaves and swells like the waves of the sea. Its surface is breaking up. Its very foundations seem to be giving way. Mountain chains are sinking. Inhabited islands disappear. The seaports that have become like Sodom for their wickedness, are swallowed up by the angry waters. Babylon the Great has come in remembrance before God, ‘to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath’ (Rev.16:19,21). Great hailstones, every one ‘about the weight of a talent,’ are doing their work of destruction. The proudest cities of the earth are laid low. The lordly palaces upon which the world’s great men have lavished their wealth in order to glorify themselves, are crumbling to ruin before their eyes.” —GC 636,637.

Earthquake at Voice of God in Seventh Plague Frees Those in Prison

“The Lord shall roar out of Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the Lord will be the hope of His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.” —Joel 3:16.

“That voice shakes the heavens and the earth. There is a mighty earth-quake prison walls are rent asunder, and God’s people, who have been held in bondage for their faith, are set free.” —GC 637.

Delivered from Dungeons, Scaffolds, Mountains, Deserts, Caves

“There shall be a time of trouble...and at that time Thy people shall be delivered...

“From garrets, from hovels, from dungeons, from scaffolds, from mountains and deserts, from the caves of the earth and the caverns of the sea, Christ will gather His children to Himself.” —COL 179.

Wonders in the Heavens and Earth at Deliverance

“The powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven.” —Matt. 24:29, 30.

“...the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners...

“For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened...and the moon shall not...shine.

“...I will shake the heavens and the earth shall remove out of her place...” —Isa. 13:9,10,13.

“The powers of heaven are the sun, moon, and stars....The powers of heaven will be shaken at the voice of God. Then the sun, moon and stars will be moved out of their places.” —EW 41.

At the Voice of God, Saints Are Glorified as Faces Shine

“Whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.” —Rom.

8:30.

“At the voice of God they [the living righteous] were glorified.” —GC 645.

“The saints of God are glorified just previous to the second appearing of our Lord. The wicked will retire and shrink away from the sight, for the glory in the countenances of the saints will pain them.” —3T 355.

“...God...poured upon us the Holy Ghost, and our faces began to light up and shine with the glory of God, as Moses did when he came down from the Mount.” —EW 15.

“Soon I heard the voice of God, which shook the heavens and the earth. There was a mighty earthquake. Buildings were shaken down on every side. I then heard a triumphant shout of victory, loud, musical, and clear. I looked upon the company who a short time before, were in such distress and bondage. Their captivity was turned. A glorious light shone upon them. How beautiful they then looked! All marks of care and weariness were gone, and health and beauty were seen in every countenance. Their enemies, the heathen around them, fell like dead men; they could not endure the light that shone upon the delivered, holy ones. This light and glory remained upon them until Jesus was seen in the clouds of heaven, and the faithful, tried company were changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, from glory to glory.” —EW 272, 273.

Special Resurrection of Sabbath-keepers Who Died Since 1844

Dan. 12:2: “And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame.”

“It was at midnight that God chose to deliver His people. As the wicked were mocking around them, suddenly the sun appeared, shining in his strength, and the moon stood till....But there was one clear place of settled glory, whence came the voice of God like many waters shaking the heavens and the earth. There was a mighty earthquake. The graves were opened and those who had died in faith under the third angel’s message, keeping the Sabbath, came forth from their dusty beds, glorified, to hear the covenant of peace that God was to make with those who had kept His law.” —EW 285.

Herod, Soldiers Who Pierced Christ and Violent Opposers Resurrected

Rev. 1:7: “Behold, He cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see Him: and they also which pierced Him...”

“That voice [of God]...penetrates the ear of the dead...

“There are those who mocked Christ in His humiliation...Now they behold Him in His glory, and they are yet to see Him sitting on the right hand of power...

“Those who derided His claim to be the Son of God are speechless now. There is the haughty Herod who jeered at His royal title, and bade the mocking soldiers crown Him king. These are the very men who with impious hands placed upon His form the purple robe, upon His sacred brow the thorny crown, and in His unresisting hand the mimic scepter, and bowed before Him in blasphemous mockery. The men who smote and spit upon the Prince of life, now turn from His piercing gaze, and seek to flee from the overpowering glory of His presence. Those who drove the nails through His hands and feet, and the soldier who pierced His side, behold these marks with terror and remorse.

“With awful distinctness do priests and rulers recall the events of Calvary. With shuddering horror they remember how, wagging their heads in satanic exultation, they exclaimed: ‘He saved others, Himself He cannot save.’ —GC 642, 643.

“ ‘They also which pierced Him’ [Revelation 1:7], those that mocked and derided Christ’s dying agonies, and the most violent opposers of His truth and His people, are raised to behold Him in His glory, and to see the honor placed upon the loyal and obedient.” —GC 637.

Mysterious Voice in Sky Announces Doom of Wicked

“Thick clouds still cover the sky; yet the sun now and then breaks through, appearing like the avenging eye of Jehovah. Fierce lightnings leap from the heavens, enveloping the earth in a sheet of flame. Above the terrific roar of thunder, voices, mysterious and awful, declare the doom of the wicked. The words spoken are not comprehended by all; but they are distinctly understood by the false teachers. Those who a little before were so reckless, so boastful and defiant, so exultant in their cruelty to God’s commandment-keeping people, are now overwhelmed with consternation, and shuddering in fear. Their wails are heard above the sounds of the elements. Demons acknowledge the deity of Christ and tremble before His power, while men are supplicating for mercy and groveling in abject terror.” —GC 637,638.

Tables of the Law Appear in Sky During Seventh Plague

“And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament. and there were lightnings and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail...” —Rev. 11:19.

“The clouds sweep back, and the starry heavens are seen, unspeakably glorious in contrast with the black and angry firmament on either side. The glory of the celestial city streams from the gates ajar. Then there appears against the sky a hand holding two tables of stone folded together. Says the prophet, ‘The heavens shall declare His righteousness: for God is judge Himself’ Psalm.50: 6. That holy law, God’s righteousness, that amid the thunder and flame was proclaimed from Sinai as the guide of life, is now revealed to men as the rule of judgment. The hand opens the tables, and there are seen the precepts of the decalogue, traced as with a pen of fire. The words are so plain that all can read them. Memory is aroused, the darkness of superstition and heresy is swept from every mind, and God’s ten words, brief, comprehensive, and authoritative, are presented to the view of all the inhabitants of the earth. It is impossible to describe the horror and despair of those who have trampled upon God’s requirements. In order to secure the favor of the world, they set aside its precepts, and taught others to transgress. They have endeavored to compel God’s people to profane His Sabbath. Now they are condemned by the law which they had despised. With awful distinctness they see that they are without excuse.” —GC 639, 640.

Note: The tables of stone appear again at Christ’s coronation at the end of the millennium. —See GC 668 quoted in chapter 56.

At Deliverance Wicked Realize Their Sin and Loss

“When the voice of God turns the captivity of His people, there is a great awakening of those who have lost all in the great conflict of life....The gain of a lifetime is swept away in a moment. The rich bemoan the destruction of their grand houses, the scattering of their gold and silver. But their lamentations are silenced by the fear that they themselves are about to perish with their idols....

“The world see the very class whom they have mocked and derided, and desired to exterminate, pass unharmed through pestilence, tempest, and earthquake. He who is to the transgressors of His law a devouring fire, is to His people a safe pavilion.

“The minister who has sacrificed truth to gain the favor of men, now discerns the character and influence of his teachings...” —GC 654 (see Jer. 23:1, 2; 25:34, 35).

“Ministers and people see that they have not sustained the right relation to God. They see that they have rebelled against the Author of all just and righteous law. The setting aside of the divine precepts

gave rise to thousands of springs of evil, discord, hatred, iniquity, until the earth became one vast field of strife, one sink of corruption...They realize what they have forfeited by transgression, and they fall at the feet of those whose fidelity they have despised and derided, and confess that God has loved them.”—GC 655.

Wicked Turn on One Another and on Ministers

Jer. 23:1,2: “Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; ye have scattered my flock; and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.” (See also Jer. 25:34-36; Haggai 2:21, 22.)

“No language can express the longing which the disobedient and disloyal feel for that which they have lost forever eternal life...

“...All unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers...Now, in their despair these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes are filled with fury. ‘We are lost!’ they cry, ‘And you are the cause of our ruin.’ And they turn upon the false shepherds...The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction. The swords which were to slay God’s people are now employed to destroy their enemies. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed.” —GC 655, 656.

Wicked Find SDA Literature Left in Caves

“From the dens and the caves of the earth, that have been the secret hiding places of God’s people, they are called forth as His witnesses, true and faithful.

“...In these very caves and dens they (the wicked) find the very statement of truth in the letters and in the publications as witness against them...The shepherds who led the sheep in false paths will hear the charge made against them, ‘It was you who made light of truth. It was you who told us that God’s law was abrogated, that it was a yoke of bondage. It was you who voiced the false doctrines when I was convicted that these Seventh-day Adventists had the truth. The blood of our souls is upon your priestly garments...Now will you pay the ransom for my soul?...What shall we do who listened to your garbling of the Scriptures and your turning into a lie the truth which if obeyed would have saved us?’ —Mar 280 (Letter 86, 1900).

Wicked Fall Helpless as They Rush Violently at 144,000

Note: See Chapter 43 on the 144,000.

“The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus’ new name. At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us in prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and they would fall helpless to the ground.” —EW 15.

144,000 Triumph as Former Sabbath-keepers Howl

“Then all the saints cried out with anguish of spirit, and were delivered by the voice of God. The 144,000 triumphed. Their faces were lighted up with the glory of God. Then I was shown a company who were howling in agony. On their garments was written in large characters, ‘Thou art weighed in the balance, and found wanting.’ I asked who this company were. The angel said, ‘These are they who have once kept the Sabbath and have given it up.’ I heard them cry with a loud voice, ‘We have believed in Thy coming, and taught it with energy.’ And while they were speaking their eyes would fall upon their garments and see the writing, and then they would wail aloud.” —EW 37.

Day and Hour of Christ's Coming Given by Voice of God to 144,000

“Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus' coming. The living saints, 144,000 [see chapter 43] in number, knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earth-quake.” —EW 15.

“The sky opened and shut and was in commotion. The mountains shook like a reed in the wind and cast out ragged rocks all around. The sea boiled like a pot and cast out stones upon the land. And as God spoke the day and the hour of Jesus' coming and delivered the everlasting covenant to His people, He spoke one sentence, and then paused, while the words were rolling through the earth. The Israel of God stood with their eyes fixed upward, listening to the words as they came from Jehovah and rolled through the earth like peals of loudest thunder.” —EW 285.

Ellen White Heard Time of Christ's Advent but God Erased It From Her Memory

Commenting on the above quotation from EW 285, Ellen White wrote: “I have not the slightest knowledge as to the time spoken by the voice of God. I heard the hour proclaimed, but had no remembrance of that hour after I came out of vision.” —1SM 76.

CHAPTER 53

Second Advent of Jesus

John 14:1-3; Rev. 1:7; 1 Thess. 4:15-17

“Behold He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him.” —Rev. 1:7.

Second Advent Is the Joyful Keynote to Electrify Us

“The doctrine of the second advent is the very keynote of the Sacred Scriptures.” —GC 299.

“The Lord is coming...This is the good, the joyful news which should electrify every soul, which should be repeated in our homes, and told to those whom we meet on the street. What more joyful news can be communicated?” —Ev 218.

God Appointed Day to End World History

“There is a day that God hath appointed for the close of this world’s history.” —FE 335.

Saints Will Catch First Glimpse of Christ’s Coming

“Christ is coming with power and great glory...While all the world is plunged in darkness, there will be light in every dwelling of the saints. They will catch the first light of His second appearing.” —COL 420, 421.

Small Black Cloud Forms in Eastern Sky

“...And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus stood. Then Jesus laid off His priestly garment and put on His kingly robe, and took His place on the cloud which carried Him to the East, where it first appeared to the saints on earth—a small black cloud which was the sign of the Son of man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the East, which took a number of days, the synagogue of Satan worshiped at the saint’s feet.” —Letter 2, Feb.15, 1846 to Enoch Jacobs, published in the *Day-Star*, March 14, 1846, p. 7 (quoted in *Ellen G. White and Her Critics*, by F. D. Nichol, p. 625 (partially quoted in Mar 287).

“The atmosphere parted and rolled back; then we could look up through the space in Orion whence came the voice of God. The Holy City will come down through that open space.” —EW 41.

“In the midst of the angry heavens is one clear space of indescribable glory, whence comes the voice of God...The firmament appears to open and shut. The glory from the throne of God seems flashing through.” —GC 636, 637.

“Soon there appears in the east a small black cloud about half the size of a man’s hand. It is the cloud which surrounds the Saviour and which seems in the distance to be shrouded in darkness. The people of God know this to be the sign of the Son of man. In solemn silence they gaze upon it as it draws nearer the earth, becoming lighter and more glorious, until it is a great white cloud, its base a glory-like consuming fire, and above it the rainbow of the covenant. Jesus rides forth as a mighty conqueror. Not now as a ‘Man of Sorrows,’ to drink the bitter cup of shame and woe, He comes, victor in heaven and earth, to judge the living and the dead. ‘Faithful and True,’ ‘in righteousness He doth judge and make war.’ And ‘the armies which were in heaven...follow Him.’ With anthems of celestial melody, the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng, attend Him on His way. The firmament seems filled with radiant forms—‘ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousand of thousands.’ No human pen can portray the scene; no mortal mind is adequate to conceive its splendor. ‘His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of His

praise. And His brightness was as the light.' As the living cloud comes still nearer, every eye beholds the Prince of life. No crown of thorns now mars that sacred head; but a diadem of glory rests on His holy brow. His countenance outshines the dazzling brightness of noonday sun. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, *King of kings and Lord of lords.*" —GC 640, 641.

Silence in Heaven for "Half Hour"

"And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." —Rev. 8:1.

"We all in solemn silence gazed on the cloud as it drew nearer and became lighter....a rainbow was over the cloud, while around it were ten thousand angels, singing a most lovely song; and upon it sat the Son of man...Then the angels ceased to sing, and there was some time of awful silence, when Jesus spoke: 'Those who have clean hands and pure hearts shall be able to stand; My grace is sufficient for you'....And the angels struck a note higher and sang again, while the cloud drew still nearer the earth." —EW 15,16.

Note: There is no Spirit of Prophecy statement regarding the "silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." Some have conjectured that the "half hour" symbolically represents one forty-eighth part of a prophetic day, and thus is about seven days' duration. And it is interesting that Ellen White does state that it will take us "seven days ascending to the sea of glass." —EW 16.

However, this leaves no time for the descending of Christ and His angels. The general SDA view is that the "half hour" is a short, unspecified period similar to the "day" or "hour" of Rev. 18:8,10,17,19, as the time of the seven last plagues.

There will certainly be silence in the heavenly sanctuary after Christ's mediation ceases and the angels end their activity in behalf of man's salvation.

In Gethsemane, when "Angels beheld the Saviour's agony...There was silence in heaven. No harp was touched...the angelic host...in silent grief...watched the Father separating His beams of light, love and glory from His beloved Son..." —DA 693.

Heaven Emptied of Angels

"When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and ALL the holy angels with Him [Jesus]." —Matt. 25:31.

"All heaven will be emptied of the angels, while the waiting saints will be looking for Him and gazing into heaven..." —EW 110.

Fire Envelops Earth at Second Advent; Saints Walk Through Fire Unscathed

Ps. 50:3,4; Nahum 1:3-6; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; 2 Peter 3:10-12; Rev. 19:20.

"In the day of His coming, the last great trumpet is heard, and there is a terrible shaking of earth and heaven. The whole earth, from the loftiest mountains to the deepest mines, will hear. Everything will be penetrated by fire. The fire having fulfilled its mission, the dead that have been laid away in the grave will come forth—some to the resurrection of life, to be caught up to meet their Lord in the air, and some to behold the coming of Him whom they have despised..."

"All the righteous are untouched by the flames. They can walk through the fire, as Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego walked in the midst of the furnace..."

The Hebrew worthies could not be consumed, because the form of the fourth, the Son of God, was with them. So in the day of the coming of the Lord, smoke and flame will be powerless to harm the righteous. Those who are united with the Lord will escape unscathed. Earthquakes, hurricanes, flame, and flood cannot injure those who are prepared to meet their Saviour in peace..."

“This scene has been presented before me as fully as I could bear to behold it.” —UL 261 (MS 159, Sept.4, 1903—“A Message to Leading Physicians”).

“When Christ shall come in glory with His holy angels, the whole earth shall be ablaze with the terrible light of His presence. ‘Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence; a fire shall devour before Him.’” (Ps. 50:3,4) —PP 339. (Ellen White then quotes 1 Thess. 1:7, 8; 2 Pet. 3:10-12.)

Two Lakes of Fire?

Note: The above statement refers to fire enveloping the earth at the second advent of Jesus. Rev. 19:20 refers to a “lake of fire” at the second coming of Jesus at the beginning of the millennium, and states that those cast into the fire are the “beast” (papal leadership) and the “false prophet” (apostate Protestantism’s leadership); but Rev. 21:14 refers to a “lake of fire” at the end of the millennium—the final destruction of all the wicked. Commenting on this, James White wrote: “So, if you please, there are two lakes of fire, one at each end of the one thousand years.” —RH Jan. 21, 1862. (See also the SDA Bible Commentary editor’s comment on Rev. 19:20).

Righteous Have No Fear Midst Desolation

“While to the wicked the advent of the Lord brings woe and desolation, to the righteous it is fraught with joy and hope.” —GC 339.

“But amid the tempest of divine judgment, the children of God will have no cause for fear. ‘The Lord will be the hope of His people’...(Joel 3:16) The day that brings terror and destruction to the transgressors of God’s law will bring to the obedient ‘joy unspeakable and full of glory’ (1 Pet. 1:8.) —PP 341.

Christ’s Appearance at His Second Advent

“A rainbow was over the cloud, while around it were ten thousand angels, singing a most lovely song; and upon it sat the Son of man. His hair was white and curly and lay on His shoulders; and upon His head were many crowns.” —EW 15,16.

First Resurrection of Righteous Dead

“The clouds begin to roll back like a scroll, and there is the bright sign of the Son of man...The sound of music is heard, and as it nears, the graves are opened and the dead are raised.” —9MR 251, 252 (1886).

“Amid the reeling of the earth, the flash of lightning, and the roar of thunder, the voice of the Son of God calls forth the sleeping saints. He looks upon the graves of the righteous, then, raising His hands to heaven He cries, ‘Awake, awake, awake ye that sleep in the dust, and arise!’ Throughout the length and breadth of the earth the dead shall hear that voice, and they that hear shall live. And the whole earth shall ring with the tread of the exceeding great army of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.” —GC 644.

“The precious dead from Adam down to the last saint who dies will hear the voice of the Son of God, and will come forth from the grave to immortal life.” —DA 606.

Christ’s Virtue In Us Results in Our Resurrection

“... ‘He that believeth on Me hath everlasting life.’... ‘I will raise him up in the last day.’ Christ became one flesh with us, in order that we might become one spirit with him. It is by virtue of this union that we are to come forth from the grave—not merely as a manifestation of the power of Christ, but because through faith, His life has become ours. Those who see Christ in His true character, and receive Him into the heart, have everlasting life. It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of

God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.” —DA 388.

“The vitalizing power of the Spirit of Christ dwelling in the mortal body binds every believing soul to Jesus...

“...By the power of the Saviour that dwelt in them while living and because they were partakers of the divine nature, they are brought forth from the dead.” —2SM 271.

The Very Bodies Resurrected

“The very bodies that are sown in corruption will be raised in incorruption...

“...Every sleeping saint will be kept in safety and will be guarded as a precious jewel, who is known to God by name.” —2SM 270, 271. (See Mal. 3:16,17.)

Personal Identity Preserved in Resurrection, but Not Same Particles

“Our personal identity is preserved in the resurrection, though not the same particles of matter or material substance as went into the grave...The spirit, the character of man, is returned to God, there to be preserved...There is no law of God in nature which shows that God gives back the same identical particles of matter which composed the body before death...

The same form will come forth...bearing the same individuality of features so that friend will recognize friend...

“...A much finer material will compose the human body, for it is a new creation, a new birth...a spiritual body.” —6BC 1093 (MS 76, 1900).

Glorified Body Instead of Deformed, Disfigured One

“Though they may have been deformed, diseased, or disfigured in this mortal life, yet in their resurrected and glorified body their individual identity will be perfectly preserved.” —6BC 1092 (3SP 219).

Guardian Angel Is First to Greet Resurrected Ones

“The angel who was his guardian from his earliest moment;...who was with him in the valley of the shadow of death, who marked his resting place, who was the first to greet him in the resurrection morning—what will it be to hold converse with him...!” —Ed 305.

Condition of the Resurrected

“This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.” —1 Cor. 15:51-53.

“How are the dead raised up?...[in] the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption...it is raised a spiritual body.” —1 Cor. 15:35,42,44.

[He] “shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body.”—Phil. 3:21.

“I shall be satisfied when I awake with Thy likeness.” —Ps.17:15.

“All come forth from their graves the same in stature as when they entered the tomb. Adam, who stands among the risen throng, is of lofty height and majestic form, in stature but little below the Son of God. He presents a marked contrast to the people of later generations; in this one respect is shown the degeneracy of the race. But all arise with the freshness and vigor of eternal youth....The mortal, corruptible form, devoid of comeliness, once polluted with sin, becomes perfect, beautiful, and immortal. All blemishes and deformities are left in the grave.” —GC 644, 645.

“At the first resurrection all come forth in immortal bloom, but at the second, the marks of the curse are visible upon all. All come up as they went down into their graves. Those who lived before the Flood, come forth with their giant-like stature, more than twice as tall as men now living upon the earth, and well proportioned. The generations after the Flood were less in stature.” —3SG 84.

Families Reunited

“Christ is coming...He will come to raise the dead, and to change the living saints from glory to glory...There will be a relinking of the family chain.” —DA 632.

Glorified Saints Made Immortal and Caught Up With the Resurrected

“The living righteous are changed ‘in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.’ At the voice of God they were glorified, now they are made immortal, and with the risen saints are caught up to meet their Lord in the air.” —GC 645.

Little Children Resurrected and Returned to Mothers’ Arms by Angels

“Little children are borne by holy angels to their mothers’ arms. Friends long separated by death are united, nevermore to part, and with songs of gladness ascend together to the city of God.” —GC 645.

Infants Raised and Immediately Fly With Little Wings to Mothers

“As the little infants come forth immortal from their dusty beds, they immediately wing their way to their mothers’ arms. They meet again nevermore to part...Jesus places the golden ring of light, the crown upon their little heads. God grant that the dear mother[s]...may be there, that their little wings may be folded upon the glad bosom of their mother.” —2SM 260.

Angels Care for Children Whose Mothers Are Not Saved

“But many of the little ones have no mother there. We listen in vain for the rapturous song of triumph from the mother. The angels receive the motherless infants and conduct them to the tree of life.” —2SM 260.

Little Children Saved by the Faith of Parents

“I know that some questioned whether the little children of even believing parents should be saved, because they have had no test of character and all must be tested and their character determined by trial. The question is asked, ‘How can little children have this test and trial? I answer that the faith of the believing parents covers the children, as when God sent His judgments upon the first-born of the Egyptians.’ —3SM 313, 314.

“With joy unutterable, parents see the crown, the robe, harp, given to their children. The days of hope and fear are ended. The seed sown in tears and prayers may have seemed to be sown in vain, but their harvest is reaped with joy at the last. Their children have been redeemed.” —CG 569.

Unrestrained Children Not Saved If They Die While Still Evil

“Some parents allow Satan to control their children, and their children are not restrained, but are allowed to have wicked tempers, to be passionate, selfish, and disobedient. Should they die these children would not be taken to heaven. The parents’ course of action is determining the future welfare of their children.” —3SM 314, 315.

Will Unbelievers’ Children Be Saved?

“‘Whether all the children of unbelieving parents will be saved we cannot tell because God has not made known His purpose in regard to this matter, and we had better leave it where God has left it.’” —

144,000 Translated as Firstfruits From Among the Living

“The hundred and forty and four thousand...having been translated from the earth, from among the living, are counted as ‘the firstfruits unto God and the Lamb.’ —GC 649.

“Elijah, who had been translated to heaven without seeing death, represented those who will be living upon the earth at Christ’s second coming, and who will be ‘changed,’ in a moment...” —DA 421.

False Fear of Painful Change to Immortality

“My brother Robert and myself [while teenage Methodists] attended the Methodist class-meeting...I rejoiced in the soon coming of Jesus....

“Elder B. asked me...if I would not rather die easy on a bed, than to pass through the pain of being changed from mortal to immortality [a false teaching]. I answered that I wished Jesus to come...that I could endure all the pain that could be borne in a moment in the twinkling of an eye...” —2SG 21, 22.

Living Saints Will Recognize Resurrected Saints

“The graves opened and the dead came up clothed with immortality. The 144,000 shouted, ‘Alleluia!’ as they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death...” —EW 16.

“When our friends go into the grave they are beautiful to us. It may be our father or mother that we lay away, when they come forth those wrinkles are all gone but the figure is there, and we know them.” —HP 353 (MS 80, 1886).

Wicked Cry for Rocks and Mountains to Hide Them From Christ’s Coming

“When Christ shall come in His glory...there will not be one indifferent spectator...

“...The kings, the mighty men, the lofty, the proud, the mean man, alike bow together under a pressure of woe, desolation, misery inexpressible; heart-anguished prayers are wrung from their lips. Mercy! mercy! Save us from the wrath of an offended God! A voice answers them with terrible distinctness, sternness, and majesty, ‘Because I have called, and ye refused; I will laugh at your calamity;... I will mock when your fear cometh.’

“Then kings and nobles, the mighty man, and the poor man, and the mean man, alike, cry there most bitterly...Their greatness has all at once left them, and they do not hesitate to bow to the earth at the feet of the saints...

“...Again ring forth shrieks of fearful, heart-rending anguish, ‘Rocks and mountains, fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.’ —2T 41,42.

Judgment of the Wicked Announced to Universe

“Christ would have all understand the events of His second appearing. The judgment scene will take place in the presence of all the worlds, for in this judgment the government of God will be vindicated, and His law will stand forth as ‘holy, and just, and good.’ Then every case will be decided, and sentence will be passed upon all.” —7BC 986 (RH Sept. 20, 1898).

“In the solemn assembly of the last day, in the hearing of the universe will be read the reason of the condemnation of the sinner...

“...We cannot afford to live with no reference to the day of judgment, for though long delayed, it is now near, even at the door, and hasteth greatly. The trumpet of the Archangel will soon startle the living and wake the dead. At that day the wicked will be separated from the just, as the shepherd divides the sheep.” —CG 560.

Terrible Realization of Their Eternal Lost Condition

“I had a dream once in which I saw a large company gathered together; and suddenly the heavens gathered blackness, the thunder rolled, the lightning flashed, and a voice louder than the heaviest peals of thunder sounded through the heavens and the earth, saying, ‘It is done.’ Part of the company, with pallid faces, sprang forward with a wail of agony, crying out, ‘Oh, I am not ready.’ The question was asked, ‘Why are you not ready? Why have you not improved the opportunities I graciously gave you?’ I awoke with the cry ringing in my ears; ‘I am not ready; I am unsaved—lost! lost! eternally lost!’” —CG 560.

Ezekiel 9 Slaughtering Represents the General Destruction of Wicked Second Advent

“They will fall in the general destruction of the wicked represented by the work of the five men bearing slaughtering weapons...

“...The general slaughter of all those who do not thus see the wide contrast between sin and righteousness, and do not feel as those do who stand in the counsel of God and receive the mark, is described in the order to the five men with slaughter weapons: ‘Go ye after him through the city, and smite:...Slay utterly old and young, ... but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary.’ —3T 267.

“For six thousand years the great controversy has been in progress: the Son of God and His heavenly messengers have been in conflict with the power of the evil one, to warn, enlighten, and save the children of men. Now all have made their decision...The time has come for God to vindicate the authority of His downtrodden law. Now the controversy is not alone with Satan, but with men. ‘The Lord hath a controversy with the nations,’ ‘He will give them that are wicked to the sword.’

“The mark of deliverance has been set upon those ‘that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that are done.’ Now the angel of death goes forth, represented in Ezekiel’s vision by the men with the slaughtering weapons, to whom the command is given: ‘Slay utterly old and young...but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary’ (Ezekiel 9:1-6). The work of destruction begins among those who have professed to be the spiritual guardians of the people. The false watchmen are the first to fall...

“...In the mad strife of their own fierce passions, and by the awful outpouring of God’s unmingled wrath fall the wicked inhabitants of the earth—priests, rulers, and people....

“And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth... (Jer. 25:33).

“At the coming of Christ the wicked are blotted from the face of the whole earth—consumed with the spirit of His mouth and destroyed by the brightness of His glory. Christ takes His people to the City of God and the earth is emptied of its inhabitants.” —GC 656, 657.

“He shall smite the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall He slay the wicked.” —Isa. 11:4.

Satan Banished to Desolate Earth for 1,000 Years

“As the scapegoat was sent away into a land not inhabited, so Satan will be banished to the desolate earth, an uninhabited and dreary wilderness.

“The revelator foretells the banishment of Satan and the condition of chaos and desolation to which the earth is to be reduced, and he declares that this condition will exist for a thousand years. After presenting the scenes of the Lord’s second coming and the destruction of the wicked, the prophecy continues: ‘I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent which is the devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the

nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. (Revelation 20:1-3).” —GC 658.

CHAPTER 54

Heaven

Saints Taken to Heaven in Cloudy Chariot of Angels

“The voice of the Son of God called forth the sleeping saints, clothed with glorious immortality. The living saints were changed in a moment and were caught up with them into the cloudy chariot. It looked all glorious as it rolled upward. On either side of the chariot were wings, and beneath it wheels. And as the chariot rolled upward, the wheels cried, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty! And the saints in the cloud cried, ‘Glory! Alleluia!’ And the chariot rolled upward to the holy city.” —EW 35.

Seven Days Spent Traveling Through Space to Heaven

“We all entered the cloud together, and were seven days ascending to the sea of glass.” —EW 16.

False Report of Spending Sabbath on a Planet and Fed by Angels En Route to Heaven

Note: The following is from the section “Apocryphal Quotations” in the *Index* to Ellen White’s writings.

“The report, based on the memory of one individual, that Ellen G. White stated in a dinner-table conversation that the inhabitants of other worlds are gathering fruit for the Sabbath-day entertainment of the translated saints en route to heaven, is without support and fanciful. The assertion that the words were stenographically reported is without foundation. Ellen G. White makes only the simple statement in *Early Writings*, page 16, that ‘We were seven days ascending to the sea of glass.’ No mention is made by Ellen G. White of the Sabbath spent en route.” —*Index* to Ellen G. White Writings, p. 3189, “Apocryphal Quotations” and statements mistakenly attributed to Ellen G. White (Vol. 3, p. 3189).

Note: Some have conjectured that inasmuch as it will take seven days to ascend to heaven, we must stop on a planet to spend the Sabbath en route, or we would be traveling on the holy Sabbath, contrary to proper Sabbath-keeping. Actually although we will without doubt be traveling billions of miles per hour through space in order to get to heaven in merely seven days, there will be no sense of “traveling,” any more than we feel movement here on the earth which is traveling through space at tremendous speed. Modern astronauts plummet through space at amazing speeds, but have no sense of moving or travel—even when they “space-walk” outside the space ship. The immense group of millions of angels and saints traveling on the “cloud” (EW 35, quoted above) will, of itself, be as a heavenly body or “world” of its own, like any other world or planet which continues to travel through space on the Sabbath as well as in any other day. We could therefore have Sabbath worship en route just as we do on this fast-moving earth. As for any need of “food” en route, we must leave that to the Lord’s plan.

Saints Receive Crowns and Harps From Jesus Before Entering Holy City

James 1:12; Rev. 15:2; 14:2.

“Before entering the City of God, the Saviour bestows upon His followers the emblems of victory and invests them with the insignia of their royal estate. The glittering ranks are drawn up in the form of a hollow square about their King, Whose form rises in majesty high above saint and an-gel, Whose countenance beams upon them full of benignant love. Throughout the unnumbered host of the redeemed every glance is fixed upon Him, every eye beholds His glory... Upon the heads of the overcomers, Jesus with His own right hand places the crown of glory. For each there is a crown, bearing his own ‘new name,’ and the inscription, ‘Holiness to the Lord.’ In every hand are placed the victor’s palm and the shining harp. Then, as the commanding angels strike the note, every hand sweeps the harp strings with

skillful touch, awakening sweet music in rich, melodious strains. Rapture unutterable thrills every heart, and each voice is raised in grateful praise: ‘Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever.’” (Revelation 1:5, 6) —GC 645,646.

“With joy unutterable parents see the crown, the robe, the harp, given to their children. The seed sown with tears and prayers may have seemed to be sown in vain, but their harvest is reaped with joy at last.” —ML 21 (ST July 1, 1886).

“Every crown that is given to the saints of the Most High will be bestowed by the hands of Christ—those hands that cruel priests and rulers condemned to be nailed to the cross.” —7BC 958 (RH Nov. 22, 1898).

“Angels are preparing crowns for such; and the light from the throne of God will be reflected in its splendor from these star-gemmed diadems.” —SD 185.

Jesus, Not Crowns and Harps, Will Make Heaven Blissful

“I might picture to you the blessedness of heaven, the crowns laid up for the conquerors, the white linen which is the righteousness of Christ, the palm branches of victory, and the harps of gold. But all these alone will not make heaven a place of bliss for any one of us. Without any of these, if we have pure and holy characters, we would be happy, for we would have Jesus and His love.” —TMK 95.

Reward and Stars in Crown Proportionate to Degree That We Now Reflect Jesus

“The reward, the glories of heaven, bestowed upon the overcomers, will be proportionate to the degree in which they have represented the character of Christ to the world. ‘He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly.’ Thank God that it is our privilege to sow on earth the seed that will be harvested in eternity. The crown of life will be bright or dim, will glitter with many stars, or be lighted by few gems, in accordance with our own course of action.” —OHC 123.

All Will Be Satisfied With Their Crowns

“Some of them had very bright crowns, others not so bright. Some crowns appeared heavy with stars, while others had but few. All were perfectly satisfied with their crowns.” —EW 16.

Jesus’ Crown Adorned with a Star for Every Soul Saved

“Jesus was also with them; His crown looked brilliant and glorious. It was a crown within a crown, seven in number. The crowns of the saints were of the most pure gold, decked with stars. Their faces shone with glory, for they were in the express image of Jesus; and as they arose and moved all together to the top of the city, I was enraptured with the sight.” —EW 53, 54.

“Every soul saved will be an additional star in the crown of Jesus, our adorable Redeemer.” —ChS 90.

Jesus Opens Gates to Holy City, and Saints Enter

“Then I saw Jesus lead the redeemed company to the gate of the city. He laid hold of the gate and swung it back on its glittering hinges and bade the nations that had kept the truth enter in.” —EW 288.

“We all marched in and felt we had a perfect right there.” —1T 61.

With Harp Music, Angels Welcome Jesus and Saints to Heaven

“The angels of heaven, touching their golden harps, will welcome the King, and those who are the trophies of His victory—those who have been washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb. A song

of triumph will peal forth, filling all heaven. Christ has conquered. He enters the heavenly courts accompanied by His redeemed ones, the witnesses that His mission of suffering and sacrifice has not been in vain.” —ML 346 (RH Nov. 24, 1904).

Jesus and Adam Meet

“As the ransomed ones are welcomed to the City of God, there rings out upon the air an exultant cry of adoration. The two Adams are about to meet. The Son of God is standing with outstretched arms to receive the father of our race—the being whom He created, who sinned against his Maker, and for whose sin the marks of the crucifixion are borne upon the Saviour’s form. As Adam discerns the prints of the cruel nails, he does not fall upon the bosom of his Lord, but in humiliation casts himself at His feet, crying, ‘Worthy, worthy is the Lamb that was slain!’ Tenderly the Saviour lifts him up and bids him look once more upon the Eden home from which he has so long been exiled.” —GC 647.

Saints Clothed in Glorious White Mantle

“They were all clothed with a glorious white mantle from their shoulders to their feet.” —EW 16,17.

Enter Heaven as Conqueror, Not as Culprit Barely Saved

“I have a most earnest desire that you shall enter the city of God, not as a culprit barely pardoned, but as a conqueror.” —8T 125.

“...I want to be lifted into the sunshine of God’s countenance. Not simply to be admitted to heaven, but to have an abundant entrance.” —2SM 381.

Vacancies Made in Heaven by Satan and His Angels Are Filled by Redeemed

“The vacancies made in heaven by the fall of Satan and his angels will be filled by the redeemed.” —7BC 949 (RH May 29, 1900).

Gather Before Throne and See Souls We Won

“With unutterable love, Jesus welcomes His faithful ones to the joy of their Lord. The Saviour’s joy is in seeing, in the kingdom of glory, the souls that have been saved by His agony and humiliation. And the redeemed will be sharers in His joy, as they behold among the blessed, those who have been won to Christ through their prayers, their labors, and their loving sacrifice. As they gather about the great white throne, gladness unspeakable will fill their hearts, when they behold those whom they have won for Christ, and see that one has gained others, and these still others, all brought into the haven of rest, there to lay their crowns at Jesus’ feet and praise Him through the endless cycles of eternity.” —GC 647.

Those Who Overcome Most Will Be Placed Next to Jesus

“Those who overcame *much*, love Jesus the most, and in that day, when every one is rewarded according to his works, they will be put next to Christ within the inner circle; honored, yes, greatly honored.” —ST Oct. 22, 1896.

“Those who in the strength of Christ overcome the great enemy of God and man, will occupy a position in the heavenly courts above angels who have never fallen.” —SD 242.

We Will Know Each Other

“In the mansions above we shall meet to part no more. We shall know each other in our heavenly home.” —ML 353 [ST Nov. 14, 1892].

144,000 Sing Song of Moses and the Lamb

“And they sing ‘a new song’ before the throne, a song which no man can learn save the hundred and

forty and four thousand. It is the song of Moses and the Lamb,—a song of deliverance. None but the hundred and forty-four thousand can learn that song: for it is the song of their experience,—an experience such as no other company have ever had. ‘These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth.’ These, having been translated from the earth, from among the living, are counted as ‘the first fruits’ unto God, and to the Lamb’ (Revelation 14:1-5). ‘These are they that came out of the tribulation; they have passed through the time of trouble.’ —GC 649.

Two Themes of Song of Moses and Lamb Connect Three Dispensations

“When the earthly warfare is accomplished, and the saints are all gathered home, our first theme will be the song of Moses, the servant of God. The second theme will be the song of the Lamb, the song of grace and redemption. This song will be louder, loftier, and in sublimer strains, echoing and reechoing through the heavenly courts. Thus the song of God’s providence is sung, connecting the varying dispensations; for all is now seen without a veil between the legal, the prophetic, and the gospel. The church history upon the earth and the church redeemed in heaven all center around the cross of Calvary. This is the theme, this is the song,—Christ all in all...” —TM 433.

Marriage Supper; Table Miles Long, Laden With Fruit

“Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.” —Rev. 19:9.

“Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when He cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that He shall gird Himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.” —Luke 12:37.

“And I saw a table of pure silver; it was many miles in length, yet our eyes could extend over it. I saw the fruit of the tree of life, the manna, almonds, figs, pomegranates, grapes, and many other kinds of fruit.” —EW 19.

Christ’s New Name Written in Saints’ Foreheads Is a Symbol of Yielding Mind

“His name shall be in their foreheads.” —Rev. 22:4.

“All who enter will have on the robe Christ’s righteousness, and the name of God will be seen in their foreheads. This name is the symbol which the apostle saw in vision and signifies the yielding of the mind to intelligent and loyal obedience to all of God’s commandments.” —SD 370.

“The name of God is written in your forehead...because God is the center of your thoughts...” —CS 46.

Jesus’ Shining Face Lights City

“His glorious face will shine brighter than the sun, and light up the beautiful city and reflect glory all around.” —ML 357.

Seeing God Is the Happiness of Heaven

“And what is the happiness of heaven but to see God? What greater joy could come to the sinner saved by the grace of Christ than to look upon the face of God and know Him as Father.” —8T 268.

God’s Form Same as That of Jesus

“I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had...” —EW 54.

Able to Talk With God and Jesus

“The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with the Father and the Son.” —GC 676.

Jesus Will Explain Our Past Disappointments

“Christ will lead His redeemed ones beside the river of life, and will explain to them all that perplexed them in this world. The mysteries of grace will unfold before them. Where their finite minds discerned only confusion and broken purposes, they will see the most perfect and beautiful harmony.” —9T 194.

Those Converted In Last Hours of Life Will Be Instructed by Jesus

“Some among the redeemed will have laid hold of Christ in the last hours of life, and in heaven instruction will be given to those who, when they died, did not understand perfectly the plan of salvation. Christ will lead the redeemed ones beside the river of life, and will open to them that which while on this earth they could not understand.” —1SM 262.

Some Sincere Heathen Who Are Saved Will Need Instruction in Heaven

“Even among the heathen are those who have cherished the spirit of kindness; before the words of life had fallen upon their ears, they have befriended the missionaries, even ministering to them at the peril of their own lives. Among the heathen are those who worship God ignorantly, those to whom the light is never brought by human instrumentality, yet they will not perish. Though ignorant of the written law of God, they have heard His voice speaking to them in nature, and have done the things that the law required. Their works are evidence that the Holy Spirit has touched their hearts, and they are recognized as the children of God.” —DA 638.

Saints Grow Up in Mind, Soul and Body to Reflect Perfect Image

“In the beginning, man was created in the likeness of God, not only in character, but in form and feature. Sin defaced and almost obliterated the divine image....Restored to the tree of life in the long-lost Eden, the redeemed will ‘grow up’ (Malachi 4:2) to the full stature of the race in its primeval glory. The last lingering traces of the curse of sin will be removed, and Christ’s faithful ones will appear in the beauty of the Lord our God in mind and soul and body reflecting the perfect image of their Lord. Oh, wonderful redemption! long talked of, long hoped for, contemplated with eager anticipation, but never fully understood.” —GC 644, 645.

Continually Improve Character in Heaven

“A character formed according to the divine likeness is the only treasure that we can take from this world to the next. Those who are under the instruction of Christ in this world will take every divine attainment with them to the heavenly mansions. And in heaven we are continually to improve. How important, then, is the development of character in this life.” —COL 332.

Glories of the Holy City

1 Cor. 2:9: “Eye hath not seen nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.”

“The glorious city of God has twelve gates, set with pearls most glorious. It also has twelve foundations of various colors. The streets of the city are of pure gold...

“Children will be there. They will never be engaged in strife or discord. Their love will be fervent and holy. They will also have a crown of gold upon their heads and a harp in their hands. And their little countenances, that we here see so often troubled and perplexed, will beam with holy joy, expressive of their perfect freedom and happiness.” —ML 357.

“Within the city we saw the tree of life and the throne of God. Out of the throne came a pure river of water, and on either side of the river was the tree of life...

“We all went under the tree and sat down to look at the glory of the place, when Brethren Fitch and Stockman, who had preached the gospel of the kingdom, and whom God has laid in the grave to save them, came up to us, and asked us what we had passed through while they were sleeping. We tried to call up our greatest trials, but they looked so small compared with the far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory that surrounded us, that we could not speak them out, and we all cried out, ‘Alleluiah! Heaven is cheap enough,’ and we touched our golden harps and made Heaven’s arches ring.” —1T 61.

“Within the city there was everything to feast the eye. Rich glory they beheld everywhere. Then Jesus looked upon His redeemed saints; their countenances were radiant with glory; and as He fixed His loving eyes upon them, He said, with His rich, musical voice, ‘I behold the travail of my soul, and am satisfied. This rich glory is yours to enjoy eternally. Your sorrows are ended. There shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain.’...” —EW 288, 289.

“Pain cannot exist in the atmosphere of heaven. There will be no more tears, no funeral trains, no badges of mourning. ‘There shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying...for the former things are passed away:’ [Rev. 21:4] —GC 676.

“There will be no sadness in the city of God.” —9T 287.

“They stand before the throne clad in richer robes than the most honored of the earth have ever worn. They are crowned with diadems more glorious than were ever placed upon the brow of earthly monarchs. The days of pain and weeping are forever ended. The King of glory has wiped the tears from all faces, every cause of grief has been removed.” —GC 650.

Take a Glimpse of Heaven’s Joys and Glory

“Let those men and women who are satisfied with their dwarfed, crippled condition in divine things be suddenly transported to heaven and for an instant witness the high, the holy state of perfection that ever abides there, every soul filled with love; every countenance beaming with joy; enchanting music in melodious strains rising in honor of God and the Lamb; and ceaseless streams of light flowing upon the saints from the face of Him who sitteth upon the throne, and from the Lamb; and let them realize that there is higher and greater joy yet to experience, for the more they receive of the enjoyment of God, the more is their capacity increased to rise higher in eternal enjoyment, and thus continue to receive new and greater supplies from the ceaseless sources of glory and bliss inexpressible, —could such persons, I ask, mingle with the heavenly throng, participate in their songs, and endure the pure, exalted, transporting glory that emanates from God and the Lamb?” —2T 266, 267.

Can’t Measure Future Conditions by This Life

“The Lord has made every provision for our happiness in the future life, but He has made no revelations regarding these plans, and we are not to speculate concerning them. Neither are we to measure the condition of the future life by the conditions of this life.” —1SM 173.

“Paul had a view of heaven, and in discoursing on the glories there, the very best thing he could do was to not try to describe them. He tells us that eye hath not seen nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for those that love Him. So you may put your imagination to the stretch, you may try to the very best of your abilities to take in and consider the eternal weight of glory, and yet your finite senses, faint and weary with the effort, cannot grasp it, for there is an infinity beyond. It takes all of eternity to unfold the glories and bring out the precious treasures of the Word of God.” —6BC 1107 (MS 13, 1888).

Garden of Eden Which Was Taken From Earth to Heaven Before Flood Is in Holy City

“The pure and lovely garden of Eden, from which our first parents were driven, remained until God purposed to destroy the earth by a flood. God had planted that garden, and especially blessed it, and in His wonderful providence withdrew it from the earth, and will return it to the earth again, more gloriously adorned than before it was removed from the earth. God purposed to preserve a specimen of His perfect work of creation free from the curse wherewith He had cursed the earth.” —3SG 55.

Can't Describe Heaven's Glory and Love

“I saw the redeemed host bow and cast their glittering crowns at the feet of Jesus and then, as His lovely hand raised them up, they touched their golden harps and filled all heaven with their rich music and songs to the Lamb.

“I then saw Jesus leading His people to the tree of life, and again we heard His lovely voice, richer than any music that ever fell on mortal ear, saying, ‘The leaves of this tree are for the healing of the nations, Eat ye all of it.’ Upon the tree of life was most beautiful fruit, of which the saints could partake freely. In the city was a most glorious throne, from which proceeded a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal. On each side of this river was the tree of life, and on the banks of the river were other beautiful trees bearing fruit which was good for food.

“Language is altogether too feeble to attempt a description of heaven. As the scene rises before me, I am lost in amazement. Carried away with the surpassing splendor and excellent glory, I lay down the pen, and exclaim, ‘Oh, what love! What wondrous love!’ The most exalted language fails to describe the glory of heaven or the matchless depths of a Saviour’s love.” —EW 289.

Christ's Prayer Fulfilled That His People Be With Him in Heaven

“Now is fulfilled the Saviour’s prayer for His disciples, ‘I will that they also whom Thou hast given Me be with Me where I am.’ ‘Faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,’ (Jude 24), Christ presents to the Father the purchase of His blood, declaring, ‘Here am I, and the children whom Thou hast given Me.’ ‘Those that Thou gavest Me I have kept.’ Oh, the wonders of redeeming love! the rapture of that hour when the infinite Father, looking upon the ransomed, shall behold His image, sin’s discord banished, its blight removed, and the human once more in harmony with the divine!

“With unutterable love, Jesus welcomes His faithful ones to the joy of their Lord. The Saviour’s joy is in seeing, in the kingdom of glory, the souls that have been saved by His agony and humiliation...As they gather about the great white throne, gladness unspeakable will fill their hearts, when they behold those whom they have won for Christ, and see that one has gained others, and these still others, all brought into the haven of rest, there to lay their crowns at Jesus’ feet, and praise Him through the endless cycles of eternity.” —GC 646, 647.

Mansions In Heaven Prepared by Jesus for Saints

“Remember that Jesus died to save you, and cannot you deny yourself for Jesus, and for others good? Jesus has gone to prepare mansions for those that love Him, that where he is gone, they may be also. If you are faithful, you will go to those blest mansions. All will be joy, beauty and loveliness. There no trials will ever come. There none will say, I am sick. Heaven, sweet heaven, will be our blest and happy home.” —YI Jan. 1, 1856.

Saints Remain In Heaven for One Thousand Years

“The saints will rest in the Holy City and reign as kings and priests one thousand years, (Rev. 20:4) then Jesus will descend with the saints upon the Mount of Olives...” —EW 51.

Price of Heaven Is Jesus

“The price of heaven is Jesus. The way to heaven is through faith in ‘the Lamb of God which taketh

THE MILLENNIUM

- ¹Jesus' 2nd Coming
- ²1st Resurrection
- ³Saints to Heaven
- ⁴Wicked are Slain
- ⁵Earth Desolated

⁶SATAN IS BOUND TO DESOLATE EARTH

1,000 YEARS

⁷SAINTS IN HEAVEN JUDGING THE WICKED

- ⁸Jesus' 3rd Advent
- ⁹2nd Resurrection
- ¹⁰Holy City Descends
- ¹¹Fire Burns Wicked
- ¹²Earth Re-Created

The word "millennium" means 1,000 years, even as "century" means 100 years. A resurrection marks the beginning and the end of the millennium. See John 5:28,29; Rev. 20:5-7 for these two resurrections.

Events at the Beginning of the Millennium

1. "Jesus shall come as ye have seen Him go into heaven" – Acts 1:11.
2. At "the coming of the Lord . . . the dead in Christ shall rise first." 1 Thess. 4:15,16. "He that hath part in the first resurrection . . . shall reign with Him (Jesus) a thousand years" – Rev. 20:6.
3. "We which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air" 1 Thess. 4:15-17. The saints are taken to heaven. "In My Father's house [heaven] . . . I go to prepare a place for you . . . I will come again and receive you unto Myself" – John 14:1,2. Whither I go [Christ's ascension to heaven] . . . thou shalt follow Me afterwards" [at His second coming] – John 13:36.
4. The "wicked" who are living when Christ returns, "the Lord shall consume, and shall destroy by the brightness of His coming" – 2 Thess. 2:8. "The day of the Lord cometh . . . and He shall destroy the sinners" – Isa. 13:9.
5. "There was a great earthquake . . . and the cities of the nations fell" – Rev. 16:18,19. "The day of the Lord cometh . . . to lay the land desolate" – Isa. 13:9.

Events During the 1,000 Years

6. "I beheld the earth without form, and void . . . There was no man . . . all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord . . . The whole land shall be desolate . . . yet will I not make a full end" – Jer. 4:20-27. (The "full end" comes at the end of the thousand years). The earth will be like a "bottomless pit" – Rev. 20:1. "The slain of the Lord shall . . . not be buried" – Jer. 25:33. "An angel . . . bound him [Satan] a thousand years" – Rev. 20:1-3. "Bound", in that there will be "no man" for him to tempt, inasmuch as all the wicked are destroyed at Christ's second advent.

7. In heaven "the saints shall judge the world" – 1 Cor. 6:2. Judgment was given unto them and "the dead were judged out of . . . the books" – [Heaven's record books] and "they [the saved] lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" – Rev. 20:4,12,13; see also Dan. 7:10.

Events at the Close of the 1,000 Years

8. "The Lord shall come, [back to earth] and all the saints with thee" – Zech. 14:5.
9. "The rest of the dead [wicked] lived not again until the thousand years were finished" – Rev. 20:5. They "are raised" "unto the resurrection of damnation" – John 5:29. Thus "Satan shall be loosed . . ." – Rev. 20:7,8.
10. "The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee . . . and His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives", and it shall cleave in the midst . . . and there shall be a very great valley – Zech. 14:5,4. "John saw the holy city . . . coming down . . . out of heaven" – Rev. 21:2.
11. "Satan . . . shall go out to deceive the nations [the resurrected wicked of all ages of history] . . . to gather them together to battle . . . and went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved [holy] city; and fire came down from God out of Heaven, and devoured them . . . This is the second death" Rev. 20:9,14. It shall burn them up . . . the wicked shall become ashes" – Mal. 4:1-3. The Lord will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time . . . they shall be devoured." – Nahum 1:9,10.
12. "The earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up . . . Nevertheless we . . . look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness" – 2 Pet. 3:10-13; See Rev. 21:1,5. Then the meek shall inherit the earth" – Ps. 37:11. "They shall build houses and . . . plant vineyards." Isa. 65:17,21. There will be "no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying." Rev. 21:4.

CHAPTER 55

The Millennium A Thousand Years of Bliss and Woe

Rev. 20; Jer. 4:23-27

Earth Left Desolate at Second Advent

“I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light...I beheld, and lo, there was no man...and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by His fierce anger. For thus hath the Lord said, the whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.” —Jer. 4:23-27.

Note: “A full end” will not be made until after the millennium.

“At the coming of Christ the wicked are blotted from the face of the whole earth—consumed with the spirit of His mouth, and destroyed by the brightness of His glory. Christ takes His people to the city of God, and the earth is emptied of its inhabitants. ‘Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste...

“The whole earth appears like a desolate wilderness. The ruins of cities and villages destroyed by the earthquake (Rev. 16:18,19), uprooted trees, ragged rocks thrown out by the sea or torn out of the earth itself, are scattered over its surface, while vast caverns mark the spot where the mountains have been rent from their foundations....” —GC 657.

Satan Bound by “Chain” He Formed

Rev. 20:1-3: “And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit.”

“By his own course of action Satan has forged a chain by which he will be bound. The heavenly universe will bear witness to the justice of God in punishing him. Heaven itself saw what heaven would be without him.” —TDG 14 (ST Aug. 27, 1902).

Forgiven Sins of the Saved Placed on Satan, Who Is Bound to Earth 1,000 Years

“Now the event takes place foreshadowed in the last solemn service of the day of atonement...In like manner, when the work of atonement in the heavenly sanctuary has been completed, then in the presence of God and the heavenly angels and the host of the redeemed the sins of God’s people will be placed upon Satan...[and he] will be banished to the desolate earth, an uninhabited and dreary wilderness...

“Here is to be the home of Satan with his angels for a thousand years. Limited to the earth, he will not have access to other worlds, to tempt and annoy those who have never fallen. It is in this sense that he is bound: there are none remaining, upon whom he can exercise his power...

“...For six thousand years, Satan’s work of rebellion has ‘made the earth tremble’ ...

“For a thousand years, Satan will wander to and fro in the desolate earth, to behold the results of his rebellion against the law of God. During this time his sufferings are intense. He must suffer all the evil that he has done and be punished for the sins that he has caused to be committed.” —GC 658-660.

Saints in Heaven Assist Jesus in Judging the Wicked and Satan During 1,000 Years

Rev. 20:4; 1 Cor. 6:2,3

“During the thousand years between the first and second resurrection the judgment of the wicked takes

place. The apostle Paul points to this judgment as an event that follows the second advent. ‘Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, Who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts.’ (1 Corinthians 4:5) Daniel declares that when the Ancient of Days came, ‘judgment was given to the saints of the Most High.’ (Daniel 7:22) At this time the righteous reign as kings and priests unto God.” —GC 660,661.

CHAPTER 56

End of the World Sin, Sinners, and Satan Destroyed

Rev. 20:5-10; Mal. 4:1, 3

Jesus and Redeemed Return to Earth After 1,000 Years in Heaven

“The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with Thee.” —Zech. 14:5.

“At the close of the thousand years, Christ again returns to the earth. He is accompanied by the host of the redeemed.” —GC 662.

“With Jesus at our head, we all descended from the city down to this earth.” —1T 67.

Christ Resurrects Wicked as He Descends to Earth

“As He descends in terrific majesty He bids the wicked dead arise to receive their doom. They come forth, a mighty host, numberless as the sands of the sea. What a contrast to those who were raised at the first resurrection! The righteous were clothed with immortal youth and beauty. The wicked bear the traces of disease and death.” —GC 662.

Christ’s Feet Stand on Mount of Olives, Which Is Purified for the Holy City

“Christ descends upon the Mount of Olives, whence, after His resurrection, He ascended, and where angels repeated the promise of His return. Says the prophet: ‘The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with Thee.’ ‘And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof...and there shall be a very great valley.’ ‘And the Lord shall be king over all the earth; in that day shall there be one Lord...Zechariah 14:5,4,9.’” —GC 662,663.

Holy City Descends to Mount of Olives and Christ, Angels, and Saints Enter City

“I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.” —Rev. 21:2.

“Then we looked up and saw the great city, with twelve foundations, and twelve gates, three on each side, and an angel at each gate. We all cried out, ‘The city, the great city, it’s coming, it’s coming down from God out of Heaven,’ and it came and settled on the place where we stood.” —EW 17,18.

“As the New Jerusalem, in its dazzling splendor, comes down out of heaven, it rests upon the place purified and made ready to receive it, and Christ, with His people and angels, enters the holy city.” —GC 663.

Satan Is Loosed and Gathers Wicked for Battle

Rev. 20:7-9: “And when the thousand years expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.”

“Now Satan prepares for a last mighty struggle for the supremacy. While deprived of his power and cut off from his work of deception, the prince of evil was miserable and dejected; but as the wicked dead are raised, and he sees the vast multitudes upon his side, his hopes revive, and he determines not to yield the great controversy. He will marshal all the armies of the lost under his banner, and through them endeavor to execute his plans. The wicked are Satan’s captives. In rejecting Christ they have accepted the

rule of the rebel leader. They are ready to receive his suggestions and to do his bidding. Yet, true to his early cunning, he does not acknowledge himself to be Satan. He claims to be the prince who is the rightful owner of the world, and whose inheritance has been unlawfully wrested from him. He represents himself to his deluded subjects as a redeemer, assuring them that his power has brought them forth from the graves, and that he is about to rescue them from the most cruel tyranny. The presence of Christ having been removed, Satan works wonders to support his claims. He makes the weak strong, and inspires all with his own spirit and energy. He proposes to lead them against the camp of the saints and to take possession of the city of God. With fiendish exultation he points to the unnumbered millions who have been raised from the dead and declares that as their leader he is well able to overthrow the city and regain his throne and his kingdom.” —GC 663.

“In that vast throng are multitudes of the long-lived race that existed before the Flood; men of lofty stature and giant intellect, who, yielding to the control of fallen angels, devoted all their skills and knowledge to the exaltation of themselves...There are kings and generals who conquered nations, valiant men who never lost a battle, proud, ambitious warriors whose approach made kingdoms tremble. In death these experienced no change. As they come up from the grave, they resume the current of their thoughts just where it ceased. They are actuated by the same desire to conquer that ruled them when they fell.” —GC 664.

“Satan and his angels were once inhabitants of the city; and they profess to understand just how to attack the city and take possession of it.” —3SG 85.

Skillful Men Make Implements of War

“Satan succeeds in deceiving them, and all immediately begin to prepare themselves for battle. There are many skillful men in that vast army, and they construct all kinds of implements of war. Then with Satan at their head, the multitude move on. Kings and warriors follow close after Satan, and the multitude follow after in companies. Each company has its leader, and order is observed as they march over the broken surface of the earth to the Holy City.” —EW 293.

“Satan consults with his angels, and then with these kings and conquerors and mighty men. They look upon the strength and numbers on their side, and declare that the army within the city is small in comparison with theirs, and that it can be overcome. They lay their plans to take possession of the riches and glory of the New Jerusalem. All immediately begin to prepare for battle. Skillful artisans construct implements of war. Military leaders, famed for their success, marshal the throngs of warlike men into companies and divisions.

“At last the order to advance is given, and the countless host moves on—an army such as was never summoned by earthly conquerors, such as the combined forces of all ages since war began on earth could never equal. Satan, the mightiest of warriors, leads the van, and his angels unite their forces for this final struggle.” —GC 664.

Gates of Holy City Closed by Christ’s Command

“By command of Jesus, the gates of the New Jerusalem are closed, and the armies of Satan surround the city, and make ready for the onset.” —GC 664.

Christ Coronated on Throne Above Holy City

“Now Christ again appears to the view of His enemies. Far above the city, upon a foundation of burnished gold, is a throne, high and lifted up. Upon this throne sits the Son of God, and around Him are the subjects of His kingdom. The power and majesty of Christ no language can describe, no pen portray. The glory of the Eternal Father is enshrouding His Son. The brightness of His presence fills the City of

God, and flows out beyond the gates, flooding the whole earth with its radiance.

“In the presence of the assembled inhabitants of earth and heaven the final coronation of the Son of God takes place. And now, invested with supreme majesty and power, the King of kings pronounces sentence upon the rebels against His government and executes justice upon those who have transgressed His law and oppressed His people. Says the prophet of God: ‘I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.’ —GC 665,666.

Books of Judgment Opened

“Says the prophet of God: ‘I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it... And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened...; (Rev. 20:11,12).

“As soon as the books of record are opened, and the eye of Jesus looks upon the wicked, they are conscious of every sin which they have ever committed...” —GC 666.

Every Act and Work Pass Through Mind in a Moment

“...I beheld scenes in the coming judgment...

“The great day of the execution of God’s judgment seemed to have come. Ten thousand times ten thousand were assembled before a large throne, upon which was seated a Person of majestic appearance. Several books were before Him, and upon the covers of each was written in letters of gold, which seemed like a burning flame of fire, ‘Ledger of Heaven.’ One of these books, containing the names of those who claim to believe the truth, was then opened...As these persons were named, one by one, and their good deeds mentioned, their countenances would light up with a holy joy that was reflected in every direction...

“Another book was opened, wherein were recorded the sins of those who profess the truth. Under the general heading of selfishness came every other sin. There were also headings over every column, and underneath these, opposite each name, were recorded, in their respective column, the lesser sins. Under covetousness came falsehood, theft, robbery, fraud, and avarice; under ambition came pride and extravagance; jealousy stood at the head of malice, envy, and hatred; and intemperance headed a long list of fearful crimes, such as lasciviousness, adultery, indulgence of animal passions, etc...

“As the Holy One upon the throne slowly turned the leaves of the Ledger, and his eyes rested for a moment upon individuals, his glance seemed to burn into their very souls, and at the same moment every word and action of their lives passed before their minds as clearly as though traced before their vision in letters of fire...Every eye is riveted upon the face of the One upon the throne; and as His solemn, searching eye sweeps over that company, there is a quaking of heart; for they are self-condemned without one word being uttered.” —4T 384,385.

Saddest Words to Fall on Human Ear: “I Know You Not”

“Saddest of all words that ever fell on mortal ear are those words of doom, ‘I know you not’...You are shut out of heaven by your own unfitness for its companionship.” —COL 413.

Sins Revealed and Read Before Entire Universe

“In the solemn assembly of the last day, in the hearing of the universe, will be read the reason of the condemnation of the sinner. For the first time parents will learn what has been the secret life of their children. Children will see how many wrongs they have committed against their parents. There will be a general revealing of the secrets and motives of the heart.” —SD 343 (YI July 21, 1892).

“When the judgment shall sit, and the books shall be opened, there will be many astonishing

disclosures... Secret sins will be laid open to the view of all. Motives and intentions which have been hidden in the dark chambers of the heart will be revealed. Designing ambitions, selfish purposes, will be seen where the outward appearance told only of a desire to honor God and to do good to men... Hypocritical, ambitious teachers may now be admired and exalted by men; but God, Who knows the secrets of the heart, will strip off the deceptive covering, and reveal them as they are. Every hypocrite will be unmasked..." —RH Jan.1, 1884.

"In that solemn and awful hour the unfaithfulness of the husband will be opened to the wife, and the unfaithfulness of the wife, to the husband. Parents will then learn, for the first time, what was the real character of their children." —RH March 27, 1888.

Panoramic Scenes of the Great Controversy Seen in the Sky

"Above the throne is revealed the cross; and like a panoramic view appear the scenes of Adam's temptation and fall, and the successive steps in the great plan of redemption. The Saviour's lowly birth: His early life of simplicity and obedience; His baptism in Jordan; the fast and temptation in the wilderness; His public ministry, unfolding to men heaven's most precious blessings; the days crowded with deeds of love and mercy, the nights of prayer and watching in the solitude of the mountains; the plottings of envy and hate and malice which repaid His benefits; the awful, mysterious agony in Gethsemane, beneath the crushing weight of the sins of the whole world; His betrayal into the hands of the murderous mob; the fearful events of that night of horror—the unresisting prisoner, forsaken by His best-loved disciples, rudely hurried through the streets of Jerusalem; the Son of God exultingly displayed before Annas, arraigned in the high priest's palace, in the judgment hall of Pilate, before the cowardly and cruel Herod, mocked, insulted, tortured, and condemned to die—all are vividly portrayed.

"And now before the swaying multitude are revealed the final scenes—the patient Sufferer treading the path to Calvary; the Prince of heaven hanging upon the cross; the haughty priests and the jeering rabble deriding His expiring agony; the supernatural darkness; the heaving earth, the rent rocks, the open graves, marking the moment when the world's Redeemer yielded up His life.

"The awful spectacle appears just as it was. Satan, his angels, and his subjects have no power to turn from the picture of their own work. Each actor recalls the part which he performed." —GC 666, 667.

Tables of the Law Seen in Sky

"As if entranced, the wicked have looked upon the coronation of the Son of God. They see in His hands the tables of the divine law, the statutes which they have despised and transgressed. They witness the outburst of wonder, rapture, and adoration from the saved; and as the wave of melody sweeps over the multitudes without the city, all with one voice exclaim, '...just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints!' (Revelation 15:3) and falling prostrate, they worship the Prince of life.

"Satan seems paralyzed as he beholds the glory and majesty of Christ. He who was once a covering cherub remembers whence he has fallen...He has seen the crown placed upon the head of Christ by an angel of lofty stature and majestic presence, and he knows that the exalted position of this angel might have been his." —GC 668, 669.

Judgment of Satan and Wicked Witnessed by All Worlds

"The judgment scene will take place in the presence of all the worlds; for in this judgment the government of God will be vindicated, and His law will stand forth as 'holy, and just, and good'. Then every case will be decided, and sentence will be passed upon all." —7BC 986 (RH Sept. 20, 1898).

Wicked Tried for Treason and Sentenced to Death

"The whole wicked world stand arraigned at the bar of God on the charge of high treason against the

government of heaven. They have none to plead their cause; they are without excuse; and the sentence of eternal death is pronounced against them...

“...The wicked see what they have forfeited by their life of rebellion...‘All this,’ cries the lost soul, ‘I might have had; but I chose to put these things far from me’...All see that their exclusion from heaven is just.” —GC 668.

Satan Bows to Christ’s Supremacy and God Is Vindicated Before the Universe

“Satan sees that his voluntary rebellion has unfitted him for heaven. He has trained his powers to war against God; the purity, peace, and harmony of heaven would be to him supreme torture. His accusations against the mercy and justice of God are now silenced. The reproach which he has endeavored to cast upon Jehovah rests wholly upon himself. And now Satan bows down and confesses the justice of his sentence.

“The working out of Satan’s rule in contrast with the government of God, has been presented to the whole universe. Satan’s own works have condemned him. God’s wisdom, His justice, and His goodness stand fully vindicated....With all the facts of the great controversy in view, the whole universe, both loyal and rebellious, with one accord declare. ‘Just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints.’” —GC 670, 671.

Satan Confesses Justice of God’s Law, Which Is Then Vindicated

“The law of God will stand fully vindicated. It will be seen that all the dealings of God have been conducted with reference to the eternal good of His people, and the good of all the worlds that He has created. Satan himself, in the presence of the witnessing universe, will confess the justice of God’s government and the righteousness of His law.

“The time is not far distant when God will arise to vindicate his insulted authority. ‘The Lord cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity.’ (Isaiah 26:21)...How will those who have trampled upon His authority endure His glory in the great day of final retribution?

“...The voice of the archangel and the trump of God shall summon, from the whole earth, both the living and the dead to the presence of their Judge ...At the great judgment day, Christ will come...and before Him shall be gathered all nations.” —PP 338,339.

Former Adventists Worship Before Saints’ Feet

“Those who worship before the saints’ feet, (Rev. 3:9)...were professed Adventists, who had fallen away...they will know that they are forever lost; and overwhelmed with anguish of spirit, they will bow at the saints’ feet.” —WLF 12 (1Bio 125).

Wicked Turn Against Satan and His Agents

“Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou [Satan] hast set thine heart as the heart of God; Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom and they shall defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.” —Eze. 28:6-8.

“The wicked are filled with the same hatred of God that inspires Satan; but they see that their case is hopeless, that they cannot prevail against Jehovah. Their rage is kindled against Satan and those who have been his agents in deception, and with the fury of demons they turn upon them.” —GC 672.

Saints Fly to Top of City Wall and See Fire Destroy Wicked

“While Satan was rallying his army, the saints were in the city, beholding the beauty and glory of the Paradise of God...We gathered about Jesus, and just as He closed the gates of the city, the curse was

pronounced upon the wicked. The gates were shut. Then the saints used their wings and mounted to the top of the wall of the city. Jesus was also with them..

“Then the wicked saw what they had lost; and fire was breathed from God upon them and consumed them.” —EW 53, 54.

Hell Fire Devours Satan and Wicked

Rev. 20:9,10: “They ...compassed the camp of the saints about and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

Mal. 4:1,3: “For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that shall leave them neither root (Satan) nor branch (the wicked). And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the souls of your feet.”

2 Peter 3:7: “But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

“The wicked all marched up around the ‘camp of the saints,’ with Satan at their head; and when they were ready to make an effort to take the city, the Almighty breathed from His high throne on the city, a breath of devouring fire, which came down on them, and burnt them up, ‘root and branch.’” —WLF 12.

“Fire descends from Heaven, and unites with the fire in the earth, and aids in the general conflagration..

“God has reserved in the earth...coal and oil to use as agencies in their final destruction.” —3SG 87.

“Fire comes down from God out of heaven. The earth is broken up. The weapons concealed in its depths are drawn forth. Devouring flames burst from every yawning chasm. The very rocks are on fire...The earth’s surface seems one molten mass—a vast, seething lake of fire. It is the time of the judgment and perdition of ungodly men...” —GC 672.

Final Sentence of Satan and Wicked (“Gog and Magog”)

“Satan is the ‘root,’ and his children are the ‘branches;’ and at the final destruction of ‘Gog and Magog,’ the whole wicked host will be burnt up, ‘root and branch,’ and cease to exist... all that were raised at the second resurrection, were burnt up and ceased to exist.” —WLF 12. (See Eze. 37:28; 38:1-3, 16-18; Rev. 20:7-9)

Fire of the Executive Judgment Burns Wicked, Earth, and Atmosphere

“Then the wicked saw what they had lost; and fire was breathed from God upon them and consumed them. This was the *execution of the judgment*. The wicked then received according as the saints, in unison with Jesus, had meted out to them during the one thousand years. The same fire from God that consumed the wicked purified the whole earth. The broken, ragged mountains melted with fervent heat, the atmosphere also, and all the stubble was consumed.” —EW 54.

Degrees of Sin Receive Degrees of Punishment

“And that servant, which knew his lord’s will and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes...I am come to send fire on the earth...” —Luke 12:47-49.

“...the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds.” —Rom. 2:5,6. (See also Matt. 23:14.)

“God does not regard all sins as of equal magnitude, there are degrees of guilt in His estimation as well as in that of finite man. But however trifling this or that wrong in their course may seem in the eyes of men, no sin is small in the sight of God. The sins which man is disposed to look upon as small may be the very ones which God accounts as great crimes. The drunkard is despised and is told that his sin will exclude him from Heaven, while pride, selfishness, and covetousness go unrebuked. But these are sins that are especially offensive to God.” —5T 337.

Punished According to Position and Light Rejected

“How will it be with the unrepentant sinner hereafter? The higher the position and the greater the light accorded to the man who has become disloyal, and has denied his Saviour, the greater will be his punishment.” —SpTB, No.7, p. 15. (See Lam. 46.)

“The wicked receive their recompense in the earth. Proverbs 11:31. They ‘shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up.’ Malachi 4:1...Some are destroyed as in a moment while others suffer many days. All are punished ‘according to their deeds.’” —GC 673.

“I saw that some were quickly destroyed while others suffered longer. They were punished according to the deeds done in the body. Some were many days consuming, and just as long as there was a portion of them unconsumed, all the sense of suffering remained. Said the angel, ‘The worm of life shall not die [see Isa. 66:24]; their fire shall not be quenched as long as there is the least particle for it to prey upon.’ —EW 294. (See also Mark 9:43-48; Luke 12:47,48)

Ignorant Slaves Will Be as If They Had Not Been

“I saw that the slave master will have to answer for the soul of his slave whom he has kept in ignorance; and the sins of the slave will be visited upon the master. God cannot take to heaven the slave who has been kept in ignorance and degradation, knowing nothing of God or the Bible, fearing nothing but his master’s lash, and holding a lower position than the brutes. But He does the best thing for him that a compassionate God can do. He permits him to be as if he had not been, while the master must endure the seven last plagues and then come up in the second, most awful death.” —EW 276. (See Obadiah 1:15,16.)

Satan Suffers Greater and Much Longer Than People

“Satan’s punishment was to be far greater than that of those whom he had deceived. His suffering would so far exceed theirs as to bear no comparison with it. After all those whom he had deceived had perished, Satan was still to live and suffer on much longer.” —EW 291.

Holy City Is Preserved From the Fire

“Although the whole earth, with the exception of that portion where the city rests, will be wrapped in a sea of liquid fire, yet the city is preserved as was the ark, by a miracle of Almighty power. It stands unharmed amid the devouring flames.” —3SG 87, 88.

Note: The following section discusses the question, Does God destroy the wicked?

Does God Destroy the Wicked?

NO

1. “God destroys no man. Everyone who is destroyed will have destroyed himself.” —COL 84.
2. “God destroys no one. The sinner destroys

YES

1. “It is the wrath of God and the Lamb that cause the destruction or death of the wicked.” —EW 52.
2. “God will destroy the wicked from off the earth.”

himself” —5T 120

—PP 110.

3. “God does not stand toward the sinner as an executioner.” —GC 36.

3. “The wicked will He destroy...God executes justice upon the wicked.”—GC 541.

Note: The above “NO” and “YES” statements appear contradictory because they are not referring to the same events. In context the “YES” statements refer to God’s literal destruction of unrepentant sinners at the end of time. Also in context, the “NO” statements refer not to man’s final destruction, but to man’s responsibility for the spiritual destruction of his own soul’s salvation, and reaping in his lifetime the harvest of seeds he has sown. As such, the “NO” statements must not be used (as some have) to support the theory that God does not destroy anyone. Following are all of the statements as they appear in context:

“No” Quote #1 in Context

“Every seed sown bringeth forth a harvest of its kind. So it is in human life...selfishness, self-love, self-esteem, every act of self-indulgence will bring forth a like harvest. He who lives for self is sowing to the flesh, and of the flesh he will reap corruption.

“*God destroys no man.* Everyone who is destroyed will have *destroyed himself*. Everyone who stifles the admonitions of conscience is sowing seeds of unbelief, and these will produce a sure harvest.” —COL 84.

Note: The context clearly shows that it is not referring to the final destruction of man at the end of time, but that man, not God, is responsible for the destruction of his spiritual life by sowing seeds of evil in his character.

“No” Quote #2 in Context

“Just what took place in Pharaoh’s heart will take place in every soul that neglects to cherish the light, and walk promptly in its rays. *God destroys no one.* The *sinner destroys himself* by his own impenitence.

“We want to understand how the *soul is destroyed*. It is not that God sends out a decree that man shall not be saved...But man at first resists a motion of the Spirit of God...Then comes the harvest to be reaped from the seed of unbelief and resistance. Oh what a harvest of sinful indulgences is preparing for the sickle!” —5T 120.

Note: As in the first quote, the context here reveals that the spiritual destruction of man’s soul’s salvation is not caused by God, but by man who reaps in his life the harvest of seeds he has sown. The prophet Hosea stated this same truth: “Oh Israel thou hast destroyed thyself: but in Me is thine help.” “Oh Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.” —Hosea 13:9; 14:1. This very text is used by Ellen White in her next statement.

“No” Quote #3 in Context

“The Jews had forged their own fetters; they had filled for themselves the cup of vengeance. In the utter destruction that befell them as a nation, and in all the woes that followed them in their dispersion, they were but reaping the harvest which their own hands had sown. Says the prophet, ‘O Israel, thou hast *destroyed thyself*,’ ‘for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity’ Hosea 13:9; 14:1. Their sufferings are often represented as a punishment visited upon them by the direct decree of God. It is thus that the great deceiver seeks to conceal his own work. By stubborn rejection of divine love and mercy, the Jews had caused the protection of God to be withdrawn from them, and Satan was permitted to rule them according to his will...

“...God does not stand toward the sinner as an *executioner* of the sentence against transgression; but leaves the rejecters of His mercy to themselves, to reap that which they have sown.” —GC 35,36.

Note: As in the first two quotations, this third statement, taken in context, simply means that God does not stand over man today, threatening to make a decree as an executioner; but the sinner himself is responsible for his own decisions as to what seeds he will sow and reap. Thus, none of the three statements supports the theory that God does not execute or destroy the wicked in their final annihilation. Ellen White further clarifies the sinner's responsibility for his own spiritual destruction of his soul's salvation in the following:

The Sinner Himself Is Responsible for Destroying His Soul's Salvation

“If we will not accept His grace, what more can He do? We have destroyed ourselves by our determined rejection of His love.” —SC 34.

“By consulting the spirit of darkness [through the witch of Endor] Saul had *destroyed himself*.” —PP 681.

“We are not to regard God as waiting to punish the sinner for his sin. The sinner brings the punishment upon himself. His own actions start a train of circumstances that bring the sure result...By choosing to sin, men separate themselves from God, cut themselves off from the channel of blessing, and the sure result is ruin and death.” —1SM 235.

“All are by their own choice deciding their destiny...” —Ed 178.

Note: In conclusion, these statements that “God destroys no man,” simply mean that God does not destroy man's choice of salvation. Man makes his own decision, and in resisting the Spirit, he destroys himself in his own spiritual life. This is how the soul is destroyed in this life.

But as God has destroyed the wicked in the past, in the future “God will destroy the wicked” (PP 110)—some in the seven last plagues, all the wicked at Christ's second advent, and again in the final annihilation as is clearly taught in the following:

God's Destruction of the Wicked in Past Ages

“Thou hast destroyed the wicked.” —Ps. 9:5.

“The Lord said I will destroy whom I have created” [in Noah's day]. —Gen. 6:7.

“The Lord is a man of war...Pharaoh's chariot's and his host hath He cast into the sea...Thy right hand, O Lord hath dashed to pieces the enemy...Thy wrath...consumed them.” —Ex. 15:3,4,6,7.

“The Lord rained upon Sodom...fire from the Lord out of heaven.” —Gen. 19:24.

“In mercy He destroyed the corrupt dwellers in Sodom.” —GC 543.

“In mercy to the world God blotted out the inhabitants in Noah's time.” —GC 543

God's Wrath Causes Destruction of Wicked

“I was shown that the seven last plagues...[signify] the wrath of God and the Lamb that causes the destruction or death of the wicked.” —EW 52.

God May Use Agencies of Good or Evil Angels or Elements to Destroy

Note: God “executes” the wicked (GC 541) even though He may use other agencies, such as angels or elements like fire, coal, oil, limestone, and water for destruction. (See Eze. 30:24,25; Eze. 32:10,11; Gen. 19:24, 25; Deut. 29:22-25; Luke 17:29,30; Jude 7; Nahum 1:3-6, and 2 Peter 2:5,6.)

“His unseen agencies will cause destruction, devastation, and death.” —Ev 27.

“The present is a solemn, fearful time for the church. The angels are already girded, awaiting the mandate of God to pour their vials of wrath upon the world. Destroying angels are taking up the work of vengeance; for the Spirit of God is gradually withdrawing from the world.” —7BC 983 (MS 1a, 1890).

“A single angel destroyed all the first-born of the Egyptians and filled the land with mourning. When David offended against God by numbering the people, one angel caused the terrible destruction by which his sin was punished. The same destructive power exercised by holy angels when God commands, will be exercised by evil angels when He permits. There are forces now ready, and only waiting the divine permission to, spread desolation everywhere.” —GC 614.

“The depths of the earth are God’s arsenal, whence were drawn weapons to be employed in the destruction of the old world.....Since the Flood, fire as well as water has been God’s agent to destroy very wicked cities....” —PP 109.

“God causes large quantities of coal and oil to ignite and burn. Rocks are intensely heated, limestone is burned, and iron ore melted. Water and fire under the surface of the earth meet. The action of water upon the limestone adds fury to the intense heat, and causes earthquakes, volcanoes and fiery issues....

“...The earth quickly opens, and I saw villages, cities and burning mountains carried down together into the earth.

“God controls all these elements, they are His instruments to do His will; He calls them into action to serve His purpose. These fiery issues have been, and will be His agents to blot out from the earth very wicked cities....These are evidences of God’s power.” —3SG 79, 80.

“Yes” Quote #1 in Context **God’s Future Destructive Wrath in the Time of Trouble and Plagues**

“I was shown that the seven last plagues will be poured out after Jesus leaves the sanctuary. Said the angel; ‘It is the wrath of God and the Lamb that causes the death of the wicked.’ —EW 52.

Note: Clearly, this refers to God’s literal destruction of some wicked by His agency of the plagues. Other such statements follow:

“God is longsuffering, not willing that any should perish; but His forbearance has a limit, and when the boundary is past, there is no second probation. His wrath will go forth and He will destroy without remedy.” —7BC 946 (Letter 122, 1900).

“The storm of God’s wrath is gathering...He shall come forth to punish the inhabitants of the world for their iniquity...” —TM 182.

“I am instructed that when the Lord’s time comes...the hand that had been strong to save will be strong to destroy. No material can be used in the erection of buildings that will preserve them from destruction when God’s appointed time comes to send retribution on men for their disregard of His law.” —9T 13.

“‘Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, saith the Lord’ (Eph. 5:6)...all the wicked are to drink of the wrath of God.” —EW 274.

“Although loath to punish, nevertheless He will punish, and that speedily.” —RH Jan.11, 1887.

“Yes” Quote #2 in Context **God Destroys the Wicked at His Second Coming**

“The depths of the earth are God’s arsenal, whence were drawn weapons to be employed in the destruction of the old world...Since the Flood, fire as well as water has been God’s agent to destroy very

wicked cities...

“More terrible manifestations than the world has ever yet beheld, will be witnessed at the second advent of Christ...’who can stand before His indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of His anger?’...(Nahum 1:5-6)

“...The earth will be convulsed; everywhere there will be dreadful earthquakes and eruptions.

“Thus God will destroy the wicked from off the earth. But the righteous will be preserved in the midst of these commotions.” —PP 109,110.

Note: Again, this refers to God’s literal destruction of the wicked, this time at His second advent. Other such statements follow:

“That Wicked...whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming.” —2 Thess. 2:8.

“At the coming of Christ the wicked are blotted from the face of the whole earth—consumed by the spirit of His mouth, and destroyed by the brightness of His coming.” —GC 764.

“They receive the results of their own choice....His very presence is to them a consuming fire. The glory of Him Who is love will destroy them.” —DA 764.

“The day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.” —Isa. 13:9.

“Yes” Quote #3 in Context **God’s Final Destruction of the Wicked by Fire**

“God has given in His word decisive evidence that He will punish the transgressors of His law. Those who flatter themselves that He is too merciful to execute justice upon the sinner, have only to look to...Calvary. The death of the spotless Son of God testifies that ‘the wages of sin is death,’ that every violation of God’s law must receive its just retribution....

“All the wicked will He destroy....God executes justice upon the wicked...

“...God will finally destroy the rejecters of His grace.” —GC 539-540, 541, 543.

Note: As in the previous two statements, this is a literal destruction by God at the final annihilation of the wicked at the end of the thousand years. Other such statements follow:

“All the wicked will He destroy.” —Ps. 145:20.

“Upon the wicked He shall rain coals, fire and brimstone.” —Ps. 11:6.

“Fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.” —Rev. 20:9.

Note: Ellen White leaves no doubt that this destroying fire is from God in His execution of the wicked:

“Fire was breathed from God upon them and consumed them. This was the *execution of the judgment*...The same fire that consumed the wicked, purified the whole earth.” —EW 54.

“‘The indignation of the Lord is upon all nations...’He hath utterly destroyed them’...’Upon the wicked He shall rain quick-burning coals, fire and brimstone...(Isa. 9:5; 34:2; Ps. 11:6 margin). Fire comes down from God out of heaven.’ ... (Rev. 20:9).” —GC 672.

“God executes judgment upon the wicked.” —GC 541.

“God will finally destroy the rejecters of His grace.” —GC 543.

God's Destruction of the Wicked Is Consistent with His Love and Mercy

“The power and authority of the divine government will be employed to put down rebellion; yet all the manifestations of retributive justice will be perfectly consistent with the character of God as a merciful, long-suffering, benevolent being. —GC 541.

God Destroys Wicked for Their Own Good and That of the Universe

“God executes justice upon the wicked, for the good of the universe, and even for the good of those upon whom His judgments are visited...

“...heaven...would be torture to them; the glory of God would be a consuming fire...They would welcome destruction...” —GC 541, 542.

“In mercy to the world, God blotted out its wicked inhabitants in Noah's time. In mercy He destroyed the corrupt dwellers in Sodom...it is so in our time. It is in mercy to the universe that God will finally destroy the rejecters of His grace.” —GC 543.

Two Errors Regarding God's Destruction of Sinners

Some Believe the Error That God Is Anxious to Destroy Sinners

“The rabbis had a saying that there is rejoicing in heaven when one who has sinned against God is destroyed. But Jesus taught that to God the work of destruction is a strange work [Isa. 28:21,22]. That in which all heaven delights is the restoration of God's own image in the souls whom He has made.” —COL 190.

“We are not to regard God as waiting to punish the sinner for his sin.” —6BC 1110, (MS 23a, 1896)

Some Believe the Error That God Is Too Merciful to Destroy Wicked

“Guardians...of the people...[say], The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment.” —5T 211.

“God's love is represented in our day as being of such a character as would forbid His destroying the sinner. Men reason from their own low standard of right and justice. ‘Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself’ (Ps. 50:21). They measure God by themselves. They reason as to how they would act under the circumstances and decide God would do as they imagine they would do...

“In no kingdom or government is it left to lawbreakers to say what punishment is to be executed against those who have broken the law....God is a moral governor as well as a Father. He is the Lawgiver. He makes and executes His laws. Law that has no penalty is of no force.

“The plea may be made that a loving Father would not see His children suffering the punishment of God by fire while He had the power to relieve them. But God would, for the good of His subjects and for their safety, punish the transgressor. He can do infinite justice that man has no right to do before his fellow man. Noah would have displeased God to have drowned one of the scoffers and mockers that harassed him, but God drowned the vast world. Lot would have had no right to inflict punishment on his sons-in-law, but God would do it in strict justice.

“Who will say God will not do what He says He will do?” —12MR 207-209; 10 MR 265 (1876).

Leave to God the Work of Dealing With the Destruction of the Wicked

“The men who promptly and speedily executed the divine judgments upon those heathen nations have been pronounced harsh and unmerciful in destroying so many human lives. But all who reason thus, fail to understand the character and dealings of God. In His infinite mercy, the Lord had long spared those idolatrous nations, giving them evidence upon evidence that He, the mighty Jehovah, was the God whom

they should serve. He had commanded Moses not to make war upon Moab or Midian, for their cup of iniquity was not yet full. Additional evidence was to be given...When, at the suggestion of Balaam, the snare was laid for Israel, which resulted in the destruction of thousands, then it was that the Midianites filled up the measure of their iniquities. Then their day of probation ended, the door of mercy was to them closed, and the mandate went forth from Him who can create and can destroy...

“...leave to the Lord to deal with the work of His hands according to His own wise purposes...

“God’s method of dealing with sin is not in harmony with the views cherished by a large class who occupy a prominent position among the professed followers of Christ. Many of these men cherish sin, and laud the benevolence and long-suffering of God, and dwell upon the loving character of Jesus,—all mercy, all tenderness,—while they pass over the threatenings of God’s wrath against sin and sinners, and our Saviour’s scathing denunciations of hypocrisy and self-deception. It is those who have not a keen sense of the exceeding sinfulness of sin and are ready to question the justice of God in punishing with such severity the sins of the Amalekites, Canaanites, and Midianites. Those who love sin are unable to comprehend God’s dealings with His subjects...

“...God is merciful and compassionate, but He is also just. Let the cross of Calvary forever settle this matter. As surely as Christ, the guiltless, suffered for the guilty, so surely will the wrath of God fall upon the heads of those who persist in their transgression of His law.” —ST Jan. 6, 1881.

The Sinner Is Responsible for His Own Choice but God Will Destroy Him

“The destiny of the wicked is fixed by their own choice. Their exclusion from heaven is voluntary with themselves...” —GC 543.

“Those who do not choose to accept of the salvation so dearly purchased, must be punished. God... will destroy them utterly...” —EW 221.

God Prefers to Redeem, Rather Than to Punish

“God is Himself the source of all mercy...He is not vindictive. He seeks not to punish, but to redeem...” —MB 22.

“The Son of man is not come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them.” —Luke 9:56.

God’s Love Vindicated Before Universe

“The whole universe will have become witnesses to the nature and results of sin. And its utter extermination, which in the beginning would have brought fear to angels and dishonor to God, will now vindicate His love and establish His honor before the universe of beings who delight to do His will, and in whose heart is His law. Never will evil again be manifest. Says the word of God: ‘Affliction shall not rise up the second time.’” (Nahum 1:9) —GC 504.

Conclusion

Impenitent Man is Storing Up Wrath for God’s Wrath Against Sin

Note: The apostle Paul makes it clear that the impenitent sinner is himself, storing up wrath which he will receive in the final judgment of God’s wrath:

“Thou art inexcusable, O man...But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth... Thinkest that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?...the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, Who will render to every man according to his deeds.” —Rom. 2:1-6.

Whether present spiritual death, or God's ultimate destruction of the wicked, the impenitent sinner, by his own decisions, is himself responsible for the results.

God's wrath is a hatred for sin, not the sinner, whom He wishes to save from sin. Without Christ's redemption on the cross, it is impossible to separate sin from the sinner. (MYP 138) By rejecting God's grace, the sinner chooses not to separate from his sin, and therefore must be lost and destroyed with his sin by God's wrath against sin.

“Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” —Gal. 6:7.

**World Without End
Saints Inherit the New Earth**

2 Pet. 3:12,13; Ps. 37:9-11, 29; Rev. 21:1-5; Isa. 45:17,18

Description of World at Creation

“As the earth came forth from the hand of its Maker, it was exceedingly beautiful. Its surface was diversified with mountains, hills, and plains, interspersed with noble rivers and lovely lakes; but the hills and mountains were not abrupt and rugged, abounding in terrific steeps and frightful chasms, as they now do: the sharp, ragged edges of earth’s rocky framework were buried beneath the fruitful soil, which everywhere produced a luxuriant growth of verdure. There were no loathsome swamps or barren desserts. Graceful shrubs and delicate flowers greeted the eye at every turn. The heights were crowned with trees more majestic than any that now exist. [3SG 33 adds, “many times larger and much more beautiful than now”.] The air, untainted by foul miasma, was clear and healthful. The entire landscape outvied in beauty the decorated grounds of the proudest palace. The angelic host viewed the scene with delight, and rejoiced at the wonderful works of God.” —PP 44.

Earth Cursed Three Times Because of Adam’s, Cain’s and the Antediluvians’ Sins

“A heavy, double curse, first in consequence of Adam’s transgression, and second, because of the murder committed by Cain, was resting upon the earth..”

“The whole surface of the earth was changed at the Flood. A third dreadful curse now rested upon it in consequence of man’s transgression.” —3SG 61,62, 76.

Earth Struck From Continent of Heaven, but Christ Reconnected It Again

“Though earth was struck off [symbolically] from the continent of Heaven and alienated from its communion, Jesus has connected it again with the sphere of glory.” —SD 244.

“This earth because of transgression, had been struck off from the continent of heaven. Communication had ceased between man and his Maker, but the way has been opened so that he may return to the Father’s house. Jesus is ‘the way, the truth, and the life.’ The gate of heaven has been left ajar, and the radiance from the throne of God shines into the hearts of those who love Him, even though they dwell in this sin-cursed earth.” —ML 260 (Feb. 28, 1888).

Earth Purified by Fire and Re-created

2 Pet. 3:12,13: “Looking for...the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat. Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.”

“‘I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away.’ The fire that consumes the wicked purifies the earth. Every trace of the curse is swept away.” —GC 674.

“I then looked and saw the fire which had consumed the wicked, burning up the rubbish and purifying the earth. Again I looked and saw the earth purified. There was not a single sign of the curse. The broken, uneven surface of the earth now looked like a level, extensive plain. God’s entire universe was clean, and the great controversy was forever ended. Wherever we looked, everything upon which the eye rested was beautiful and holy. And all the redeemed host, old and young, great and small, cast their glittering crowns at the feet of their Redeemer, and prostrated themselves in adoration before Him..The beautiful new

earth, with all its glory, was the eternal inheritance of the saints.” —EW 295.

Sin Will Never Rise Up

Nahum 1:9: “He will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.”

“Satan’s charges are refuted, and his character unveiled. Rebellion can never again rise. Sin can never again enter the universe. Through eternal ages all are secure from apostasy...

“The work of redemption will be complete.” —DA 26.

Angels and Unfallen Worlds Secured by Christ’s Cross

Col. 1:20: “And having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.”

“When Satan is destroyed, there will be none to tempt to evil; the atonement will never need to be repeated; and there will be no danger of another rebellion in the universe of God....The significance of the death of Christ will be seen by saints and angels. Fallen men could not have a home in the paradise of God without the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Shall we not then exalt the cross of Christ? The angels ascribe honor and glory to Christ, for even they are not secure except by looking to the sufferings of the Son of God. It is through the efficacy of the cross that angels of heaven are guarded from apostasy. Without the cross they would be no more secure against evil than were the angels before the fall of Satan. Angelic perfection failed in heaven. Human perfection failed in Eden, the paradise of bliss. All who wish for security in earth or heaven must look to the Lamb of God.

“The plan of salvation, making manifest the justice and love of God, provides an eternal safeguard against defection in unfallen worlds, as well as among those who shall be redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. Our only hope is perfect trust in the blood of Him who can save to the uttermost all that come unto God by Him.” —5BC 1132 (ST Dec. 30, 1889).

No Tree of Good and Evil in New Earth

“Not all the conditions of that first school of Eden will be found in the school of the future life. No tree of knowledge of good and evil will afford opportunity for temptation. No tempter is there, no possibility of wrong. Every character has withstood the testing of evil, and none are longer susceptible to its power.” —Ed 302.

Note: At one time all worlds had a tree of knowledge of good and evil as a test of obedience. Notice the following:

“Man was created a free moral agent. Like the inhabitants of all other worlds, he must be subjected to the test of obedience...” —PP 331,332.

“The Lord has given me a view of other worlds...I saw two trees, one looked much like the tree of life in the city. The fruit of both looked beautiful, but of one they could not eat. They had power to eat of both, but were forbidden to eat of one. Then my attending angel said to me, ‘None in this place have tasted of the forbidden tree; but if they should eat, they would fall.’” —EW 39,40.

If Adam Endured the Test of the Tree, He Would Be Placed Beyond Satan’s Power

“Our first parents, though created innocent and holy, were not placed beyond the possibility of wrongdoing. God made them free moral agents...with full liberty to yield or to withhold obedience. They were to enjoy communion with God and with holy angels, but before they could be rendered eternally secure, their loyalty must be tested...They were also to be exposed to the temptations of Satan; but if they endured the trial, they would finally be placed beyond his power, to enjoy perpetual favor with God.” —PP 48,49.

Restored to Tree of Life, We Live Forever

“Within the city we saw the tree of life and the throne of God. Out of the throne came a pure river of water, and on either side of the river was the tree of life. On one side of the river was the trunk of a tree, and a trunk on the other side of the river, both of pure transparent gold. At first I thought I saw two trees; I looked again, and saw that they were united at the top in one tree. So it was the tree of life. Its branches bowed to the place where we stood; and the fruit was glorious, which looked like gold mixed with silver.” —1T 61.

“The tree of life possessed the power to perpetuate life, and as long as they ate of it, they could not die. The lives of the antediluvians were protracted because of the life-giving power of this tree, which was transmitted to them from Adam and Eve.” —7BC 988 (RH Jan. 26, 1897).

“The fruit of the tree of life in the Garden of Eden possessed supernatural virtue. To eat of it was to live forever. Its fruit was the antidote of death. Its leaves were for the sustaining of life and immortality.” —7BC 988 (ST March 31, 1909).

Grow Up to Full Stature of at Least 12 Feet Tall

“Restored to the tree of life in the long-lost Eden, the redeemed will ‘grow up’ (Malachi 4:2) to the full stature of the race in its primeval glory.” —GC 645.

Note: This “full stature” will evidently be over 12 feet tall, for Adam “was more than twice as tall as men living upon the earth, and was well proportioned.” —3SG 34.

Beauty of Nature in New Earth

“Human language is inadequate to describe the reward of the righteous. It will be known only to those who behold it. No finite mind can comprehend the glory of the Paradise of God...

“...There are ever-flowing streams, clear as crystal, and beside them waving trees cast their shadows upon the paths prepared for the ransomed of the Lord. There the wide spreading plains swell into hills of beauty and the mountains of God rear their lofty summits. On those peaceful plains, beside those living streams, God’s people, so long pilgrims and wanderers, shall find a home.” —GC 675.

“And I saw another field full of all kinds of flowers, and as I plucked them, I cried out, ‘They will never fade.’ Next I saw a field of tall grass, most glorious to behold; it was living green, and had a reflection of silver and gold, as it waved proudly to the glory of King Jesus. Then we entered a field full of all kinds of beasts—the lion, the lamb, the leopard, and the wolf, all together in perfect union. We passed through the midst of them, and they followed on peaceably after...Mount Zion was just before us, and on the mount was a glorious temple, and about it were seven other mountains, on which grew roses and lilies. And I saw the little ones climb, or if they chose, use their little wings and fly to the top of the mountains, and pluck the never-fading flowers. There were all kinds of trees around the temple to beautify the place,—the box, the pine, the fir, the oil, the myrtle, the pomegranate, and the fig tree bowed down with the weight of its timely figs.” —1T 68, 69.

Self-Propagating, Self-Perpetuating Flowers

(In Eden) “The holy pair looked upon nature as a picture of unsurpassed loveliness. The brown earth was clothed with a carpet of living green, diversified with a variety of self-propagating, self-perpetuating flowers.” —TMK 13 (RH Feb. 24, 1874).

Microscopic and Telescopic Vision

“There, when the veil that darkens our vision shall be removed, and our eyes shall behold that world of beauty of which we now catch glimpses through the microscope; when we look on the glories of the

heavens, now scanned afar through the telescope; when, the blight of sin removed, the whole earth shall appear ‘in the beauty of the Lord our God,’ what a field will be open to our study! There the student of science may read the records of creation and discern no reminders of the law of evil. He may listen to the music of nature’s voices and detect no note of wailing or undertone of sorrow.” —Ed 303.

Colorful Fruit Like Garden of Eden

In this garden the Lord placed trees of every variety for usefulness and beauty. There were trees laden with luxuriant fruit, of rich fragrance, beautiful to the eye, and pleasant to the taste, designed of God to be food for the holy pair. There were the lovely vines which grew upright, laden with their burden of fruit, unlike anything man has seen since the fall. The fruit was very large and of different colors; some nearly black, some purple, red, pink, and light green.” —SR 21.

No More Sea to Separate Friends

“The sea divides friends. It is a barrier between us and those whom we love. Our associations are broken up by the broad, fathomless ocean. In the new earth there will be no more sea...no fierce torrents, no engulfing ocean, no restless, murmuring waves.” —7BC 988 (MS 33, 1911).

Sun Sevenfold Brighter Than Now

All nature in its surpassing loveliness will offer to God a constant tribute of praise and adoration. The world will be bathed in the light of heaven. The years will move on in gladness. The light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold greater than it is now.” —7BC 988 (RH Dec. 17, 1908).

Nature of Animals Changed

“There shall be nothing to ‘hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, saith the Lord.’ Isaiah 65:25. There man will be restored to his lost kingship, and the lower order of beings will again recognize His sway; the fierce will become gentle, and the timid trustful.” —Ed 304.

Safety in Woods

“Then we entered a wood, not like the dark woods we have here; no, no; but light, and all over glorious; the branches of the trees moved to and fro, and we all cried out, ‘We will dwell safely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods.’” —EW 18.

No Weeds or Thorns (Which God Did Not Make)

“The God of nature....never made a thorn, a thistle, or a tare. These are Satan’s work, the result of degeneration, introduced by him among the precious things...” —6T 186.

“Not one noxious plant was placed in the Lord’s great garden (Eden), but after Adam and Eve sinned, poisonous herbs sprang up...All tares are sown by the evil one. Every noxious herb is of his sowing, and by his ingenious methods of amalgamation he has corrupted the earth with tares.” —2SM 288. (See Matt. 13:27, 28)

No Disagreeable Weather

“In the New Earth there will be no chilling winds, no disagreeable changes. The atmosphere is ever right and healthful.” —ML 354.

“After their sin, Adam and Eve were no longer to dwell in Eden...

“In humility and unutterable sadness they bade farewell to their beautiful home and went forth to dwell upon the earth, where rested the curse of sin. The atmosphere, once so mild and uniform in temperature, was now subject to marked changes, and the Lord mercifully provided them with a garment

of skins as a protection from the extremes of heat and cold.” —PP 61.

Work in Garden and Field Pleasurable

Isa. 65:17; 21-23.

“I saw many of the saints...go out into the field by the houses to do something with the earth; not as we have to do with the earth here; no, no. A glorious light shone all about their heads, and they were continually shouting and offering praises to God.” —EW 18.

“In the earth made new, the redeemed will engage in occupations and pleasures that brought happiness to Adam and Eve in the beginning. The Eden life will be lived, the life in garden and field.” —PK 730.

Work Will Be Restful

“There certainly is and ever will be employment in heaven. The whole family of the redeemed will not live in a state of dreamy idleness. There remaineth a rest to the people of God. (Heb 4:9). In heaven activity will not be wearing and burdensome; it will be rest.” —ML 358 (Letter 11, 1899).

No Weariness

“None will need or desire repose. There will be no weariness in doing the will of God and offering praise to His name. We shall ever feel the freshness of the morning and shall ever be far from its close.” —GC 676.

Mansions for Redeemed

Isa. 65:17,21,22

“Then we began to look at the glorious things outside the city. There I saw most glorious houses, that had the appearance of silver, supported by four pillars set with pearls most glorious to behold. These were to be inhabited by the saints.” —EW 18.

No Sickness or Pain

Isa. 33:24; Rev. 21:4,5.

“Pain cannot exist in the atmosphere of heaven. In the home of the redeemed, there will be no tears, no funeral trains.” —9T 286.

Can't Measure New Earth Conditions by This Life

1 Cor. 2:9: “Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.”

“The Lord has made every provision for our happiness in the future life, but He has made no revelations regarding these plans, and we are not to speculate concerning them. Neither are we to measure the conditions of the future life by the conditions of this life.” —1SM 173.

No Marriages or Births in New Earth

“In the resurrection they neither marry...but are as the angels.” —Matt. 22:30.

“There are men today who express their belief that there will be marriages and births in the new earth; but those who believe the Scriptures cannot accept such doctrines. The doctrine that children will be born in the new earth is not a part of the ‘sure word of prophecy.’...Neither those who shall be raised from the dead, nor those who have been translated without seeing death, will marry or be given in marriage. They will be as the angels of God.” —1SM 172, 173.

Social Life With Angels and Redeemed of All Ages

“There the loves and sympathies that God has planted in the soul will find truest and sweetest exercise. The pure communion with holy beings, the harmonious social life with the blessed angels and with the faithful ones of all ages, the sacred fellowship that binds together ‘the whole family in heaven and earth’—all are among the experiences of the hereafter.” —Ed 306.

Will Recognize Friends

“We shall know our friends, even as the disciples knew Jesus. They may have been deformed, diseased, or disfigured, in this mortal life, and they rise in perfect health and symmetry; yet in the glorified body their identity will be perfectly preserved.” —DA 804.

Fellowship With Those We Have Won to Christ

“The redeemed will meet and recognize those whose attention they have directed to the uplifted Saviour. What blessed converse they have with these souls! ‘I was a sinner,’ it will be said ‘without God and without hope in the world, and you came to me and drew my attention to the precious Saviour as my only hope.’” —ML 353.

Martyrs Identified by Red Border on Garments

“As we were traveling along, we met a company who also were gazing at the glories of the place. I noticed red as a border on their garments; their crowns were brilliant; their robes were pure white. As we greeted them, I asked Jesus who they were. He said they were martyrs that had been slain for Him. With them was an innumerable company of little ones; they also had a hem of red on their garments.” —EW 18,19.

What Kind of Clothing Will We Wear?

“The 144,000...were all clothed with a glorious white mantle from their shoulders to their feet.” —EW 16, 17.

(In Eden) “This sinless pair wore no artificial garments. They were clothed with a covering of light and glory, such as the angels wear. While they lived in obedience to God, this circle of light enshrouded them.” —SR 21.

“The clear and perfect light that had hitherto surrounded them had lightened everything they approached; but deprived of that heavenly light, the posterity of Adam could no longer trace the character of God in His created works.” —1BC 1084 (RH March 17, 1904)

Complexion of All

“You are the children of God. He has adopted you...In heaven there will be no color line; for all will be as white* as Christ Himself. Let us thank God that we can be members of the royal family...

“...To every sincere follower, white or black, He will say, ‘Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you...’ —*The Gospel Herald*, March 1, 1901 (Talk given by Ellen G. White to a church for blacks in Vicksburg, Mississippi.)

***Note:** Christ, a Palestinian Jew, probably had a darker complexion than the average “white” person. Notice the description of Adam’s color in the following statement:

“As Adam came forth from the hand of his Creator...his complexion was neither white, nor sallow, but ruddy, glowing with the rich tint of health.” —3SG 34.

Music—Singing and Instrumental

“There will be music there, and song, such music and song as, save in the visions of God, no mortal

ear has heard or minds conceived.

“As well the singer as the players of instruments shall be there.” (Ps. 87:7). —Ed 307.

“The saints will have crowns of glory upon their heads and harps of gold in their hands. They will play upon the golden harp and sing redeeming love, and make melody unto God. Their former trials and suffering in this world will be forgotten and lost amid the glories of the New Earth. And they will ever have the approving smiles of Jesus upon them, and their happiness will be complete...The future abode of the saints will be all glorious.” —ML 357.

144,000 Enter Temple

“As we were about to enter the temple, Jesus raised His lovely voice and said, ‘Only the 144,000 enter this place,’ and we shouted ‘Alleluia’.

“This temple was supported by seven pillars, all of transparent gold, set with pearls most glorious. The wonderful things I there saw, I cannot describe. Oh, that I could talk in the language of Canaan, then could I tell a little of the glory of the better world. I saw there tables of stone in which the names of the 144,000 were engraved in letters of gold.” —1T 69.

Sabbath Kept in New Earth

“When there shall be a ‘restitution of all things’...the creation Sabbath, the day on which Jesus lay at rest in Joseph’s tomb, will still be a day of rest and rejoicing. Heaven and earth will unite in praise, as ‘from one Sabbath to another’ (Isa. 66:23) the nations of the saved shall bow in joyful worship to God and the Lamb.” —DA 769, 770.

Will Reflect God in Mind, Soul and Body

Phil. 3:20, 21; Col. 3:10; 1 Cor. 15:49.

“The last lingering traces of the curse of sin will be removed, and Christ’s faithful ones will appear, ‘in the beauty of the Lord our God,’ in mind, and soul, and body reflecting the perfect image of their Lord.” —GC 645.

Man Was Created Different From Beings of Other Worlds

“All heaven took a deep and joyful interest in the creation of the world and of man. Human beings were a new and distinct order. They were made ‘in the image of God,’ and it was the Creator’s design that they should populate the earth. They were to live in close communion with heaven, receiving power from the Source of all power...

“God created man a superior being; he alone is formed in the image of God, and is capable of partaking of the divine nature, of cooperating with his Creator and executing His plans.” —SD 7.

“Man was to bear God’s image, both in outward resemblance and in character. Christ alone is ‘the express image’ (Hebrews 1:3) of the Father; but man was formed in the likeness of God.” —PP 45.

Man Was Created to Enlarge Heaven

“Infinite love—how great it is! God made the world to enlarge heaven. He desires a larger family of created intelligences.” —1BC 1081 (MS 78, 1901).

Heaven Repopulated With Human Family

“God created man for His own glory, that after test and trial the human family might become one with the heavenly family. It was God’s purpose to re-populate heaven with the human family, if they would show themselves obedient to His every word.” —1BC 1082 (Letter 91, 1900).

“The vacancies made in heaven by the fall of Satan and his angels will be filled by the redeemed of the Lord.” —FLB 114 [RH May 29, 1900].

Space Travel to Other Worlds

“Unfettered by mortality, they wing their tireless flight to worlds afar—worlds that thrilled at sorrow with the spectacle of human woe, and rang with songs of gladness at the tidings of a ransomed soul. With unutterable delight the children of earth enter the joy and the wisdom of unfallen beings....With undimmed vision they gaze upon the glory of creation—suns and stars and systems, all in their appointed order circling the throne of Deity.” —GC 677.

“The Lord has given me a view of other worlds. Wings were given me, and an angel attended me from the city to a place that was bright and glorious. The grass of the place was living green, and the birds there warbled a sweet song. The inhabitants of the place were of all sizes; they were noble, majestic, and lovely. They bore the express image of Jesus, and their countenances beamed with holy joy, expressive of the freedom and happiness of the place...Then I was taken to a world which had seven moons. There I saw good old Enoch, who had been translated...I asked him if this was the place he was taken to from the earth. He said, ‘It is not; the city is my home, and I have come to visit this place.’ He moved about the place as if perfectly at home. I begged of my attending angel to let me remain in that place. I could not bear the thought of coming back to this dark world again. Then the angel said, ‘You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, with the 144,000, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God.’ —EW 39,40.

Other Worlds Inhabited by Intelligent Beings

“Lucifer...began to insinuate doubts concerning the laws that governed heavenly beings, intimating that though laws might be necessary for the inhabitants of the worlds, angels, being more exalted, needed no such restraint...” —PP 37.

“God’s government included not only the inhabitants of heaven, but of all the worlds that He has created; and Lucifer had concluded that if he could carry the angels of heaven with him in rebellion, he could carry also all the worlds.” —PP 41.

“While we rejoice that there are worlds which have never fallen, these worlds render praise and honor and glory to Jesus Christ for the plan of redemption to save the fallen sons of Adam, as well as to confirm themselves in their position and character of purity...Christ is mediating in behalf of man and the order of unseen worlds also is preserved by His mediatorial work.” —MYP 254.

“The flowers breathe fragrance and unfold their beauty in blessing to the world. The sun sheds its light to gladden a thousand worlds.” —DA 21.

“God has unnumbered worlds that are obedient to His Laws.” —CT 66.

Saints Will Travel to Other Worlds and Study Redemption

“Many seem to have the idea that this world and the heavenly mansions constitute the universe of God. Not so. The redeemed throng will range from world to world, and much of their time will be employed in searching out the mysteries of redemption. And throughout the whole stretch of eternity this subject will be continually opening to their minds. The privileges of those who overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony are beyond comprehension.” —7BC 990 (RH March 9, 1886).

“The cross of Christ will be the science and the song of the redeemed through all eternity. In Christ glorified they will behold Christ crucified.” —GC 651.

“Both the redeemed and the unfallen beings will find in the cross of Christ their science and their song.” —DA 19, 20.

“It takes all eternity to unfold the glories and bring out all the precious treasures of the Word of God.” —7BC 919 (MS 13,1888).

Open Communion With God Face to Face

“The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with the Father and the Son...We shall see Him face to face without a dimming veil between. We shall stand in His presence and behold the glory of His countenance.” —GC 676, 667.

Nearest God’s Throne Are Former Zealots of Satan

“Nearest the throne are those who were once zealous in the cause of Satan, but who, plucked as brands from the burning, have followed their Saviour with deep, intense devotion. Next are those who perfected Christian characters in the midst of falsehood and infidelity, those who honored the law of God when the Christian world declared it void, and the millions, of all ages, who were martyred for their faith. And beyond is the ‘great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues...before the throne, and before the Lamb clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.’ (Revelation 7:9) Their warfare is ended, their victory won. They have run the race and reached the prize.” —GC 665.

Sinners Elevated to Throne of the King of the Universe

“He has promised, ‘To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne,’ Wonder of wonders! Man, a creature of the earth; dust, elevated to the throne of the universe! Marvelous love! inexpressible, incomprehensible love!” —RH July 9, 1895.

Redeemed of Earth Will Be Above Angels

“Those who in the strength of Christ overcome the great enemy of God and man, will occupy a position in the heavenly courts above angels who have never fallen.” —SD 242.

Earth Honored Above All Other Worlds by God Living on Earth

“The work of redemption will be complete...The earth itself, the very field that Satan claims as his, is to be not only the ransomed but exalted. Our little world, under the curse of sin, the one dark blot in His glorious creation, will be honored above all other worlds in the universe of God. Here... where the King of Glory lived and suffered and died,—here, when He shall make all things new, the tabernacle of God shall be with men, ‘and He shall dwell with them...And through endless ages as the redeemed walk in the light of the Lord, they will praise Him for His unspeakable gift.’ —DA 26.

“This world is but a little atom in the vast domain over which God presides, and yet this little fallen world is more precious in His sight than the ninety and nine which went not astray from the fold.” —TM 324.

Planet Earth Becomes Center of the Universe

“With unutterable delight the children of earth enter into the joy and the wisdom of unfallen beings. They share the treasures of knowledge and understanding gained through ages upon ages in contemplation of God’s handiwork. With undimmed vision they gaze upon the glory of creation—suns and stars and systems, all in their appointed order circling the throne of Deity.” —GC 677.

“There is the New Jerusalem, the metropolis of the glorified new earth...” —GC 676.

The Eternal Hope of God's People

“O, what an exaltation is this,—to be members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King; to have the Saviour of the universe, the King over all kings, to know us by name, and we to be heirs of God to the immortal inheritance, the eternal substance! This is our privilege. Will we have the prize? Will we fight the battles of the Lord? Will we press the battle to the gate? Will we be victorious?”

“I have decided that I must have heaven, and I want you to have it... I wanted to tell you how precious the Saviour is, and what a precious truth we have.

“You should search the Bible; for it tells you of Jesus. As you read the Bible, you will see the matchless charms of Jesus. You will fall in love with the Man of Calvary, and at every step you can say to the world, ‘His ways are ways of pleasantness, and all His paths are peace.’ You are to represent Christ to the world. You may show to the world that you have a hope big with immortality.” —LS 292-293.

Never-ending Study of Creation and Redemption

“There immortal minds will study with never-failing delight the wonders of creative power, the mysteries of redeeming love. There is no cruel, deceiving foe to tempt to forgetfulness of God. Every faculty will be developed, every capacity will be increased. The acquirement of knowledge will not weary the mind or exhaust the energies. There the grandest enterprises may be carried forward, the loftiest aspirations reached, the highest ambitions realized; and still there will arise new heights to surmount, new wonders to admire, new truths to comprehend, fresh objects to call forth the powers of mind and soul and body.

“And as the years of eternity roll, they will bring richer and more glorious revelations of God and of Christ. As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed beat with a stronger devotion, and they sweep the harps of gold with a firmer hand; and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise.

“... Sin and sinners are no more. God's entire universe is clean, and the great controversy is forever ended.” —SR 432, 433.

Christ's Wounds Will Be the Only Reminder of Sin

“And his brightness was as the light; He had horns coming out of His hand; and there was the hiding of His power.” —Hab. 3:4.

And one shall say unto Him, what are these wounds in thine hands?” —Zech. 13:6.

“One reminder alone remains: our Redeemer will ever bear the marks of His crucifixion. Upon His wounded head, upon His side, His hands and feet, are the only traces of the cruel work that sin has wrought...And the tokens of His humiliation are His highest honor; through the eternal ages the wounds of Calvary will show forth His praise and declare His power.” —GC 674.

Study Redemption for Eternity

“In eternity we shall learn that which, if we had received the enlightenment that it was possible for us to obtain here, would have opened our understanding. The themes of redemption will employ the hearts and minds and tongues of the redeemed through the everlasting ages. They will understand the truths that Christ longed to open to His disciples, but which they did not have faith to grasp. Forever and forever, new views of the perfection and glory of Christ will appear.” —COL 134 (RH July 3, 1900).

“Never can the cost of our redemption be realized until the redeemed shall stand with the Redeemer before the throne of God. Then as the glories of the eternal home burst upon our enraptured senses, we shall remember that Jesus left all this for us, that He not only became an exile from the heavenly courts, but for us took the risk of failure and eternal loss. Then we shall cast our crowns at His feet, and raise the song, ‘Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.’ —DA 131.

Great Controversy Ended

“The controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more (Nahum 1:9]. The entire universe is clean. One pulse of harmony and gladness beats throughout the vast creation. From Him who created all, flow life and light and gladness, throughout the realms of illimitable space. From the minutest atom to the greatest world, all things, animate and inanimate, in their unshadowed beauty and perfect joy, declare that God is love.” —GC 678.

Appendix 1

Apocryphal Statements Falsely Attributed to Ellen White

Isa. 49:25; Jer. 31:15-17

Dangers of Some “Sister White Said” Statements

“Many...change the meaning of...the testimonies...They quote half a sentence, leaving out the other half, which, if quoted, would show their reasoning to be false...”

“I am afraid to speak even to my friends; for afterwards I hear, Sister White said this, or, Sister White said that...”

“What I say is reported in such a perverted light that it is new and strange to me. It is mixed with words spoken by men to sustain their own theories.

“You have...taken from their connection portions of the Testimonies...and have misapplied them to the support of your own erroneous theories, borrowing or stealing the light of heaven.” —3SM 82,83.

Unauthenticated Reports of What Ellen White Said or Wrote

“Do not give credence to unauthenticated reports as to what Sister White has done or said or written. If you desire to know what the Lord has revealed through her, read her published works.” —5T 696.

Apocryphal Statements

Christ’s Last Mediatorial Work for Youth

Some have attributed to Ellen White a statement that Christ’s last mediatorial work will be in behalf of youth who have wandered from the fold. The source of this purported statement is usually given as RH 1890, 1898, or 1912, but no such statement is made in these publications, or anywhere else from the pen of Ellen White.

Another statement mistakenly attributed to Ellen White is as follows:

“Parents have prayed for the conversion of their children, and children have pleaded for their parents....and although the ones prayed for may never have been conscious of the fact, a connection was made between heaven and earth, and the needy ones were within the circuit...Angels are rearranging environments, changing circumstances, weaving about disinterested souls a network of influences which will some day lead to a surrender. God never forces Himself upon a single life, but here is one way to connect a man with heaven in spite of himself, and that way is through prayer.” —*Story of the Seer of Patmos*, by Stephen N. Haskell, page 147.

Note: However Ellen White does give the following hopeful counsel:

“When the storm of persecution really breaks upon us...many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd.” —6T 401.

“If Christian parents seek Him earnestly, He will fill their mouths with arguments, and, for His name’s sake, will work mightily in their behalf in the conversion of their children.” —5T 322, 323.

“Many youth...regarded as hopeless may be reclaimed by wise discipline.” —Ed 294

Spend Sabbath on Planet En Route to Heaven

“During our ascent to heaven at Christ’s coming, we will spend a Sabbath on a planet where representatives from other worlds are gathering fruit for our Sabbath meal.”

Note: The above statement is purported to be a report by a stenographer while at a dinner table with Ellen White in St. Helena, California. No such statement has ever been found.

Ellen White did say: “We all entered the cloud together, and were seven days ascending to the sea of glass...” —EW 16.

Time Coming When You Will Wish You Did Not Live in the United States

“The day is coming, and is not far off, when every Seventh-day Adventist will wish... that he were out of the United States.”

Note: The above was not stated by Ellen White, but by Elder A. T. Jones at the 1901 General Conference Session. These are his exact words as reported in the April 16, 1901 GC Bulletin, pages 265,266.

Youth Will Finish the Work

Note: No such statement is found in her writings. The following is often misunderstood:

“With such an army of workers as our youth rightly trained, might furnish, how soon the message of a crucified, risen, and soon-coming Saviour might be carried to the whole world” —Ed 271.

Note: On the previous pages of that book [*Education*] she wrote: “In the closing work...both youth and those older in years will be called from the field, from the vineyard, and from the workshop, and sent forth by the Master to give His message.” —Ed 269, 270.

Note: Others who help finish the work are as follows:

Children —7T 17

Doctors —MM 37

Illiterate —RH Sept. 21, 1895

Youth Ed —271

Nurses —MH 223

Converted Jews —Ev 578-9

Parents —5T 323

Rich men —9T 113

Converted Statesmen —GC 610-11

Colporteurs —Chs 14

Farmers —9T 96

Church members and officers —GW 352

Teachers —Ed 30

Businessmen —9T 96

Everyone may help —6T 38

Ministers —GW 352

Uneducated —7T 26, 27

Whole Conferences Will Apostatize

“...company after company [no reference to conferences] from the Lord’s army joined the foe, and tribe after tribe from the ranks of the enemy united with the commandment keeping people of God.” —8T 441.

Most Adventist Ministers Will Apostatize

Ellen White never wrote such a statement.

Ellen White Cursed a Vineyard Which Never Again Bore Grapes

No known proof of such an event.

An Angel Stood by Uriah Smith Inspiring Him In Writing *Daniel and The Revelation*

A false statement purported to be by an early minister who heard Ellen White make this statement in his presence. However, she did highly recommend Smith's book *Daniel and the Revelation*:

"...*Daniel and the Revelation*...is precious instruction....[and] must be regarded as of special importance...to get...before the people." —CM 123 (1903).

"The light given was that *Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation*...contain[s] the very message the people must have, the special light God had given His people." —CM 123,124 (1899).

False Rumor That Ellen White Predicted New York City Destroyed by Tidal Wave

"Some time ago Elder _____ got out some very startling notices regarding the destruction of New York..."

"Think you that if I had said that New York would be destroyed by a tidal wave, I should have urged the purchase of property only sixty miles away from this city, as a sanitarium site, and a place from which New York could be worked?" —Ev 387,388.

Rumor That Ellen White Predicted the Great 1906 San Francisco Earthquake

Note: Although two days before the 1906 San Francisco earthquake, Ellen White did have a vision of general destruction of cities; she did not specify San Francisco.

"Since the San Francisco earthquake, many rumors have been current regarding statements I have made. Some have reported that while in Los Angeles, I claimed that I had predicted the San Francisco Earthquake and fire, and that Los Angeles would be the next city to suffer. This is not true. The morning after the earthquake, I said no more than that 'the earthquakes will come; the floods will come;' (See 9T 92-96) and that the Lord's message to us is that we shall 'not establish ourselves in wicked cities.'" —LS 411 (RH July 5, 1906).

False Report of Counsel Not to Use Ellen White's Writings in Church Sermons

Note: Some have stated that Ellen White counseled not to use her writings in the pulpit. No such statement exists. However, she did state the following in writing of teaching those not of our faith in evangelistic meetings:

"The first number of the *Testimonies* ever published, contains a warning against the injudicious use of the light which is thus given to God's people. I stated that some had taken an unwise course; when they had talked their faith to unbelievers, and the proof had been asked for, they had read from my writings, instead of going to the Bible for proof. It was shown me that this course was inconsistent, and would prejudice unbelievers against the truth. The *Testimonies* can have no weight with those who know nothing of their spirit. They should not be referred to in such cases." —5T 669.

"In public labor [evangelistic meetings] do not make prominent, and quote that which Sister White has written as authority to sustain your positions...Bring your evidence, clear and plain, from the Word of God." —3SM 29,30.

The following statement has been used out of context by some to infer that Ellen White should not be quoted in church services:

"The words of the Bible and the Bible alone, should be heard from the pulpit."

Note: In context, Ellen White was *not* referring to the Adventist Church services, but to non-SDA churches who have forsaken the Bible and taught tradition and fable instead of the Bible. Here is her statement in context:

“...a battle...between the religion of the Bible and the religions of fable and tradition...God’s holy Word, which has been handed down to us at so great a cost of suffering and bloodshed, is little valued. There are few who really accept it as the rule of life...Many have come to deny doctrines which are the very pillars of the Christian faith. The great facts of creation as presented by the inspired writers; the fall of man; the atonement; the perpetuity of the law,—these all are practically rejected by a large share of the professedly Christian world...The tremendous issues of eternity demand of us something besides an imaginary religion, a religion of words and forms, where truth is kept in the outer court.. God calls for a revival and a reformation. The words of the Bible and the Bible alone, should be heard from the pulpit... Let those who have heard only tradition and human theories and maxims, hear the voice of Him who can renew the soul unto eternal life.” —PK 625, 626.

Note: Ellen White did counsel that discretion should be used as to what portions of her writings should or should not be used in our churches. She wrote:

“Sometimes it was decided that certain portions [some personal testimonies] would better not be read before a congregation. [But then she continues by writing:]

“Often after testimonies of reproof were read, hearty confessions were made...The acceptance of the testimonies brought the rich blessings of God into our assemblies.” —1SM 51.

Note: A *Review* editorial regarding SDA “myths” states that one of the SDA myths is that we “quote Ellen White too much.” Not anymore we don’t, if we ever did...But how much is too much?

“Surely the Lord didn’t grant us this precious gift of the Spirit of Prophecy only to have us ignore it..” —Eugene Durand, Associate Editor, RH Aug. 17, 1989, p. 5.

“He [God] has made the testimonies a powerful means of reaching souls, and He will work yet more mightily through them than He has hitherto done.” —2T 607.

“I am instructed to say to our churches, study the Testimonies. They are written for our admonition and encouragement...If God’s people will not study these messages...they are guilty of rejecting light...I advise that these directions and warnings and cautions be read to our people at sometime when they are gathered together. By far too small a portion of our people are in possession of these books.” —3SM 358, 359 (Letter 292, 1907).

Appendix 2

William Miller and The Millerite Adventists

William Miller, a Licensed Baptist Minister Began the Great Advent Movement

William Miller, born February 15, 1782, in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, was raised on a farm in Low Hampton, New York, and married Lucy P. Smith, January 2, 1803. An avid reader, he became an avowed skeptic. He was a Deist from 1804-1816. Miller served as a U.S. Army captain, and after discharge in 1815 later became a Christian and a member of the Baptist Church early in the 1830s. He was licensed to preach by the Baptist Church in 1833 as attested by the following statement of Baptist leaders:

“This may certify, to whom it may concern, that we, whose names are hereunto affixed—being ministers in the denomination of the regular Baptists—are personally acquainted with Bro. William Miller, the bearer of this certificate, that he is a member, and a licentiate in good regular standing, in the particular Baptist church, in Hampton, N.Y. that we have heard his lectures on the subject of the *Second Coming and Reign of our Lord Jesus Christ*, and that we believe his views on that particular subject, as well as others pertaining to the gospel are worthy to be known and read of all men. As such an one, we commend him to God and the affectionate acceptance of our brethren in the precious Saviour.” —Signed by: J. Sawyer, Jr. North Reading, E. Halbing, Hamton, Amos Stearns, Fort Ann, Emerson Andrews, Lansingburg. —*Sketches of the Christian Life and Public Labors of William Miller*, p. 104. “Gathered from His memoir by Sylvester Bliss, and from other sources” by Elder James White, Published at the Steam Press, SDA Publishing Assoc. Battle Creek, Mich. 1875.

“In 1833 Miller received a license to preach, from the Baptist Church, of which he was a member. A large number of the ministers of his denomination also approved his work, and it was with their formal sanction that he continued his labors.” —GC 332.

Note: Based on his interpretation of the 2300-day prophecy in Daniel 8:14, Miller became convicted that Christ would return in 1843 (later changed to 1844). The so-called “Millerite” [later called “Adventist”] movement was launched and spread throughout the United States and around the world as ministers of several other denominations joined the movement in proclaiming the soon-coming of Jesus.

Because of His preaching resulting in the Advent Movement, he was disfellowshipped by the Baptist Church in Low Hampton, New York, on Jan. 29, 1845.

Most Denominations Invited Miller to Preach His Message

“In nearly every town there were scores, in some, hundreds, converted as the result of his preaching. In many places Protestant churches of nearly all denominations were thrown open to him; and the invitations to labor usually came from the ministers of the several congregations.” —GC 332.

Laymen and Ministers of Various Denominations Joined the Advent Movement

“Some ministers laid aside their sectarian views and feelings, left their salaries and their churches, and united in proclaiming the coming of Jesus.

“There were but few ministers, however, who would accept the message; therefore it was largely committed to humble laymen...and the advent truth was accepted by many thousands.” —SR 358.

Various Denominational Ministers Join the Millerite Movement

Note: Prominent ministers who joined the Millerite movement were: Joshua V. Himes, a Boston minister who published *The Midnight Cry*, and the *Signs of the Times* in 1840 to promote Miller’s sermons [the name was changed to *The Advent Herald* in 1844]; Josiah Litch, Methodist-Episcopal minister; Charles Fitch, First Free Congregational Church, Boston; George Storrs, Methodist Episcopal;

Henry Dana Ward, Episcopal and a Harvard graduate; N.N. Whiting, Baptist, who became editor of *The Midnight Cry*, and translated the New Testament under Baptist auspices; Joseph March, Christian Church, and editor *Christian Palladium*; Samuel Snow, Congregational; and James White, a school teacher who later was ordained as a minister in the Christian Church where he was a member.

In the spring of 1844, Josiah Litch wrote that Millerite preachers were from the following churches: “Protestant Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, Primitive Methodist, Wesleyan Methodist, Close Communion Baptist and Open Communion Baptist, Calvinistic and Arminian Baptists, Presbyterian, Old and New School Congregationalists, Old and New School Lutherans, Dutch Reformed, etc., etc.” —*The Advent Shield and Review*, May, 1844, p. ,90. (See *The Midnight Cry*, by F. D. Nichol, Review & Herald Publishing Assn., 1944, 1945.)

Miller First Taught the Advent Would Be Between March 21, 1843 and March 21, 1844

Miller wrote: “I believe the time can be known by all who desire to understand and to be ready for His coming. And I am fully convinced that sometime between March 21st, 1843, and March 21st, 1844, according to the Jewish mode of computation of time, Christ will come, and bring all His saints with Him; and that then He will reward every man as his work shall be.” —William Miller, *Signs of the Times*, Jan. 25, 1843, p. 147. (See *The Midnight Cry*, by F. D. Nichol, Review & Herald Publishing Assn., 1944, 1945.)

First General Conference of Millerites

The first Millerite General Conference was held on October 13, 1840, in Boston, and Henry Dana Ward presided. Miller was absent because he had typhoid fever. After several other conferences, at their May 10, 1842, session, Joseph Bates presided and it was resolved that the Advent would be in 1843, and they called the dating “The Midnight Cry” [Matt. 25:6]. Bates, who had been a strong advocate of the temperance and anti-slavery causes, first contacted Millerism in 1839 and later became a Millerite minister. The Millerites formed an “Association” May 18, 1842. —See *The Midnight Cry*, by F. D. Nichol, Review & Herald Publishing Assn., 1944, 1945.

Miller’s Advent Movement Rapidly Grew

“Despite all opposition, the interest in the advent movement had continued to increase. From scores and hundreds, the congregations had grown to as many thousands. Large accessions had been made to the various churches.” —GC 337.

Quality Millerite Members in October, 1844

“There are to be found among the followers of Miller persons from almost every rank of society; from the educated professional man to the unlettered day laborer; and of women...whose presence would grace a fashionable drawing room, and numbers who as wives and mothers are exemplary in every particular of womanly duty.” —*The North American* (Philadelphia), Oct. 16, 1844.

A Boston newspaper report, the day before Oct. 22, 1844, stated that Adventists were “intelligent, respectable, pious people.” —*Boston Daily Mail*, Oct. 23, 1844. (See *The Midnight Cry*, by F. D. Nichol, Review & Herald Publishing Assn., 1944, 1945.)

Millerite Gatherings Included John Greenleaf Whittier

To give the “Midnight Cry,” Millerites held their first camp meeting June 28 - July 5, 1842, in East Kingston, New Hampshire, close to the Massachusetts border, with ten to fifteen thousand people present, including John Greenleaf Whittier who reported on the Daniel 2 image and Daniel’s beast symbols. Whittier also attended the camp meeting in Derry, New Hampshire in September, 1844, and wrote the

following:

“Here were sober, intelligent men, gentle and pious women, who, verily believing the end to be close at hand, had left their counting-rooms, and workshops, and household cares to publish the great tidings, and to startle, if possible, a careless and unbelieving generation into preparation for the day of the Lord and for that blessed millennium,—the restored paradise...” —John Greenleaf Whittier, *Prose Works*, Vol. 1, p. 423. [See *The Midnight Cry*, by F. D. Nichol, Review & Herald Publishing Assn., 1944, 1945].

A large tent seating three to four thousand was purchased for preaching the “midnight” cry in many other cities and states. In 1843 they built a tabernacle seating 3,000 for conventions in Boston, followed by other buildings in other cities, but followers continued to attend their own churches for worship on Sundays.

Millerite Publications

The Midnight Cry was first published November 17, 1842 by Joshua Himes and continued until the end of 1844. He had previously published the *Signs of the Times* in 1840 in Boston.

Name Changed From Millerite to “Adventist”

On March 20, 1844 the editor of *The Advent Herald* used the name “Adventist” to better describe the Millerite movement.

God Covered Miller’s Date Mistake to Prove His People and Cause Closer Bible Study

“God designed to prove His people. His hand covered a mistake in the reckoning of the prophetic periods....” —SR 362.

“The disappointment also, though the result of their own misapprehension of the message which they gave, was to be overruled for good. It would test the hearts of those who had professed to receive the warning. In the face of their disappointment, would they rashly give up their experience and cast away their confidence in God’s word? or would they, in prayer and humility, seek to discern where they had failed to comprehend the significance of the prophecy? How many had moved from fear, or from impulse and excitement?

“...They would be led to a closer study of the prophetic word. They would be taught to examine more carefully the foundation of their faith, and to reject everything however widely accepted by the Christian world, that was not founded upon the Scriptures of truth.” —GC 353, 354.

Misunderstood Meaning of Sanctuary Cleansing

“The scripture which above all others had been both the foundation and central pillar of the advent faith was the declaration, ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.’ (Dan. 8:14.)...The prophetic days had been shown to terminate in the autumn of 1844. In common with the rest of the Christian world, Adventists then held that the earth or some portion of it, was the sanctuary, and that the cleansing of the sanctuary was the purification of the earth by the fires of the last great day. This they understood would take place at the second coming of Christ. Hence the conclusion that Christ would return to the earth in 1844.” —SR 375.

Miller’s Error Was, The Earth Was the Sanctuary to Be Cleansed at End of 2300 Years

“In explaining Daniel 8:14, ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed,’ Miller...adopted the generally received view that the earth is the sanctuary, and he believed that the cleansing of the sanctuary represented the purification of the earth by fire at the coming of the Lord. When, therefore, he found that the close of the 2300 days was definitely foretold, he concluded that

this revealed the time of the second advent. His error resulted from accepting the popular view as to what constitutes the sanctuary.” —GC 352.

Other Denominations Formed After the Disappointment of 1844

Various groups from among the “Millerites” formed after the “great Disappointment” of 1844. The most notable was the Advent Christian Church, whose members set other dates for Christ’s coming, such as 1853 and 1854.

After the Millerite Disappointment, the Seventh-day Adventist Church Developed

After diligent Bible study, one group who set no future dates, discovered that the mistake of the Millerites was not the *time* but the *event* that was to begin at the end of the 2300 years on October 22, 1844. After the disappointment on that date, through Bible study and a “vision” received by Hiram Edson, they found the Bible teaching that the earthly sanctuary had come to an end, and that the “sanctuary” cleansing to begin at that time was the *heavenly* sanctuary of the books of Daniel, Hebrews and Revelation, where Jesus mediates.

Some of this group learned of the seventh-day Sabbath truth from a Seventh-Day Baptist, Rachel Oakes Preston who challenged Methodist pastor Frederick Wheeler, an Adventist, after his Sunday sermon in the Washington, New Hampshire, church early in 1844. Wheeler and other members immediately began to keep the true Sabbath. In 1845, T.M. Preble, a prominent Second Advent preacher, wrote a Sabbath article for an Adventist publication in Portland, Maine. It was reprinted as a tract which in 1846 was read by Joseph Bates, who immediately began to keep the Sabbath. In August, 1846, Bates wrote a Sabbath tract entitled *The Seventh-Day Sabbath, a Perpetual Sign*, through which a brilliant Bible scholar, John Nevins Andrews, and others, accepted the Sabbath truth. James and Ellen White accepted the Sabbath in 1847 when Ellen received a vision confirming its importance. In 1860, the Sabbath-keeping Adventists chose the name “Seventh-day Adventist” and were legally organized as an official church in May, 1863. The church has consistently taught that no date can be set for the advent.

Ellen and James White’s Appreciation for Miller’s Work In the Great Advent Movement

James White wrote:

“The truth and work of God in this [advent] movement, commencing with the labors of William Miller, and reaching to the close of probation, is illustrated by these three angels (of Rev. 14:6-11). The first was a time message, and related to the Judgment. The second described the condition of corrupted Christianity. The third is a solemn warning relative to what men may not do, and what they must do, in order to be saved at the coming of Christ. Three angels illustrate the three great divisions of the genuine movement....

“Seventh-day Adventists hold fast the great advent movement, hence have use for the messages.... They cannot spare these links in the golden chain of truth, that connect the past with the present and future, and show a beautiful harmony in the great whole....

“I repeat it. The three messages symbolize the three parts of the genuine movement.” —James White *Life Incidents, in Connection With the Great Advent Movement, as Illustrated by the Three Angels of Revelation XIV*, pp. 306, 307 (quoted by F. D. Nichol, *The Midnight Cry*, pp. 461,462).

Ellen White wrote: “Miller and his associates fulfilled prophecy and gave a message which Inspiration had foretold should be given to the world, but which they could not have given had they fully understood the prophecies pointing out their disappointment, and presenting another message to be preached to all nations before the Lord should come. The first and second angels’ message [of Rev. 14:6-8] were given at the right time and accomplished the work which God designed to accomplish by them.” —GC 405.

“The passing of the time in 1844 was followed by a period of great trial to those who still held the advent faith. Their only relief, so far as ascertaining their true position was concerned, was the light which directed their minds to the sanctuary above.... They had a clearer understanding of the first and second angels’ messages, and were prepared to receive and give to the world the solemn warning of the third angel of Revelation 14.” —GC 43, 432.

William Miller Didn’t Accept Sabbath Truth But Will Be Saved

Although William Miller never accepted the seventh-day Sabbath truth because of pressures from colleagues, he will be saved at Christ’s coming. Ellen White wrote:

“My attention was then called to William Miller...I saw leading men watching him, and fearing lest he should receive the third angel’s message and the commandments of God...At length William Miller raised his voice against the light from heaven. He failed in not receiving the message which would have fully explained his disappointment...but being broken with arduous labor in his Master’s cause and by age, he was not as accountable as those who kept him from the truth. They are responsible; the sin rests upon them...

“God suffered him to fall under the power of Satan, the dominion of death, and hid him in the grave from those who were constantly drawing him from the truth...and he will come forth at the sound of the last trump.” —EW 257-258.

William Miller’s Library Contained No Bible Commentaries

A clergyman once called at his home [Miller’s] in his absence, and being disappointed in not seeing him, wished the privilege of looking at his library. His daughter conducted the visitor into the northeast room, where he has sat so many hours at his ancient desk. Two books, and no others, lay upon the table. “That is his library,” she said. The clergyman was amazed. Her remark was strictly true, as far as theological writings were concerned. He never had a commentary in his house, and did not remember reading any work upon the prophecies, except Newton and Faber, about thirty years ago.”

William Miller’s Death

William Miller died December 20, 1849, in Low Hampton, New York. His tombstone is inscribed as follows:

“At the time appointed the end shall be. But go thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.”

Angels Guided Miller’s Mind in Giving the First Angel’s Message

“To William Miller and his collaborators it was given to preach the message [first angel’s message] in America...God had sent His angel to move upon the heart of a farmer who had not believed the Bible, to lead him to search the prophecies. Angels of God repeatedly visited that chosen one, to guide his mind and open to his understanding prophecies which had ever been dark to God’s people.” —SR 356-357.

God Hid Miller in the Grave to Save Him

“My attention was then called to William Miller...I saw leading men watching him, and fearing lest he should receive the Third Angel’s Message and the commandments of God...At length William Miller raised his voice against the light from heaven. He failed in not receiving the message which would have fully explained his disappointment...but being broken with arduous labor in his Master’s cause and by age, he was not accountable as those who kept him from the truth. They are responsible; the sin rests upon them...

“God suffered him to fall under the power of Satan, the dominion of death, and hid him in the grave from those who were constantly drawing him from the truth...and he will come forth at the sound of the

last trump.” —EW 257-258.

Appendix 3

28 Fundamental Seventh-day Adventist Beliefs [Not a Creed]

Introduction

The Bible Only Is the Seventh-day Adventist Creed

“When God’s Word is studied, comprehended, and obeyed, a bright light will be reflected to the world; new truths, received and acted upon, will bind us in strong bonds to Jesus. The Bible, and the Bible alone, is to be our creed...God’s Word is infallible.” —1SM 416 (RH Dec. 15, 1885).

A “Creed” Limits Truth Only to What Church Founders Taught

Note: Some have interpreted the above statement as forbidding any listing of beliefs. However, Ellen White’s use of the word “creed” refers to apostate churches who consider the teachings of their founders as the final authority of religious belief, thus closing their minds to advancing light and progressive truth as the Holy Spirit guides God’s Church in continued Bible study. For example, she wrote:

“...Protestant churches are taught to accept its teachings *as interpreted by the church*; and there are thousands who dare receive nothing, however plainly revealed in Scripture, that is contrary to their creed, or the established teachings of their church.” —GC 596. (See also GC 379, 456, and AA 451.)

Adventist Truth Is Progressive, Open to Advancing New Light

“It is a fact that we have the truth, and we must hold with tenacity to the positions that cannot be shaken; but we must not look with suspicion upon any new light which God may send, and say, Really, we cannot see that we need any more light than the old truth which we have hitherto received, and in which we are settled...” —CW 33 (RH Aug. 7, 1894).

“We must not think, ‘Well, we have all the truth, we understand the main pillars of our faith, and we may rest on this knowledge.’ The truth is an advancing truth, and we must walk in the increasing light.” —CW 33 (RH March 25, 1890).

Note: Because of the above inspired counsel, and because we believe that truth is progressive with continued Bible study, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has never subscribed to a “creed.” However, to define our message to the world on what we have found to be fundamental Bible truths, the Church at various times has found it necessary to publish a summary of its basic beliefs.

The first such description was published in 1872 in Battle Creek, Michigan, called a “synopsis of our faith,” consisting of 25 items. A slightly revised and expanded statement of 28 statements was printed in our 1889 *Church Yearbook*. It was again placed in the *Yearbook* from 1905 through 1914. Then again in the 1931 *Yearbook* there was a list of 22 fundamental beliefs. At the 1980 General Conference session with representatives from our churches all over the world, a more complete summary was voted consisting of 27 paragraphs called “Fundamental Beliefs of Seventh-day Adventists.” The document had these words of introduction:

“Seventh-day Adventists accept the Bible as their only creed and hold certain fundamental beliefs to be the teaching of the Holy Scriptures. These beliefs, as set forth here, constitute the church’s understanding and expression of the teaching of the Holy Scriptures. Revision of these statements may be expected at a General Conference session when the church is led by the Holy Spirit to a fuller understanding of Bible truth or finds better language in which to express the teachings of God’s Holy

Word.”

The statement of the 27 Fundamental Beliefs of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, as voted by the General Conference session in 1980, are found on the following pages.

Note: The first 27 were voted by world delegates of the 1980 General Conference session and the 28th was voted at the 2005 General Conference Session.

“Seventh-day Adventists Believe . . .

1. The Word of God

“The Holy Scriptures, Old and New Testaments, are the written Word of God, given by divine inspiration through holy men of God who spoke and wrote as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. In this Word, God has committed to man the knowledge necessary for salvation. The Holy Scriptures are the infallible revelation of His will. They are the standard of character, the test of experience, the authoritative revealer of doctrines, and the trustworthy record of God’s acts in history.”

2. The Godhead

“There is one God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons. God is all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. He is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation.”

3. God The Father

“God the eternal Father is the Creator, Source, Sustainer, and Sovereign of all creation. He is just and holy, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness. The qualities and powers exhibited in the Son and the Holy Spirit are also revelations of the Father.”

4. God the Son

“God the eternal Son became incarnate in Jesus Christ. Through Him all things were created, the character of God is revealed, the salvation of humanity is accomplished, and the world is judged. Forever truly God, He became also truly man, Jesus the Christ. He was conceived of the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary. He lived and experienced temptation as a human being, but perfectly exemplified the righteousness and love of God. By His miracles He manifested God’s power and was attested as God’s promised Messiah. He suffered and died voluntarily on the cross for our sins and in our place, was raised from the dead, and ascended to minister in the heavenly sanctuary in our behalf. He will come again in glory for the final deliverance of His people and the restoration of all things.”

5. God The Holy Spirit

“God the eternal Spirit was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ’s life with power. He draws near and convicts human beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.”

6. Creation

“God is Creator of all things, and has revealed in Scripture the authentic account of His creative activity. In six days the Lord made ‘the heaven and the earth’ and all living things upon the earth, and rested on the seventh day of that first week. Thus He established the Sabbath as a perpetual memorial of His completed creative work. The first man and woman were made in the image of God as the

crowning work of Creation, given dominion over the world, and charged with responsibility to care for it. When the world was finished it was ‘very good,’ declaring the glory of God.”

7. The Nature of Man

“Man and woman were made in the image of God with individuality, the power and freedom to think and to do. Though created free beings, each is an indivisible unity of body, mind, and spirit, dependent upon God for life and breath and all else. When our first parents disobeyed God, they denied their dependence upon Him and fell from their high position under God. The image of God in them was marred and they became subject to death. Their descendants shared this fallen nature and its consequences. They are born with weaknesses and tendencies to evil. But God in Christ reconciled the world to Himself and by His Spirit restores in penitent mortals the image of their Maker. Created for the glory of God, they are called to love Him and one another, and to care for their environment.”

8. The Great Controversy

“All humanity is now involved in a great controversy between Christ and Satan regarding the character of God, His law, and His sovereignty over the universe. This conflict originated in heaven when a created being, endowed with freedom of choice, in self-exaltation became Satan, God’s adversary, and led into rebellion a portion of the angels. He introduced the spirit of rebellion into this world when he led Adam and Eve into sin. This human sin resulted in the distortion of the image of God in humanity, the disordering of the created world, and its eventual devastation at the time of the worldwide flood. Observed by the whole creation, this world became the arena of the universal conflict, out of which the God of love will ultimately be vindicated. To assist His people in this controversy, Christ sends the Holy Spirit and the loyal angels to guide, protect, and sustain them in the way of salvation.”

9. The Life, Death and Resurrection of Christ

“In Christ’s life of perfect obedience to God’s will, His suffering, death, and resurrection, God provided the only means of atonement for human sin, so that those who by faith accept this atonement may have eternal life, and the whole creation may better understand the infinite and holy love of the Creator. This perfect atonement vindicates the righteousness of God’s law and the graciousness of His character; for it both condemns our sin and provides for our forgiveness. The death of Christ is substitutionary and expiatory, reconciling and transforming. The resurrection of Christ proclaims God’s triumph over the forces of evil, and for those who accept the atonement assures their final victory over sin and death. It declares the Lordship of Jesus Christ, before whom every knee in heaven and on earth will bow.”

10. The Experience of Salvation

“In infinite love and mercy God made Christ, who knew no sin, to be sin for us, so that in Him we might be made the righteousness of God. Led by the Holy Spirit we sense our need, acknowledge our sinfulness, repent of our transgressions, and exercise faith in Jesus as Lord and Christ, as Substitute and Example. This faith which receives salvation comes through the divine power of the Word and is the gift of God’s grace. Through Christ we are justified, adopted as God’s sons and daughters, and delivered from the lordship of sin. Through the Spirit we are born again and sanctified; the Spirit renews our minds, writes God’s law of love in our hearts, and we are given the power to live a holy life. Abiding in Him we become partakers of the divine nature and have the assurance of salvation now and in the judgment.”

11. The Church

“The church is the community of believers who confess Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour. In continuity with the people of God in Old Testament times, we are called out from the world; and we join together for worship, for fellowship, for instruction in the Word, for the celebration of the Lord’s Supper, for service to all mankind, and for the worldwide proclamation of the gospel. The church derives its authority from Christ, who is the incarnate Word, and from the Scriptures, which are the written Word. The church is God’s family; adopted by Him as children, its members live on the basis of the new covenant. The church is the body of Christ, a community of faith of which Christ Himself is the Head. The church is the bride for whom Christ died that He might sanctify and cleanse her. At His return in triumph, He will present her to Himself a glorious church, the faithful of all the ages, the purchase of His blood, not having spot or wrinkle, but holy and without blemish.”

12. The Remnant and Its Mission

“The universal church is composed of all who truly believe in Christ, but in the last days, a time of widespread apostasy, a remnant has been called out to keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. This remnant announces the arrival of the judgment hour, proclaims salvation through Christ, and heralds the approach of His second advent. This proclamation is symbolized by the three angels of Revelation 14; it coincides with the work of judgment in heaven and results in a work of repentance and reform on earth. Each believer is called to have a personal part in this worldwide witness.”

13. Unity in the Body of Christ

“The church is one body with many members, called from every nation, kindred, tongue and people. In Christ we are a new creation; distinctions of race, culture, learning, and nationality, and differences between high and low, rich and poor, male and female, must not be divisive among us. We are all equal in Christ, who by one Spirit has bonded us into one fellowship with Him and with one another; we are to serve and be served without partiality or reservation. Through the revelation of Jesus Christ in the Scriptures we share the same faith and hope, and reach out in one witness to all. This unity has its source in the oneness of the triune God, who has adopted us as His children.”

14. Baptism

“By baptism we confess our faith in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, and testify of our death to sin and of our purpose to walk in newness of life. Thus we acknowledge Christ as Lord and Saviour, become His people, and are received as members by His church. Baptism is a symbol of our union with Christ, for forgiveness of our sins, and our reception of the Holy Spirit. It is by immersion in water and is contingent on an affirmation of faith in Jesus and evidence of repentance of sin. It follows instruction in the Holy Scriptures and acceptance of their teachings.”

15. The Lord’s Supper

“The Lord’s Supper is a participation in the emblems of the body and blood of Jesus as an expression of faith in Him, our Lord and Saviour. In this experience of communion Christ is present to meet and strengthen His people. As we partake, we joyfully proclaim the Lord’s death until He comes again. Preparation for the Supper includes self-examination, repentance, and confession. The Master ordained the service of foot washing to signify renewed cleansing, to express a willingness to serve one another in Christlike humility, and to unite our hearts in love. The communion service is open to all believing Christians.”

16. Spiritual Gifts and Ministries

“God bestows upon all members of His church in every age spiritual gifts which each member is to employ in loving ministry for the common good of the church and of humanity. Given by the agency of

the Holy Spirit, who apportions to each member as He wills, the gifts provide all abilities and ministries needed by the church to fulfill its divinely ordained functions. According to the Scriptures, these gifts include such ministries as faith, healing, prophecy, proclamation, teaching, administration, reconciliation, compassion, and self-sacrificing service and charity for the help and encouragement of people. Some members are called of God and endowed by the Spirit for functions recognized by the church in pastoral, evangelistic, apostolic, and teaching ministries particularly needed to equip the members for service, to build up the church to spiritual maturity, and to foster unity of the faith and knowledge of God. When members employ these spiritual gifts as faithful stewards of God's varied grace, the church is protected from the destructive influence of false doctrine, grows with a growth that is from God, and is built up in faith and love."

17. The Gift of Prophecy

"One of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is prophecy. This gift is an identifying mark of the remnant church and was manifested in the ministry of Ellen G. White. As the Lord's messenger, her writings are a continuing and authoritative source of truth which provide for the church comfort, guidance, instruction, and correction. They also make clear that the Bible is the standard by which all teaching and experience must be tested."

18. The Law of God

"The great principles of God's law are embodied in the Ten Commandments and exemplified in the life of Christ. They express God's love, will, and purposes concerning human conduct and relationships and are binding upon all people in every age. These precepts are the basis of God's covenant with His people and the standard in God's judgment. Through the agency of the Holy Spirit they point out sin and awaken a sense of need for a Saviour. Salvation is all of grace and not of works, but its fruitage is obedience to the Commandments. This obedience develops Christian character and results in a sense of well-being. It is an evidence of our love for the Lord and our concern for our fellow men. The obedience of faith demonstrates the power of Christ to transform lives, and therefore strengthens Christian witness."

19. The Sabbath

"The beneficent Creator, after the six days of Creation, rested on the seventh day and instituted the Sabbath for all people as a memorial of Creation. The fourth commandment of God's unchangeable law requires the observance of this seventh-day Sabbath as the day of rest, worship and ministry in harmony with the teaching and practice of Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is a day of delightful communion with God and one another. It is a symbol of our redemption in Christ, a sign of our sanctification, a token of our allegiance, and a foretaste of our eternal future in God's kingdom. The Sabbath is God's perpetual sign of His eternal covenant between Him and His people. Joyful observance of this holy time from evening to evening, sunset to sunset, is a celebration of God's creative and redemptive acts."

20. Stewardship

"We are God's stewards, entrusted by Him with time and opportunities, abilities and possessions, and the blessings of the earth and its resources. We are responsible to Him for their proper use. We acknowledge God's ownership by faithful service to Him and our fellow men, and by returning tithes and giving offerings for the proclamation of His gospel and the support and growth of His church. Stewardship is a privilege given to us by God for nurture in love and the victory over selfishness and covetousness. The steward rejoices in the blessings that come to others as a result of his faithfulness."

21. Christian Behavior

“We are called to be a godly people who think, feel, and act in harmony with the principles of heaven. For the Spirit to recreate in us the character of our Lord we involve ourselves only in those things which will produce Christlike purity, health, and joy in our lives. This means that our amusement and entertainment should meet the highest standards of Christian taste and beauty. While recognizing cultural differences, our dress is to be simple, modest, and neat, befitting those whose true beauty does not consist of outward adornment but in the imperishable ornament of a gentle and quiet spirit. It also means that because our bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit, we are to care for them intelligently. Along with adequate exercise and rest, we are to adopt the most healthful diet possible and abstain from the unclean foods identified in the Scriptures. Since alcoholic beverages, tobacco, and the irresponsible use of drugs and narcotics are harmful to our bodies, we are to abstain from them as well. Instead, we are to engage in whatever brings our thoughts and bodies into the discipline of Christ, who desires our wholesomeness, joy, and goodness.”

22. Marriage and the Family

“Marriage was divinely established in Eden and affirmed by Jesus to be a lifelong union between a man and a woman in loving companionship. For the Christian a marriage commitment is to God as well as to the spouse, and should be entered into only between partners who share a common faith. Mutual love, honor, respect, and responsibility are the fabric of this relationship, which is to reflect the love, sanctity, closeness, and permanence of the relationship between Christ and His church. Regarding divorce, Jesus taught that the person who divorces a spouse, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery. Although some family relationships may fall short of the ideal, marriage partners who fully commit themselves to each other in Christ may achieve loving unity through the guidance of the Spirit and the nurture of the church. God blesses the family and intends that its members shall assist each other toward complete maturity. Parents are to bring up their children to love and obey the Lord. By their loving example and their words they are to teach them that Christ is a loving disciplinarian, ever tender and caring, who wants them to become members of His body, the family of God. Increasing family closeness is one of the earmarks of the final gospel message.”

23. Christ’s Ministry in the Heavenly Sanctuary

“There is a sanctuary in heaven, the true tabernacle which the Lord set up and not man. In it Christ ministers on our behalf, making available to believers the benefits of His atoning sacrifice offered once for all on the cross. He was inaugurated as our great High Priest and began His intercessory ministry at the time of His ascension. In 1844, at the end of the prophetic period of 2300 days, He entered the second and last phase of His atoning ministry. It is a work of investigative judgment which is part of the ultimate disposition of all sin, typified by the cleansing of the ancient Hebrew sanctuary on the Day of Atonement. In that typical service the sanctuary was cleansed with the blood of animal sacrifices, but the heavenly things are purified with the perfect sacrifice of the blood of Jesus. The investigative judgment reveals to heavenly intelligences who among the dead are asleep in Christ and therefore, in Him, are deemed worthy to have part in the first resurrection. It also makes manifest who among the living are abiding in Christ, keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, and in Him, therefore, are ready for translation into His everlasting kingdom. This judgment vindicates the justice of God in saving those who believe in Jesus. It declares that those who have remained loyal to God shall receive the kingdom. The completion of this ministry of Christ will mark the close of human probation before the Second Advent.”

24. Second Coming of Christ

“The second coming of Christ is the blessed hope of the church, the grand climax of the gospel. The Saviour’s coming will be literal, personal, visible, and worldwide. When He returns, the righteous dead will be resurrected, and together with the righteous living will be glorified and taken to heaven, but the unrighteous will die. The almost complete fulfillment of most lines of prophecy, together with the present condition of the world, indicates that Christ’s coming is imminent. The time of that event has not been revealed, and we are therefore exhorted to be ready at all times.”

25. Death and Resurrection

“The wages of sin is death. But God, who alone is immortal, will grant eternal life to His redeemed. Until that day death is an unconscious state for all people. When Christ, who is our life, appears, the resurrected righteous and the living righteous will be glorified and caught up to meet their Lord. The second resurrection, the resurrection of the unrighteous, will take place a thousand years later.”

26. The Millennium and the End of Sin

“The millennium is the thousand-year reign of Christ with His saints in heaven between the first and second resurrections. During this time the wicked dead will be judged; the earth will be utterly desolate, without living human inhabitants, but occupied by Satan and his angels. At its close Christ with His saints and the Holy City will descend from heaven to earth. The unrighteous dead will then be resurrected, and with Satan and his angels will surround the city; but fire from God will consume them and cleanse the earth. The universe will thus be freed of sin and sinners forever.”

27. The New Earth

“On the new earth, in which righteousness dwells, God will provide an eternal home for the redeemed and a perfect environment for everlasting life, love, joy, and learning in His presence. For here God Himself will dwell with His people, and suffering and death will have passed away. The great controversy will be ended, and sin will be no more. All things, animate and inanimate, will declare that God is love; and He shall reign forever. Amen.”

28. Growing in Christ

“By His cross Jesus triumphed over the forces of evil. He who subjugated the demonic spirits during His earthly ministry has broken their power and made certain their ultimate doom. Jesus’ victory gives us victory over the evil forces that still seek to control us, as we walk with Him in peace, joy, and assurance of His love. Instead of evil forces, the Holy Spirit now dwells within us and empowers us. Committed to Jesus as our Savior and Lord, we are set free from the burden of past deeds and our former life with its darkness, fear of evil powers, ignorance and meaninglessness. In this new freedom in Jesus, we are called to grow into the likeness of His character, as we commune with Him daily in prayer, feeding on His word, meditating on it and on His providence, singing His praises, gathering together for worship, and participating in the mission of the church. As we give ourselves in loving service to those around us and in witnessing to His salvation, His constant presence with us sanctifies every moment and every task. (Ps. 1, 1-2; 23:4; Col. 1:13, 14; 2:6, 14-15; 1 Thess. 5:23; 2 Peter 2:9; 3:18; 2 Cor. 3:17, 18; Phil 3:7-14; 1 Thess. 5:16-18; Matt. 20:25-28; John 20:21; Gal. 5:22-25; 1 John 4:4, 4:4).”

Appendix 4

SDA Denominational History Dates

1831, Aug. 30	William Miller, Baptist licensed minister, began preaching second advent
1842, Jan. 18	William Foy Vision of second advent
1843, Jan. 21	Miller set advent between Mar.21,1843 to Mar.21,1844; Then Oct. 22, 1844
1844, Oct. 22	The Great Disappointment—Jesus did not appear as expected
1844, Dec.	Ellen Harmon had her first vision in So. Portland, Maine at age 17
1846, Aug. 30	Marriage of Ellen and James White
1848, Nov. 18	Ellen White's vision of Publishing Work in Dorchester, MA
1849, July	<i>Present Truth</i> printed, first Sabbath-keeping Adventist publication.
1852, April	First Adventist printing press purchased—Rochester, NY
1853,	First Adventist Elementary school opened in Buck's Bridge, NY
1853	First Sabbath School organized—Rochester, NY
1855	Publishing Work moved to Battle Creek, Michigan
1858, Mar.14	Great Controversy vision at a funeral in Lovett's Grove, OH
1860	SDA Publishing Work legally organized in Battle Creek, Michigan
1860, May 13	First legally organized church using SDA name, Parkville, MI
1860, Sept. 28	SDA Publishing Work organized in Battle Creek, MI
1860, Oct. 1	Name Seventh-day Adventist officially chosen
1861	Review and Herald Publishing plant built in Battle Creek
1861, May 21	General Conference organized in Battle Creek, MI
1861, Oct. 6	First SDA Conference organized in Michigan
1863, June 5,	Ellen White's Vision of Health Reform
1865	Iowa Conference President B.F. Snook, Secretary, WH. Brinkerhoft form Marion Party (now the Church of God Seventh day)
1865,	Ellen White's Vision to establish a health institution

Dec. 25	
1866, Sept. 5	Health Reform Institute (Battle Creek Sanitarium) opened
1868, Sept. 1-7	First officially designated SDA Camp meeting in Wright, MI
1872, June 3	First official SDA school opened- 12 students in Battle Creek, MI
1873. Feb.	First California Conference organized
1874, June 4	First Issue of <i>Signs of the Times</i> , Jas. White, Editor, Oakland, CA
1874, Aug. 24	First SDA College, Battle Creek opened (dedicated Jan. 4, 1875)
1874, Sept. 15	First SDA Missionary, J.N. Andrews left for Europe.
1875, April 1	Pacific Publishing Association (Pacific Press)—Oakland, CA
1878, June 7	Rural Health Retreat opened (St. Helena San.) St. Helena, CA
1879, Spring	Dime Tabernacle built, Battle Creek, Michigan
1881, Aug. 6	James White died in Battle Creek, Michigan
1882, Apr. 11	Healdsburg Academy (later Pacific Union College) opened in California
1882, Apr. 19	So. Lancaster Academy (later Atlantic Union College) opened
1885	First SDA missionaries sent to Australia.
1886, Nov. 9	First black SDA congregation organized—Edgefield Junction, TN
1887	First SDA missionaries sent to Africa.
1888, Oct.	Minneapolis Gen. Conference Session—Righteousness by Faith.
1889, July 21	National Religious Liberty Association formed.
1890, Sept. 25	Mission Ship, <i>Pitcairn</i> dedicated—San Francisco, CA
1891, Sept. 30	Union College opened in Lincoln, Nebraska with 73 students
1891, Nov. 12	Ellen White left to establish the work in Australia
1892, Spring	Graysville Academy Tenn. (later So. Adventist University)
1892, Summer	Paris, TN. SDAs forced work on chain gang for working on Sunday

- 1892,
Dec. 7 Walla Walla College opened—Washington state
- 1894, Jan.
7 Keene Industrial School (later SW Adventist University) opened, TX
- 1895, June
10 Colorado Sanitarium (later Boulder Memorial Hosp.) opened
- 1895,
1902 New Eng. San began-So. Lancaster Chartered 1899, moved to Melrose 1902
- 1896,
Nov. 16 Oakwood Industrial School-later Oakwood College, Huntsville, AL
- 1898,
Nov. *Desire of Ages* published
- 1901,
April Ellen White called for re-organization of church administration
- 1901, June
4 Southern Publishing Association established
- 1901, Oct.
30 Emanuel Missionary College opened in Berrien Springs, MI
- 1901, Feb.
18 Battle Creek Sanitarium burned down
- 1901,
Dec. 30 Review & Herald Publishing plant burned down
- 1902, Oct.
12 New Eng. Sanitarium moved its patients from So. Lancaster to Melrose, MA
- 1903,
Summer Dr. John Harvey's book *The Living Temple* apostasy.
- 1903,
Summer Book *Education* published.
- 1904, Oct.
1 Land Nashville Agricultural and Normal Institute (Madison College)
- 1904,
Nov. 30 Washington (D.C.) Training College (Columbia Union College)
- 1905, May *Ministry of Healing* published
- 1906, Apr.
16 Loma Linda (Calif.) Sanitarium dedicated
- 1907,
Nov. 9 Alberta Industrial Academy (Canadian Union College) opened
- 1909,
Sept. 1 Pacific Union College land purchased and opened, Angwin, CA
- 1915, July
16 Ellen White died. Buried in Battle Creek, MI
- 1918, Apr.
21 White Memorial Hospital dedicated in Los Angeles, CA

1922, Jan. 7	Battle Creek Tabernacle burned—Seated 3200
1922, Oct. 3	LaSierra Academy opened (became LaSierra University in 1984)
1934, Summer	Advanced Bible School (Theological Seminary) PUC campus
1937, Summer	Theological Seminary moved to Takoma Park, MD
1942, Jan. 4	Voice of Prophecy Broadcast went coast to coast—H.M.S. Richards
1950, May 21	Faith for Today televised in N.Y. City—Wm. A. Fagal.
1959, Nov. 13	Kettering Hospital charter signed, Ohio (later Kettering College)
1959, May 4	Monument Valley Hospital dedicated—for Navaho Indians.
1960	SDA Theological Seminary relocated to Berrien Springs, MI
1960	Emmanuel Missionary College renamed Andrews University
1975, June 12	Breath of Live telecast began—Charles D. Brooks
1983	Review and Herald Publishing—relocated in Hagerstown, MD
1984	Pacific Press Publishing—moved to Nampa, Idaho.
1989	General Conference headquarters moved to Silver Spring, MD
1996, Sept. 9	Southern College named Southern Adventist University
1996	Southwestern College named Southwestern Adventist University
2003	Hope Channel began as church's official TV Channel
2007	Walla Walla College named Walla Walla University
2010	Columbia Union College named Washington Adventist University

Appendix 5

Doctrinal Importance

Deut. 32:2; Prov. 4:2; 28:9,10,13; Isa. 28:9,10; 29:24; Matt.15:9; 22:33; John 7:17; Acts 2:41, 42, 47; Rom. 6:17; 16:17; Eph. 4:14; 1 Tim 1:10; 4:1, 6, 13, 16; 2 Tim. 3:16; 4:2-4; Titus 1:9; Heb. 13:9

Alarming Indifference to Doctrine

“There is an alarming indifference in regard to the doctrines which are the pillars of the Christian faith. The opinion is gaining ground, that after all, these are not of vital importance. This degeneracy is strengthening the hands of the agents of Satan, so that false theories and fatal delusions which the faithful in ages pasts imperiled their lives to resist and expose, are now regarded with favor by thousands who claim to be followers of Christ.” —GC 46.

Satan’s Subtle Fallacies to Root Out Doctrine

“Theories will be brought in that it will not be wise for us to handle. Satan is a cunning worker, and he will bring in subtle fallacies to darken and confuse the mind and root out the doctrines of salvation. Those who do not accept the Word of God just as it reads, will be snared in his trap.” —2SM 52.

False Theory That Reformation Requires Giving Up Doctrine

“The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith...” —1SM 204.

Some Members Deny Doctrinal Pillars

“Infidelity prevails to an alarming extent, not in the world merely, but in the church. Many have come to deny doctrines which are the very pillars of the Christian faith. The great facts of creation presented by the inspired writers, the fall of man, the atonement, and the perpetuity of the law of God, are practically rejected...” —GC 583.

“We may expect that everything will be brought in and mingled with sound doctrine.....to confuse faith and sound judgment and demerit the great, grand testing truth for this time....

“Never, never was there a time when the truth will suffer more from being misrepresented, belittled, demerited through the perverse disputings of men than in these last days.” —6BC 1064 (Letter 136a, 1898).

Some Liberal SDAs Think Bible Faith is Old-Fashioned

“There are men among us in responsible positions who hold that...a faith as that of Paul, Peter or John is considered old-fashioned.” —5T 79.

Importance of Doctrine

“Rebellion and apostasy are in the very air we breathe...”

“The doctrines must be plainly understood...The deceptions will increase, and we are to call rebellion by its right name.” —2SM 394,395.

Christ’s Doctrine is Essential to Salvation

“The doctrines that Christ taught are essential for the salvation of the soul; for perfection of character is the result of willing obedience to the truth as it is in Jesus.” —RH July 7, 1896.

Give Sound Bible Reasons for Our Doctrines

“God would have all the bearings and positions of truth thoroughly and perseveringly searched, with prayer and fasting. Believers are not to rest in suppositions and ill-defined ideas of what constitutes truth. Their faith must be firmly founded upon the word of God, so that when the testing time shall come, and they are brought before councils to answer for their faith, they may be able to give a reason for the hope that is in them, with meekness and fear.

“Agitate, agitate, agitate. The subjects which we present to the world must be to us a living reality. It is important that in defending the doctrines which we consider fundamental articles of faith, we should never allow ourselves to employ arguments that are not wholly sound....We should present sound arguments, that will not only silence our opponents, but will bear the closest and most searching scrutiny.” —5T 708.

Teach Sound Doctrine to Children as Pillars of Faith

“...teach sound doctrine to...children. They should make them acquainted with the great pillars of our faith, the reasons why we are Seventh-day Adventists.” —5T 330.

More Instruction Needed in Doctrine

“Solid instruction must be given to the people upon the reasons of our faith. They must be educated to a far greater extent than they have been in the doctrines of the Bible, and especially in the practical lessons that Jesus gave to His disciples.” —Ev 364,365.

Old-Fashioned Doctrine Needed to Be Preached

“The Lord desires His servants today to preach the old gospel doctrine, sorrow for sin, repentance, and confession. We want old-fashioned sermons, old-fashioned customs, old-fashioned fathers and mothers in Israel.” —2SM 19.

Preach Doctrine with Christ as Foundation

“Theoretical discourses are essential, that all may know the form of doctrine, and see the chain of truth, link after link, uniting in a perfect whole. But no discourse would ever be delivered without presenting Christ and Him crucified as the foundation of the gospel, making practical application of the truths...” —4T 394.

Not Make Our Special Doctrines Less Prominent

“...never, for one moment...hide...faith and doctrines from the unbelieving people of the world, fearing that he might not be so highly honored if his principles were known.

“It is no time to be ashamed of our faith.” —5T 526.

“We are not to make less prominent the special truths that have separated us from the world and made us what we are; for they are fraught with eternal interests.” —TM 470.

“We hold no doctrine that we wish to hide.” —6T 38.

Not To Present Most Objectionable Doctrines First

[In evangelism] “...in laboring in a new field, do not think it your duty to say at once to the people, we are Seventh-day Adventists; we believe that the seventh day is the Sabbath; we believe in the non-immortality of the soul. This would often erect a formidable barrier between you and those you wish to reach. Speak to them, as you have opportunity, upon points of doctrine on which you can agree...

“Do not at the outset press before the people the most objectionable features of our faith, lest you close their ears...” —Ev 200,201.

Doctrine is Not Enough—Love Must Be One’s Motive

“Our doctrines may be correct; we may hate false doctrine, and may not receive those who are not true to principle; we may labor with untiring energy; but even this is not sufficient. What is our motive?...

“...Let each one see if in contending for the truth, if in debating on the theory, he has not lost the tender love of Christ...When this is wanting, all other excellences are insufficient.” —1SM 370.

“The wonderful love of Christ will melt and subdue hearts, when the mere reiteration of doctrines would accomplish nothing.” —DA 826.

Danger of Preaching Too Much Doctrine Without Practical Sermons

“There is danger of our ministers’ dwelling too much on doctrines, preaching altogether too many discourses on argumentative subjects when their own souls need practical godliness.” —CW 79.

Religion Is Not Dry Doctrines, But Practical Faith

Religion does not consist merely in a system of dry doctrines, but in practical faith, which sanctifies the life....God requires undeviating principle in the minutest details of the transactions of life.” —4T 337.

Doctrine United by Golden Threads with Christ as Center

“Every true doctrine makes Christ the center...” —6T 54.

“Christ, His character and work, is the center and circumference of all truth. He is the chain upon which the jewels of doctrine are linked.” —OHC 16.

Accept Not Opinions of Intellectuals, Science, Church Creeds, but the Bible Only

“...God will have a people upon the earth to maintain the Bible, and the Bible only, as the standard of all doctrines, and the basis of all reforms. The opinions of learned men, the deductions of science, the creeds or decisions of ecclesiastical councils, as numerous and discordant as are the churches which they represent, the voice of the majority,—not one nor all of these should be regarded as evidence for or against any point of religious faith. Before accepting any doctrine or precept, we should demand a plain ‘Thus saith the Lord’ in its support.” —GC 595.

Appendix 6

Sabbath Beginning and Ending Times

Adventists First Kept Sabbath From 6:00 P.M. Until Found It Should Be Sunset

Note: The book *Messenger to the Remnant* gives the following history of how early Adventists first began the Sabbath at 6:00 P.M. and later at sunset:

“Various times for beginning of the Sabbath were taken by various individuals—midnight, sunset, 6 P.M. and sunrise. For ten years the Sabbath-keeping Adventists generally observed Sabbath from 6 P.M. Friday to 6 P.M. Saturday. (RH, Dec. 4, 1855, p.78, col.2.) Elder Bates, who had long experience as a sea captain and astronomer, and who was the leader in presenting the Sabbath among Adventists, reached the conclusion that equatorial time should form the basis for reckoning the hours of the Sabbath, and others accepted the six-to-six theory without much special study. —RH, Feb.25, 1868, p. 168.

“In the summer of 1855, John Andrews was requested by James White to investigate the question. His conclusions, with supporting Scriptural evidence, were read at the general conference in Battle Creek in November, 1855, at the Sabbath morning service. Elder Andrews demonstrated from nine Old Testament and two New Testament texts that ‘even’ and ‘evening’ were identical with sunset. —RH, Dec. 4, 1855, p. 78, col.2.

“The sunset time was now accepted by nearly all present at the 1855 conference. Joseph Bates and Ellen White were exceptions, both holding to the six o’clock position.

“At the close of the conference at Battle Creek referred to above, the ministers and others especially interested in the cause, had a special season of prayer for the prosperity of the cause, and in that meeting Mrs. White had a vision, one item of which was that sunset time was correct. (1T 116) This settled the matter with Brother Bates and others, and general harmony has since prevailed among us upon this point.” [James White, RH, Feb.25, 1868]...Thus all could see that God was speaking, and that Ellen White was not merely repeating her personal, previously held views.” —*Messenger to the Remnant*, pp. 34-36.

Note: Describing her vision, Ellen White wrote:*

“I saw that it is even so, ‘From even unto even shall ye celebrate your Sabbaths.’ Said the angel, ‘Take the Word of God, read it, understand, and ye cannot err. Read carefully, and ye shall there find what even is, and when it is.’ I asked the angel if the frown of God had been upon His people for commencing the Sabbath as they had. I was directed back to the first rise of the Sabbath, and followed the people of God up to this time, but did not see that the Lord was displeased, or frowned upon them. I inquired why it had been thus, that at this late day we must change the time of commencing the Sabbath. Said the angel, ‘Ye shall understand, but not yet.’ Said the angel, ‘If light come, and that light is set aside or rejected, then comes condemnation and the frown of God; but before the light comes, there is no sin, for there is no light for them to reject.’ I saw that it was in the minds of some that the Lord had shown that the Sabbath commenced at six o’clock, when I had only seen that it commenced at ‘even,’ and it was inferred that even was six. I saw that the servants of God must draw together, press together.” —1T 116 (1855).

Note: J. N. Andrews, an early Adventist pioneer and brilliant Bible scholar wrote the following in the *Review and Herald* in 1855:

“The unanimous testimony of the Scriptures is, that each day commences with the setting of the sun.” —J. N. Andrews, *Review and Herald*, Dec. 4, 1855 (written in Battle Creek, Mich. Nov. 12, 1855).

Immediately following the above statement by J. N. Andrews, James White wrote the following in the

same issue of the *Review*:

“Equatorial time, or from six o’clock to six o’clock, has been observed by the body of Sabbath-keepers. The truth is, the subject has not been fully investigated till within a few months. We have never been fully satisfied with the testimony presented in favor of six o’clock....

“...We now rejoice that Bro. Andrews has presented the Bible testimony on this question, in his accustomed forcible, candid manner, which settles the question beyond all doubt that the Sabbath commences not only at even, but at the setting of the sun.” —James White, RH Dec. 4, 1855.

Appendix 7

Cross of Jesus

John 19:16-18; Luke 23:33; 1 Cor. 1:17,18; Gal. 6:14; Col. 1:20

Note: The “cross” is mentioned 28 times in the Bible and 6,956 times by Ellen White.

Cross Is Great Center

“The cross of Calvary is the great center. This truth acted upon will make Christ’s sacrifice effectual.” —4BC 1173 (Letter 201, 1899).

“The sacrifice of Christ as an atonement for sin is the great truth around which all other truths cluster. In order to be rightly understood and appreciated, every truth in the Word of God, from Genesis to Revelation, must be studied in the light that streams from the cross of Calvary. I present before you the great, grand monument of mercy and regeneration, salvation and redemption—the Son of God uplifted on the cross. This is to be the foundation of every discourse given by our ministers.”—GW 315.

“Those only who realize that the cross is the center of hope for the human family can understand the gospel that Christ taught.” —8T 206.

Hanging On the Cross, Christ Was The Gospel

“Hanging on the cross Christ was the gospel.” —6BC 1113 (MS 49, 1898).

Christ Suffered the Death We Deserve

“Christ was treated as we deserve, that we might be treated as He deserves. He was condemned for our sins, in which He had no share, that we might be justified by His righteousness, in which we had no share. He suffered the death which was ours, that we might receive the life which was His.” —DA 25.

Cross Planted Midway Between Heaven and Earth

“He planted His cross midway between heaven and earth, and made it the object of attraction which reached both ways, drawing both Justice and Mercy across the gulf...With perfect satisfaction Justice bowed in reverence at the cross, saying, It is enough.” —SD 243.

Christ on the Cross Feared His Death Would Be Eternal

“The Saviour could not see through the portals of the tomb. Hope did not present to Him of the Father’s acceptance of the sacrifice. He feared that sin was so offensive to God, that their separation was to be eternal.” —DA 753.

Cross Tells Unfallen Worlds God’s Love and Value of Men

“The cross speaks to the hosts of heaven, to worlds unfallen, and to the fallen world, the value which God has placed upon men, and of His great love wherewith He has loved us.” —SD 240 (RH May 23, 1899).

Cross Shows Immutability of God’s Law, and Future of Saints and Sinners

“The cross...testifies to the...immutability of the divine law.”

“The death of Christ was to be the convincing, everlasting argument that the law of God is as unchangeable as His throne...Every offense against God’s law, however minute, is set down in the reckoning, and when the sword of justice is taken in hand, it will do the work for impenitent transgressors that was done to the divine Sufferer.”

“Knowing himself to be a sinner, a transgressor of the holy law of God, he looks to the perfect obedience of Christ, to His death upon Calvary for the sins of the world; and he has the assurance that he is justified by faith in the merit and sacrifice of Christ. He realizes that the law was obeyed in his behalf by the Son of God, and that the penalty of transgression cannot fall upon the believing sinner. The active obedience of Christ clothes the believing sinner with the righteousness that meets the demands of the law.” —SD 240 (RH May 23, 1899; MS 58, 1897; YI Nov. 29.,1894.

Not the Wearing of a Cross But Our Transformation of Character

“The badge of Christianity is not an outward sign, not the wearing of a cross or a crown, but...the power of His grace manifested in the transformation of character.” —MH 470.

Some Wear a Cross But Deny Him By Their Lives

“...Romanists claim to reverence the cross. They exalt the symbol of Christ’s sufferings, while in their lives they deny Him whom it represents.

“Papists place crosses upon their churches, upon their altars, and upon their garments. Everywhere is seen the insignia of the cross. Everywhere it is outwardly honored and exalted. But the teachings of Christ are buried beneath a mass of senseless traditions...” —GC 568.

Cross is a Revelation to Our Dull Senses the Pain Jesus Endured

“Few give thought to the suffering that sin has caused our Creator. All heaven suffered in Christ’s agony; but the suffering did not begin or end with His manifestation in humanity. The cross is a revelation to our dull senses of the pain that, from its very inception, sin has brought to the heart of God. Every departure from the right, every deed of cruelty, every failure of humanity to reach His ideal, brings grief to Him.” —Ed 263.

See in the Cross Our Inexhaustible Source of Power

“We behold in the cross of Christ our efficiency, our inexhaustible source of power.” —6BC 1112 (Letter 129, 1898).

Kneeling at the Cross is Man’s Highest Place

“Without the cross, man could have no union with the Father. On it depends our every hope. From it shines the light of the Saviour’s love; and when at the foot of the cross the sinner looks up to the One who died to save him, he may rejoice with fullness of joy; for his sins are pardoned. Kneeling in faith at the cross, he has reached the highest place to which man can attain.” —AA 209,210.

“The lower you lie at the foot of the cross the more distinct and the more precious will be your views of Christ.” —21MR 330.

Study Beauties of Cross

“Those who would put their trust in Christ should begin to study the beauties of the cross now.” —4T 493.

Satan Cast Down at Cross

“When Christ cried, ‘It is finished,’ God’s unseen hand rent the strong fabric composing the veil of the temple from top to bottom...He looked upon the victim expiring on the cross, and said, ‘It is finished. The human race shall have another trial.’ The redemption price was paid, and Satan fell like lightning from heaven.” —5BC 1150 (MS 111, 1897).

“But the work of human redemption is not all that is accomplished by the cross. The love of God is

manifested to the universe. The prince of this world is cast out [Rev. 12:10]. The accusations which Satan has brought against God are refuted...Angels as well as men are drawn to the Redeemer.” —DA 625.

“Satan saw that his disguise was torn away...By shedding the blood of the Son of God, he had uprooted himself from the sympathies of the heavenly beings. Henceforth his work was restricted. Whatever attitude he might assume, he could no longer await the angels as they came from the heavenly courts....The last link of sympathy between Satan and the heavenly world was broken.” —DA 761.

“All heaven triumphed in the Saviour’s victory. Satan was defeated, and knew that his kingdom was lost.” —DA 758.

“Well, then might the angels rejoice as they looked upon the Saviour’s cross; for though they did not then understand all, they knew that the destruction of sin and Satan was forever made certain, that the redemption of man was assured, and that the universe was made eternally secure.” —DA 764.

Angels and Other Worlds Secured by Cross

“The angels ascribe honor and glory to Christ, for even they are not secure except by looking to the sufferings of the Son of God. It is through the efficacy of the cross that angels of heaven are guarded from apostasy. Without the cross they would be no more secure against evil than were the angels before the fall of Satan...All who wish for security in earth or heaven must look to the Lamb of God.

“The plan of salvation...provides an eternal safeguard against defection in unfallen worlds, as well as among those who shall be redeemed by the blood of the Lamb.” —5BC 1132 (ST Dec. 30, 1889).

Heaven Amazed at Christ’s Suffering and Death on Cross

“Heaven viewed with grief and amazement Christ hanging upon the cross, blood flowing from His wounded temples, and sweat tinged with blood standing upon His brow. From His hands and feet the blood fell, drop by drop, upon the rock drilled for the foot of the cross. The wounds made by the nails gaped as the weight of His body dragged upon His hands. His labored breath grew quick and deep, and His soul panted under the burden of the sins of the world. All heaven was filled with wonder when the prayer of Christ was offered in the midst of His terrible suffering,—‘Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.’” —DA 760.

Everything We Possess is Stamped with Cross

“Everything we possess comes to us stamped with the cross, bought with the blood that is precious above all estimate, because it is the life of God.” —MB 66.

“All the blessings of this life and of the life to come are delivered to us stamped with the cross of Calvary.” —COL 362 (RH Dec. 23, 1902).

Sin Broke Christ’s Heart

“It was the sense of sin, bringing the Father’s wrath upon Him as man’s substitute, that made the cup He drank so bitter, and broke the heart of the Son of God.” —DA 753.

God and Angels Were at the Cross But Veiled to Keep Man from Being Destroyed

“God and His holy angels were beside the cross. The Father was with His Son. Yet His presence was not revealed. Had His glory flashed forth from the cloud, every human beholder would have been destroyed. And in that dreadful hour Christ was not to be comforted with the Father’s presence. He trod the wine-press alone...” —DA 753.

Can’t Know God or Your Own Sinful Self Until Look to Cross

“The existence of sin is unexplainable; therefore not a soul knows what God is until he sees himself in the light reflected from the cross of Calvary, and detests himself as a sinner in the bitterness of his soul.” —TM 264-265.

Cross Shown in Panorama Above Christ’s Throne Before Wicked are Destroyed

“Above the throne is revealed the cross; and like a panoramic view appear the scenes of Adam’s temptation and fall, and the successive steps in the great plan of redemption...

“And now before the swaying multitude are revealed the final scenes,—the patient Sufferer treading the path to Calvary; the Prince of heaven hanging upon the cross.” —GC 666-667.

“In the day of final judgment, every lost soul will understand the nature of his own rejection of truth. The cross will be presented and its real bearing will be seen by every mind that has been blinded by transgression. Before the vision of Calvary with its mysterious Victim, sinners will stand condemned. Every lying excuse will be swept away. Human apostasy will appear in its heinous character. Men will see what their choice has been.” —DA 58.

Cross is Science and Song Throughout Eternity

“The cross of Christ will be the science and the song of the redeemed through all eternity.” —GC 651.

Appendix 8

Gospel of Grace

Matt. 24:14; Mark 1:1,15; Acts. 20:24; Rom. 1:16; Eph.6:19; Gal. 1:6; 2 Cor.11:3,4; Rev. 14:6

Note: The word “gospel” appears 104 times in the Bible; 15,135 times by Ellen White (Including repeated statements in various of her books).

Gospel is the Good News of Salvation Through Christ’s Righteousness

Rom. 10:15: “How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.”

Eph. 1:13: “...ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation...”

Gospel Is Christ and His Righteousness

Rom. 1:16,17: “I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth...For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith.”

“The gospel is glorious because it is made up of His righteousness. It is Christ unfolded, and Christ is the gospel embodied...”

“We are not to praise the gospel, but praise Christ. We are not to worship the gospel, but the Lord of the gospel.” —7BC 907 (MS 44, 1898).

Everlasting Gospel is the Same in Old and New Testament Times

Rev. 14:6: “...the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth.”

Gal. 3:8: “...God...preached before the gospel unto Abraham...”

Heb. 4:2: “For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them.” (Old Testament times.)

Gospel is Christ Hanging on the Cross

“Hanging upon the cross Christ was the gospel. Now we have a message, ‘Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world.’ —6BC 1113 (MS 49, 1898).

Gospel Includes the Judgment and Second Advent

Rom. 2:16: “God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.”

“...the judgment in the message [three angel’s messages] is a part of the gospel...” —GC 356.

“The proclamation of the judgment is an announcement of Christ’s second coming is at hand. And the proclamation is called the everlasting gospel. Thus the preaching of Christ’s second coming, the commandment of its nearness, is shown to be an essential part of the gospel message.” —COL 227, 228.

Gospel is the Law Defined

“The law and the gospel are so blended that the truth cannot be presented as it is in Jesus, without blending these subjects in perfect agreement. The law is the gospel of Christ veiled; the gospel of Jesus is nothing more or less than the law defined.” —RH May 27, 1890.

Obedience to Christ and His Law is in the Gospel

“The gospel of Christ is the Good News of grace, or favor, by which man may be released from the condemnation of sin and enabled to render obedience to the law of God. The gospel points to the moral

code as a rule of life.” —2MCP 563 (RH Sept. 27, 1881).

“...His law is a transcript of His character. Christ was both the law and the gospel. The angel that proclaims the everlasting gospel proclaims the law of God; for the gospel of salvation brings men to obedience of the law.” —2SM 106.

Gospel Has a Condition of Obedience to Make Christ’s Death Effective

“Although Christ died in the sinners stead, the sinner is liable to all the penalty of the law if he does not comply with the conditions of the gospel; and these prescribe obedience, if he would be benefited by the obedience offered.” —ST Aug. 4, 1898.

Gospel Includes Health Reform

“...the gospel includes health reform in all of its phases...” —CD 75 (MS 23, 1901).

Gospel is Good News of Grace to Enable Obedience

“There is perfect harmony between the law of God and gospel of Jesus Christ. ‘I and My Father are one,’ says the great Teacher. The gospel is the good news of grace, or favor, by which man may be released from the condemnation of sin, and enabled to render acceptable obedience to the law, by its demands for undeviating obedience, is continually pointing the sinner to the gospel for pardon and peace.” —2MCP 563 (ST June 20, 1902).

Grace

Gen. 6:8; John 1:14; Rom. 3:23, 24; 4:3, 6, 9; 5:15-17; 6:1, 2, 14-16; 11:6; 2 Cor. 9:8; 12:9; Eph. 2:5; Titus 2:11; 3:7; 2 Pet. 3:18

Grace Was Christ’s Favorite Theme

“Christ’s favorite theme was the paternal tenderness and abundant grace of God.” —COL 40.

Grace is Free Gift

“The grace of Christ cannot be purchased; it is a free gift.” —GC 129.

Unmerited Favor to Sinners With No Merit of Man

“Grace is unmerited favor. The angels, who know nothing of sin, do not understand what it is to have grace exercised toward them, but our sinfulness calls for the exercise of grace from a merciful God. It was grace that sent our Saviour to seek us as wanderers and bring us back to the fold.” —1SM 331,332.

“Grace is unmerited favor, and the believer is justified without any merit of his own...” —1SM 398.

SDA Church is Depository of God’s Grace to Display God’s Love

“God has a church on earth who are lifting up the down-trodden law, and presenting to the world the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world. The church is the depository of the wealth of the riches of the grace of Christ, and through the church eventually will be made manifest the final and full display of the love of God to the world...” —TM 50.

Experiments of Grace Effects Amazing Transformations

“The Lord Jesus is making experiments on human hearts through the exhibition of His mercy and abundant grace. He is effecting transformations so amazing that Satan, with all his triumphant boasting, with all his confederacy of evil united against God and the laws of His government, stands viewing them as a fortress impregnable to his sophistries and delusions. They are to him an incomprehensible mystery.”

Only Sinners, Not Angels, Can Learn Meaning of Grace

“We would never have learned the meaning of this word ‘grace’ had we not fallen. God loves the sinless angels...but He does not give them grace. The heavenly beings know naught of grace; they have never needed it, for they have never sinned. Grace is an attribute of God shown to undeserving human beings...God rejoices to bestow this grace on everyone who hungers for it, not because we are worthy, but because we are so utterly unworthy. Our need is the qualification which gives us the assurance that we will receive this gift.” —ML 100.

Grace and Law Inseparable and in Harmony

“The grace of Christ and the law of God are inseparable. In Jesus mercy and truth are met together...Through the cross the sinner was drawn from the stronghold of sin.” —1SM 349.

“...God does not use this grace to make His law of none effect, or to take the place of His law...

“God’s grace and the law of His kingdom are in perfect harmony; they walk hand in hand.” —ML 100.

Grace is Manifested in Obedience

“The grace of God in Christ is the foundation of the Christian’s hope, and that grace will be manifested in obedience.” —GC 256.

“But the influence of a gospel hope will not lead the sinner to look upon the salvation of Christ as a matter of free grace, while he continues to live in transgression of the law of God.” —4T 295.

Grace Transforms and Sanctifies

“There may be marked defects in the character of an individual, yet when he becomes a true disciple of Christ, the power of divine grace transforms and sanctifies him.” —AA 559.

How to Grow in Grace

“Many are longing to grow in grace; they pray over the matter, and are surprised that their prayers are not answered. The Master has given them a work to do whereby they shall grow. The question is, are they seeking to save souls for whom Christ died. Spiritual growth depends upon giving to others the light that God has given to you.” —ML 103.

Inexhaustible Store of Grace

“From His inexhaustible store of grace, God can endow all who come to Him. Looking upon humanity, fallen and degraded, He declares that the Holy Spirit shall be poured out upon all flesh.” —Ev 567.

No One is So Sinful That He Can’t Find Grace

“Put away the suspicion that God’s promises are not meant for you. They are for every repentant transgressor. Strength and grace have been provided through Christ to be brought by ministering angels to every believing soul. None are so sinful that they cannot find strength, purity, and righteousness in Jesus, who died for them.” —SC 52,53.

Grace Needed Every Step to Complete God’s Work

“Divine grace is needed at the beginning, divine grace at every step of advance, and divine grace alone can complete the work.” —TM 508.

Grace is Not A Substitute for Our Effort

“...God’s grace is given to work in us to will and do, but never as a substitute for our effort. Our souls are to be aroused to cooperate. The Holy Spirit works the human agent, to work out our own salvation...’For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.’” (Phil. 2:12,13) —TM 240.

Grow in Grace Till Receive Touch of Immortality

“If we are true to the promptings of the Spirit of God, we shall go on from grace to grace and from glory to glory until we shall receive the finishing touch of immortality.” —ML 99 (RH June 10, 1884).

Limit to God’s Grace Almost Reached

“The world has become bold in transgression of God’s law....But there is a line beyond which they cannot pass. The time is near when they will have reached the prescribed limit. Even now they have almost exceeded the bounds of His grace, the limits of His mercy.” —COL 177.

Appendix 9

Nature of Jesus Did He Have An Advantage Over Man?

2 Tim. 2:15; Col. 2:2; Phil. 2:6,7; Rom. 8:3; Heb. 4:15; John 14:30; Job 11:7

Two Natures of Christ—Divine and Human

“Son of God” —John 10:36; “Son of Man” —Matt. 24:27

“In clothing His divinity with humanity, He became possessed of two natures, the divine and the human.” —UL 196.

“[Paul]...presents before us His [Christ’s] two natures, divine and human. Here is the description of the divine: ‘Who being in the form of God...equal with God...(Phil. 2:6)...’ Now, of the human; He ‘was made in the likeness of men, and being found fashioned as a man...’ [Phil. 2:6,7] He divested Himself of the form of God, and in its stead took the form and fashion of a man.” —5BC 1126 (RH Sept. 4, 1900).

“Looking upon Him in His humiliation as He walked a man among men, they had not understood the mystery of His incarnation, the dual character of His nature. Their eyes were holden, so that they did not fully recognize divinity in humanity.” —DA 507.

“...He did not cease to be God when He became man...The two expressions ‘human’ and ‘divine’ were in Christ, closely and inseparably one, and yet they had a distinct individuality.” —5BC 1129 (ST May 10, 1899).

“The nature of God Whose law had been transgressed, and the nature of Adam, the transgressor, meet in Jesus.” —7BC 926 (MS 141, 1901).

Jesus’ Existence Was Original, Unborrowed, Underived

“In Him was life, original, unborrowed, underived.” —1SM 296 (ST Feb. 13, 1912).

Study Nature of Christ, Even Though Not Fully Understood

“The humanity of the Son of God is to be our study.” —7BC 904 (MS 67, 1898).

“We want to comprehend as far as possible the truly human nature of our Lord.” —3SM 135.

Human and Divine Natures Blended in Christ

“Divinity and humanity mysteriously combined and man and God became one.” —5BC 1130 (ST July 30, 1896).

“The blending of the two natures, the divine and the human...can never be explained.” —7BC 904 (Letter 5, 1889).

“In assuming humanity Christ took the part of every human being. A Being divine and human, with His long arm He could encircle humanity, with His divine arm He could lay hold of the throne of the Infinite.” —1SM 252.

“Christ had not exchanged His divinity for humanity; but He had clothed His divinity with humanity.” —5BC 1128 (RH Oct. 29, 1895).

“He veiled His divinity with the garb of humanity, but He did not part with His divinity. A divine-human Saviour.” —7 BC 744-745.

“Christ’s work was to reconcile man to God through His human nature, and God to man through His divine nature.” —1SM 272,273.

Not a “Make Believe” Human Nature

“Christ did not make believe take human nature; He did verily take it. He did in reality possess human nature...He was the Son of Mary; He was the seed of David according to human descent. He is declared to be a man...” —1SM 247.

Warning of Dangers in Study of Christ’s Nature

“Be careful, exceedingly careful how you dwell upon the human nature of Christ....

“I perceive that there is danger in approaching subjects which dwell on the humanity of the Son of the infinite God.” —5BC 1128, 1129 (Letter 8, 1895).

Importance and Eternal Nature of Christ’s Human Nature

“The humanity of the Son of God is everything to us. It is the golden linked chain which binds us to Christ and through Christ to God.” —7BC 904 (YI Oct.13, 1898).

“The Saviour...is...forever to retain His human nature.” —DA 25.

Note: Thus in heaven, “...One shall say...What are these wounds in thine hands.” —Zech. 13;6.

Concern of Controversial Attitudes on Christ’s Nature

“Letters have been coming to me, affirming that Christ could not have had the same nature as man, for if He had, He would have fallen under similar temptations. If He did not have man’s [nature]...He could not have been tempted as man has been...

“Nothing frightens me more than to see the spirit of variance manifested by our brethren....

“...If you continue to find fault, to have a spirit of variance, you will never know the truth...You must lay yourselves and your opinions on the altar of God, put away your preconceived ideas and let the Spirit of Heaven guide you into all truth...

“...We are in danger of variance, in danger of taking sides on a controverted point ...” —RH Feb. 18, 1890.

Conflicting *Pre-Fall* or *Post-Fall* Opinions on the Nature of Christ

Note: Some Adventists teach the *pre-fall* nature of Christ—that His human nature was exactly like the perfect nature that Adam had *before* he fell in sin. Others teach the *post-fall* nature of Jesus—that His human nature was the same as Adam’s [and our] human nature *after* Adam’s fall. Both groups give a number of Ellen White statements to support their opposing positions, which therefore make her statements appear to be contradictory. Pre-fall supporters may feel that a post-fall nature detracts from Christ’s dignity of divinity. Post-fall supporters are concerned that a pre-fall belief would give Christ an advantage over man in overcoming temptation, thus giving man excuse for not overcoming temptation. The following material does not propose to be a solution to all questions on the subject of the nature of Christ, but is an attempt to invite both sides of the controversy to lay down their arguments and lift up Jesus, and to show that He had no advantage over us in overcoming temptation.

Following are basic Ellen White statements used by some to support opposite opinions:

No. 1. *Pre-fall* Nature Jesus

“...making Christ altogether human, such as one as ourselves...cannot be.” —5BC 1129 (Letter 8, 1895).

Note: Opponents to this *pre-fall* nature say this would give Jesus an advantage over man in

overcoming temptation giving man excuse for sin and not obeying God's law and truth..

No. 2. Post-fall Nature of Jesus

“His human nature...was human, identical to our own.” —3SM 129.

Note: Opponents to this *post-fall* nature say that although this gives no advantage to Jesus in overcoming temptation, it tends to take away Christ's divinity and dignity.

Note: The above two phrases appear contradictory as used out of context to support conflicting positions of the pre-fall or post-fall nature of Christ. Viewed in context, the statements are not contradictory, and of themselves, do not support either extreme position. But placed with other supporting statements, indicates Christ had a unique human nature with aspects of both pre-fall and post-fall characteristics, but never gave Him an advantage over man. Following are the two above phrases shown in context:

No 1. Pre-fall Nature Theory

Did Christ Have Adam's Pre-fall Nature Entirely Different From Ours?

Note: The Number 1 phrase “*making Christ altogether human such as one as ourselves...cannot be*” does not support a pre-fall nature as some suggest. Contextually, Ellen White was writing to Elder W.L.H. Baker, an SDA minister in Tasmania, Australia, whose over-emphasis on Christ's *human* nature was in danger of causing his listeners to “lose or dim” an equally important truth of His *divine* nature. She was simply urging that in presenting the nature of Jesus, one should give balance, even as she did in her counsel for all teaching. Notice the context:

“Be careful, *exceedingly careful* as to how you dwell upon the human nature of Christ. Do not set Him before the people as a man with propensities of sin... He took upon Himself human nature, and was tempted in all points as human nature is tempted. He could have fallen, but not for one moment was there in Him an evil propensity....

“Avoid every question in relation to the humanity of Christ which is liable to be misunderstood. Truth lies close to the track of presumption. In treating upon the humanity of Christ, you need to guard strenuously every assertion, lest your words be taken to mean more than they imply, and thus you lose or dim the clear perceptions of His humanity as combined with divinity...

“...’That holy thing which shall be born of thee [Mary] shall be called the Son of God.’ (Luke 1:35).

“These words do not refer to any human being, except to the Son of the infinite God. Never, in any way leave the slightest impression upon human minds that a taint of, or inclination to corruption rested upon Christ, or that He in any way yielded to corruption. He was tempted in all points like as man is tempted, yet he is called ‘that holy thing.’let every human being be warned from the ground of making Christ altogether human, such as one as ourselves; for it cannot be...

“I perceive that there is danger in approaching subjects which dwell on the humanity of the Son of the infinite God...

“...Not once did Christ step on Satan's ground, to give him any advantage. Satan found nothing in Him to encourage his advances.” —5BC 1128, 1129 (Letter 8, 1895).

Note: In context, the Number 1 phrase, “*making Christ altogether human, such as one as ourselves...cannot be,*” does not support the *pre-fall* human nature of Jesus, but in context is simply counsel to be careful to give balance in presenting the subject of Christ's human nature by recognizing His divinity as well as His humanity.

Other Statements Used by Supporters of Pre-fall Nature of Jesus

“He vanquished Satan in the same nature [sinless] over which in Eden Satan obtained the victory. The enemy was overcome by Christ in His human nature. The power of the Saviour's Godhead was hidden.

He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power.” —5BC 1108.

“Christ is called the second Adam....He began where the first Adam began. Willingly He passed over the ground where Adam fell, and redeemed Adam’s failure.” —ML 323

Note: Because she states “Christ began where...Adam began, (perfect nature), some have concluded that Christ had a *pre-fall* nature. If this were true, one might also assume that Christ had an advantage over the post-fall nature of man in overcoming temptation; giving man excuse that it is impossible to live in obedience as Christ did. However in the following quotation she makes a statement similar to the above that “Christ began where Adam began,” but then in context she balances this thought by contrasting Adam’s pre-fall nature with that of Christ, Who 4000 years later, accepted humanity “with the weakness of *fallen* [post-fall] man upon Him.” Notice her statement:

“Christ in the wilderness of temptation, stood in Adam’s place to bear the test he failed to endure. Here Christ overcame in the sinners behalf, four thousand years after Adam turned his back upon the light of his home....Christ bore the sins and infirmities of the race as they existed when He came to earth to help man. In behalf of the race, with the weakness of *fallen* man upon Him, He was to stand the temptations of Satan upon all points wherewith man would be assailed...He took human nature, and bore the infirmities and degeneracy of the race.”—1SM 267, 268.

Note: The above statement that Jesus “stood in Adam’s place to bear the test he [Adam] failed to endure” is usually used to support a *pre-fall* nature of Jesus; but the context also states, Christ “took the weaknesses of *fallen* man” which is not a pre-fall, but a post-fall condition! When she wrote that Christ “began where the first Adam began,” we must not assume she meant in Adam’s pre-fall nature. In another place she wrote: “His human nature must pass through the *same test and trial* as Adam and Eve passed through.” —3SM 129.

“Adam began” in Eden with a “*test*” of his allegiance and trust, and Jesus also “began” with a “*test*.” But under unfavorable post-fall conditions that Adam did not have to contend with. She wrote: “He would....bear the *test* which Adam failed to endure, and which would be almost infinitely more severe than that brought to bear upon Adam.” —RH Feb. 24, 1874].

Thus Christ “began” with the same “test,” not the exact same nature as Adam before his fall. The test and temptation of Christ was so intense that He had to resist the inclination to use His own divine power to deliver Him, which was a great disadvantage over Adam and man today.

The “weakness of humanity which Christ had assumed” is not sin, but simply Christ’s human emotional “inclination” to use His power to deliver Himself, which He had a right to do, but resisted as shown in the following statements:

“It was as difficult for Him to keep the level of humanity as it is for man to rise above the low level of their depraved natures, and be partakers of the divine nature.

“Christ was put to the closest test, requiring the strength of all His faculties to resist the inclination when in danger to use His power to deliver Himself from peril, and triumph over the power of the prince of darkness. Satan showed his knowledge of the weak points of the human heart, and put forth his utmost power to take advantage of the weakness of the humanity which Christ had assumed in order to overcome his temptation on man’s account.” —RH Apr. 1, 1875.

No. 2 Post-fall Nature Theory

Was Christ’s Nature a Post-fall Nature Identical to Ours?

Note: The Number 2 phrase refers to Christ’s nature in relationship to His withstanding temptations,

Ellen White used the phrase, “His human nature...was human, identical to our own.” But in context this does not support the *post*-fall nature of Jesus, but has a different emphasis. Notice the following:

“In your letter in regard to the temptations of Christ, you say, ‘If He was One with God [divine], He could not fall’ ...The point you inquire of me is...Was he capable, in His human nature, of yielding to those temptations?”

“I will try to answer this important question. As God He could not be tempted; but as man he could be tempted and that strongly, and could yield to the temptations. His human nature must pass through the same test and trial as Adam and Eve passed through. His human nature was created: it did not even possess the angelic powers. It was human identical to our own. He was passing over the ground where Adam fell.”
—3SM 129.

Note: In context, the question she was answering in this letter was NOT whether Christ’s nature was exactly like our *post*-fall nature in every respect, but inasmuch as He was “One with God” divinity which cannot be tempted, was He capable in His human nature of yielding to temptation? She answers that the possibility of His human nature yielding to temptation was “identical to our own.” Similarly she wrote: “He took the nature of man with the possibility of yielding.” (DA 117).

Ironically, the quote with the phrase “identical to our own” seen by some as support of a *post*-fall human nature of Christ, states in the very next sentence: “He was passing over the ground where Adam fell,” a phrase used by those of the opposing position to support a *pre*-fall nature! So it proves neither *pre*- nor *post*-nature.

Contrast of Man’s and Christ’s Human Nature

Note: To take the *post*-fall position that Christ’s human nature was in all points exactly like man’s human nature, would be the greatest heresy when one considers the following aspects of man’s human nature, which surely cannot be said of Jesus. Following are the exact words of Ellen White. Full context and reference of each will follow this abbreviated list:

A Contrast of Christ’s Human Nature To Ours and Adam’s

Adam’s and Our Post-Fall Human Nature

- “nature became evil” (RH May 3, 1906)
- “satanic nature” (ST Feb. 13, 1893)
- “inheritance of disobedience” (13 NR 14)
- “image of Satan” (7BC 925, MS 21, 1895)
- “wrong tendencies” (PP 306)
- “perverted appetite” (PP 306)
- “debased morals” (PP 306)
- “bent to evil” (Ed 29)
- “sinfulness of...nature” (AS 561)
- “selfish human nature” (ML 52; LHU 326)
- “habitation for unholy thoughts and passions” (OHC 161)
- “sinful, corrupt disloyalty” (3M 131)
- “disloyal to the government of God” (FW 21)
- “God’s image...defaced” (ST March 30, 1904)
- “depraved in inclinations” (March 30, 1904)
- “human nature was corrupted” (RH April 16, 1901)

“by nature has no love for God” (RH March 1, 1901)

“human nature...little...to be trusted” (ST Aug. 12, 1880)

“heart is evil” (DA 172)

Christ’s Human Nature

“born without a taint of sin” (7BC 925)

“sinless” (2T 202)

“holy” (5T 141)

“pure” (ST Dec. 18. 1893)

“not an evil propensity” (5BC 1128)

“perfect in human nature” (7BC 143)

“nature recoiled from evil” (2T 202)

Note: If Christ’s human nature was exactly like our post-fall nature, He would have had all the perverted characteristics of the above left column. Impossible!

Full Quotes and References of Above Aspects of *Christ’s* Human Nature [Right Column]

“He entered into the life of humanity, *bearing our flesh and blood...He was born without a taint of sin...*” —7BC 925 (Letter 87, 1898).

“As the *sinless* One, His nature recoiled from evil.” —2T 202.

“The inspired record says of Christ, ‘He did no sin,’ He ‘knew no sin,’ and ‘in Him was no sin. He was *holy* harmless, *undefiled, separate from sinners.*’ [Heb. 7:26]” -ST Jan. 16, 1896.

“...Christ was *pure*, harmless, and undefiled.” —ST Dec. 18, 1893.

“...*not* in Him an *evil propensity.*” —5BC 1128.

He was “*perfect...[in] human nature.*” —7BC 447.

“...His *nature recoiled from evil.*” —2T 202.

“...His nature was more exalted and pure, and holy than that of the sinful race for whom He suffered.” —RH Sept 11, 1888.

Full Quotes and References of Above Aspects of *Man’s* Human Nature [Left Column]

“When Adam *apostatized*, he placed himself *on Satan’s side*; His *nature* became *evil.*” —RH May 3, 1906.

“By *nature* the heart is *evil.*” —DA 172.

“When man sinned...man became a...partaker of *satanic nature.*” —ST Feb. 13, 1893.

“These dear children received from Adam an *inheritance of disobedience.*” —13MR 14.

“The *image of Satan* was upon men; and Christ came that He might bring to them moral power and efficiency. —7BC 925 (MS 21, 1895).

“By inheritance and example...*wrong tendencies, perverted appetites, and debased morals* are transmitted.” —PP 306.

“The result of eating of the tree...there is in his [Adam’s] *nature a bent to evil.*” —Ed 29.

“Men who have lived nearest to God...have confessed the *sinfulness* of their *nature.*” —AA 561.

“If you will battle against *selfish human nature*, you will...overcome...hereditary and cultivated *tendencies to wrong.*” —ML 52.

“*Selfishness is inwrought* in our very beings [nature] that has come to us as an inheritance.” —LHU 326.

“The heart in its *natural state* is a habitation for *unholy thoughts and passions.*” —OHC 161 (YI

March 5, 1903).

“The moment [Adam]...refused obedience to the laws of God’s kingdom...he became *disloyal to the government of God.*” —FW 21.

“Man has fallen. *God’s image* in him has been *defaced*. By disobedience he is *depraved in inclinations.*” —ST March 30, 1904.

“Because of sin his [Adam’s] posterity was born with *inherent propensities of disobedience.*” —5BC 1128 (Letter 8, 1895).

“...at its very source *human nature was corrupted.*” —RH Apr. 16, 1901.

“By *nature man has no love for God.*” —RH March 12, 1901.

“Poor, *weak human nature, how little is it to be trusted.*” —ST Aug. 12, 1880.

“[Adam and Eve] were told that their *nature* had become *depraved* by sin.” —PP 61.

Note: Christ was “*not...altogether human such as ourselves*” for His “*humanity blended with divinity.*” —5BC 1129.

“Christ did not possess the same *sinful, corrupt disloyalty* we possess.” —3SM 131

Conclusion: To insist that Christ’s human nature was in every respect exactly like man’s post-fall nature, is to say that He had all the above *evil, Satanic, disobedient, debased, selfish, corrupt, disloyal, evil heart* aspects of *man’s nature*. What heresy! The *Spirit of Prophecy nowhere states that Christ had an “evil nature” or any of the above aspects of man’s post-fall nature.* Ellen White wrote:

“He is a brother in our infirmities [physically as we shall find], but not in possessing like passions. As the sinless One, His nature recoiled from evil.” —2T 202.

If Christ’s Human Nature Was Exactly Like Man, He Would Need a Saviour

“Sorrow filled heaven as it was realized that man was lost, and that the world which God had created was to be filled with mortals doomed to misery, sickness, and death, and that there was no way of escape for the offender. The whole family of Adam must die.” —EW 126.

“As related to the first Adam, men receive from him nothing but guilt and the sentence of death, but Christ steps in and passes over the ground where Adam fell.” —CG 475.

Note: The above statements show that man was born with guilt from Adam’s sin. If Christ’s human nature was exactly like man’s, He would need a Saviour like all other men!

If Christ Had a Purely *Post-fall* Nature, He Would Have It In Heaven Also

“In taking our nature the Saviour has bound Himself to humanity by a tie that is never to be broken...forever to retain His human nature...and carried the same into the highest heaven.” —DA 25

Note: At at His second coming, Jesus will still be the “son of man.” Matt. 24:27

Note: The kind of human nature Jesus took upon Himself on earth is the “same” that He carried into heaven. *If* it was exactly the same as man’s sinful *post-fall* nature, Christ’s nature in heaven would therefore continue to be sinful, while man’s nature will no longer be sinful after their glorification! Impossible! But, unlike man’s imperfect humanity, Christ’s was a “*perfect humanity.*” —DA 664.

Unique Nature of Christ

Christ’s Unique Combination of Both *Pre-fall* and *Post-fall* Aspects

Note: Jesus had a unique nature. It was “identical to our own” in that He was “capable in His human nature of yielding to temptation.” (3SM 129). However, His human nature differed in some aspects from man’s inherited fallen nature. “The humanity of Christ is called ‘that *holy thing*’. (Luke 1:35). The

inspired record says of Christ, 'He did no sin,' He 'knew no sin,' and 'in Him was no sin. He was holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners.' (Heb. 7:26)" -ST Jan.16, 1896. He was "not...altogether human such as ourselves" for His "humanity blended with divinity" (5BC 1129)."He did not cease to be God when He became a man" (ST May 10, 1890). On the cross His "divinity did not die" (1SM 301). His uniqueness is shown in the Greek word translated as "begotten" in John 3:16: "God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son..." The Greek word for "begotten" is "*monogenes*" meaning "only one" or "unique" used only for Christ's birth, and no other. If no other man was just like Him, neither was He exactly like other men, although there are similarities as well as differences.

A Contrast of Christ's Human Nature To Ours and Adam's Similarities of Christ's Nature to Adam's Pre-Fall Spiritual Nature

Adam's Pre-Fall Nature

"sinless" (5BC 1128)

"holy" (PP 45)

"pure" (PP 45)

"perfect" (DA 117)

"no corrupt propensities" (1BC 1083 Letter 191,1899)

"without a taint of sin, but could fall" (5BC 1128 Letter 8, 1895)

Christ's Human Nature

"sinless" (1SM 25; 2T 202)

"holy" (5BC 1129; 5T 141)

"pure" (ST Dec. 18, 1893)

"perfect in human nature" (7BC 143)

"not an evil propensity"(5BC 1128 Letter 8,1895)

"born without a taint of sin but could have fallen" (7BC 925 Letter 97, 1898)

Physical Limitations of Christ's Nature Similar to Man's Post-fall Nature

Note: The phrases, "likeness of men," "form and fashion of a man," "infirmities" and "weaknesses" refer not to the spiritual, but to *physical* biological limitations of man's post-fall human nature that Christ took. Emphasis is on "*flesh*," "*body*" and "*mind*" in the following:"Christ...came as a helpless babe, bearing the *humanity we bear*. 'As the children are partakers of *flesh* and *blood*, He also likewise took part of the same.'" —7BC 925 (MS 21, 1895).

"A *human body* and human *mind* were *His*. He was bone of our *bone* and *flesh of our flesh*." —3SM 129 (MS 94, 1893).

"God sending His own Son in the *likeness of sinful flesh*, and for sin, condemned sin in the *flesh*." —Rom. 8:3.

"We are compassed with the infirmities of humanity. So also was Christ. That He might by His own example condemn sin in the *flesh*, He took upon Himself the likeness of *sinful flesh*." —17MR 28.

"[Paul]...presents before us His [Christ's] two natures, divine and human. Here is the description of the divine: 'Who being in the form of God...equal with God...(Phil. 2:6)...'Now, of the human; He 'was made in the *likeness of men*, and being found *fashioned as a man*...' [Phil. 2:6,7] He divested Himself of the form of God, and in its stead took the *form* and fashion of a man." —5BC 1126 (RH Sept.4, 1900).

“By taking upon Himself man’s nature in its fallen condition...He was subject to the infirmities and weaknesses of the *flesh* with which humanity is encompassed...’Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses’” (Matt. 8:17). —16MR 116,117.

“In behalf of the race, with the *weaknesses of fallen man upon Him*, He would stand the temptations of Satan upon all points wherewith man would be assailed.” —1SM 267 (RH July 28, 1874).

“When Jesus *took human nature* and became in fashion a man, He possessed all the *human organism*. His necessities were the necessities of a man. He had *bodily* wants to be supplied, *bodily* weariness to be relieved.” —5BC 1130 (Letter 32, 1899).

“He humbled Himself to become a man, so that a *body* should be found, a Lamb without blemish should be provided...Humanity was in union with divinity.” —ST June 18, 1896.

“Christ did not make believe take human nature, He did verily take it. He did in reality possess human nature...“Christ’s life represents a perfect manhood...He *took our infirmities*. He was not only made *flesh*, but He was made in the likeness of sinful *flesh*. His divine attributes were withheld from relieving His soul anguish or His *bodily* pains.” —5BC 1124.

“[Christ]...took upon Himself *fallen, suffering human nature*, degraded and defiled by sin... A divine nature dwelt in a temple of *flesh*.” —YI Dec. 20, 1900.

“The image of Satan was upon men; and Christ came that He might bring to them moral power and efficiency. He came as a helpless babe, bearing the humanity we bear. ‘As the children are partakers of *flesh* and *blood*, he himself likewise took part of the same.’” —7BC 925 (MS 21, 1895).

Note: The above statement speaks of the “image of Satan” upon men (not Jesus Who came to bring “moral power” to man), and that the “humanity” nature which Christ bore was man’s *physical* “*flesh and blood*.” Surely the moral “image of Satan” was not part of Christ’s human nature.

“Taking humanity upon Him, Christ came to be one with humanity...He was in all things made like unto His brethren. He became *flesh even as we are*. He was hungry and thirsty and weary. He was sustained by food and refreshed by sleep. He shared the lot of man, and yet He was the blameless Son of God...tempted and tried as man.” —8T 286.

“He entered into the life of humanity, *bearing our flesh and blood*...He was born without a taint of sin, but came into the world in like manner as the human family. He did not have a mere semblance of a *body*, but *He took human nature*, participating in the life of humanity.” —7BC 925 (Letter 87,1898).

“...when Adam, was assailed by the tempter, none of the effects of sin were upon him. He stood in the strength of perfect manhood, possessing the full vigor of mind and body. He was surrounded with the glories of Eden, and was in daily communion with heavenly beings. But it was not thus with Jesus when He entered the wilderness to cope with Satan. For four thousand years the race had been decreasing in *physical* strength, in mental power, and in moral worth; and Christ took upon Him the *infirmities* of degenerate humanity.” —DA 117.

“...Jesus...accepted the results of the working of the great law of heredity.” —DA 48

“He was to bear characteristics of the human family and the Jewish race. In all respects the Son of God was to wear the same features as did other human beings.” —5BC 1131 (ST July 30, 1896).

Note: Although Jesus had man’s *physical* nature, His body was healthy and not deformed:

“...Jesus Himself was free from physical deformity. He was the ‘Lamb without blemish and without

spot.’ (1 Peter 1:19). His physical structure was not marred by any defect; His body was strong and healthy. And throughout His lifetime He lived in conformity to nature’s laws. Physically as well as spiritually, He was an example of what God designed all humanity to be through obedience to His laws.” —DA 50.

“Christ...never bore disease in His own flesh, but He carried the sickness of others...”

“Christ was health and strength in Himself, and when sufferers were in His immediate presence, disease was always rebuked.” —YI Dec. 29, 1898 (MS 18, 1898).

Note: From the above statements it is clear that Christ’s nature was *deprived* of Adam’s pre-fall physical and mental advantages by accepting man’s physical weaknesses after 4000 years of sin, but He did not take fallen, sinful man’s depraved nature. [PP 61]. Although Christ’s human nature had physical similarities to fallen man, His emotional suffering was even greater than man’s because of His hatred for sin:

“The human nature of Christ was like ours and suffering was more keenly felt by Him, for His spiritual nature was free from every taint of sin.” —5BC 1104 (ST Dec. 9, 1897).

“Human nature can endure but a limited amount of test and trial. The finite can only endure the finite measure, and human nature succumbs; but the nature of Christ had a greater capacity for suffering; for the human existed in the divine nature, and created a capacity for suffering to endure that which resulted from the sins of a lost world.” —5BC 1103 (MS 35, 1895).

Christ Could Have Refused His Human Body to Die

“As a member of the human family, He was mortal; but as God, He was the fountain of life to the world. He could in His divine person ever withstood the advances of death, and refused to come under its dominion; but He voluntarily laid down His life...He brought into his human nature all the life-giving energies that human beings will need and must receive...”

“Wondrous combination of man and God! He might have helped His human nature to withstand the inroads of disease, by pouring from His divine nature vitality and undecaying vigor to the human. But he humbled Himself to man’s nature.” —RH July 5, 1887.

Conclusion: From the above statements, it must be concluded that it would be difficult to categorize Christ’s human nature as pre-fall or post-fall. His was a unique nature with similarities and differences with both. However, the important thing is that Christ’s nature gave Him *no advantage* in the battle with temptation. In fact man had an advantage over Him. The above comparisons have to do with *inherited* nature. “Nature” is either “created” or “inherited,” but “character” is generally “cultivated” or “developed.” An exception is that Adam was created with a sinless character as well as sinless nature:

“God made man upright. He gave him noble traits of character with no bias toward evil.” (PP 49). “His [Christ’s] human nature was created.” (3SM 129). “Adam was created” with a “perfect” nature. (DA 117). “Adam was created a pure, sinless being, without a taint of sin.” (5BC 1128). Adam’s “created perfect nature was changed to a “sinful nature” by yielding to temptation. “When man sinned...man became a...partaker of satanic nature.” (ST Feb. 13, 1893). “When Adam apostatized...His nature became evil.” (RH May 3, 1906).

Adam’s changed nature is transmitted to all men by inheritance: “By inheritance...wrong tendencies...are transmitted from father to son.” (PP 306). By contrast, Jesus was “born without a taint of sin.” (7BC 925) and there was “not in Him an evil propensity.” (5BC 1128).

Christ’s Sinless Human Nature Had No Propensities to Sin

“The prince of this world hath nothing in Me.” —John 14:30.

“Be careful, exceedingly careful as to how you dwell upon the human nature of Christ. Do not set Him before the people as a man with the propensities of sin. He is the second Adam. The first Adam was created a pure, sinless being, without a taint of sin upon him; he was in the image of God. He could fall and he did fall through transgression. Because of sin his [Adam’s] posterity was born with inherent propensities of disobedience. But Jesus Christ was the only begotten Son of God...He could have sinned; He could have fallen, but not for one moment was there in Him an evil *propensity**....

“Never in any way leave the slightest impression upon human minds that a taint of, or an *inclination** to corruption rested upon Christ.” —5BC 1128 (Letter 8, 1895).

Note: *propensity*—a natural inclination or tendency, bent, bias.

Inclination-disposition toward some action, practice. Synonym—*propensity* (*Webster’s New World Dictionary*).

“Our Saviour declared on one occasion, ‘The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.’ There was in Christ absolutely nothing of which Satan could take advantage. Jesus had not defiled His soul by one wrong action...” —RH Nov. 6, 1883.

“...Jesus said, ‘The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.’ Satan could find nothing in the Son of God that would enable him to gain the victory. He had kept His Father’s commandments; and there was no sin in Him that Satan could triumph over, no weakness or defect that he could use to his advantage. But we are sinful by nature.” —RH May 27, 1884.

“Christ...was born without a taint of sin, but came into the world in like manner [born of woman] as the human family.” —7BC 925 (Letter 97, 1898).

“The closer you come to Jesus, the more faulty you will appear in your own eyes...your imperfection will be seen in broad and distinct contrast to *His perfect nature*.” —SC 64.

“...although He was tempted in all points like as we are, He stood before the world, from His first entrance into it, *untainted by corruption*, though surrounded by it.” —7BC 907 (MS 16, 1890).

“He [Christ] was unsullied with corruption, a stranger to sin...*not possessing the passions of our human fallen natures*.” —2T 508,509.

“He took upon His sinless nature our sinful nature.” —MM 181.

Note: The above does not say, as some think, that Christ had a sinful nature. It says He had a “*sinless nature*.” But He took upon Himself our human form and bore our sins.

“In taking man’s nature, in its fallen condition, Christ did not in the least participate in sin...”

“We should have no misgivings in regard to the perfect *sinlessness of the human nature of Christ*.” —1SM 256.

Note: “*Taking*” man’s fallen nature does not mean He *had* a fallen nature exactly like man. Ellen White wrote that man can be a “partaker of the divine nature” (5T 311). Therefore, if Christ’s partaking of our human nature makes His nature *exactly* like ours in every particular (as some teach), then our “partaking of His divine nature” would likewise make us *exactly* like divinity in every particular; and that is preposterous.

“He was to take His position at the head of humanity by taking the nature but *not the sinfulness of man*.” —7BC 925 (ST May 29,1901).

“He condescended to clothe His divinity with humanity and became like one of us except in sin.” —

Christ's Unique Nature Was a Disadvantage With No Advantage Over Man

Note: The following grouping of Ellen White statements is an effort to bring balance to this controversial subject. Her writings indicate Christ had aspects of both a pre-fall nature of Adam before his fall, and aspects of the post-fall nature of all mankind since Adam's fall—giving Christ a unique nature. But that unique nature did not give Jesus an advantage over man in overcoming temptation, but actually placed Him at a disadvantage. The following statements show that not only did Jesus have no advantage because of His unique nature, but Adam had an advantage over Jesus, and we today, have an advantage over both Adam and Jesus in meeting temptation:

Christ's Temptations Greater Than Man's

“The enticements which Christ resisted were those that we find it so difficult to withstand. They were urged upon Him in as much greater degree as His character is superior to ours.” —DA 116.

“Never another of woman born was so fiercely beset by temptation.” —Ed 78.

“You can never be tempted in so determined and cruel a manner as was our Saviour. Satan was upon His path every moment.” —SD 156.

Adam's Advantage Over Christ

Note: The fact that Christ's human nature differed some from ours, in no way gave Him an advantage over us. In fact we have an advantage over both Adam and Jesus:

“Adam had the advantage over Christ, in that when he was assailed by the tempter, none of the effects of sin were upon him. He stood in perfect manhood, possessing the full vigor of mind and body.” —17MR 28 (ST Dec. 12, 1902).

“When Adam came forth from the Creator's hand, he bore in his physical, mental, and spiritual nature, a likeness to his Maker.” —Ed 15.

“For we have not a high Priest, that cannot be touched with the feelings of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.” —Heb. 4:15.

“Christ in the wilderness of temptation, stood in Adam's place to bear the test he failed to endure. Here Christ overcame in the sinner's behalf, four thousand years after Adam turned his back upon the light of his home...Christ bore the sins and infirmities of the race as they existed when He came to the earth to help man. In behalf of the race, with the weakness of fallen man upon Him, He was to stand the temptations of Satan upon all points wherewith man would be assailed. Adam was surrounded with everything his heart could wish...There was no sin...Adam was in the perfection of manhood...

“In what contrast is the second Adam as He entered the gloomy wilderness to cope with Satan single-handed. Since the fall the race had been decreasing in size and physical strength, and sinking lower in the scale of moral worth, up to the period of Christ's advent to the earth. And in order to elevate fallen man, Christ must reach him where he was. He took human nature and bore the infirmities and degeneracy of the race. He Who knew no sin, became sin for us.” —1SM 267,268.

“Christ...took our nature in its deteriorated condition.” —1SM 253.

“It would have been an almost infinite humiliation for the Son of God to take man's nature, even when Adam stood in his innocence in Eden. But Jesus accepted humanity when the race had been weakened by four thousand years of sin. Like every child of Adam He accepted the results of the working of the great

law of heredity...to fight the battle as every child of humanity must fight it, at the risk of failure and eternal loss.” —DA 48,49

“The great work of redemption could be carried out only by the Redeemer taking the place of fallen Adam. With the sins of the whole world upon Him, He would...bear the test which Adam failed to endure, and which would be almost infinitely more severe than that brought to bear upon Adam..

“What love! What amazing condescension! The King of glory proposed to humble Himself to fallen humanity! He would place His feet in Adam’s steps. He would take man’s fallen nature and engage to cope with the strong foe who triumphed over Adam.” —RH Feb. 24, 1874.

“Christ was tempted by Satan in a hundred-fold severer manner than was Adam, and under circumstances in every way more trying.” —ML 323.

“In His humanity Christ was tried with as much temptation, with as much more persevering energy than man is tried by the evil one as His nature was greater than man’s. This is a deep mysterious truth, that Christ is bound to humanity by the most sensitive sympathies.” —KH 66.

Man’s Advantage Over Adam and Christ

“Man now had the advantage over Adam in his warfare with Satan...for he has the disobedience of Adam as a warning, and the life of the world’s Redeemer as an example of obedience, and self-denial, and the promise of Christ that ‘to him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I overcame.’” —RH Oct. 13, 1874.

“Christ alone had experience in all the sorrows and temptations that befall human beings. Never another of woman born was so fiercely beset by temptation; never another bore so heavy a burden of the world’s sin and pain.” —Ed 78.

Christ Could Have Sinned, But Did Not

“The temptations to which Christ was subjected were a terrible reality. As a free agent, He was placed on probation with liberty to yield to Satan’s temptations and work at cross-purposes with God. If this were not so, if it had not been possible for Him to fall, He could not have been tempted in all points as the human family is tempted.” —5BC 1082.

No Hope for the World if Jesus Had Sinned

“For a period of time Christ was on probation. He took humanity on Himself, to stand the test and trial which the first Adam failed to endure. Had He failed in His test and trial, He would have been disobedient to the voice of God, and the world would have been lost.” —5BC 1082-1083 (ST May 10, 1899).

Christ Did Not Use His Own Divine Power to Overcome Temptation

“The enemy was overcome by Christ in His human nature. The power of the Saviour’s Godhead was hidden. He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power. This is the privilege of all.” —5BC 1108 (YI Apr. 25, 1901).

“Christ’s overcoming and obedience is that of a true human being. In our conclusions, we make many mistakes because of our erroneous views of the human nature of our Lord. When we give to His human nature a power that is not possible for man to have in his conflicts with Satan, we destroy the completeness of His humanity...The Lord Jesus came to our world not to reveal what God could do, but what a man could do, through faith in God’s power...

“Jesus, the world’s Redeemer, could only keep the commandments of God in the same way that

humanity can keep them.” —7BC 929 (MS 1, 1892).

Man Can Overcome by the Same Divine Power as Did Jesus

“‘The prince of this world cometh,’ said Jesus, ‘and hath nothing in Me.’ (John 14:30) There was in Him nothing that responded to Satan’s sophistry. He did not consent to sin. Not even by a thought did He yield to temptation. So it may be with us. Christ’s humanity was united with divinity; He was fitted for the conflict by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. And He came to make us partakers of the divine nature. So long as we are united to Him by faith, sin has no more dominion over us. God reaches for the hand of faith in us to direct it to lay fast hold upon the divinity of Christ, that we may attain to perfection of character.

“By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? By the Word of God. Only by the Word could He resist temptation.” —DA 123.

“...it is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature, and so escape the corruption that is in the world through lust [2 Peter 1:4]. Then we are, cleansed from all sin, all defects of character. We need not retain one sinful propensity.... As we partake of the divine nature, hereditary and cultivated tendencies to wrong are cut away from the character, and we are made a living power for good. Ever learning of the divine Teacher, daily partaking of His nature we cooperate with God in overcoming Satan’s temptations. God works, and man works, that man may be one with Christ as Christ is one with God.” —7BC 943.

“The soul dead in trespasses and sins receives life through connection with Christ. By faith in Him as a personal Saviour the union is formed. The sinner unites his weakness to Christ’s strength.... Thus through the agency of the Holy Spirit man becomes a partaker of the divine nature...” —DA 675.

Christ’s Perfect Humanity Can Be Ours

“Jesus revealed no qualities, and exercised no powers, that men may not have through faith in Him. *His perfect humanity* is that which all of His followers may possess if they will be in subjection to God as He was.” —DA 664.

Jesus Took Humanity To Be Our Understanding and Tender Judge

“He Who took humanity upon Himself, and in this world lived a perfect life, is to judge us. He only can be our Judge... Christ took humanity that He might be our Judge.” —9T 185.

“Because He has tasted the very dregs of human affliction and temptation, and understands the frailties and sins of men; because in our behalf He has victoriously withstood the temptations of Satan, and will deal justly and tenderly with the souls that His own blood has been poured out to save, because of this, the Son of man is appointed to execute the judgment.” —DA 210.

Conclusions:

- Jesus had two natures—divine and human blended in one, yet distinct.
- His humanity is not “make believe,” and means everything to us.
- We should study His nature as far as possible.
- Danger of taking sides on controversial issues
- Be careful not to cause division in the Church over differences of opinion on the subject.
- Variance and faultfinding restricts understanding Christ’s nature. (Some teach a pre-fall, others a post-fall nature. Both use E.G. White, not always in context.)
- Jesus was not altogether human like us because He is also divine with no evil propensities.
- Jesus’ nature was “greater than man’s,” with some differences.
- Jesus was identical to us in that He could yield to temptation, but no propensities of sin.
- Jesus’ nature had similarities and differences from ours; but not all aspects of fallen man.

- Jesus had some similarities to Adam's pre-fall nature, but had disadvantages Adam didn't have.
- Jesus took sinful, fallen human nature upon His sinless nature. ("Taking" is not "having.")
- Jesus will forever retain His human nature including His wounds.
- Jesus' human nature was like man's physically.
- Adam had advantage over Christ, and we have advantage over Adam.
- Humanity can partake of the divine nature to overcome as He overcame.

Appendix 10

Creation, Evolution, and Science

Gen.1:1-31; 2:7,21,23; Isa. 8:20; John 1:1-3; Acts 17:24; Rom. 1:25; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16,17; 2:8; 1 Tim. 6:20; Heb. 1:2

Bible Truth of Creation

“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth...” —Gen. 1:1.

“...in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day...” —Ex. 20:11.

“By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth. For He spake, and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast. He laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed forever.” —Psalm 33:6,9; 104:5.

Jesus is the Creator

“...His dear Son in whom we have redemption through His blood...by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible...He is before all things and by Him all things consist [hold together].” —Col. 1:13-17.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by Him...” —John 1:1,3.

Earth Created After Satan’s Fall and After Creation of Other Worlds

“The Son of God, had wrought the Father’s will in the creation of the hosts of heaven;...Christ was still to exercise divine power, in the creation of the earth and its inhabitants....

“...Lucifer...began to insinuate doubts...intimating that laws might be necessary for the inhabitants of other worlds, angels, being more exalted, needed no such restraints.” —PP 36,37.

“...There was war in heaven...Satan and his sympathizers were expelled from heaven...

“The Father consulted with the Son in regard to at once carrying out their purpose to make man to inhabit the earth.

“The Father and the Son engaged in the mighty wondrous work they had contemplated—of creating the world. The earth came forth from the hand of the Creator exceedingly beautiful....

“*After* the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, the Father and the Son carried out their purpose which was designed *before* the fall of Satan, to make man in their own image. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth, and every living thing upon it. And now God said to His Son, ‘Let us make man in our image.’” —SR 19, 20.

Crowning Work of Creation—Man as a New, Distinct Superior Order

“Above all lower orders of being, God designed that man the crowning work of His creation, should express His thought and reveal His glory.” —MH 415.

“All heaven took a deep and joyful interest in the creation of the world and of man. Human beings were a new and distinct order. They were made ‘in the image of God,’ and it was the Creator’s design that they should populate the earth.”

“God created man a superior being; he alone is formed in the image of God, and is capable of partaking of the divine nature, of cooperating with his Creator and executing His plans.” —SD 7 (RH

Feb. 11, 1902).

God Not Indebted to Pre-existing Matter in Creation

“In the creation of the earth, God was not indebted to pre-existing matter. ‘He spake, and it was;...He commanded and it stood fast.’ (Ps. 33:9)...The heavens and all the host of them, the earth and all things therein, came into existence by the breath of His mouth.” —MH 414-415.

Bible is Only Authentic Account of Creation

“The Bible is the most instructive and comprehensive history that has ever been given to the world. Its sacred pages contain the only authentic account of the creation. Here we behold the power that ‘stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth.’ Here we have a truthful history of the human race, one that is unmarred by human prejudice or human pride.” —FE 84,85.

Days of “Generation” in Creation Week

“These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created. God gives us the productions of His work at the close of each literal day. Each day was accounted of Him a generation, because every day He generated or produced some new portion of His work.” —3SG 90.

Literal 24-Hour Days of Creation Week; Not Indefinite Periods of Time

“The weekly cycle of seven literal days, six for labor, and the seventh for rest, which has been preserved and brought down through Bible history, originated in the great fact of the first seven days.” —3SG 90.

“Like the Sabbath, the week originated at creation, and it has been preserved and brought down to us through Bible history. God Himself measured off the first week as a sample for successive weeks to the close of time. Like every other, it consisted of seven literal days. Six days were employed in the work of creation; upon the seventh, God rested, and He then blessed this day, and set it apart as a day of rest for man.” —PP 111.

“The sophistry in regard to the world’s being created in an indefinite period of time is one of Satan’s falsehoods...When the Lord declares that He made the world in six days and rested on the seventh day, He means the day of twenty-four hours which He has marked off by the rising and setting of the sun...

“God made the world in six literal days, and on the seventh literal day He rested from all His work...” —TM 135, 136.

“...the assumed period of the earth’s development is from time to time increased or diminished by millions of years; and how the theories advanced by different scientists conflict with one another...” —Ed 130.

Infidel Supposition That Each Day of Creation was Indefinite Period

“But the infidel supposition, that the events of the first week required seven vast, indefinite periods for their accomplishment, strikes directly at the foundation of the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. It makes indefinite and obscure that which God has made very plain. It is the worst kind of infidelity; for with many who profess to believe the record of creation, it is infidelity in disguise.” —3SG 91.

Evolution or Creation

“So God created man in His own image;...male and female created He them.’(Gen. 1:27). Here is clearly set forth the origin of the human race.. .There is no ground for the supposition that man was evolved, by slow degrees of development, from the lower forms of animal or vegetable life. Such

teaching lowers the great work of the Creator to the level of man's narrow, earthly conceptions...

"...The genealogy of our race, as given by inspiration, traces back its origin, not to a line of developing germs, mollusks, and quadrupeds, but to the great Creator." —PP 44,45.

Age of Earth

"...the world is now only about six thousand years old." —3SG 92.

Note: Some Bible publishers have included marginal references of dates for creation and other events based on Archbishop Ushers Chronology, and he gives the date of 4004 BC for the creation of the earth. Warren Johns, PhD, while serving as a professor at Andrews University authored an article in *Ministry* magazine in April, 1984, in which he states that Ellen White's 2,500 references to Biblical chronology matches Usher's Chronology more closely than any other chronology in use in the 19th century when she did most of her writing. He states that Ellen White accepted Usher's chronology of 4000 years from creation to Christ's time. She made 41 references to the 4,000 years from creation to Christ's time, and 42 references to the 6,000 years from creation to our time.

Elder Johns also states that of the 1,200 books by non-Adventist authors in her library, she did not accept such chronological positions as the following:

Ellen White read and borrowed from John Cumming, a Scottish author, but she did not accept his position that the 6,000 years after creation ended in 1864. She did not accept R.C. Shimeall's *Age of the World* in which he states that the 6,000 years from creation reached to 1868. Neither did she accept William Miller's suggestion that the 6,000 years ended in 1843.

But she did accept Usher's chronology that the world will soon be 6,000 years old. In 1913 Ellen White wrote that the earth was "nearly 6,000 years" old (CT 467). In her 6,000 year references she used "nearly" 9 times, and "about" 3 times. But in her references to the 4,000 years from creation to the time of Christ, she never used the words "nearly" or "about," apparently agreeing with Usher's Chronology.

Infidel Geologists Misunderstand Age of Earth and Changes Caused by Flood

"Infidel geologists claim that the world is very much older than the Bible record, because those things which are to them evidences from earth itself, that the world has existed tens of thousands of years. And many who profess to believe the Bible record are at a loss to account for the wonderful things which are found in the earth, with the view that creation week was only seven literal days, and that the world is now only about six thousand years old....Some eagerly receive this position, for it destroys the force of the fourth commandment and they feel a freedom from its claims upon them. They have limited ideas of the size of men, animals and trees before the flood, and of the great changes which then took place in the earth.

"....I was shown that very large, powerful animals existed before the flood which do not now exist....Because the bones of human beings and of animals found in the earth, are much larger than those of men and animals now living, or that have existed for many generations past, some conclude the world is older than we have any scriptural record of, and was populated long before the record of creation, by a race of beings vastly superior in size to men now upon the earth.

"I have been shown that without Bible history, geology can prove nothing. Relics found in the earth do give evidence of a state of things differing in many respects from the present. But the time of their existence, and how long a period these things have been in the earth, are only to be understood by Bible history." —3SG 91-93.

Teacher's Caution of Any Tiny Error in Teaching Science

“We need to guard continually against the sophistry in regard to geology, and other branches of science falsely so-called, which have not one semblance of truth. The theories of great men need to be carefully sifted of the slightest trace of infidel suggestions. One tiny seed sown by teachers in our schools, if received by the students will raise a harvest of unbelief.” —7BC 916 (RH March 1, 1898).

Large Animals Destroyed Because of Man’s Weakness from Sin

“There were a class of very large animals which perished at the flood. God knew that the strength of man would decrease, and these mammoth animals could not be controlled by feeble man.” —4SG 121.

All Species of Animals in Ark Except Result of Amalgamation

“Every species of animal which God had created was preserved in the ark. The confused species, which God did not create, which were the result of amalgamation were destroyed by the flood. Since the flood there has been amalgamation of man and beast as may be seen in the almost endless variety of species of animals and in certain races of man.” —3SG 75.

“But if there was one sin above another which called for the destruction of the race by the flood, it was the base crime of amalgamation of man and beast which defaced the image of God, and caused confusion everywhere. God purposed to destroy by a flood that powerful long-lived race that had corrupted their ways before him.” —3SG 64.

Note: Some have misunderstood the above statements to mean amalgamation of man *with* beast, but it says man *and* beast, thus meaning various kinds of man with other kinds of man, and various kinds of beasts with other kinds of beasts. By contrast, Ellen White appropriately uses the term “amalgamation *with*,” in referring to man’s union with worldly corruption or sins of the world: “...by union *with* the world, the character of God’s people becomes tarnished, and through amalgamation *with* the corrupt, the fine gold became dim.”—RH August 23, 1992.

Note: Ellen White also uses the word “amalgamation” in reference to weeds or herbs: “Every noxious herb is of his [Satan’s] sowing, and by his ingenious methods of amalgamation he has corrupted the earth with tares.” —2SM 288 (same as 16MR 247; 1BC 1086).

Evolution, Pantheism and “Higher Criticism” Destroys Faith in Bible

“...by the pleasing sentiments of ‘higher criticism,’ evolution, spiritualism, theosophy, and pantheism, the enemy of righteousness is seeking to lead souls into forbidden paths...The work of ‘higher criticism,’ is dissecting, conjecturing, reconstructing, is destroying faith in the Bible as a divine revelation.” —AA 474.

Evolution is Taught as Science from Kindergarten to College

“In the study of science, as generally pursued, there are dangers equally great. Evolution and its kindred errors are taught in schools of every grade, from the kindergarten to the college. Thus the study of science, which should impart a knowledge of God, is so mingled with speculations and theories of men that it tends to infidelity.” —Ed 227.

Harmony of True Science and Bible

“Young men talk about science, and are wise above that which is written; they seek to explain the ways and work of God to meet their finite comprehension; but it is all a miserable failure. True science and Inspiration are in perfect harmony. False science is a something independent of God. It is pretentious ignorance.” —4T 584.

Test Science by the Bible, Not the Bible by Science

He does not test the Bible by men's ideas of science; he brings these ideas to the test of the unerring standard. He knows that in true science there can be nothing contrary to the teaching of the Word; since both have the same Author, a correct understanding of both will prove them to be in harmony. Whatever in so-called scientific teaching contradicts the testimony of God's Word is mere human guesswork." —MH 462.

Science That Contradicts Bible is Guesswork

"...truth can never contradict itself; whatever in the teaching of so-called science contradicts the truth of God's revelation, is mere human guesswork." —8T 325.

Gospel Message is Not Opposed to True Science and Intellect

"The gospel message is far from being opposed to true knowledge and intellectual attainments. It is itself true science, true intellectual knowledge." —6BC 1114 (RH July 18, 1899).

Efforts to Separate Science from Religion in SDA Schools

"There will be an effort made on the part of many pretended friends of education to divorce religion from the sciences in our schools." —FE 135.

Object of SDA Colleges is to Show Harmony of Science and Bible

"The great object in the establishment of our college was to give correct views of science and Bible religion." —4T 274.

Note: The above was written in 1877, three years after Battle Creek College was established in 1874. This was during the very time when the false science of uniformitarian evolutionism was replacing the Bible truth of a six-day creation in popular Christian churches from 1840 to 1880. Thus the object of SDA higher education was to fulfill the first angel's message to "worship Him who made [created] heaven and earth..." (Rev. 14:6,7). Such a message not only directs man to the seventh-day Sabbath as a memorial of creation, but also to the Biblical scientific truth of creation by God in six literal days.

Satan Deceived Heaven with False Science

"False science is one of the agencies that Satan used in the heavenly courts, and it is used by him today. The false assertions that he made to the angels, his subtle scientific theories seduced many of them from their loyalty." —8T 290.

Scientific Research Can Become a Curse

"To many, scientific research has become a curse...
"...Many accept mere theories and speculation as scientific facts, and they think that God's word is to be tested by the teachings of 'science falsely so called.' (1Timothy 6:20.) The Creator and His works are beyond their comprehension; and because they cannot explain these by natural laws, Bible history is regarded as unreliable. Those who doubt the reliability of the records of the Old and New Testaments too often go a step further and doubt the existence of God and attribute infinite power to nature. Having let go their anchor, they are left to beat about upon the rocks of infidelity." —GC 522.

Intellectuals Cannot Comprehend Creation Without Bible

"Men of the greatest intellects, if not guided by the Word of God in their research, become bewildered; they cannot comprehend the Creator or His works. But set the mind to grasp and measure eternal truth in the rich mine of the Word of God, and it will never become dwarfed and enfeebled, as when left to dwell upon commonplace subjects." —FE 84.

Man's Science Can't Explain Creation; True Science is in Harmony with Bible

“In true science there can be nothing contrary to the teaching of the Word of God; for both have the same Author. A correct understanding of both will always prove them to be in harmony...But the mind not enlightened by God's Spirit will ever be in darkness in regard to His power. This is why human ideas in regard to science so often contradict the teaching of God's Word.

“The work of creation can never be explained by science. What science can explain the mystery of life?” —8T 258.

“...Noah could not controvert their philosophies or refute the claims of science so called, but he could proclaim the word of God; for he knew it contained the infinite wisdom of the Creator...” —ST April 18, 1895.

God is the Author of True Science

“God is the author of science. Scientific research opens to the mind vast fields of thought and information, enabling us to see God in His created works.

“...Rightly understood, science and the written word agree, and each sheds light on the other. Together they lead us to God by teaching us something of the wise and beneficent laws through which He works.” —CT 426.

Other Worlds Created by God

Job 1:6; Heb. 1:2

Jesus Created All Worlds

“God...hath...spoken unto us by His Son...by whom also He made the worlds.” —Heb. 1:1,2

Unnumbered Worlds Are Obedient to God's Laws

“Men living in this little atom of a world are finite; God has unnumbered worlds that are obedient to His laws, and are conducted with reference to His glory.” —CT 66.

Some Erroneously Think This World Is the Only One

“Many seem to have the idea that this world and the heavenly mansions constitute the universe of God. Not so.” —KH 367 (RH Aug. 25, 1885).

God Guides All Planets and Unnumbered Worlds

“An unseen hand guides the planets in their circuit of the heavens. A mysterious life pervades all nature,—a life that sustains the unnumbered worlds throughout immensity.” —Ed 99.

When Man Sinned on Earth, Other Worlds Expected God To Destroy Man

“With intense interest the unfallen worlds had watched to see Jehovah arise, and sweep away the inhabitants of the earth. And if God should do this, Satan was ready to carry out his plan for securing to himself the allegiance of heavenly beings....He was ready to cast blame upon God, and to spread his rebellion to the worlds above. But instead of destroying the world, God sent His Son to save it.” —DA 37.

Other Worlds Had To See God's Justice in Dealing With Man

“Even when he was cast out of heaven, Infinite Wisdom did not destroy Satan. Since only the service of love can be acceptable to God, the allegiance of His creatures must rest upon a conviction of His justice and benevolence. The inhabitants of heaven and of the worlds, being unprepared to comprehend

the nature or consequences of sin, could not then have seen the justice of God in the destruction of Satan. Had he been immediately blotted out of existence, some would have served God from fear rather than from love.” —PP 42.

Other Worlds Had To Be Tested for Obedience

“Man was created a free moral agent. Like the inhabitants of all other worlds, he must be subjected to the test of obedience.” —PP 331,332.

Satan Desired To Get Worlds To Rebel

“God in His wisdom permitted Satan to carry forward his work, until the spirit of disaffection ripened into active revolt. It was necessary for his plans to be fully developed, that their true nature and tendency might be seen by all...Satan thought that if he could carry the angels of heaven with him in rebellion, he could carry also the other worlds...

“Satan had claimed from the first that he was not in rebellion. The whole universe must see the deceiver unmasked.” —GC 497-498.

“God’s government included not only the inhabitants of heaven, but of all the worlds that he had created; and Lucifer had concluded that if he could carry the angels of heaven with him in rebellion, he could carry also all the worlds.” —PP 41.

Other Worlds Watched Events of Earth Including the Flood

“The holy inhabitants of other worlds were watching with the deepest interest the events taking place on the earth. In the condition of the world that existed before the flood they saw illustrated the results of the administration which Lucifer had endeavored to establish in heaven, in rejecting the authority of Christ, and casting aside the law of God. In those high-handed sinners of the antediluvian world, they saw the subjects over whom Satan held sway.” —PP 78,79.

Coming of Jesus To Earth Was a Great Event To Other Worlds

“The coming of Christ to our world was a great event, not only to this world, but to all the worlds in the universe of God.” —ML 300.

“One honored of all heaven came to this world to stand in human nature at the head of humanity, testifying to the fallen angels and to the inhabitants of the unfallen worlds that through the divine help which has been provided, every one may walk in the path of obedience to God’s commands.” —1SM 309.

Unfallen Worlds Watched the Conflict Between Christ and Satan, Good and Evil

“The inhabitants of unfallen worlds and of the heavenly universe are watching with an intense interest the conflict between good and evil. They rejoice as Satan’s subtleties, one after another, are discerned and met with ‘It is written,’ as Christ met them in His conflict with the wily foe.” —6BC 1088 (Letter 5, 1900).

Unfallen Worlds Watched Jesus from Manger to Calvary

“It was the marvel of all the universe that Christ should humble Himself to save fallen man. That He who had passed from star to star, from world to world, superintending all, by his providence supplying the needs of every order of being in His vast creation,—that He should consent to leave His glory and take upon himself human nature, was a mystery which the sinless intelligences of other worlds desired to understand. When Christ came to our world in the form of humanity, all were intensely interested in following Him as He traversed, step by step, the blood-stained path from manger to Calvary...They

watched the battle between light and darkness as it waxed stronger. And as Christ, in His expiring agony upon the cross cried out, ‘It is finished!’ a shout of triumph rang through every world, and through heaven itself.” —PP 69-70.

Other Worlds Heard the Jews Say “We Have No King But Caesar

“What was Christ’s grief to see the Jews fixing their own destiny beyond redemption!...By worlds unfallen, by the whole heavenly universe, the blasphemous utterance was heard, ‘We have no king but Caesar.’” —5BC 1149 (YI Feb. 1, 1900).

Christ On the Cross Was All the More Loved by Unfallen Worlds

“Christ was nailed to the cross, but He gained the victory...

“Never was the Son of God more beloved by His Father, by the heavenly family, and by the inhabitants of the unfallen worlds than when He humbled Himself to bear disgrace, humiliation, shame, and abuse.” —7BC 924 (YI June 28, 1900).

Christ’s Death of Significance To Other Worlds

“To the angels and the unfallen worlds the cry [on the cross] ‘It is finished,’ had a deep significance. It was for them as well as for us that the great work of redemption had been accomplished. They with us share the fruits of Christ’s victory.

“Not until the death of Christ was the character of Satan clearly revealed to the angels or to the unfallen worlds. The arch-apostate had so clothed himself with deception that even holy beings had not understood his principles. They had not clearly seen the nature of his rebellion.” —DA 758.

“But they cried out the more, saying, Let Him be crucified —Matt. 27:23.

“In this choice...Satan...was forever uprooted from the affection of the unfallen worlds, and the controversy concerning his claims and the claims of Christ was forever settled in heaven.” —1SM 348.

Unfallen Worlds Sang When Christ Triumphed

“Cherubim and seraphim, and the unnumbered hosts of all the unfallen worlds, sang anthems of praise to God and the Lamb when this triumph was assured. They rejoiced that the way of salvation had been opened to the fallen race and that the earth would be redeemed from the curse of sin.” —MB 104.

Representatives of Unfallen Worlds Welcomed Jesus At His Ascension

“All heaven was waiting to welcome the Saviour to the celestial courts...He ascended...

“Then the portals of the city of God are opened wide, and the angelic throng sweep through the gates amid the burst of rapturous music.

“...The commanders of the angel hosts, the sons of God, the representatives of the unfallen worlds are assembled. The heavenly council before which Lucifer had accused God and His Son, the representatives of those sinless realms over which Satan had thought to establish his dominion,—all there to welcome the Redeemer. They are eager to celebrate His triumph and to glorify their King.” —DA 833,834.

During 1,000 Years, Satan Limited To Earth With No Access To Other Worlds

“Here is to be the home of Satan with his evil angels for a thousand years. Limited to the earth, he will not have access to other worlds, to tempt and annoy those who have never fallen. It is in this sense that he is bound: there are none remaining, upon whom he can exercise his power.” —GC 659.

Judgment Will Be in The Presence of All Worlds

“Christ would have all understand the events of His second appearing. The judgment scene will take

place in the presence of all the worlds; for in this judgment the government of God will be vindicated...” —7BC 986.

“God places every action in the scale. What a scene it will be...when the judgment, based on the law, is carried forward in the presence of all the worlds.” —7BC 953 (MS 77, 1906).

Our World Will Be Honored Above All Other Worlds

“‘In the ages to come,’ He will ‘show the exceeding riches of His grace...’

“The work of redemption will be complete...The earth itself, the very field that Satan claims as his, is the one dark blot in His glorious creation, will be honored above all other worlds in the universe of God. Here, where the Son of God tabernacled in humanity; where the King of Glory lived and suffered and died,—here, when He shall make all things new, the tabernacle of God shall be with men, ‘and He shall dwell with them...’” —DA 26.

Vision of Conditions In Other Worlds

“The Lord has given me a view of other worlds. Wings were given me, and an angel attended me from the city to a place that was bright and glorious. The grass of the place was living green, and the birds there warbled a sweet song. The inhabitants of the place were of all sizes; they were noble, majestic, and lovely. They bore the express image of Jesus, and their countenances beamed with holy joy, expressive of the freedom and happiness of the place. I asked one of them why they were so much more lovely than those on the earth. The reply was, ‘We have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth.’ Then I saw two trees, one looked much like the tree of life in the city.

“The fruit of both looked beautiful, but of one they could not eat. They had power to eat of both, but were forbidden to eat of one. Then my attending angel said to me, ‘None in this place have tasted of the forbidden tree; but if they should eat, they would fall. Then I was taken to a world which had seven moons. There I saw good old Enoch, who had been translated...I asked him if this was the place he was taken to from the earth. He said, ‘It is not; the city is my home, and I have come to visit this place.’ He moved about the place as if perfectly at home. I begged of my attending angel to let me remain in the place, I could not bear the thought of coming back to this dark world again. Then the angel said, ‘You must go back, and if you are faithful, you with the 144,000 shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God.’” —EW 39,40.

Pleasant Homes of Unfallen Worlds

“He [Christ] might have gone to the pleasant homes of the unfallen worlds, to the pure atmosphere where disloyalty and rebellion had never intruded; and there He would have been received with acclamations of praise and love. But it was a fallen world that needed the Redeemer. ‘I came not to call the righteous,’ said He, ‘but sinners to repentance.’” —5BC 1088 (RH Feb.15, 1898).

Redeemed Will Visit Other Worlds

“The redeemed throng will range from world to world...” —KH 367 (RH Aug. 25, 1885).

Appendix 11

Trinity

Heavenly Trio of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit

1 John 4:13-15; 5:7,8; John 1:1; Acts 7:38; 2 Cor. 13:14; Col. 1:17; James 4:12; 1 Pet. 1:2; Matt. 12:32

Note: Some find it difficult to understand the Godhead (commonly called “Trinity”), consisting of three individual persons and yet one God. Think of it this way. A singing “trio” consists of three individuals, but they are one trio singing the same song in harmony. So God, the Father; God, the Son; and God, the Holy Spirit are three Divine Persons, but are a “Heavenly Trio” singing the same song harmoniously of the redemption of man.

Three Persons in the Godhead—The Heavenly Trio

Note: Ellen White’s writings use the term “trio” in place of the commonly used “trinity:”

“The Father is all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, and is invisible to mortal sight.

“The Son is all the fullness of the Godhead manifested. The Word of God declares Him to be ‘the express image of His person.’ God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. Here is shown the personality of the Father.

“The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit in all the fullness of the Godhead, making manifest the power of the divine grace to all who believe in Christ as a personal Savior. There are *three living persons of the heavenly trio*, in the name of these three great powers—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit—those who receive Christ by living faith are baptized and these powers will co-operate with the obedient...” —Ev 614, 615 (Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62,63 written in 1905).

“The eternal heavenly dignitaries—God, and Christ, and the Holy Spirit...would work and convince the world of sin.” —Ev 616 (MS 145, 1901).

Three Person Godhead Revealed at Christ’s Baptism

Note: At Christ’s baptism, God, the Son, was standing in the water, God, the Holy Spirit descended upon Jesus’ head as a light in the form of a dove; and God, the Father spoke from heaven ‘This is my beloved Son.’” —Matt. 3:16,17.

All Three of the Godhead Planned Redemption with Christ’s Death

“The Godhead was stirred with pity for the race, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit gave themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption. In order fully to carry out this plan, it was decided that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, would give Himself an offering for sin.” —CH 222.

Father, Son and Holy Spirit are Infinite and Omniscient

“The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, powers infinite and omniscient [infinite knowledge], receive those who truly enter into covenant relation with God.” —6BC 1075 (MS 27 1/2, 1900).

God, The Father

God, The Father is a Person

“...God is a person....” —Ev 616,617 (MS 20, 1906).

God's Form is Like Jesus'

"I saw a throne, and on it sat the Father and the Son. I gazed on Jesus' countenance and admired His lovely person. The Father's person I could not behold, for a cloud of glorious light covered Him. I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had, but I could not behold it, for said He, 'If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.'" —EW 54.

God Concealed Much About Himself

"God's purpose is to conceal more of Himself than He makes known to man. Could men fully understand the ways and works of God, they would not then believe Him to be the infinite One. He is not to be comprehended by man in His wisdom, and reasons, and purposes. 'His ways are past finding out (Rom. 11:33).'" —3BC 1141 (General Conference Bulletin, Feb. 18, 1897)

God, The Son

Note: See also "Nature of Jesus"

Jesus Was God As Verily as the Father

Isa. 9:6: Calls Jesus "the almighty God" and "the everlasting Father."

John 1:1-3: Jesus said the Word that was "made flesh and dwelt among us" "was God."

Isa. 7:14: Christ is called "Immanuel" which is "God with us."

Phil. 2:6-8: "Jesus was "equal with God."

"Christ was God essentially, and in the highest sense. He was with God from eternity...

"The Lord Jesus Christ, the divine Son of God, existed from eternity, a distinct person, yet one with the Father." —1SM 247.

"Christ...was one with the eternal Father, one in nature, in character, in purpose..." —PP 34.

"Equal with God, infinite and omnipotent...the eternal, self-existent Son." —Ev 615.

"Christ had not ceased to be God when He became man. Though He had humbled Himself to humanity, the Godhead was still His own." —DA 663-664.

Jesus, A Person, Came to This World Covering His Divinity with Humanity

"The Father and the Son each have a personality. Christ declared, "I and my Father are one—yet it was the Son of God who came to the world in human form. Laying aside His royal robe and kingly crown, He clothed His divinity with humanity." —9T 68.

Jesus is Our Only Photograph of God the Father

"We have only one perfect photograph of God, and this is Jesus Christ." —7BC 906 (MS 70, 1899).

Christ's Pre-Existence

Col. 1:13-18; John 17:5; Micah 5:2

"...we do believe in the divinity of Christ, and in His pre-existence." —Ev 613.

"Christ is the pre-existent, self-existent Son of God...He assures us that there never was a time He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God." —Ev 615 (ST Aug. 29, 1900).

"In Christ is life, original, unborrowed, underived." —DA 530 (1898).

Christ Was Divine God

"While God's Word speaks of the humanity of Christ when upon the earth, it also speaks decidedly

regarding His pre-existence. The Word existed as a divine being, even as the eternal Son of God...The Word was God.” —Ev 615 (RH April 5, 1906).

Denying the Divinity of Christ Denies the Divinity of God

“And the doctrine that denies the absolute Godhead of Jesus Christ, denies also the Godhead of the Father...

“The mightiest created intelligence cannot grasp divinity.” —ST June 27, 1895.

Christ Could Have Refused His Human Body to Die

“As a member of the human family, He was mortal; but as God, He was the fountain of life to the world. He could in His divine person ever withstood the advances of death, and refused to come under its dominion; but He voluntarily laid down His life.” —5BC 1127 (RH Sept. 4, 1900).

Christ’s Divinity Did Not Die

“‘I am the resurrection and the life.’ (John 11:25). He who had said, ‘I lay down my life, that I might take it again (John 10:17), came forth from the grave to life that was in Himself. Humanity died; divinity did not die.’ —1SM 301.

God, The Holy Spirit

Holy Spirit is Third Person of Godhead

2 Cor. 13:14; 1 Peter 1:2

“The prince of the power of evil can only be held in check by the power of God in the *third person* of the Godhead, the Holy Spirit.” —Ev 617 (*SpT A*, No. 10, p. 37 [1897].

“...the Spirit, being God, knoweth the mind of God...” —2MR 36 [ST Oct. 2, 1892]

Holy Spirit Creates

Gen. 1:2, 6:3; Job 33:4.

Holy Spirit is One With, But Distinct From Father and Son

Holy Spirit is “*another* helper.”

“The Holy Spirit is a free, working, *independent agency*. The God of heaven uses His Spirit as it pleases Him.” —ST March 8, 1910.

Holy Spirit is a Person—Personality

John 16:14	Holy Spirit is called “He,” a personal pronoun
Acts 15:28	Holy Spirit’s mind thinks: “It seemed good to the Holy Spirit”
Rom. 15:30	Holy Spirit loves
Luke 12:12	Holy Spirit teaches
John 16:7,8	Holy Spirit convicts of sin
1 Pet. 1:2	Holy Spirit sanctifies
2 Pet. 1:21	Holy Spirit inspires prophets
Gen. 6:3	Holy Spirit strives with us
John 15:26	Holy Spirit comforts
John 16:14	Holy Spirit glorifies Christ

“The Holy Spirit is a person.” —Ev 616.

“The Holy Spirit has a personality...He must also be a divine person...” —Ev 617.

“We need to realize that the Holy Spirit who is as much a *person* as God is a person, is walking through these grounds.” —Ev 616 (MS 66, 1899; From a talk by Ellen White to students at Avondale School in Australia.

“We are to cooperate with the three highest powers in heaven, —The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost,—and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God.” —Ev 617, From SpTB, No. 7, p. 51 (1951).

Holy Spirit is Christ’s Representative

“The Holy Spirit is Christ’s representative, but divested of the personality of humanity, and independent thereof. Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally. Therefore it was for their [disciples] interest that He should go to the Father, and send the Spirit to be His successor on earth...By the Spirit the Saviour would be accessible to all. In this sense He would be nearer to them than if He had not ascended on high.” —DA 669.

Holy Spirit Impresses Truth and Exposes Error

John 16:7,8.

“The Comforter is called ‘the Spirit of truth.’ His work is to define and maintain the truth. He first dwells in the heart as the Spirit of truth, and thus He becomes the Comforter....Through the Scriptures the Holy Spirit speaks to the mind, and impresses truth upon the heart. Thus He exposes error, and expels it from the soul.” —DA 671.

Holy Spirit Sanctifies

“The Spirit recreates, refines, and sanctifies human beings, fitting them to become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King.” —SD 28.

“Through the work of the Holy Spirit, the sanctification of the truth, the believer becomes fitted for the courts of heaven; for Christ works within us, and His righteousness is upon us. Without this no souls will be entitled to heaven.” —1SM 394,395.

“...The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.” —DA 671.

Holy Spirit is the Divine Power to Overcome Evil

“Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the third *person* of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world’s Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character on His church.” —DA 671.

Man is Saved by Faith, Grace and the Holy Spirit’s Work

“We are to believe that we are chosen of God to be saved by the exercise of faith, through the grace of Christ and the work of the Holy Spirit.” —OHC 77.

Holy Spirit is the Most Priceless Treasure

“The Holy Spirit was sent as the most priceless treasure man could receive.” —MLT 36 (BE May 22, 1899).

Not Essential to Define Exactly What the Holy Spirit Is

“It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the Holy Spirit is...

“The nature of the Holy Spirit is a mystery. Men cannot explain it, because the Lord has not revealed it to them. Men having fanciful views may bring together passages of Scripture and put a human construction on them; but the acceptance of these views will not strengthen the church. Regarding such mysteries, which are too deep for human understanding, silence is golden.” —AA 51,52.

Holy Spirit Quickens Like Electric Shock

“We have great victories to gain, and a Heaven to lose if we do not gain them. The carnal heart must be crucified; for its tendency is to moral corruption and the end thereof is death. Nothing but the life-giving influence of the gospel can help the soul. Pray that the mighty energies of the Holy Spirit with all their quickening recuperative, and transforming power, may fall like an electric shock on the palsy-stricken soul, causing every nerve to thrill with new life, restoring the whole man from his dead, earthly, sensual state to spiritual soundness. You will thus become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust; and in your souls will be reflected the image of Him...” —5T 267.

Heavenly Current Flows from Holy Spirit

“God...has promised us the aid of His Holy Spirit. The heavenly current is flowing earthward for the accomplishment of the very work appointed us.” —6T 244.

Man Cannot Fully Comprehend the Godhead

Finite Man Cannot Comprehend the Infinite

“But who that is not infinite can understand the infinite? Christ declares, ‘No man knoweth the Father but by the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son shall reveal Him?...The greatness of God cannot be measured or comprehended.’ —ST June 27, 1895.

Some Attempts to Describe the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are Untrue Nothings

“I am instructed to say, The sentiments of those who are searching for scientific ideas are not to be trusted. Such representations as the following are made: ‘The Father is as the light invisible: the Son is as the light embodied; the Spirit is the light shed abroad.’ ‘The Father is like the dew, invisible vapor; the Son is like the dew gathered in beauteous form; the Spirit is like the dew fallen to the seat of life.’ Another representation: ‘The Father is like the invisible vapor; the Son is like the leaden cloud: the Spirit is rain fallen and working in refreshing power.’

“All these spiritualistic representations are simply nothingness. They are imperfect, untrue. They weaken and diminish the Majesty which no earthly likeness can be compared to. God cannot be compared with the things His hands have made. These are mere earthly things, suffering under the curse of God because of the sins of man. The Father cannot be described by the things of earth.” —Ev 614 (SpTB, No. 7, pp. 62,63 1905).

Early Misconceptions of the Godhead

Note: Prior to the preceding inspired statements, some early Adventists had misconceptions of the nature of the Godhead. For example, Uriah Smith once expressed his Arian belief by writing:

“In a word it [the Holy Spirit] may, perhaps, best be described as a mysterious influence emanating from the Father and the Son, their representative and the medium of their power.” —Uriah Smith, *Looking unto Jesus*, p. 184 (1898).

Note: By contrast to his Arian position that the Holy Spirit was merely a non-personal “influence,” Ellen White wrote: “The Holy Spirit is a person.” —Ev 616 (MS 20, 1906); and is “the third person of the Godhead” —Ev 616 (*SpT A*, No. 10, p. 37 (1897)). Jesus showed that the Holy Spirit was a separate person from Himself in Matt. 12:32.

Note: Uriah Smith, at various times expressed the following changing positions on the origin of Christ. He wrote:

“‘From Him which...was, and which is to come,’ or is to be: an expression which signifies complete eternity, past and future, and can be applicable only to God, the Father. This language, we believe is never applied to Christ. He is spoken of as another person, in distinction from the being thus described.

“Not the beginner, but the beginning, of the creation, the first created being, dating his existence far back before any other created being or thing, next to the self-existent and eternal God.” —Uriah Smith, *Thoughts on Revelation*, p. 14, 59; 1865 (first edition).

In his second addition (1875), Uriah Smith wrote:

“...in either case the Father must have had a prior existence.” [to Christ]. —Uriah Smith, *Thoughts on Revelation*, p. 66, 1878 (second edition).

He then modified his position in his 1881 third edition:

“It would seem utterly inappropriate to apply this expression [“the only begotten of the Father”] to any being created in the ordinary sense of that term.” —Uriah Smith, *Thoughts on Revelation*, p. 184, 1881 (third edition).

Although Uriah Smith finally stated that Christ was not a created being, as late as 1898 he still maintained that Christ was not pre-existent from eternity with the Father. He stated:

“God [the Father] alone is without beginning. At the earliest epoch when a beginning could be a period so remote that to finite minds it is essentially eternity,—appeared the Word [Christ]...This uncreated Word was the Being, who...was made flesh, and dwelt among us. His beginning was not like that of any other being in the universe.”

“Thus it appears that by some divine impulse or process, not creation, known only to Omniscience, and possibly only to Omnipotence, the Son of God appeared.”

“With the Son, the evolution of deity, as deity, ceased.” —Uriah Smith, *Looking Unto Jesus*, pp.10,13 (1898).

Note: Because Uriah Smith’s un-inspired position, which is called “Arianism” was contrary to Ellen White’s inspired comments, the 1944 edition and revision of his book *Daniel and the Revelation*, permanently deleted all such Arian concepts. (See *Movement of Destiny*, L.E. Froom, pp. 158-160).

Although Uriah Smith, who in a few instances once took incorrect positions, he was one of our greatest scholars and historians. “Even though we would not wish to equate his writings with the inspired writings of Ellen White, neither would we overlook the fact that Ellen White once wrote of him: “God used the author of this book...[*Daniel and the Revelation*] to direct minds to the truth.” —1MR 63 (1899).

Ellen White acknowledged that some mistakes were made in some books by early Adventists and needed correction. But this did not lessen their importance of proclaiming great truths. She wrote:

“In some of our important books that have been in print for years, and which have brought many to a knowledge of the truth, there may be found matters of minor importance that call for careful study and correction. Let such matters be considered by those regularly appointed to have the oversight of our publications. Let not these brethren, nor any canvassers, nor our ministers magnify these matters in such a way as to lessen the influence of these good soul-saving books...The less that is done unnecessarily to change our publications, the better it will be.” —PM 316 (MS 11, 1910).

Note: According to the *SDA Bible Commentary* (7BC 675), a portion of the King James Version of 1 John 5:7,8, should not be used to support the “Trinity.” The following portion of the text is not found in any Greek Manuscript of the New Testament earlier than the 15th and 16th centuries, but was mistakenly inserted by a scribe who included an exegetical marginal comment in the Bible text he was copying. The words in question are: “*in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth.*” The *SDA Bible Commentary* concludes: “The disputed words have been widely used in support of the doctrine of the Trinity, but in view of such overwhelming evidence against their authenticity, their support is valueless and should not be used.” —7 BC 675). A *Catholic Commentary on Holy Scripture* takes a similar position regarding that portion of the text (Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1951, p. 1186).

It is interesting to note that 1 John 5:7 is nowhere found in Ellen White’s published works. However, she makes clear statements (quoted above) that “There are three living persons of the heavenly trio...the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit...”; and that all three persons are the “fullness of the Godhead” —Ev 615 (1905).

Conclusion:

The word “Trinity” is not found in the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy. However, Ellen White, (Ev 614,615) uses the phrase “three living persons of the heavenly trio.” Webster’s Dictionary uses the exact same words to describe both trinity and trio: “a set of three persons.” The inspired statements quoted above, describes each one of the “Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit” as “Godhead,” “divine,” “infinite,” “omniscient” “persons” and “heavenly dignitaries” (Ev 614-616; 6BC 1075 MS 27 1/2, 1900); and that all three “gave themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption” (CH 222). Beyond these limited inspired comments, none of which contradict the Bible, “silence is golden” (AA 51,52), for “who that is not infinite can understand the infinite?” (ST June 27, 1895).

Appendix 12

Tithe And Offerings—Importance and Use

Mal. 3:7-10; Matt. 23:23; 1 Cor. 4:2

Blessings of Tithing, or Curse on Entire Income

“When that which God claims is rendered to Him, the remainder will be sanctified and blessed to our use. But when a man robs God by withholding that which He requires, His curse rests upon the whole.” —4T 477.

No Compulsion in Tithing; Left to Conscience; But God’s Tenth Is Definite

“As to the amount required, God has specified one tenth of the increase. This is left to the conscience and benevolence of men, whose judgment should have free sway. And while it is left to the conscience a plan has been laid out definite enough for all. No compulsion is required.” —3T 394.

Robbing Tithe By Rich and Poor Darkens Church

“...there is a lack of spirituality, because the claims of God are not met. His people do not give Him in tithes and offerings that which is His own. This robbery of God, which is practiced by both rich and poor, brings darkness into the churches.” —CS 87.

Pastors in Peril if Do Not Urge Church Officers to Tithe

“If the pastors...fail to set before the church the importance of returning to God His own, if they do not see to it that the officers under them are faithful and that the tithes are brought in, they are in peril. They are neglecting a matter which involves a blessing or a curse to the church.” —CS 106 (RH Dec. 1, 1886).

Greatest Crime is to Defraud God

“To defraud God is the greatest crime of which man can be guilty, and yet this sin is deep and widespread.” —CS 86.

No Lack of Funds if Rich and Poor Tithed

“If all, both rich and poor, would bring their tithes into the storehouse, there would be a sufficient supply of means to release the cause from financial embarrassment, and to nobly carry forward the missionary work in its various departments.” —4T 475.

Pay Tithe Even When in Debt

“...the question was asked me, ‘Sister White, do you think my father should pay tithes? He has met with great loss recently, and he says that as soon as he cancels his debt, he will pay tithes.’ I asked, ‘Will a man rob God...’ The answer comes: ‘In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed...’ After such a statement, would I dare say to you, ‘You need not pay tithes as long as you are in debt?’ Shall I tell you to be sure to pay all you owe any man, although you rob God to do so?’

“...’Will a man rob God?’ The consequence of doing so is plainly stated, and I would not risk the consequence. All who will take a wholehearted, decided position to obey God; who will not take the Lord’s reserved funds—His own money—to settle their debts; who will render to the Lord the portion that He claims as His own, will receive the blessing.” —CS 92,93.

Dishonest to Accumulate Tithe Rather Than Pay Weekly

“Many have long neglected to deal honestly with their Maker. Failing to lay aside the tithe weekly,

they have let it accumulate, until it amounts to a large sum, and now they are very reluctant to make the matter right. This back tithe they keep, using it as their own. But it is God's property, which they have refused to put into His treasury." —CS 96.

Pay Tithe Before Using Any Part of Earnings

"Before any part of our earnings is consumed, we should take out and present to Him that portion which He claims." —4T 477.

Better Exceed Than Fall Short of Full Tithe

"In determining the proportion to be given to the cause of God, be sure to exceed, rather than fall short, of the requirements of duty." —4T 485.

Tithe Used Solely to Support Ministry

"...the tithe...is to be devoted solely to support the ministry of the gospel." —CS 81.

Note: This includes ministers, women Bible workers (Ev 492); Medical Missionary Ministers (MM 245); and Bible teachers in our schools (6T 134, 135).

"There will always be a temptation to divert the tithe money to other channels, we know; but the Lord has guarded this His own portion to be sacredly used for the support of the gospel ministers." —1MR 193 (Letter 40, 1897).

Bible Teacher Ministers Supported by Tithe

"Light has been plainly given that those who minister in our schools teaching the word of God, explaining the Scriptures, educating the students in the things of God, should be supported from the tithe." —6T 215.

"The ministerial talent...teaching the Bible in our schools...should be paid from the tithe." —6T 134.

Tithe Not Used for Schools or Colporteurs But for Ministers

"One reasons that the tithes may be applied to school purposes. Still others reason that...colporteurs should be supported from the tithe. But a great mistake is made when the tithe is drawn from the object for which it is to be used—the support of the ministers." —CS 102.

Church Expense from Offerings, Not Tithe

"...the house of worship... is to be scrupulously cared for. But the funds for this work are not to come from the tithe." —9T 248.

Exceptions for Church Buildings in Poverty Areas in Our Early Work

"There are exceptional cases, where poverty is so deep that in order to secure the humblest place of worship, it may be necessary to appropriate the tithes. But that place is not Battle Creek or Oakland." —1MR 191.

Conferences to Use Tithe to Help Support Regions Beyond

"The conference should feel a burden for the regions beyond their own borders...If you have means that is not needed after settling with your ministers in a liberal manner, send the Lord's means to those destitute places..." —1MR 183.

"More and more we must come to realize that the means that comes into the conference in tithes and gifts...should be used to support the work not only in the American cities, but also in the foreign field. Let the means so zealously collected be unselfishly distributed." —1MR 192 (MS 11, 1908).

Not to Use Tithe According to Own Judgment

“God has given special direction as to the use of the tithe...Let none feel at liberty to retain their tithes, to use according to their own judgment. They are not to use it for themselves in an emergency, not to apply it as they see fit, even in what they may regard as the Lord’s work...”

“...He should not give his influence to any plans for diverting from their legitimate use the tithes and offerings dedicated to God. They are to be placed in His treasury and held sacred for His service as He has appointed.

“...They are not to offset the Lord’s plans by performing some deed of charity, or giving some gift or some offering, when or how the human agents, shall see fit.” —9T 247,248.

Pay Tithe to Church Even if Lose Confidence in Its use

“The tithe is sacred, reserved by God for Himself. It is to be brought into His treasury to be used to sustain the gospel laborers in their work...”

“Some have been dissatisfied, and have said, ‘I will not longer pay my tithe; for I have no confidence in the way things are managed at the heart of the work.’ But will you rob God because you think the management of the work is not right? Make your complaint, plainly and openly, in the right spirit to the proper ones. Send in your petitions for things to be adjusted and set in order; do not withdraw from the work of God, and prove unfaithful, because others are not doing right.” —9T 249.

Not to Give Publicity to Ellen White’s Special Appropriation of Tithe

“Elder Watson: My brother, I wish to say to you, Be careful how you move. You are not moving wisely. The least you have to speak about the tithe that has been appropriated to the most needy and the most discouraging field in the world, the more sensible you will be.

“It had been presented to me for years that my tithe was to be appropriated by myself to aid the white and colored ministries who were neglected...This was to be my special work, and I have done this in a number of cases. No man should give notoriety to the fact that in special cases the tithe is used in that way.

“I have myself appropriated my tithe to the most needy cases brought to my notice. I have been instructed to do this; and as the money is not withheld from the Lord’s treasury, it is not a matter that should be commented upon; for it will necessitate my making known these matters, which I do not desire to do, because it is not best.

“...And if any person should say to me, Sister White, will you appropriate my tithe where you know it is most needed, I shall say, Yes, I will; and I have done so....I do not care to give publicity to this work which the Lord has appointed me to do, and others to do [others refers to those who gave her the tithe to be used in most needy areas].

“...I would not advise that any should make a practice of gathering up tithe money. But for years there have now and then been persons who have lost confidence in the appropriation of the tithe who have placed their tithe in my hands...I have taken the money, given a receipt for it, and told them how it was appropriated.

“I write this to you that you shall keep cool, and not become stirred up and give publicity to this matter, lest many more shall follow their example.” —SpM 214,215.

Better to Have Confidence in Conference and Pay Tithe

“You ask if I will accept tithe from you and use it in the cause of God where most needed. In reply I will say that I shall not refuse to do this, but at the same time I will tell you that there is a better way.

“It is better to put confidence in the ministers of the conference where you live, and in the officers of the church where you worship.” —2MR 101 (Letter 96, 1911).

Hebrews Gave One-Fourth to One-Third of Their Entire Income

“Their [Jews] contributions amounted to fully one-fourth of their entire income.” —RH Jan. 4, 1881.

Needs for Giving Today More Urgent Than Anciently

“God requires no less of His people in these last days, in sacrifices and offerings, than He did of the Jewish nation.” —2T 574.

“There are even more urgent necessities upon the Israel of God in these last days than were upon ancient Israel. There is a great and important work to be accomplished in a very short time.” —3T 396.

Thank Offerings for Special Blessings

“Whenever a special deliverance is wrought in our behalf, or new and unexpected favors are granted us, we should acknowledge God’s goodness, not only by expressing our gratitude in words, but, like Jacob, by gifts and offerings to His cause.” —PP 187,188.

Giving is Best Expression of Love

“The very best manner in which to give expression to our love for our Redeemer is to make offerings to bring souls to the knowledge of the truth.” —3T 413.

Give Systematically Proportionate to Income

“In God’s dealing with...His people to the end of time, He requires systematic benevolence proportionate to their income.” —3T 405.

Regular Not Impulsive Giving

“This matter of giving is not left to impulse. God has given us definite instruction in regard to it...He desires us to give regularly and systematically.” —CS 80-81.

“To give or labor when our sympathies are moved, and to withhold gifts or service when the emotions are not stirred, is an unwise and dangerous course.” —CS 25.

“God designs that the exercise of benevolence shall be purely voluntary, not having recourse even to eloquent appeals to excite sympathy.” —3T 413.

Regular Giving Avoids Time for Heart to Cool

“The plan of system in benevolence God designed for the good of man...The Lord requires gifts to be made at stated times, being so arranged that giving will become a habit and benevolence be felt a Christian duty. The heart, opened by one gift, is not to have time to become selfishly cold and to close before the next is bestowed.” —3T 393-394.

Children to Have Part Giving Systematically

“Let there be systematic giving on the part of all. Some may be unable to give a large sum, but all can lay aside each week something for the Master. Let the children act their part. Let parents teach their children to save their pennies to give to the Lord.” —9T 55.

Unworthy of Heaven if Ignore Systematic Giving

“Systematic benevolence...was to cause the burden to rest lightly, yet with due weight, upon all...He who excuses himself, proves himself unworthy of the life to come.” —1T 545-546.

Giving to Foreign Missions Advances Home Missions

“To show a liberal, self-denying spirit for the success of foreign missions is a sure way to advance

home missionary work; for the prosperity of the home work depends largely, under God, upon the reflex influence of the evangelical work done in countries afar off.” —GW 465-466.

Giving With Love and Prayers Accomplish Efficient Service

“Let everyone who gives his means, also send up his prayers daily that it may bring souls to the foot of the cross...The Lord has agencies which He will put in operation in answer to the importunate prayers of faith.” —RH Oct. 12, 1886.

“The offering from the heart that loves, God delights to honor giving it highest efficiency in service for Him.” —DA 65.

Final Results of Our Offerings Recorded

“The recording angel makes a faithful record of every offering dedicated to God and put into the treasury, and also of the final results of the means thus bestowed.” —CS 196.

God Blesses Our Money to Last Longer

“The little with the blessing of God is more efficient, and it will extend farther. The grace of God will make a little go a great ways.” —OHC 196.

The More We Give, The More We Have to Give

“The more we bring to God’s treasure house, the more we shall have to bring, for He will open ways before us, increasing our substance.” —OHC 197.

“Give what you can now and as you cooperate with Christ, your hand will open to impart still more. And God will refill your hand.” —OHC 199.

Receive More If Give More; Made Poor by Withholding

“As he gives of that which he receives, his capacity for receiving is increased...He who receives, but never gives, soon ceases to receive...

“...It is not returning to the Lord His own that makes men poor; withholding tends to poverty...” —CS 36.

Motive of Giving is Love

“The eye of God takes cognizance of every farthing devoted to His cause, and of the willingness or reluctance of the giver. The motive in giving is chronicled.” —2T 519.

“Without pure love the most expensive offering is too poor for God to accept.” —2T 652.

“...the value of the gift is estimated not by the amount but by the proportion that is given, and the motive that actuates the giver.” —AA 342.

Better Not Give Than Give Grudgingly

“It were better not to give at all than to give grudgingly; for if we impart our means and have not the spirit to give freely, we mock God.” —6BC 1105 (RH May 15, 1900).

Attitude Affects Ability to Pay Pledges

“Adversity came upon some. There was a failure in their crops, so that they could not redeem their pledges; and some were brought into straightened circumstances. Then, of course, they could not be expected to pay. But had they not murmured and withdrawn their hearts from their pledges God would have worked for them...They did not wait in faith, trusting God to open the way so that they could redeem

their pledges.” —5T 282.

Know How You Can Pay Pledge Before Making One

“...willing ones sometimes pledge to raise money when they know not from what source it is coming, and some are placed in distressing circumstances to meet their pledges.” —3T 410.

Importance of Paying Pledges

“When thou vowest a vow unto God defer not to pay it...Better is that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.” —Eccl. 5:4,5. See also Psalm 66:13,14; Deut. 23:21-23.

“When a pledge is made to the cause, it is a vow made to God, and should be sacredly kept. In the sight of God it is no better than sacrilege to appropriate to our own use that which has been once pledged to advance His sacred work.

“...No legal bond is more binding upon the Christian for the payment of money, than a pledge made to God.” —4T 470.

Ministers Not to Accept Excuses for Not Paying Pledges

“...they are tempted to question the force of the obligation which they voluntarily assumed; and yielding to Satan’s suggestions, they reason that undue pressure was brought to bear upon them, and they acted under the excitement of the occasion; that the demand for means to use in the cause of God was overstated; and that they were induced to pledge under false pretenses...and therefore they wish to be released. Have ministers the power to accept their excuses, and say, ‘You shall not be holden to your pledge; you are released from your vow?’ If they venture to do this, they become partakers of their sin...” —4T 473-474.

Debt Is No Excuse for Not Giving

“I saw that some have excused themselves from aiding the cause of God because they were in debt...selfishness was the true reason why they brought no freewill offering to God. Some will always remain in debt. Because of their covetousness, the prospering hand of God will not be with them to bless their undertaking. They love this world better than they love the truth.” —CS 93.

“When one becomes involved in debt, he is in one of Satan’s nets, which he sets for souls. “Abstracting and using money for any purpose, before it is earned is a snare.

“Deny yourself a thousand things rather than run in debt...Avoid it as you would smallpox.” —AH 392-393.

Church Better Off Without Us Unless We Make Church First

“Every believer should be wholehearted in his attachment to the church. Its prosperity should be his first interest, and unless he feels under sacred obligations to make his connection with the church a benefit to it in preference to himself, it can do far better without him.” —CS 42.

Spiritual Health of Church Depends on Giving Systematically

“The spiritual health and prosperity of the church is dependent in a great degree upon her systematic benevolence.” —3T 405.

Some Churches Remain Small Because of Selfishness

“There are small churches that ever will be small because they place their own interests above the interests of God’s cause. While they have large, convenient houses for themselves, and are constantly improving their premises, they are content to have a most unsuitable place for the worship of God, where

His holy presence is to dwell.” —5T 269.

All to Help and Not Leave Others to Pay Church Bills

“It is in the power of all to do something for the cause of God. There are those who spend a large amount for needless luxuries; they gratify their appetites, but feel it a great tax to contribute means to sustain the church. They are willing to receive all the benefit of its privileges, but prefer to leave others to pay the bills.” —CS 42.

Large Princely or Small Priceless Offerings

“He through His providence will enable some to bring princely offerings. He will enable others to make smaller offerings.” —KH 220.

“If given from a heart filled with love for God, these seeming trifles become...priceless offerings.” —DA 615.

Wealth Can be a Blessing

“...it is God who gives men power to get wealth...The Bible condemns no man for being rich if he has acquired his riches honestly...Wealth will prove a blessing if we regard it as the Lord’s.” —ML 116.

Desire to Accumulate Wealth is Implanted by God

“The desire to accumulate wealth is an original affection of our nature, implanted there by our heavenly Father for noble ends.” —CS 148.

If Unfaithful With Money, Will Be Unfaithful in All Ways

“He that will withhold from God that which He has lent him, will be unfaithful in the things of God in every respect.” —1T 198.

Law of Self-Sacrifice is Law of Self-Preservation

“...the law of self-sacrifice is the law of self-preservation.” —DA 623.

“...The law of self-serving is the law of self-destruction.” —DA 624.

Self-Sacrifice is Key-Note of Christ’s Teachings

“Self-sacrifice is the key-note of the teachings of Christ.” —9T 49.

All Life Lives to Give Except Man’s Heart

“There is nothing, save the selfish heart of man, that lives unto itself. No bird that cleaves the air, no animal that moves upon the ground, but ministers to some other life. There is no leaf of the forest, or lowly blade of grass, but has its ministry. Every tree and shrub and leaf pours forth that element of life without which neither man nor animal could live; and man and animal, in turn, minister to the life of tree and shrub and leaf. The flowers breathe fragrance and unfold their beauty in blessing to the world. The sun sheds its light to gladden a thousand worlds. The ocean, itself the source of all our springs and fountains, receives the streams from every land, but takes to give. The mists ascending from its bosom fall in showers to water the earth, that it may bring forth and bud.” —DA 20-21.

Trespass Offering Box for Unkind Words

See Lev. 5:5,6,15,16; Num. 5:7,8

“Let the members of every family begin to work over against their own houses. Let them humble themselves before God. It would be well to have a trespass-offering box in sight, and have all the household agree that whosoever speaks unkindly of another or utters angry words shall drop into the

trespass-offering box a certain sum of money. This would put them upon their guard against the wicked words which work injury, not only to their brethren, but to themselves...By the help of God, bridle your tongues; talk less, and pray more.” —1BC 1110-1111 (RH March 12, 1895).

“Many have withheld means which God claims as His...Their selfish hearts have not given the tenth of all their increase, which God claims. Neither have they come up to the yearly gatherings (camp meeting) with their free-will offerings, their thank offerings, and their trespass offerings. Many have come before the Lord empty-handed.” —3T 510.

Note: “Trespass offering” in no way suggests following the ceremonial Levitical law. Ellen White simply uses the term similarly as we talk of today’s “thank offering” or “freewill offering” which were also ceremonial terminology. “Trespass offering” in no way suggests we pay for our sins, but only expresses gratitude for forgiveness by Christ’s cleansing blood.

Self-Denial Box in Every Home

“Our children should be taught to deny themselves of such unnecessary things as candies, gum, ice cream, and other knick-knacks, that they may put the money saved by their self-denial into the self-denial box, of which there should be one in every home. By this means large and small sums would be saved for the cause of God.” —DF 329.

“Dress plainly, but neatly. Spend as little as possible upon yourselves. Keep in your homes a self-denial box into which you can put the money saved by little acts of self-denial.” —9T 131.

Giver is Blessed Even if Funds are Misappropriated

“Even though the means thus consecrated be misapplied, so that it does not accomplish the object which the donor had in view,—the glory of God and the salvation of souls,—those who made the sacrifice in sincerity of soul, with an eye single to the glory of God, will not lose their reward.” —2T 518-519.

Fairs, Suppers, Festivals to Raise Money is Disapproved

“We see the churches of our day encouraging feasting, gluttony, and dissipation, by the suppers, fairs, dances, and festivals gotten up for the purpose of gathering means into the church treasury. Here is a method invented by carnal minds to secure means without sacrificing...

“Let us stand clear of all these church corruptions...We have no right to throw over them the cloak of sanctity because the means is to be used for church purposes. Such offerings are lame and diseased, and bear the curse of God. They are the price of souls...let us participate in none of these things; for if we do, God’s displeasure will be upon us...If they do not give willingly, for the love of Christ, the offering will in no case be acceptable to God...

“...Where in God’s directions for the support of His work, do we find any mention of bazaars, concerts, fancy fairs and similar entertainments?

“All these methods for bringing money into His treasury are an abomination to Him.” —CS 201-206.

Give for Love of Christ, Not for Love of Appetite and Pleasure

“In professedly Christian gatherings Satan throws a religious garment over delusive pleasures and unholy revelings to give them the appearance of sanctity, and the consciences of many are quieted because means are raised by these to defray church expenses. Men refuse to give for the love of Christ; but for the love of pleasure and the indulgence of appetite for selfish considerations, they will part with their money.” —CS 202.

Right Hand Does Nothing Worthy of Left Hand's Notice

“With many, the left hand does not know what the right hand does, for the right hand does nothing worthy of the notice of the left hand.” —1T 193 (See Matt. 6:3).

Best Legacy Parents Can Give Children Is Example of Benevolence

“The best legacy which parents can leave their children is a knowledge of useful labor and the example of a life characterized by disinterested benevolence.” —3T 399.

Church Members Have Sufficient Funds to Care for God's Work

“God has deposited with His people in this world, enough to carry forward His work without embarrassment...” —1T 197.

“There is a great amount of surplus means in the ranks of Seventh-day Adventists. And the selfish withholding of it from the cause of God is blinding their eyes...They do not view Calvary in the right light...Men will invest means in that which they value the most.” —3T 208.

God May Reduce Income to What We are Willing To Give

“There are many who urge that they cannot do more for God's cause than they now do, but they do not give according to their ability. The Lord sometimes opens the eyes of the blinded by selfishness by simply reducing their income to the amount they are willing to give.” —4T 484.

God May Remove Prosperity from Young Who Give Little

“I saw that there must be a system that will draw upon all. Young men and young women who have health and strength, have felt but little burden of the work. They...should bring a free-will offering to the Lord. And if they will not do this, His prospering hand will be removed from them.” —1T 238.

No Voice in Church Matters if Not Supporting It

“Some brethren who have the least experience, who have felt no burden, and have done little or nothing to advance the cause of present truth...should have no voice in matters of the church. Their influence should not have the least weight upon others.” —1T 239.

Withholding May Result in Terrible Loss

“How can the value of your houses and lands bear comparison with that of precious souls for whom Christ died?...Acquire what you may, preserve it with all the jealous care you are capable of exercising and yet the mandate may go forth from the Lord, and in a few hours a fire which no skill can quench may destroy the accumulations of your entire life and lay them in a mass of smoldering ruins.” —4T 52.

“You are dazzled and blinded by the god of this world. Oh, what a terrible insanity is upon you! You may gather together earthly treasure, but it will be destroyed in the great conflagration...”

“The great general conflagration is but just ahead, when all this wasted labor of life will be swept away in a night and a day.” —4T 49.

“Those who are selfishly withholding their means, need not be surprised if God's hand scatters... Losses...may come. God can scatter the means He has lent to His stewards, if they refuse to use it to His glory. Some, I saw may have none of these losses to remind them of their remissness in duty, but their cases may be the more hopeless.” —2T 661-662.

Devaluation of the Dollar

“The wants of the cause are laid before us; the empty treasuries appeal to us most pathetically for help. One dollar now is more value to the work than ten dollars will be at some future period.” —5T 732.

(Written in 1888).

“One dollar now [1878], when it is actually needed, is worth as much as one hundred dollars will be by-and-by when means are flowing into the treasury.” —RH March 14, 1878.

“Money will soon depreciate in value very suddenly when the reality of eternal scenes opens to the senses of men.” —Ev 63.

An Appeal to Adventists

“I have had direct light from the Lord...that many Seventh-day Adventists were robbing God in tithes and offerings, and it was plainly revealed to me that Malachi has stated the case as it really is. Then how dare any man even think in his heart...to withhold tithes and offerings. ...Where, my brother have you stepped out of the path? Oh, get your feet back in the straight path again.” —TM 60.

Money Wasted on Trips to Jerusalem

“Some make long journeys to Jerusalem to see the place where Christ lived and taught...To expend time and labor in finding the places where Jesus worked in Jerusalem, cannot bring any real benefit to soul or body. The money would better be expended in helping those who are perishing out of Christ...Do not seek to go back to the land where Christ’s feet trod ages ago...The Lord has obliterated those things which man would worship in and about Jerusalem..

“There is no real foundation for feelings of awe in looking upon the land of Palestine.” —RH Feb. 25, 1896.

“Money has been expended in sending men to Jerusalem, to see the places where Jesus traveled and taught, when we have the precious Saviour nigh us, His presence with us, and we may have a Jerusalem in our own houses and in the churches.” —TM 345-346.

Covetousness is Greatest Sin in the Church

Rom. 1:29; Eph. 5:5; Isa. 5:8,9; Luke 12:15-21; 1 Tim. 6:9,10

“The greatest sin which now exists in the church is covetousness. God frowns upon his professed people for their selfishness.” —1T 194.

Satan Manages Property of Some Members

“I was shown the awful fact that Satan, and his angels have had more to do with the management of the property of God’s professed people, than the Lord has.” —1T 199.

Adventists Preparing to Remain in This World

“I have been shown that God’s people who profess to believe present truth are not in a waiting watching position. They are increasing in riches and are laying up their treasures upon the earth...They do not believe in the shortness of time...Their preparations are being made to remain in this world. They are adding house to house, and land to land, and are citizens of this world.” —2T 196-197.

Exchange Expensive House for Cheaper Ones to Help God’s Cause

“Much means has been brought into the ranks of Sabbath-keepers, and I saw that at present God does not call for the houses his people need to live in, unless expensive houses are exchanged for cheaper ones.” —1T 177.

Compact Our Possessions

“Satan is pleased to have you...invest your means in worldly enterprises, for by so doing you not only hinder the cause from advancing, but by anxiety and overwork lessen your prospect for eternal life...

“It is now that our brethren should be cutting down their possessions instead of increasing them. We are about to move to a better country, even an heavenly. Then let us...be getting things into as compact a compass as possible. The time is coming when we cannot sell at any price. The decree will soon go forth prohibiting men to buy or sell.” —5T 152.

If Knew How Quickly Message Would Spread We Would Give

“A great awakening must come to the church. If we only knew, if we only understood, how quickly the spirit of the message would go from church to church. How willingly would the possessions of believers be given to support the work of God.” —1SM 92.

Future Sacrifice Greater Than in Past

“In the future, our work is to be carried forward in self-denial and self-sacrifice even beyond that which we have seen in past years.” —2SM 206.

Secure Property in Christ’s Nail-Scarred Hands

“Would you make your property secure? Place it in the hand that bears the nail-print of the crucifixion.” —CS 49.

Covetous Anxiety Over Money Increases With Age

“...David...saw that most of the aged around him were unhappy, and that unhappy traits of character increased especially with age. If persons were naturally close and covetous, they were most disagreeably so in their old age.” —1T 422.

“It is frequently the case that aged persons...feel in continual anxiety in regard to their money. It is their idol, and they hoard it with miserly care. They will sometimes deprive themselves of many of the comforts of life, and labor beyond their strength, rather than use the means which they have.” —1T 423-424.

Can You Look At the Cross and Say “I Have Nothing to Give”?

“As you stand before the cross, and see the Prince of heaven dying for you, can you seal your heart, saying, ‘No; I have nothing to give’?” —CS 16.

Appeals for Giving Until Close of Probation

“The selfish and stingy say, ‘I am tired of this continual solicitation for means; will it never cease?’ No never! until Christ shall clothe Himself in garments of vengeance and the fiat shall go forth from His lips, He that is unjust, let him be unjust still, let him that is righteous be righteous still.” —RH Jan. 4, 1881.

Soon Our Money Will Not be Needed in God’s Work

“The work is closing; and soon the means of those who have kept their riches, their large farms, their cattle, etc., will not be wanted...”

“I was shown that as the work is closing up, and the truth is going forth in mighty power, these rich men will bring their means and lay it at the feet of the servants of God, begging them to accept it. The answer from the servants of God will be, ‘Go to now, ye rich men. Your means is not needed. Ye withheld it when ye could do good with it in advancing the cause of God.’” —1T 175.

Lending and Borrowing Money and Usury

“The Hebrews were enjoined at all times to assist their needy brethren by lending them money without interest. To take usury from a poor man was expressly forbidden. (Lev. 25:35-37 quoted).” —PP 532.

“I was shown that the subject of taking usury should be considered by Sabbath-keepers. Wealthy men have no right to take interest from their poor brethren, but they may receive usury from unbelievers...’ Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury....” (Deut. 23:20) —1T 534.

“Brother will not take advantage of brother in business transactions. One will not charge exorbitant interest because he sees his brother in a close place, where he must have help.” —5T 350.

Invest Money in Cause Without Interest or At Low Rate

“We are...to endeavor to clear off the indebtedness that still remains on our institutions. Our churches can help in this matter if they will. Those members to whom the Lord has given means can invest their money in the cause without interest or at a low rate of interest...” —9T 71.

Cost of Tabernacle and Temple Exceeds All Churches in U.S.

“At the lowest estimate, the amount expended upon the tabernacle in the wilderness and the temple at Jerusalem exceeded the cost of all the church edifices in the United States.” —RH Jan. 4, 1881.

Decide You Can Give and God Will Provide Means

“If you sit down and look at yourself and say, ‘I can barely support my family,’ you will never do anything; but if you say, ‘I will do what I can,’ God will open ways so that you can do something. You should invest in the cause of truth so that you will feel that you are a part of it.” —RH July 8, 1890.

Neglect in Stewardship Removes Name from Book of Life

“Do you confess Christ in your expenditure of His entrusted means?...

“If Christ had that which is His own in tithes and offerings, so much would not be left for selfish outlay on knickknacks and display. Less would be spent for dress, for pleasure excursions, for entertainments, or for display in table fare...

“...Are you poor? Then give your little. Have you been blessed with abundance? Then be sure to lay aside that which the Lord registers as His own...The neglect to confess Christ in your account books cuts you off from the great privilege of having your name registered in the Lamb’s book of life.” —OHC 192.

Achan In Every Church

“...many have taken the golden wedge and a goodly Babylonish garment, and hid them in the camp. If the presence of one Achan was sufficient to weaken the whole camp of Israel, can we be surprised at the little success which attends our efforts when every church and almost every family has its Achan? Let us individually go to work to stimulate others by our example of disinterested benevolence. The work might have gone forward with far greater power had all done what they could to supply the treasury with means.” —5T 157.

Appendix 13

Old and New Covenants

Gen. 26:5; 17:7; Ex. 24:3-8; Ps. 89:34; Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 7:22; 8:6-13.

Covenant Defined

“A covenant is an agreement by which parties bind themselves and each other to the fulfillment of certain conditions. Thus the human agent enters into agreement with God to comply with the conditions specified in His Word. His conduct shows whether or not he respects these conditions.” —AG 158 7BC 932 (MS 148, 1897).

Everlasting Covenant Always Existed

“The covenant of mercy was made before the foundation of the world. It has existed from all eternity, and is called the everlasting covenant.” —AG 130; 7BC 934 (ST June 12, 1901).

Terms of God’s Covenant Based on Love to God and Man

“The terms of God’s covenant are, ‘Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.’ These are the conditions of life. ‘This do,’ Christ said, ‘and thou shalt live.’” —AG 158; 7BC 932 (MS 148, 1897).

Two Covenants Explained

“...there are two covenants. The covenant of grace was first made with man in Eden, when after the fall, there was given a divine promise that the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent’s head. To all this covenant offered pardon and assisting grace of God for future obedience through faith in Christ. It also promised them eternal life on condition of fidelity to God’s law. Thus the patriarchs received the hope of salvation.

“This same covenant was renewed to Abraham in the promise, ‘In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.’ (Gen. 22:18). This promise pointed to Christ...And the Lord declared to him, ‘I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an *everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.*’ (Gen. 26:5; 17:7).

“Though this covenant was made with Adam and renewed to Abraham, it could not be ratified until the death of Christ. It had existed by the promise of God since the first intimation of redemption had been given; it had been accepted by faith; yet when ratified by Christ, it is called a *new covenant*, which was simply an arrangement for bringing men again into harmony with divine will, placing them where they could obey God’s law.

“Another compact—called in Scripture the ‘old’ covenant—was formed between God and Israel at Sinai, and was then ratified by the blood of sacrifice. The Abrahamic covenant was ratified by the blood of Christ, and it is called the ‘second,’ or ‘new’ covenant, because the blood by which it was sealed was shed after the blood of the first covenant....

“But if the Abrahamic covenant contained the promise of redemption, why was another covenant formed at Sinai?—In their bondage the people had to a great extent lost the knowledge of God and of the principles of the Abrahamic covenant....

“...The people did not realize the sinfulness of their own hearts, and that without Christ it was impossible for them to keep God’s law; and they readily entered into covenant with God. Feeling that they were able to establish their own righteousness they declared, ‘All that the Lord hath said we will do, and be obedient.’ (Ex. 24:7). They had witnessed the proclamation of the law...before the mount; and yet only

a few weeks passed before they broke their covenant with God, and bowed down to worship a graven image. They could not hope for the favor of God through a covenant which they had broken; and now, seeing their sinfulness and their need of pardon, they were brought to feel their need of the Saviour revealed in the Abrahamic covenant...Now they were prepared to appreciate the blessings of the new covenant.

“The terms of the ‘old covenant’ were, Obey and live...The ‘new covenant’ was established upon ‘better promises,’—the promise of forgiveness of sins, and of the grace of God to renew the heart, and bring it into harmony with the principles of God’s law...

“The same law that was engraved upon the tables of stone, is written by the Holy Spirit upon the tables of the heart. Instead of going about to establish our own righteousness, we accept the righteousness of Christ. His blood atones for our sins. His obedience is accepted for us. Then the heart renewed by the Holy Spirit will bring forth ‘the fruits of the Spirit.’ Through the grace of Christ we shall live in obedience to the law of God written upon our hearts.

“The apostle Paul clearly presents the relation between faith and the law under the new covenant. He says: ‘Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.’ ‘Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the law.’” (Rom. 5:1; 3:31). —PP 370-373.

Covenant Conditions are Same Under Old and New

“Under the new covenant, the conditions by which eternal life may be gained are the same as under the old—perfect obedience.” —KH 299 (7BC 931; Letter 276, 1904).

Commandment-keeping a Requirement of the Covenant of Grace

“The requirement under the covenant of grace is just as broad as the requirement made in Eden—harmony with God’s law, which is holy, just, and good.” —COL 391.

Covenant Sealed by Christ’s Atonement

“The atonement of Christ sealed forever the everlasting covenant of grace.” —7BC 465 (MS 92, 1899).

Christ’s Death and Resurrection Completed His Covenant

“Christ’s death and resurrection completed His covenant.” —7BC 932 (MS 148, 1897).

Sabbath-keeping Places One Under the Everlasting Covenant

“To us as to Israel the Sabbath is given ‘for a perpetual covenant’...Every soul who accepts the sign of God’s government places himself under the divine, everlasting covenant. He fastens himself to the golden chain of obedience, every link of which is a promise.” —6T 350.

“The sign of obedience is the observance of the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. If men keep the fourth commandment they will keep all the rest.” —TM 134.

Old and New Covenant Sanctuaries

“Turning again to the book of Hebrews, the seekers for truth found that the existence of a second, or new-covenant sanctuary, was implied in the words of Paul already quoted: ‘Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary....Turning back to the beginning of the previous chapter, they read: ‘Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heaven; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.’ (Heb. 8:1,2).

“Here is revealed the sanctuary of the new covenant.” —GC 413.

Last-day Renewal of Covenant with Commandment-keepers

“In the last days of this world’s history, God’s covenant with His commandment-keeping people is to be renewed. ‘In that day will I make a covenant for them..I will betroth thee unto Me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.’” —PK 299.

“This covenant is of just as much force today as it was when the Lord made it with ancient Israel.” —1BC 1103 (SW March 1, 1904).

Appendix 14

Immorality

Adultery, Homosexuality, and Secret Vice

Ex. 20:14; Ps. 50:18; 1 Cor. 6:9; 7:1; 2 Cor. 12:21; Gal. 5:16-19; Eph. 5:3-5; Titus 1:15; 2 Pet. 1:4; 2:6-8,14,15; Heb. 13:4; James 4:4;

(See also Appendix 16 on Abortion)

Immorality Among Adventists is Today's Prevailing Sin

“...indulgence of lustful passions...is the prevailing sin of this age, and its progress is fearful. Professed Sabbath-keepers are not clean.” —2T 306,307.

Bold Immorality, Special Sin of This Age

“I have been shown that we live amid the perils of the last days...

“A terrible picture of the condition of the world has been presented before me. Immorality abounds everywhere. Licentiousness is the special sin of this age. Never did vice lift its deformed head with such boldness as now. The people seem to be benumbed...” —2T 346.

Satan Re-Doubles Efforts on Borders of Kingdom

“All along through the ages there are strewn wrecks of character that have been stranded upon the rocks of sensual indulgence. As we approach the close of time, as the people of God stand upon the borders of the heavenly Canaan, Satan will, as of old, re-double his efforts to prevent them from entering the goodly land...

“...It is impossible for the slave of passion to...appreciate the atonement.” —PP 457,458.

Satan's Spell of Licentiousness if Without Christ's Grace

“We are living in an atmosphere of satanic witchery. The enemy will weave a spell of licentiousness around every soul that is not barricaded by the grace of Christ. Temptations will come; but if we watch against the enemy, and maintain the balance of self-control and purity, the seducing spirits will have no influence over us. Those who do nothing to encourage temptation will have strength to withstand it when it comes; but those who keep themselves in an atmosphere of evil will have only themselves to blame if they are overcome and fall from their steadfastness. In the future, good reasons will be seen for the warnings given regarding seducing spirits.” —CT 257.

Pornographic Pictures Lead to Immoral Acts and Crimes

“...photographs of females in a state of nudity are frequently circulated for sale...This is an age when corruption is teeming everywhere. The lust of the eye and corrupt passions are aroused by beholding and reading. The heart is corrupted through the imagination. The mind takes pleasure in contemplating scenes which awaken the lower and baser passions. These vile images, seen through defiled imagination, corrupt the morals and prepare the deluded, infatuated beings to give loose rein to lustful passions. Then follow sins and crimes which drag beings formed in the image of God down to a level with the beasts, sinking them at last in perdition. Avoid reading and seeing things which will suggest impure thoughts.” —2T 410.

SDAs Corrupted Unless Cling to Jesus

“I have seen that there is danger that even the professed children of God will be corrupted. Licentiousness is binding men and women as captives. They seem to be infatuated and powerless to resist and overcome upon the point of appetite and passion. In God there is power; in Him there is strength. If

they will take hold upon it, the life-giving power of Jesus will stimulate everyone who has named the name of Christ. Dangers and perils surround us; and we are only safe when we feel our weakness and cling with the grasp of faith to our mighty Deliverer.” —3T 473.

Almost Impossible to Recover Immoral Who Leads Others Astray

“These licentious characters even creep into respectable families, and by their deceptive wiles and intrigue lead astray the conscientious. Damnable heresies are received as truth, and the most revolting sins committed as acts of righteousness, for conscience becomes confused and stupefied.

“...He really tries to make sensible women believe it not offensive to God for wives to be untrue to their marriage vows. He will not even admit that this would be breaking the seventh commandment.

“There are more men of this stamp than many have imagined, and they will multiply as we draw near the end of time...

“When men and women fall under the corrupting power of Satan, it is almost impossible to recover them out of the horrible snare, so that they will ever again have pure thoughts and clear conceptions of God’s requirements. Sin, to their deluded minds...is never again regarded in the loathsome light that God looks upon it. After the moral standard has been lowered in the minds of men, their judgment becomes perverted and they look upon sin as righteousness...” —5T 140-143.

Defiling Body and Leading Others is the Mark of Cain

“...to defile his own body or lead another into sin...the brand of Cain is placed upon him. The ruin of his victim will cry unto God, as did the blood of Abel.” —RH March 6, 1894.

Immoral Ministers Not Allowed in Ministry

“I have no real ground of hope for those who have stood as shepherds to the flock...but who have hid their evil ways...by practicing fornication. We may leave them (Phil. 2:12,13) to work out their own salvation with fear and trembling after all has been done to reform them; but in no case entrust to them the guardianship of souls.” —TM 428.

Adventist Adultery Is Ten-Fold Worse Than Others

“Immorality abounds everywhere...The iniquity which abounds is not merely confined to the unbeliever and the scoffer. Would that this were the case; but it is not. Many men and women who profess to be looking for His appearing are no more prepared for that event than Satan himself. They are not cleansing themselves from all pollution. They have so long served their lust that it is natural for their thoughts to be impure and their imaginations corrupt. It is as impossible to cause their minds to dwell upon pure and holy things as it would be to turn the course of Niagara, and send its waters pouring up the falls.

“Youth and children of both sexes engage in moral pollution, and practice this disgusting, soul and body destroying vice.” —2T 346, 347.

Those Who Know The Truth Go Lowest in Sin

“...none are so reckless, and go to such lengths in sin as do those who have once had light, but have resisted the convicting Spirit of God.” —PP 95.

“When once the restraints of God’s Word and His Spirit are rejected, we know not to what depths one may sink.” —8T 292.

Immodest Dress Makes One Guilty of Adultery

“Thou shalt not commit adultery.” —Ex. 20:14.

“This commandment forbids not only acts of impurity, but sensual thoughts and desires, or any practice that tends to excite them.” —PP 308.

“Showy...dress too often encourages lust in the heart of the wearer and awakens base passions in the heart of the beholder.” —4T 645.

Secret Lustful Thoughts and Looks Lead to Open Sin

“He who finds pleasure in dwelling upon scenes of impurity, who indulges the evil thought, the lustful look, may behold in the open sin, with its burden of shame and heartbreaking grief, the true nature of the evil which he has hidden in the chambers of the soul.” —MB 60.

Afraid of Men Placing Hands on Women

“It is good for a man not to touch a woman.” —1 Cor. 7:1.

“We must as workers be united in frowning down and condemning anything that bears the least approach to evil, in our association with one another...When one who claims to be teaching the truth is inclined to be much in the company of young or even married women, when he familiarly lays his hand upon their person, or is often found conversing with them in a familiar manner, be afraid of him. The pure principles of truth are not inwrought in his soul. Such are not workers with Jesus, they are not in Christ, and Christ is not abiding in them. They need a thorough conversion before God can accept their labors.” —2SM 29, 30.

“...We must stand aloof from everything that savors of undue familiarity. God condemns it.” —5T 593.

Hands off Girl Students in Our Schools

“The man who stands in a position of responsibility in any of our schools cannot be too careful of his words and his acts. Never should he allow the least approach to familiarity in his relations to the students, such as placing his hand on the arm or shoulder of a girl student. He should in no case give the impression that commonness or familiarity are allowable. His lips and his hands are to express nothing that anyone could take advantage of.” —CT 256, 257.

Woman Not to Flatter Men and Keep Hands off

“My sisters, never pet and flatter poor, fallible, erring men, either young or old, married or unmarried. You know not their weaknesses...”

“Men who are doing God’s work...will not find pleasure in the flattery of women, or in being petted by them. Let men, both single and married, say, ‘Hands off!’” —5T 595.

Women Tempters Ruin Men Without Christ

“Women are too often tempters...There are so many forward misses and bold forward women who have a faculty of insinuating themselves into notice, putting themselves in the company of young men, courting the attentions, inviting flirtations from married or unmarried men, that unless your face is set Christward, firm as steel, you will be drawn into Satan’s net.” —AH 333.

Woman Shielded by Modesty

“Our sisters should encourage true meekness; they should not be forward, talkative, and bold, but modest and unassuming, slow to speak. If they occupy this position, they will not be burdened with undue attention from gentlemen in the church or out. All will feel that there is a sacred circle of purity around these God-fearing women, which shields them from any unwarrantable liberties.” —2T 456.

Accepting Men's Flatteries Makes a Harlot

“Any women who will allow the addresses of another man than her husband, who will listen to his advances, and whose ears will be pleased with outpouring of lavish words of affection, of adoration, of endearment, is an adulteress and a harlot.” —TM 434,435.

Decision of a Moment on Morality Ruins Life

“Few temptations are more dangerous or more fatal to young men than the temptation to sensuality and none if yielded to, will prove so decidedly ruinous to soul and body for time and eternity. The welfare of his entire future is suspended upon the decision of a moment.” —SD 187 (1BC 1097; Letter 3, 1879).

God Can't Solemnize Marriages Preceded by Immorality

“Satan's angels are keeping watch with those who devote a large share of the night to courting. Could they have their eyes opened, they would see an angel making a record of their words and acts. The laws of health and modesty are violated..

“These hours of midnight dissipation, in this age of depravity, frequently lead to the ruin of both parties thus engaged. Satan exults and God is dishonored when men and women dishonor themselves. The good name of honor is sacrificed under the spell of this infatuation, and the marriage of such persons cannot be solemnized under the approval of God. They are married because passion moved them, and when the novelty of the affair is over, they will begin to realize what they have done.” —AH 56.

Immoral Familiarities Among Church Members

“How many even in the ranks of Sabbath-keepers, are forming unsanctified connections. Men who have wives and women who have husbands are showing affection and giving undue attention to each other [those of the opposite sex]. Their steps are retrograding because they covet another man's wife or are unduly familiar with unmarried women. Their frivolous conduct lead them to break the seventh commandment.” —21MR 381 (Letter 51, 1886).

Woman Physicians to Care for Women and Men by Men

“In our medical institutions there ought always to be women of mature age and good experience who have been trained to give treatments to the lady patients. Women should be educated and qualified just as thoroughly as possible to become practitioners in the delicate diseases which afflict women, that their secret parts should not be exposed to the notice of men. There should be a much larger number of lady physicians...It is a most horrible practice, this revealing the secret parts of women to men, or men being treated by women.” —21MR 381.

Impure Thoughts and Acts of Youth Reflected in Old Age

“The mind should be trained to dwell upon right themes of thought...He who has grown old in the service of God may find his mind a blank in regard to the things that are happening about him, and recent transactions may soon pass from his memory; but his mind is awake to the scenes and transactions of his childhood. O that the youth may realize how important it is to keep the mind guarded, pure and clean, from corrupting thoughts, and to preserve the soul from all debasing practices; for the purity or impurity of youth is reflected upon old age.” —SD 78.

Guard Youth from Mania for Lovesick Courtship

“The young are bewitched with the mania for courtship and marriage. Lovesick sentimentalism prevails. Great vigilance and tact are needed to guard the youth from these wrong influences.” —5T 60.

Boy-Girl Association at Too Young Age

“The young...have scarcely entered their teens before they are by the side of little girls of their own age, accompanying them home and making love to them. And the parents through...mistaken love for their children...dare not...restrain their too-fast children in this fast age.” —2T 460.

Results of Early Mixing of Boys and Girls

“This is a fast age. Little boys and girls commence paying attentions to one another when they should both be in the nursery, taking lessons in modesty and deportment. What is the effect of this common mixing up?...it increases the first lustful passions; after such meetings the youth are crazed by the devil, and give themselves up to their vile practices.” —2T 482.

Boy-Girl Conversations Recorded by Angels

“With many young ladies the boys are the theme of conversation; with the young men, it is the girls...They talk of those subjects upon which their minds mostly run. The recording angel is writing the words of these professed Christian boys and girls. How will they be confused and ashamed when they meet them again in the day of God!” —2T 460.

Something Wrong With Girl Who is Popular With Boys

“What can be done to stay the tide of evil? Parents can do much if they will. If a young girl just entering her teens is accosted with familiarity by a boy of her own age, or older, she should be taught to so resent this that no such advances will ever be repeated. When a girl’s company is frequently sought by boys or young men, something is wrong. That girl needs a mother to show her place, to restrain her, and teach her what belongs to a girl of her age.” —2T 482.

Secret Vice (Masturbation)

Not One in a Hundred Youth are Pure

“But it is a painful fact that there is not one girl in a hundred who is pure-minded, and there is not one boy in a hundred whose morals are untainted.” —4T 96.

“Sin and vice exist in Sabbath-keeping families...

“Parents do not generally suspect that their children understand anything about this vice...

...this soul-and-body-destroying vice..is passed from youth to youth, from child to child, until there is scarcely one to be found ignorant of the practice of this degrading sin.” —2T 391,392.

Symptoms of Solitary Vice

“...why do the children complain of dizziness, headache, bleeding at nose, palpitation, and sense of lassitude and weakness...In ninety-nine cases out of one hundred, the cause...[is] solitary vice...” —4T 96.

“Your children have practiced self-abuse until...their minds have been seriously injured..

“The effect of such debasing habits is not the same upon all minds...The effect upon such will be too frequently to make them melancholy, irritable, and jealous...They will at times suffer keenly from feelings of remorse, and will feel degraded in their own eyes, and lose their self-respect.” —2T 392.

“Some children begin to practice self-pollution in their infancy: and as they increase in years, the lustful passions grow with their growth and strengthens with their strength. Their minds are not at rest. Girls desire the society of boys, and boys that of girls. Their deportment is not reserved and modest. They are bold and forward, and take indecent liberties. The habit of self-abuse has debased their minds and tainted their souls. Vile thoughts, and the reading of novels, love-stories, and vile books excite their imagination, and just such suit their depraved minds. They do not love work, and when engaged in labor,

they complain of fatigue; their backs ache; their heads ache. Is there not sufficient cause? Are they fatigued because of their labor? No, no! Yet the parents indulge these children in their complaints, and release them from labor and responsibility. This is the very worst thing that they can do for them. They are thus removing almost the only barrier that prevents Satan from having free access to their weakened minds. Useful labor would in some measure be a safeguard from his decided control of them.” —2T 481.

“Those who practice secret vice will lie and deceive.” —2T 400.

Self-Abuse from Age 15 Causes Disease from Age 30-45

“The practice of secret habits surely destroys the vital forces of the system...which leaves the system exposed to disease of various kinds.

“If the practice is continued from the ages of fifteen and upward, nature will protest against the abuse she has suffered, and continues to suffer, and will make them pay the penalty for the transgression of her laws, especially from the ages of thirty to forty-five, by numerous pains in the system and various diseases, such as affection of the liver and lungs, neuralgia, rheumatism, affection of the spine, diseased kidneys, and cancerous humors....there is often a sudden breaking down of the constitution, and death is the result.” —CG 444.

Self-Abuse Destroys One-Half to One-Third of Intellect

“The minds of some of these children are so weakened that they have but one-half or one-third of the brilliancy of intellect that they might have had, had they been virtuous and pure. They have thrown it away in self-abuse.” —2T 361.

“Your children have practiced self-abuse until the draft upon the brain has been so great...their minds have been seriously injured. The brilliancy of youthful intellect is dimmed.” —2T 392.

Secret Vice Leads to Physical and Mental Weakness

“...both mind and body were enfeebled through the habit of self-abuse.” —5T 91.

“I am pained at heart when I call to mind how many children of Sabbath-keeping parents are ruining souls and body with secret vice... The eldest boy is dwarfed, physically and mentally, by indulging in its practice. What little intellect he has left is of low order. If he continues in this vicious practice, he will eventually become idiotic. Every indulgence of children who have attained their growth, is a terrible evil, and will produce terrible results, enervating the system and weakening the intellect. But in those who indulge this corrupting vice before attaining their growth, the evil effects are more plainly marked, and recovery from its effects is more nearly hopeless. The frame is weak and stunted; the muscles are flabby; the eyes become small, and appear at times swollen; the memory is treacherous, and becomes sieve-like; and inability to concentrate the thoughts upon study increases.” —2T 402.

Modern Science Upholds Dangers to Mind from Masturbation

“We hate to say it but in a zinc-deficient adolescent, sexual excitement and excessive masturbation might precipitate insanity.” —Car Pfeiffer, Ph.D. M.D., *Zinc and Other Micro-Nutrients*, Keats Publishing, Inc. 1978, p. 45.

“In humans, among the most consistent effects of zinc deficiency are changes in mood and behavior. There is depression, extreme irritability, apathy and even in some circumstances, behavior which looks like schizophrenia....It is even possible, given the importance of zinc for the brain, that 19th century moralists were correct when they said that repeated masturbation could make one mad!” —David Horrobin, M.D. Ph.D., *Zinc*, Vitabooks, Inc. 1981, pp. 7,8.

Impossible to Appreciate Spiritual Things

“The fine nerves of the brain, being excited to unnatural action, become benumbed, and in a measure paralyzed...When persons are addicted to the habit of self-abuse, it is impossible to arouse their moral sensibilities to appreciate eternal things...” —2T 470.

Cannot Be Christian Unless Cease Secret Vice

“Young girls are not as a general thing clear of the crime of self-abuse. They practice it, and, as the result, their constitutions are being ruined. Some who are just entering womanhood are in danger of paralysis of the brain...The youth, whether male or female, cannot be Christians unless they entirely cease to practice this hellish, soul-and-body-destroying vice.” —2T 409, 410.

Meat and Eggs Encourage Self-Abuse

“The minds of some of these children are...weakened...in self-abuse...You place upon your tables butter, eggs, and meat, and your children partake of them. They are fed with the very things that will excite their animal passions.” —2T 361,362.

Solitary Vice Kills Thousands

“Solitary vice is killing thousands and tens of thousands.” —4T 97.

Not Allow Children to Sleep with Other Children

“Unless the minds of our children are firmly balanced by religious principle, their morals will become corrupted by the vicious examples with which they come in contact.

“Shield them, as faithful mothers should, from becoming contaminated by associating with every young companion...Keep them, as precious jewels, from the corrupting influence of this age. If you are situated so that their...[association] with young associates cannot always be overruled, as you would wish to have it, then let them visit your children in your presence; and in no case allow these associates to lodge in the same bed or even in the same room. It will be easier to prevent an evil than to cure it afterward.” —CG 460.

Mothers to Instruct Children Until They Cease from Secret Vice

“It is a crime for mothers to allow themselves to remain in ignorance in regard to the habits of their children. If they are pure, keep them so. Fortify their young minds, and prepare them to detest this health and soul-destroying vice.

“...Many might have been saved if they had been carefully instructed in regard to the influence of this practice upon their health...

“If your children practice this vice, they may be in danger of resorting to falsehood to deceive you. But mothers, you must not be easily quieted and cease your investigations. You should not let the matter rest until you are fully satisfied. The health and souls of those you love are in peril, which makes this matter of the greatest importance. Determined watchfulness and close inquiry, generally reveal the true state of the case. Then should the mother faithfully present this subject to them in its true light, showing its degrading downward tendency. Try to convince them that indulgence in this sin will destroy self-respect and nobleness of character, will ruin health and morals...The mother should pursue this matter until she has sufficient evidence that the practice is at an end.” —CG 457,458.

Develop Purity by Yielding to Christ Who Sees All

“You may become...prudent, modest, virtuous...but not without earnest effort. You must watch, you must pray, you must meditate, you must investigate your feelings and your acts. Would you, in the presence

of your father, perform an impure action? No, indeed. But you do this in the presence of your heavenly Father, who is so much more exalted, so holy, so pure. Yes; you corrupt your own body in the presence of the pure, sinless angels, and in the presence of Christ...

“Remember, a record is made of all your acts. You must meet again the most secret things of our life. You will be judged according to the deeds done in the body. Are you prepared for this?...

“...Yield yourself to Christ without delay; He alone, by the power of His grace, can redeem you from ruin.” —2T 564.

Homosexuality—Sodomy

Lev. 18:22; Deut. 23:17; 22:5; Isa. 3:9; Rom. 1:27; 1 Cor. 6:9

Sodom’s Sin Exists Today

“We are not ignorant of the fall of Sodom because of the corruption of its inhabitants. The prophet here specified the particular evils which led to dissolute morals. We see the very sins now existing in the world which were in Sodom, and which brought upon her the wrath of God, even to her utter destruction.” —4BC 1161.

“There is a strange abandonment of principle, the standard of morality is lowered, and the earth is fast becoming a Sodom. The practices which brought the judgment of God upon...Sodom...are fast increasing. We are nearing the end, when the earth is to be purified by fire.” —GW 125,126.

“Very many in every age and station of life are without principle or conscience; and with their idle, spendthrift habits they are rushing into vice and are corrupting society, until our world is becoming a second Sodom.” —Te 186.

Cities Becoming Like Sodom

“The record of crime and iniquity in the large cities of the land is appalling. The wickedness of the wicked is almost beyond comprehension. Many cities are becoming a very Sodom in the sight of heaven.” —Ev 25.

Sin of Sodom Among Adventists

“The sins that destroyed...the cities of the plain [Sodom and Gomorrah] exist today—not merely in heathen lands,..but with some who profess to be looking for the coming of the Son of man. If God should present these sins before you as they appear in His sight, you would be filled with shame and terror.” —5T 218.

Unisex Clothing Leads to Confusion and Crime

“God designed there should be a plain distinction between male and female dress, and has considered the matter of sufficient importance to give explicit directions in regard to it [Deut. 22:5]; for the same dress worn by both sexes would cause confusion, and great increase in crime.” —2SM 478.

Disease Plague Results from Immoral Sins

“Through sensual indulgence, Satan seeks to blot from the soul every trace of the likeness of God. “The uncontrolled indulgence and consequent disease and degradation that existed at Christ’s first advent, will again exist with intensity of evil before His second coming. Christ declares that the condition of the world will be as in the days before the flood, and as in Sodom and Gomorrah. Every imagination of the thoughts of the heart will be evil continually. Upon the very verge of that fearful time we are now living...” —DA 122.

“Moral pollution has done more than any other evil to cause the race, to degenerate. It is practiced to an alarming extent and brings disease of almost every description.” —2T 390.

Restore Sinners with Love, Yet Not Sanction Sin

“I am fearful to sanction sin, and I am fearful to let go of the sinner and make no effort to restore him. I think if our hearts were more fully imbued with the spirit of Christ, we should have His melting love, and should work with spiritual power to restore the erring and not leave them under Satan’s control.

“...I think of the severe judgment one pronounces upon his brother that has fallen under temptation, and my heart becomes sick. I see the iron in hearts, and think we should pray for hearts of flesh...

“I wish that we had much more of the spirit of Christ and a great deal less self and less of human opinions. If we err, let it be on the side of mercy rather than on the side of condemnation and harsh dealing.” —TSB 241,242.

Handle Immoral Members with Firmness

“These debasing sins have not been handled with firmness and decision. There is corruption in the soul, and unless it is cleansed by the blood of Christ there will be apostasies among us that will startle you.” —TSB 193.

Disfellowshipped for Immorality

“...I was taken off in vision and saw the state of some of the professed Israel of God...

“Said the angel, ‘The axe has not been laid at the root of the tree.’ ...I saw that the seventh commandment has been violated by some who are now held in fellowship by the church. This has brought God’s frown and curse upon them by regarding the sin so lightly. I saw it was an enormous sin and there have not been as vigilant efforts made as there should have been to satisfy the displeasure of God and remove His frown by taking a strict, thorough course with the offender.

“It has had an awful corrupting influence upon the young. They see how lightly the sin of breaking the seventh commandment is regarded, and the one who commits this horrid sin thinks that all he has to do is to confess that he was wrong and is sorry, and he is then to have all the privileges of the house of God and be held in embrace or fellowship of the church.

“They have thought it was not so great a sin, but have lightly esteemed the breaking of the seventh commandment. This has been sufficient to remove the ark of God from the camp, if there were no other sins to cause the ark to be taken away and weaken Israel.

“Those who break the seventh commandment should be suspended from the church and not have its fellowship or the privileges of the house of God. Said the angel, ‘This is not a sin of ignorance. It is a knowing sin and will receive the awful visitation of God, whether he who commits it be old or young.’

“Never was this sin regarded by God as being so exceedingly sinful as at the present time. Why? Because God is purifying unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. It is at the very time when God is purifying this peculiar people unto Himself that individuals step in among us. Notwithstanding the straight truths they have heard—the terrors of the Word of God set before them, and all the blazing truth for these last days calculated to arouse Israel—they sin with a high hand, give way to all the loose passions of the carnal heart, gratify their animal propensities, disgrace the cause of God, and then confess they have sinned and are sorry!

“And the church receives them and says ‘Amen’ to their prayers and exhortations, which are stink in the nostrils of God and cause His wrath to come upon the camp. He will not dwell in their assemblies. Those who move on thus heedlessly, plastering over these sins, will be left to their own ways, to be filled with their own doings...” —TSB 247-249.

God's Judgments Will Fall Unless Church is Cleansed

“I tell you the truth, Elder Butler, that unless there is a cleansing of the soul temple on the part of many who claim to believe and to preach the truth, God's judgments, long deferred, will come.” —TSB 193.

Appendix 15

Divorce and Remarriage

Gen. 20:3; Mal. 2:16 (NIV); Matt. 5:31,32; 19:3-9; John 4:18; Rom. 7:1-3; 1 Cor. 7:10,11

Divorce Brings Confusion to the Church

“Satan is constantly busy to hurry inexperienced youth into a marriage alliance. But the less we glory in the marriages which are now taking place, the better.

“In consequence of hasty marriages, even among the professed people of God, there are separations, divorces, and great confusion in the church.” —AH 80.

Ellen White Had No Advice Different from Paul on Divorce

Elder W. C. White, son of Ellen White, wrote the following letters to workers who had inquired of Ellen White on marriage, divorce and remarriage:

“Mother [Ellen White] has received during the last twenty years many letters making inquiry regarding the matters about which you write, and she has many times written in reply that she had no advice to give different from that of the apostle Paul. Recently she has refused to deal with letters of this character, and tells us not to bring them to her attention.” —W.C. White Letter, Oct.6, 1911, to Elder W. W. Anglebarger of Denver, Colorado. —TSB 219.

Paul’s Counsel on Divorce

“...the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth. For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.” —Romans 7:1-3.

“And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.” —1 Cor. 7:10,11.

Christ’s Counsel on Divorce

“What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder...Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.” —Matt. 19:6,9.

God Detests Divorce

“...the Eternal was a witness at your marriage in youth to the wife with whom you have now broken faith—though she is your own mate and lawful wife...Take heed to yourselves, and let none prove unfaithful to the wife of his youth, for I detest divorce and cruelty to a wife, the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel declares.” —Malachi 2:14-16 (Moffitt).

One Condition for Divorce

“...Jesus declared plainly that there could be no dissolution of the marriage tie except for unfaithfulness to the marriage vow.” —MB 63. (See Matt. 5:31,32).

“Men are not at liberty to make a standard of law for themselves, to avoid God’s law and please their own inclination. They must come to God’s great moral standard of righteousness.

“God gave only one cause why a wife should leave her husband, or the husband leave his wife, which was adultery. Let this ground be prayerfully considered.” —AH 342.

Still Married After Legal Divorce Without Bible Grounds

“A woman may be legally divorced from her husband by the laws of the land and yet not divorced in the sight of God. Although the laws of the land may grant a divorce, yet they are husband and wife still in the Bible light, according to the laws of God.

“I saw that Sister____, as yet, has no right to marry another man; but if she, or any other woman should obtain a divorce legally on the ground that her husband was guilty of adultery, then she is free to be married to whom she chooses.” —AH 344.

Note: Although Ellen White writes of only this one condition for divorce, the 2002 General Conference Session added “abandonment” as grounds of divorce—perhaps interpreting 1 Cor. 1:15 which, after giving his limited reasons for divorce. Paul then states: “But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases.”

Marriage is “For Life”

“...the marriage vow...links the destinies of the two individuals with bonds which naught but the hand of death should sever.

“Every marriage engagement should be carefully considered, for marriage is a step take for life. Both the man and the woman should carefully consider whether they can cleave to each other through the vicissitudes of life as long as they both shall live.” —AH 340.

Marriage As Firm As the Sabbath

“Then let this, God’s institution of marriage stand before you as firm as the Sabbath of the fourth commandment.” —1MR 161 (Letter 8, 1888).

Jesus Rectified the Jews’ Practice of Divorce for Other Than Adultery

“Among the Jews a man was permitted to put away his wife for the most trivial offenses, and the woman was then at liberty to marry again. This practice led to great wretchedness and sin. In the Sermon on the Mount Jesus declared plainly that there could be no dissolution of the marriage ties except for unfaithfulness to the marriage vow...

“Jesus came to our world to rectify mistakes and to restore the moral image of God in man. Wrong sentiments in regard to marriage had found a place in the minds of the teachers of Israel. They were making of none effect the sacred institution of marriage. Man was becoming so hardhearted that he would for the most trivial excuse separate from his wife...

“Christ came to correct these evils.” —AH 340,341.

God’s Law of Marriage Stands Till Close of Time

“The marriage and the Sabbath had their origin, twin institutions for the glory of God in the benefit of humanity. Then, as the Creator joined the hands of the holy pair in wedlock, saying, ‘A man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one,’ (Gen. 2:24), He enunciated the law of marriage for all the children of Adam to the close of time...

“Like every other one of God’s good gifts entrusted to the keeping of humanity, marriage has been perverted by sin; but it is the purpose of the gospel to restore its purity and beauty.” —MB 63, 64.

Man Whose Wife Divorced Him after He Provoked and Deserted Her Could Not Remarry

“I have been considering your case in connection with L, and I have no other counsel to give than I

have given. I consider that you have no moral right to marry L; he has no moral right to marry you. He left his wife after giving her great provocation. He left her whom he had vowed before God to love and cherish while both should live. Before ever she obtained her divorce, when she was his lawful wife, he left her for three years, and then left her in heart, and expressed his love to you. The matter has been negotiated largely between you and a married man while he was legally bound to the wife he married, who has had two children by him.

“I see not a particle of leniency in the Scriptures given either of you to contract marriage, although his wife is divorced. From the provocation he has given her, it was largely his own course of action that has brought this result, and I cannot see in any more favorable light his having a legal right to link his interest with yours or you to link your interest with his.” —2SM 340,341.

If Wife Divorces Faithful Husband, Can He Remarry? Ellen White Couldn't Say

“I cannot see what more can be done in this case, and I think that the only thing that you can do is to give up your wife. If she is thus determined not to live with you, both she and you would be most miserable to attempt it...

“In regard to divorce, I am not prepared to say. She has had all the light that I can give her when she is perfectly decided to follow her own judgment. You asked me if I thought, if your wife left you, that you should marry again. I would say if one understanding all the circumstances should choose to marry you, if you had not been married, I see no objections. But I am not fully prepared to give my judgment, whether in a Bible point of view, you could marry again. My mind is so fully occupied that it is not possible for me to consider this vexed question of marriage and divorces. I wish I could help you, but that I fear is not possible.” —13MR 296 (Letter 40, 1888).

Incompatibility is No Excuse for Divorce; Endure as Best as Can

“There are many unhappy marriages because of so much haste. Two unite their interest at the marriage altar, by most solemn vows before God, without previously weighing the matter, and devoting time to sober reflection and earnest prayer. Many move from impulse. They have no thorough acquaintance with the dispositions of each other. They do not realize that the happiness of their whole life is at stake. If they move wrong in this matter, and their marriage life proves unhappy, it cannot be taken back. If they find they are not calculated to make each other happy, they must endure it the best they can.” —3SG 120.

Change Disposition Rather Than Mates

“If your dispositions are not congenial, would it not be for the glory of God for you to change these dispositions?...

“You must both study how you can assimilate, instead of differing with one another...The use of mild, gentle methods will make a surprising difference in your lives.” —AH 345.

Separation, Not Divorce Recommended if Unbearable Spouse

“I have received your letter, and in reply to it I would say, I cannot advise you to return to D unless you see decided changes in him. The Lord is not pleased with the ideas he has had in the past of what is due to a wife...If he holds to his former views, the future would be no better for you than the past has been. He does not know how to treat a wife.

“...it would be perilous for you to again place yourself under his dictation. I had hoped that he would change.” —AH 343.

“However earnestly her husband may endeavor to pursue a straightforward course to serve God, she will be his evil angel, seeking to lead him away from righteousness...She is Satan's agent...

“His best course with this child-wife, so overbearing, so unyielding, and so uncontrollable, is to take

her home, and leave her with the mother who has made her what she is...He is under no obligations to keep one by his side who will only torture his soul...Brother Craig must let Satan rage, and not allow himself to be cut off from religious privileges because his wife desires it...The marriage vow that binds the husband to the wife must remain unbroken.” —TSB 76-77 (Letter 34, 1890).

One Wife Was Counseled to Stay With and Treat Kindly a Tyrannical Husband

“...her marriage does not destroy her individuality...to an overbearing, tyrannical man...Her marriage was a deception of the devil. Yet now she should make the best of it, treat her husband with tenderness, and make him as happy as she can without violating her conscience; for if he remains in his rebellion, this world is all the Heaven he will have. But to deprive herself of the privilege of meetings to gratify an overbearing husband, possessing the spirit of the dragon, is not according to God’s will.” —2T 100.

Not to Separate from Unbelieving Spouse

“If the wife is an unbeliever and an opposer, the husband cannot, in view of the law of God, put her away on this ground alone. In order to be in harmony with the law of Jehovah, he must abide with her unless she chooses of herself to depart. He may suffer opposition and be oppressed and annoyed in many ways; he will find his comfort and his strength and support from God...” —AH 344.

Wife Provoked Husband’s Adultery, Then Divorced Him and He Remarried

Note: The following two letters—James Edson White’s letter to his mother, and Ellen White’s reply—have to do with William Wales’s (1856-1934) whose first wife, Emma Miller, provoked him to adultery and then divorced him. He then lived with Myrtle Stebbins for a time and then married her in 1892. His father insisted he should leave this second wife.

James Edson White wrote to his mother, Ellen White for counsel:

“Will Wales was married to Emma Miller a good many years ago. I presume you know what kind of a woman she was...She understood to manage him in everything he did...

“After enduring this kind of life with his wife for some time, he became acquainted with this woman that he has since married, and they lived together in wrong relations for some time. At last his first wife secured a divorce from him and was married to another man. Will Wales then thought the only proper course there was for him to marry the woman whose life he had ruined and this he did.

“Now of course, he is in a peculiar situation, and the question is, can he better matters by repudiating the present wife with whom he is living?” —James Edson White Letter to Ellen White, Oct. 30, 1901.

Ellen White’s Response:

“I have just read your letter concerning Will Wales. I regard the matter in the same light that you do, and think it a cruel, wicked thing that the father of Will Wales should take the course that he is taking; but I have not dared to answer his letters. If anything can come from me through you to him, I would say that his case cannot be improved by leaving the present wife. It would not better the case to go to the other woman in question.

“I consider the case of the father, one that is singular, and his record is one that he will not be pleased to meet in the day of God. He needs to repent before God of his spirit and his works. The best thing for him to do is to cease to stir up strife....He might well begin to humble himself before God, and leave Will Wales with God.

“I am so sorry for the man; for his course in such a shape that it will not answer to be meddled with, for there are difficulties upon difficulties. I would say that the Lord understands the situation, and if Will Wales will seek Him with all his heart, He will be found of him. If he will do his best, God will pardon and receive him.

“...I have not written a word to either father or son. I would gladly do something to help poor Will Wales to make things right, but this cannot be done as matters are now situated, without someone’s being wronged.

“I understand perfectly the situation between Will Wales and his first wife, Emma Miller, and I knew how the case would terminate, for Will Wales cannot endure to be a slave, his identity lost in a wife who made herself his judge in conscience, in his duty, and in his work generally.” —TSB 225-227 (Letter 175, 1901).

Divorced, Remarried without Bible Grounds; Not to Separate Second Marriage

“I found that those who were so zealous to tear things down did nothing to build them up in right order. They had the faculty to confuse, distress, and create a most deplorable condition of things, but not the faculty to make them better.

“You have asked my counsel in regard to this case; I would say that unless those who are burdened in reference to the matter have carefully studied a better arrangement, and can find places for these where they can be comfortable, they better not carry out their ideas of a separation. I hope to learn that this matter is not pressed and that sympathy will not be withdrawn from the two whose interests have been united....We should not move hastily in such matters, but look on every side of the question; we should move very cautiously and with pitying tenderness, because we do not know all the circumstances which led to this course of action.

“I advise that these unfortunate ones be left to God and their own consciences, and that the church shall not treat them as sinners until they have evidence that they are such in the sight of the Holy God. He reads hearts as an open book. He will not judge as man judgeth.” —TSB 218 (Letter 5, 1891 to C. H. Bliss).

Innocent Spouse Chooses to Forfeit Right to Divorce Unfaithful Spouse

“In cases of the violation of the seventh commandment, where the guilty party does not manifest true repentance, if the injured party can obtain a divorce without making their own cases and that of their children, if they have them, worse by so doing, they should be free.

“If they would be liable to place themselves and their children in worse condition by a divorce without making their own cases and that of their children in worse condition by a divorce, we know of no scripture that would make the innocent party guilty by remaining.

“Time, and labor, and prayer, and patience, and faith, and a godly life, might work a reform.” —AH 346 [RH March 24, 1868]

Not to Divorce if Innocent Party Lives With Guilty One After Knowing

...if the innocent have forfeited the legal right to a divorce, by living with the guilty after his guilt is known, we do not see that sin rests upon the innocent in remaining, and her moral right in departing seems questionable, if her health and life be not greatly endangered in so remaining.” —RH March 24, 1868.

SDAs To Plainly Rebuke Unbiblical Marriages

Writing of John the Baptist: “...spoke to Herod in regard to his marriage with Herodias, saying, ‘It is not lawful for thee to have her.’ ...in these last days...our message must be as direct.” —RH Aug. 2, 1898.

“Today there is need of the voice of stern rebuke; for grievous sins have separated the people from God. Infidelity is fast becoming fashionable...John the Baptist...provoked the anger of Herodias by telling Herod that it was unlawful for him to live with his brother’s wife. The forerunner of Christ lost his life by his plain speaking. Why could he not have moved along without incurring the displeasure of those who were living in sin?

“So men who should be standing as faithful guardians of God’s law have argued, till policy has taken the place of faithfulness, and sin is allowed to go unreprieved. When will the voice of faithful rebuke be heard once more in the church?” —PK 140,141.

Sister White Urged Committees To Handle Moral Problems Rather Than Her

“I cannot take responsibility in such matters [moral issues]. The burden of doing so is too great. It might cost me my life. Let those appointed of God to bear the responsibility deal with it in accordance with Christian principles.” —TSB 235 (MS 2, 1913).

Tenderness for the Sinner Without Toleration of His Sin

“To hate and reprove sin, and at the same time show pity and tenderness for the sinner, is a difficult attainment...There is need of showing Christlike patience and love for the erring, but there is also danger of showing so great toleration for his error that he will look upon himself as undeserving of reproof.” —AA 503, 504.

Appendix 16

Abortion

Note: Adventists generally believe that abortion is a moral sin and that their position is supported by the following statements by Ellen White, Dr. John Harvey Kellogg, and some non-SDA statements published by Elder James White in early *Review and Herald* articles which call abortion murder. Other Adventists note that Ellen White did not use the term “abortion” in her writings, and believe her reference to “murder of innocent children born out of wedlock” does not refer to the abortion of a fetus; and they believe that laws restricting abortion are a violation of religious liberty; and part of apostate religion’s plan to enforce other laws of false religion.

Ellen White’s Counsel on Sanctify of Human Life

Note: Ellen White did not use the term “abortion,” but emphasized the sanctity of life: “Human life, which God alone could give, must be sacredly guarded.” —PP 516.

Early Adventist Position on Abortion

Note: Early Adventist publications printed the following comments on abortion. Although some of those quoted were not Adventists, the fact that they were published in Adventist publications indicates Adventist editorial opinions on the subject at that time.

1867—First Adventist Published Statement on Abortion Calls It Murder

“The willful killing of a human being at any stage of its existence, is murder. The practice is a direct war against human society.” John Todd [a non-SDA] “*Fashionable Murder*” —RH June 25, 1867, p. 30.

1869—Adventist Review Calls Abortion Murder

“One of the most shocking, and yet one of the most prevalent sins of this generation, is the murder of unborn infants. Let those who think this is a small sin, read Psalm 139:16. They will see that even the unborn child is written in God’s book. And they may be so well assured that God will not pass unnoticed the murder of such children.” —“*A Few Words Concerning a Great Sin*” —Author not named, RH Nov. 30, 1869, p. 184.

1870—Pamphlet Published by James White Included Abortion Statement

“Few are aware of the fearful extent to which this nefarious business, this worse than devilish practice [abortion] is carried on in all classes of society! Many a woman determines she will not become a mother and subjects herself to the violent treatment, committing the basest crime to carry out her purposes. And many a man who has as many children as he can support, instead of restraining his passions, aids in the destruction of the babies he has begotten.” —Dr. E. P. Miller, *Exhausted Vitality*, quoted by James White in *A Solemn Appeal*, Steam Press, Battle Creek, 1870, p. 100.

1894—SDA Doctor Kellogg on Abortion and “Right to Life”

“...from the very moment of conception, those processes have been in operation which results in the production of a fully developed human being from a mere jelly drop, a minute cell. As soon as this development begins, a new human being has come into existence—in embryo, it is true, but possessed of its own individuality, with its own future...From this moment, it acquires the right to life...None but God knows the full extent of this most heinous crime...Murder, child-murder...most revolting of all crimes against human life.” —Dr. John Harvey Kellogg, *Man, the Masterpiece*, Battle Creek, Michigan, Modern Medicine Publishing Co. 1894, pp. 424, 425.

1899—Ellen White Statement on Murder of Baby Children

“Priests and popes have made laws forbidding people to marry, [celibacy of priests] and secluding them in monasteries. These laws and restrictions were devised by Satan to place men and women in unnatural positions. Thus Satan has tempted human beings to disregard the law of marriage as a thing unholy, but at the same time he has opened the greatest door for the indulgence of human passion. Thus have come into existence some of the greatest evils which curse our world,—adultery, fornication, the murder of innocent children born out of wedlock.” —ST Aug. 30, 1899, (10MR 198).

Note: Question has been raised whether Ellen White’s reference to “children born,” is the same as Dr. Kellogg’s “embryo human being,” or to the murder of a child after a natural birth? It is clear that her reference is to women becoming pregnant by supposedly “celibate” priests in a monastery. And it would seem more likely that monastery authorities would be more inclined to the secrecy of abortion, rather than have the embarrassment of nuns “with child” to continue a pregnancy to full term before destroying the child after a natural birth. It is noteworthy that Dr. Miller’s above reference to the unborn as “babies;” and Dr. Kellogg’s reference to a fetus as a “child” and “human being,” are consistent with the apostle Dr. Luke who calls Elizabeth’s womb fetus a “babe” (Luke 1:41); and Mary’s fetus a “child” [Luke 2:5].

1970 Adventist Hospital Abortion Guidelines

Note: The General Conference officers voted to accept the following “suggestive guidelines for therapeutic abortions” at SDA hospitals:

“It is believed that therapeutic abortions may be performed for the following established indications:

1. When continuation of pregnancy may threaten the life of the woman or seriously impair her health.
2. When continuation of the pregnancy is likely to result in the birth of a child with grave physical deformities or mental retardation.
3. When conception has occurred as a result of rape or incest.

“When indicated therapeutic abortions are done, they should be performed during the first trimester of pregnancy.” —Voted by Gen. Conference Officers, May 13, 1970.

Note: SDA doctors at our Castle Memorial Hospital in Honolulu, Hawaii, strongly opposed abortions except for therapeutic reasons. But in 1971, Dr. Raymond DeHay, non-SDA Chief of Staff at the hospital, wrote to the General Conference president, requesting a more liberal abortion policy for the hospital’s “total care” to the community which contributed financially to the hospital. Elder Robert Pierson, G.C. President, replied as follows:

“They [abortion guidelines] are based upon our appreciation for the sanctity of life, respect for the person image, and our sense of responsibility for the care of fellowmen.

“We stand ready to assist in making total health care available to all. However, Doctor, we have not conceded to the assumption that total health care includes abortion on demand.” —Robert H. Pierson, Gen. Conference president, letter to Dr. Raymond DeHay, Jan. 5, 1971.

1971 Revised Interruption of Pregnancy Guidelines

1. When continuation of the pregnancy may threaten the life of the woman or impair her health.
2. When continuation of the pregnancy is likely to result in the birth of a child with physical deformities or mental retardation.
3. When conception has occurred as a result of rape or incest.
4. When the case involves an unwed child under 15 years of age.
5. When for some reason the requirements of functional human life demand the sacrifice of the lesser potential human value.

“When indicated interruptions of pregnancy are done, they should be performed as early as possible,

preferably during the first trimester of pregnancy.”

Note: The above abortion guidelines also provided that no woman, doctor, nurse or attendant personnel should be forced to participate in an abortion if they have religious or ethical objection to the practice.

1999 Annual Council of General Conference Committee

“Abortion, the intentional termination of an established pregnancy, is not morally acceptable for the purpose of birth control.” —Voted: 1999 Annual Council of the Gen. Conference Executive Committee, Wednesday, Sept. 29, 1999 in Silver Spring, MD.

Why SDA Church Doesn't Unite with Pro-life Organizations on Moral Issues of Abortion

Note: Some have questioned why the SDA Church does not unite with the pro-life movement on the moral issue of abortion? Besides the fact that some pro-life advocates have resorted to immoral violence and murder to defend their moral anti-abortion cause, we cannot unite with organizations that might later combine good moral issues with an immoral attempt to amend the U.S. Constitution's principle of separation of church and state, thus permitting Sunday legislation. Ellen White comments on one such attempt by combining temperance moral reform with immoral Sunday legislation:

“Religious leaders...claim that the fast-spreading corruption is largely attributable to the desecration of so-called ‘Christian sabbath,’ and that the enforcement of Sunday observance would greatly improve the *morals* of society. This claim is especially urged in America, where the doctrine of the true Sabbath has been the most prominent and important of *moral* reforms, is often combined with the Sunday movement, and the advocates of the latter represent themselves as laboring to promote the highest interest of society; and those who refuse to unite with them are denounced as the enemies of temperance and reform. But the fact that a movement to establish error is connected with a work which is in itself good, is not an argument in favor of the error. We may disguise poison by mingling it with wholesome food, but we do not change its nature. On the contrary, it is rendered more dangerous, as it is more likely to be taken unawares. It is one of Satan's devices to combine with falsehood just enough truth to give it plausibility. The leaders of the Sunday movement may advocate reforms which the people need, principles which are in harmony with the Bible; yet while there is with these, a requirement which is contrary to God's law, His servants *cannot unite with them.*” —GC 587,588.

Abortion Became America's Prominent Religious—Political Moral Issue

Pat Robertson of the Christian Coalition, stated at their national leadership meeting:

“I was surprised to see a rapidly growing...religio-political organization of Evangelicals, pro-family Catholic and their allies working to reverse the *moral* decline in America...”

Abortion Issue Used to Change Constitution on Church-State Separation

Note: In order to have a national Sunday law in the United States, efforts are put forth to break down the separation of church and state provision of the U.S. Constitution. Harvard Law Professor, Lawrence Lader, who was quoted eight times in the “Roe versus Wade” Abortion trial, describes how the Catholic church is using the abortion issue to do this:

“It must be a significant part of Vatican strategy that abortion becomes the dominant issue in the United States, while its legalization has been virtually ignored in such Catholic countries as Poland and Italy, which has the highest abortion rate in Western Europe...”

“Cardinal O'Connor and Cardinal Law have turned abortion into the ‘cutting edge’ of the right-wing assault on separation of church and state. It is the most easily dramatized weapon in their arsenal...”

“Abortion has thus become the prime instrument of the assault on First Amendment

separation...Abortion represents the core of the Catholic-Fundamentalist-White House alliance. [Catholic, Protestant and U.S government] It represents the best possibility of a break-through for the conservative agenda. If abortion rights can be destroyed, *all other objectives can be won more easily.*” —Lawrence Lader, *Attorney, Power, Politics, and the Church*, pp. 58,70,71; NY MacMillan ‘87.

Harvard Law Professor, Lawrence H. Tribe wrote:

“Never before, in fact, on any national issue of importance, has the Catholic hierarchy focused its whole apparatus of money and clergy on an exhaustive and lasting political campaign...”

“The National Council of Catholic Bishops expanded the [abortion] campaign nationwide with its Pastoral Plan for Pro-Life Activities in 1975. This blueprint made every diocese and parish a political machine, harnessing every priest, Catholic school and church-sponsored organization to the passage of legislation outlawing abortion.” —Hogan: *Wash. Post*, Oct. 29, 1970. Shaneman: *Wash. Star*, May 21, 1973. Seattle archdiocese.

“Judicial response to *abortion affect the fabric of other key constitutional rights*: the right to raise our children as we see fit; the freedom of speech...” —Tribe, *Abortion*, p. 8.

Abortion—The Catalyst Uniting Catholics and Protestants

Note: In 1994 the following statement was signed by Catholic and Protestant leaders:

“We together, Evangelicals and Catholics, confess our sins against the unity that Christ intends for all His disciples. We need, therefore, to mend the split that has so damaged the church, and its Christian mission in the world. As Evangelicals and Catholics, we pray that our unity in the love of Christ will become ever more evident as a sign to the world of God’s reconciling power...”

“The pattern of convergence and cooperation between Evangelicals and Catholics is, in large part, a result of common effort to protect human life, especially the lives of the most vulnerable among us” [unborn fetus]. —*Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*:

“As we are bound together by Christ and His cause, so we are bound together in contending against all that opposes Christ and His cause.” —*The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium*, A 1994 document prepared and signed by Catholic and Protestant leaders.

Religious Leaders Consider Violation of Sunday-Keeping a Moral Issue

Billy Graham and other clergymen in an Asheville, NC newspaper advertisement:

“Here’s the truth about Sunday Closing! This IS a religious issue!...”

“Every one of the clergymen listed below favors the Sunday closing law...We believe the clergymen listed below are a majority of the clergymen of Asheville. This is the truth. These names are listed below by permission.

“...Baptist, Billy Graham, Billy Graham Evangelistic Association [first of 53 ministers listed].

“Why Church Leaders Support This [Sunday] Law...Church leaders believe that you can legislate *morality* insofar as morality is a public affair.” —A three quarter page ad in the Asheville, NC newspaper.

Sunday Magazine Considers Sunday a Moral Issue

A Protestant magazine promoting Sunday observance and legislation stated:

“We must restore the *moral* character of our people...The Church must show the way. The trumpet must be sounded in pulpits of America calling our nation to her *moral* and spiritual responsibility.

“The Lord’s Day becomes an all-important period in our national life. If the Church is to...rebuild the *moral* structure of our country, the Church needs Sunday, commonly called the Lord’s day.” —*Lord’s*

Day Leader [Later re-named *Sunday*], Dec. 1957.

Methodist Minister on Sunday as a Moral Issue

“...we are searching for one of the reasons for the *moral* decay of our society, and I suggest that we take a good look at the way we spend the Lord’s Day” —Don Harp, Methodist Minister, *Sunday* magazine, 4th quarter, 1969.

Spiritualism Declares Morals Degraded by Desecration of Sunday

“Communications from the spirits will declare that God has sent them to convince the rejecters of Sunday of their error, affirming that the laws of the land should be obeyed as the law of God. They will lament the great wickedness in the world and second the testimony of religious teachers that the degraded state of *morals* is caused by the desecration of Sunday.” —GC 591.

True Sabbath-keepers Accused of Breaking Down Moral Restraints

“Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the *moral* restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth.” —GC 592.

Violation of the U.S. Constitution Will Result From a Religious Controlled Government

“The Constitution provides that ‘Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof’ ...Only in flagrant violation of these safeguards to the nation’s liberty, can any religious observance be enforced by civil authority...

“...In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must so control the civil government that the authority of the state will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends.” —GC 442, 443.

Morality is Effected by the Holy Spirit, Not Legislation

“A complete *moral* renovation must be wrought by the Holy Spirit...We can obtain it only of Christ.” —5T 105.

Church and State Should Be Kept Entirely Separate

[Not an Ellen White Statement] “The civil power is the power of arbitrary force to compel men who will not be righteous, to at least be civil, that men may live together in peace and quietness. The true power of the church is the power of divine love manifest in the flesh to win men to lead righteous lives. The two powers are entirely separate, and Jesus so taught when He said, ‘Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and unto God the things that are God’s.’” (Matt. 22:21). —George Fifield, Quoted in the *American Sentinel*, Jan. 17, 1895 [information from the E. G. White Estate. Quoted in *The Watchman* magazine [later renamed *Liberty*], May 1, 1906.

Appendix 17

Standards, Principles, and Customs

1 Sam. 15:24; Isa. 50:7

Christ's Divine Character Our Ethical Standard

“The ethics of the gospel acknowledge no standard but the perfection of the divine character...” —MH 451.

“There is no higher standard than the life of Christ.” —MM 160.

Standards and Principles Never Change

“Has the standard of Christianity been lowered?...No; that standard remains just where God placed it.” —OHC 249.

Not To Lower, But Lift Standards

“Let us not lower the standard, but keep it lifted high.” —LS 437.

Less Strict Requirements Says Satan

Ellen White records the words of Satan at a council he held with his evil angels: ““ Those of this class who are apt and intelligent will serve as decoys to draw others into our snares. Many will not fear their influence, because they profess the same faith. We will thus lead them to conclude that the requirements of Christ are less strict than they once believed, and that by conforming to the world they would exert a greater influence with worldlings. Thus they will separate from Christ; then they will have no strength to resist our power, and ere long they will be ready to ridicule their former zeal and devotion...and we shall secure them in our ranks at last.” —TM 474.

No Minimum Christians With Lowest Possible Standard

“Those who feel the constraining love of God, do not ask how little, may be given to meet the requirements of God; they do not ask for the lowest standard, but aim at perfect conformity to the will of their Redeemer.” —SC 44.

World Watching If SDAs Are Living Christ's Standards

“The world is watching Seventh-day Adventists, because it knows something of their profession of faith, and of their high standard, and when it sees those who do not live up to their profession, it points at them with scorn.” —9T 23.

Choose Right Because It Is Right and Leave Consequences To God

“We should choose the right because it is right, and leave the consequences with God. To men of principle, faith, and daring, the world is indebted for its great reforms. By such men the work of reform for this time must be carried forward.” —GC 460.

Rather Die Than Do Wrong

“Those who would rather die than perform a wrong act are the only ones who will be found faithful.” —5T 53.

Never Purchase Peace by Compromise

“Jesus Himself never purchased peace by compromise...The servants of Christ are called to the same

work, and they should beware lest, in seeking to prevent discord, they surrender the truth...real peace can never be secured by compromising principle. And no man can be true to principle without exciting opposition.” —DA 356.

Never Disobey Bible To Obtain Food or Save Life

“Jesus...testified that it is a less calamity to suffer whatever may befall, than to depart in any manner from the will of God.

“...Perhaps it appears that obedience to some plain requirement of God will cut off His means of support...When we learn the power of His Word, we shall not follow the suggestions of Satan in order to obtain food or to save our lives. Our only questions will be, What is God’s command? and what His promise? Knowing these, we shall obey the one, and trust the other.” —DA 121-122.

True As Needle to Pole

“The greatest want of the world is the want of men,—men who will not be bought or sold; men who in their inmost souls are true and honest; men who do not fear to call sin by its right name; men whose conscience is as true to duty as the needle to the pole; men who will stand for the right though the heavens fall.” —Ed 57.

One Moment’s Mistake Can Lead to Ruin

“A moment’s carelessness may plunge a soul into irretrievable ruin...If we swerve a single inch from duty, we are in danger of following on in a course of sin that will end in perdition.” —5T 540.

Can’t Win Youth By Lower Standards

“It is often urged that in order to win the youth from sensational or worthless literature, we should supply them with a lesser class of fiction. This is like trying to cure the drunkard, by giving him, in place of whiskey or brandy, the milder intoxicants, such as wine, beer, or cider.” —Te 101.

Note: Although the above statement refers to reading material, the principle holds true in all other areas of compromise.

Firm as a Rock to Principle

“We are always to be firm as a rock to principle. Bible principles are to be taught and then backed up by holy practice.” —6T 418.

“Daniel...sought to live in peace with all, while he was unbending as the lofty cedar wherever principle was involved.” —SL 20.

Firm to Principle Yet Gentle and Humble

“If you are seen to be firm in principle, fearless in duty, zealous in seeking to exemplify Christ in your daily work, yet humble, lowly, gentle and tender, patient and forgiving, ready to suffer and to forgive injuries, you will be a living epistle known and read of all men.” —OHC 186.

Safe Rule in Danger—Do What God Says

“Amidst all life’s perplexities and dangers and conflicting claims the one safe and sure rule is to do what God says.” —Ed. 229.

Faith in God When Faced With Sabbath Work Problems

“Many a one says, ‘I want to observe the seventh day, but as soon as I state to my employer that I have decided to keep the Sabbath, I shall be discharged.’ Hundreds are waiting to step into any place made

vacant. I am sorely troubled. All we can do is to encourage them to have faith and pray for them. Oh, sometimes I wish I had a million dollars. I could use every dollar in this work...

“Never need anyone fear that observance of the true Sabbath will result in starvation. (Isa. 58:11,12; Prov. 7:2; Isa. 58:14). These promises are sufficient answer to all the excuses that man may invent for refusing to keep the Sabbath. Even if, after beginning to keep God’s law it seems impossible to support one’s family, let every doubting soul realize that God has promised to care for those who obey His commandments.” —Ev 239,240.

Conflict Is Better Than Compromise

“...peace would be too dearly purchased at the sacrifice of principle. If unity could be secured only by the compromise of truth and righteousness, then let there be difference and even war [conflict].” —SR 324.

Some Lower Standard to the Dust

“The Christian standard is high and exalted. But alas, the professed followers of Christ lower it to the very dust.” —4T 37.

Situation Ethics—Devilish Lowering of Standards

“By the example of Daniel and his fellows in Babylon, we see that it is impossible to reach the standard which the Lord would have His children reach, and practice an easy, accommodating kind of religion that leaves principle out, and is controlled by circumstances.” —SD 174.

Lack of Discernment of Clear Lines of Right—A Sign of Last Days

“Spiritual darkness has covered the earth...Many, very many, are questioning the verity and truth of the Scriptures...Nothing stands out in clear and distinct lines upon rock bottom. This is one of the marked signs of the last days.” —1SM 15.

Little By Little Satan Undermines Principle

“Satan will insinuate himself by little wedges, which widen as they make a place for themselves. The specious devices of Satan will be brought into the special work of God at this time.” —2SM 21. (See Gen. 19:20).

Ministers Who Lower Standards for Fear of Hurting Feelings

“One man with his careless ideas, may do more...in letting down the standard than ten men with all their efforts can do to counteract and stay the demoralizing influence. This easy-going, convenient religion is a cheap affair, unacknowledged of God.” —*Counsel to Physicians and Medical Students*, p. 15.

Lose Own Soul by Silence When Needed to Defend Right

“Those who stand in defense of the honor of God, and maintain the purity of truth at any cost, will have manifold trials, as did our Saviour in the wilderness of temptation. The yielding temperaments, who have not courage to condemn wrong, but keep silent when their influence is needed to stand in the defense of right against any pressure, may avoid many heartaches and escape many perplexities, and lose a very rich reward, if not their own souls.” —ML 320.

Courage Needed to Stand for the Right

“It takes moral courage, firmness, decision, perseverance, and very much prayer to step out on the unpopular side.” —Ev 240.

Pliant Leaders Yield to Desires of the Unconsecrated

“...there are still pliant Aarons, who, while holding positions of authority in the church, will yield to the desires of the unconsecrated, and thus encourage them in sin.” —PP 317.

Conforming to World to Influence Others End in Loss

“There is constant danger that professing Christians will come to think that in order to have influence with the worldlings, they must to a certain extent conform to the world. But though such a course may appear to afford great advantages, it always ends in spiritual loss.” —PK 570.

Relatives Not Won Because We Are Not Different Enough From World

“We are not to elevate our standard just a little above the world’s standard; but we are to make the distinction decidedly apparent. The reason we have had so little influence upon unbelieving relatives and associates is that there has been so little decided difference between our practices and those of the world.” —6T 146.

No Persecution Because Church Conformed to World

“Why is it...that persecution seems in a great degree to slumber? The only reason is, that the church has conformed to the world’s standard.” —GC 48.

Salvation Depends on Principle

“Your salvation depends on your acting from principle...” —1T 698.

Principles of Christ’s Character Are the Only Steadfast Things

“His principles are the only steadfast things our world knows.” —PK 548.

Principles Strangely Abandoned Near End

“There is a strange abandonment of principle, the standard of morality is lowered, and the earth is fast becoming a Sodom...We are nearing the end.” —GW 125,126.

Not to Set Our Own Standards of Right and Wrong

“Those who are truly sanctified will not set up their own opinion as to standard of right and wrong.” —SL 9.

Hold Standards High and if Loved-ones Reject, Treat Them Kindly

“I saw that those who profess the truth should hold the standard high, and induce others to come up to it. I saw that some would have to walk the straight path alone. Their companions and children will not walk the self-denying pathway with them..

“But if your companions and children will not come, if you cannot win them to yield to the claims of truth, make their lives here as pleasant as possible; for all they will ever enjoy will be this poor world. But let not your duty to them interfere with your duty to God...

”They should have your pity, for this world is all the heaven they will have.” —1SG 266, 267.

Christ As a Seventh-day Adventist Protestant

“Christ was a Protestant...Luther and his followers did not invent the reformed religion. They simply accepted it as presented by Christ and the apostles.” —RH June 1, 1886.

“Christ was a Seventh-day Adventist, to all intents and purposes.” —MM 49.

Home Amusements Soon Not Regarded As Dangerous Abroad

“In many religious families, dancing and card playing are made a parlor pastime. It is urged that these

are quiet home amusements, which may be safely enjoyed under the parental eye. But a love for these exciting pleasures is thus cultivated, and that which was considered harmless at home will not long be regarded dangerous abroad...All are steps in the path of dissipation.

“The amusement of dancing, as conducted at the present day, is a school of depravity, fearful curse to society.” —RH Feb. 28, 1882 (MYP 399).

“Should Christ enter our institutions for the education of the youth, He would cleanse them as He cleansed the temple, banishing many things that have a defiling influence.” —FE 174.

Jesus’ Example of Following God’s Will, Not Custom

“Jesus would not follow any custom that would require Him to depart from the will of God...” —FE 439.

Not To Honor Custom Not Approved by Heaven

“As Christians, we cannot honor a custom which is not approved of Heaven.” —RH Dec. 15, 1885.

Ask Not What Is Custom, But What Will God Approve

“We are not to inquire...What is the custom of the world?...We are to read His Word and obey it, not swerving one jot or tittle from its requirements...” —6BC 10056 (RH Oct. 1, 1895).

Presenting the Gospel Not To Be Restricted By Custom

“...gospel work unrestricted by custom or nationality, had a powerful influence upon the representatives of Christ...” —DA 402.

Elevating Standards Higher May Require Opposition to Customs

“Many today have veils upon their faces. These veils are sympathy with the customs and practices of the world, which hide from them the glory of the Lord..

“As the truth is brought into practical life, the standard is to be elevated higher and higher, to meet the requirements of the Bible. This will necessitate opposition to the fashions, customs, practices and maxims of the world. Worldly influences, like the waves of the sea, beat against the followers of Christ to sweep them away from the true principles of His meekness and grace; but we are to stand as firm as a rock to principle. It will require moral courage to do this, and those whose souls are not riveted to the Eternal Rock will be swept away by the worldly current.” —6T 146.

Not Yield One Inch to Worldly Customs and Fashions

“Our only safety is to stand as God’s peculiar people. We must not yield one inch to the customs and fashions of this degenerate age, but stand in moral independence...” —5T 78.

Custom Does Not Always Violate Principle

“...wherever principle is not compromised consideration of others will lead to compliance with accepted customs...” —Ed 240.

“We believe it wrong to differ from others unless it be necessary to differ in order to be right.” —RH April 14, 1868.

Yielding Step by Step Leads to Mark of the Beast

“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands, and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be.” —5T 81.

How Did Adventists Once Believe Regarding Christian Standards?

The following is from a pamphlet published by the General Conference, entitled, “*Standards of Christian Living* as adopted at the General Conference Session, Takoma Park, Md. June, 1946”:

“There is need today that we the people of that church should emphasize again the great standards of Christian conduct, and that we renew our allegiance to these God-given principles...we send forth an urgent appeal to all our people to come up to the high standards of the Christian life and be separated from the world...”

“Dress: ...Dress is an important factor in Christian character...The adoption of fads and extreme fashions in men’s or women’s dress indicates a lack of attention to serious matters...It is clearly taught in the Scriptures that the wearing of jewelry is contrary to the will of God [1 Tim. 2:9 quoted]...”

“...The use of lipstick, unnatural shades of fingernail polish, and similar cosmetics employed in the common ‘make-up’ partake of the artificial and are out of keeping with Christian simplicity.”

“Music: Great care should be exercised in the choice of music. Any melody partaking of the nature of jazz or swing, any language expressing foolish or trivial sentiments will be shunned by persons of true culture. Let us use only good music in the home, the social gathering, the school, and the church...”

“Recreation and Amusement “...We earnestly warn against the subtle and sinister influence of the moving picture theater which is no place for the Christian. Dramatized films which graphically present by portrayal and by suggestion the sins and crimes of humanity—murder, adultery, robbery, and kindred evils—are in no small degree responsible for the present breakdown of morality. We appeal to parents, children, and youth, to shun those places of amusement and those theatrical films which glorify professional acting and actors...”

“Let us not patronize commercialized amusements, joining with the worldly, careless, pleasure-loving multitudes who are ‘lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God.’

“Social Relations: “...where there is no social center of our own, a proper place free from influences destructive to Christian standards, should be secured, rather than a place that is ordinarily used for commercial amusements and sports, such as social halls and skating rinks, which suggest an atmosphere contrary to Christian standards.” —“Standards of Christian Living,” a General Conference pamphlet published in 1946; and adopted by the General Conference Session, June, 1946.

Note: The Southern California Conference had previously stated the following based on General Conference Session actions in 1935 and 1938:

“Surely no one preparing for the coming of Jesus will be found at the theater, the carnival, the movie house, the opera, the circus, the dance, the card table, or in attendance at commercialized sports. We strongly urge separation from worldly associations at the skating rinks and public bathing beaches.” (Reprinted in the RH Oct. 4, 1945, p. 4).

Appendix 18

Christian Dress, Adornment, and Fashion

Jer. 4:30; 1 Tim. 2:9,10; 1 Peter 3:3-5; Isa. 3:16-21; Ex. 33.3-6

Fashion Is Greatest Power to Separate Us from God and Church Should Discipline

“Fashion is deteriorating the intellect and eating out the spirituality of our people. Obedience to fashion is pervading our Seventh-day Adventist churches and is doing more than any other power to separate our people from God. I have been shown that our church rules are very deficient. All exhibitions of pride in dress, which is forbidden in the word of God, should be sufficient reason for church discipline.

“There is a terrible sin upon us as a people, that we have permitted our church members to dress in a manner inconsistent with their faith. We must arise at once and close the door against the allurements of fashion. Unless we do this, our churches will be demoralized.” —4T 647, 648.

Shameful, Immodest Dress of God’s People

“I was shown that some of the people of God imitate the fashions of the world, and are fast losing their peculiar holy character, which should distinguish them as God’s people...In these last days fashions are shameful and immodest. They are noticed in prophecy. They were first brought in by a class over whom Satan has entire control.” —2SG 227-228.

Parents’ Fashion Influence on Children

“I saw that some professed Sabbath-keepers spend hours that were worse than thrown away, studying this or that fashion to decorate the poor mortal body....Mothers set the example of pride to their children, and while so doing, sow seed that will spring up and bear fruit. The harvest will be plenteous and sure...

“...Oh, parents you plant a thorn in your own bosoms that you will often feel in anguish. When you would counteract the sad lesson you have taught your children, you will find it a hard thing. It is impossible for you to do this...and nothing can kill this pride but the quick and powerful...Spirit of God. When this finds its way to the heart it will work like leaven there and root it out.” —1T 134.

Isaiah 3 Prophecy of Dress Indulgence Applies to Last Days

“The prophecy of Isaiah 3, was presented before me, as applying to these last days; and the reproofs are given to the daughters of Zion who have thought only of appearance and display. Read verse 25; ‘Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war,’ I was shown that this scripture will be strictly fulfilled. Young men and women professing to be Christians, yet having no Christian experience, and having borne no burdens and felt no individual responsibility, are to be proved. They will be brought low in the dust, and will long for an experience in the things of God, which they have failed to obtain.” —1T 270.

Suspend from Church If Persist Wearing Immodest Dress

“Will not those who profess to be followers of the meek and lowly Jesus clothe themselves in modest apparel...as becometh women professing godliness?...

“Great neglect has been shown in the matter of bringing our church-members up to the standard of the Bible in this matter. After admonition, after time for Bible study and reflection, those who are walking contrary to the Scriptures, and will not reform, should be suspended from the church. The church is weakened, her power is enfeebled, her influence is limited, because church members fail to live in accordance with the directions of the Bible. The example of those who follow the fashions of the world

has a disastrous effect upon other members of the church.” —RH June 2, 1891.

Fashion Mania Obliterates Line of Distinction From World

“The mania to follow the fashions, the customs, and the practices of the world in order not to be thought singular, will soon obliterate all lines of distinction between the Christian’s lines of pursuit and the practices of the world.” —HP 165.

Souls Decide Against Truth Because of SDA Worldly Dress

“Many a soul who was convinced of the truth has been led to decide against it by the pride and of the sermon their dress was preaching.” —4T 461.

Dress is No Trivial Matter

“This is no trivial matter, to be passed off with a jest. The subject of dress demands serious reflection and much prayer.” —4T 461.

Self-Love Leads to Outward Adornment and Hides Jesus from View

“My heart aches as I am shown how many there are who make self their idol. Christ has paid the redemption price for them. To Him belongs the service of all their powers. But their hearts are filled with self-love, and the desire for self-adorning...Self-gratification is hiding Christ from their view. They have no desire to walk before God in meekness and lowliness. They are not looking to Jesus. They are not praying that they may be changed into His likeness.” —1SM 80.

No Outward Adornment if Heart is Sanctified

“There will be no place for outward adornment in the sanctified heart; but there will be an earnest, anxious seeking for the inward adorning, the Christian graces—the fruits of the Spirit of God...If the heart is reformed, it will be seen in outward appearance.” —1T 162.

Idolatry of Dress is a Moral Disease

“The idolatry of dress is a moral disease...Our appearance in every respect should be characterized by neatness, modesty, and purity.” —6T 96.

Immodest Dress Makes Wearer Guilty of Adultery

“Showy...dress too often encourages lust in the heart of the wearer, and awakens base passions in the heart of the beholder.” —4T 645.

“‘Thou shalt not commit adultery.’

“This commandment forbids not only acts of impurity, but sensual thoughts and desires, or any practice that tends to excite them.” —PP 308.

Some Expose Themselves in Disobedience of Inspired Counsel

“The working of the Spirit of God will show a change outwardly. Those who venture to disobey the plainest statements of Inspiration, will not heed any human efforts made to induce them to wear a plain, neat, unadorned, proper dress, that will not in any way make them odd or singular. They will continue to expose themselves by hanging out their colors to the world.

“...There are many things that will come to try and test these poor, deluded, world-loving souls; they will have deep trials.” —SpM 92 (MS 167, 1897).

Shun Extremes of Short or Long Dress

“My views were calculated to correct the present fashion, the extreme long dress, trailing upon the

ground, and also to correct the extreme short dress, reaching about to the knees, which is worn by a certain class. I was shown that we should shun both extremes...shun the evils and notoriety of the extreme short dress.” —1T 464.

Find Medium Position in Dress

“I...must not run into this or that fashion, but pursue an even and independent course and not be driven to extremes in regard to dress...

“There is a medium position in these things. Oh that we all might wisely find that position and keep it.” —1T 425.

Not Yield One Inch to Fashion

“Our only safety is to stand as God’s peculiar people. We must not yield one inch to the customs and fashions of this degenerate age, but stand in moral independence.” —5T 78.

Modest Length Dress Influences for Good

“If all our sisters would adopt a simple, unadorned dress of modest length, the uniformity thus established would be far more pleasing to God, and would exert a more salutary influence on the world.” —4T 640.

Dress is an Index to Heart and Character

“I saw that the outside appearance is an index to the heart...

“I saw that the ax must be laid at the root of the tree. Such pride should not be suffered in the church.” —1T 136.

“A person’s character is judged by his style of dress. A refined taste, a cultivated mind, will be revealed in the choice of simple and appropriate attire.” —Ed 248.

“If the heart is right, your words, your dress, your acts will all be right.” —1T 158.

If Christ is in the Heart, We Will Separate from Worldly

“If Christ presides in the hearts of the members of His church, they will answer to the call, ‘Come out from among them, and be ye separate. Be not partakers of her sins.’” —FE 502.

Parents to Take Firm Stand Against Worldly Fashion

“When...parents...see their children inclined to follow worldly fashions, they should, like Abraham, resolutely command their households after them.” —5T 499.

Satan Happy to See SDAs Accept His Fashions

“Satan is constantly devising some new style of dress that shall prove an injury to physical and moral health; and he exults as he sees professed Christians eagerly accepting the fashions that he has invented.” —4T 634.

“The powers of Satan are at work to keep minds diverted from eternal realities. The enemy has arranged matters to suit his own purposes. Worldly business, sports and fashions of the day—these things occupy the minds of men and women.” —9T 43.

Salvation Imperiled by Immodest Dress

“No Christian can conform to the demoralizing fashions of the world without imperiling his soul’s salvation.” —CG 433.

Woman Dressing Like Men Makes Them Bold and Affects Their Character

“I saw that God’s order has been reversed, and His special directions disregarded by those who adopt the American costume. I was referred to Deuteronomy 22:5: ‘The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman’s garment; for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.’

“God would not have His people adopt the so-called reform dress. It is immodest apparel, wholly unfitted for the modest, humble followers of Christ.

“There is an increasing tendency to have women in their dress and appearance as near like the other sex as possible, and to fashion their dress very much like that of men, but God pronounces it abomination...

“With the so-called dress reform, there goes a spirit of levity and boldness just in keeping with the dress. Modesty and reserve seem to depart from many as they adopt that style of dress.” —1T 421, 422.

Description of Above “American Costume”

“...the so-called American costume, resembling very nearly the dress worn by men. It consists of a vest, pants, and a dress resembling a coat and reaching about halfway from the hip to the knee. This dress I have opposed, from what has been shown me as in harmony with the Word of God.” —1T 465.

“They will imitate the opposite sex, as nearly as possible. They will wear the cap, pants, vest, coat, and boots, the last of which is the most sensible part of the costume. Those who adopt and advocate this style of dress, are carrying the so-called dress reform to very objectionable lengths. Confusion will be the result...

“...This style of dress, God would not have His people adopt. It is not modest apparel...God’s prohibitions are lightly regarded by all who would advocate the doing away of the distinction of dress between males and females.

“God designed there should be a plain distinction between male and female dress.” —2SM 477-479.

Appropriate Dress Length

“...relative to the proper length of the reform dress, I would say that in our part of the State of Michigan we have adopted the uniform length of about nine inches from the floor. —1T 521.

No Precise Style of Dress, But Always Simple and Modest

“...No one precise style has been given me as the exact rule to guide all in their dress.” —3SM 254 (MS 167, 1897).

Follow Appropriate Customs and Use Good Material

“Follow the customs in dress so far as they conform to health principles. Let our sisters dress plainly, as many do, having the dress of good, durable material, appropriate for this age and let not the dress question fill the mind. Our sisters should dress with simplicity...in modest apparel...” —3SM 242 (MS 167).

Dress Not to Attract Attention or Controversy

“Christians should not take pains to make themselves gazing stocks by dressing differently from the world. But if, in accordance with their faith and duty in respect to dressing modestly and healthfully, they find themselves out of fashion they should not change their dress in order to be like the world.” —MYP 350.

Wrong to Differ Except to be Right

“We believe it wrong to differ from others unless it be necessary to differ in order to be right.” —RH April 14, 1868.

Comply With Customs Where Principle Is Not Sacrificed

“...wherever principle is not compromised, consideration of others will lead to compliance with accepted customs...” —Ed 240.

Mistake to Dress Like World In Effort To Influence Them

“Many dress like the world in order to have an influence over unbelievers, but here they make a sad mistake. If they would have a true and saving influence, let them...make distinction plain between the Christian and the worldly.” —4T 633.

Dying Spiritually from Fashion

“I saw that some professed Sabbath-keepers spend hours that are worse than thrown away in studying this or that fashion to decorate the poor mortal body. While you make yourselves like the world, and as beautiful as you can, remember that the same body may in a few days be food for worms. And while you adorn it to your taste, to please the eye, you are dying spiritually.” —1T 134.

Madness of Fashion Calls for Army of Reformers

“...such madness concerning the changing fashions of the world should call forth an army of reformers who would take their position for the simple and plain attire.” —MYP 359.

Ministers To Instruct Churches on Proper Dress

“All should be taught to be neat, clean and orderly in their dress, but not to indulge in that adorning which is wholly inappropriate for the sanctuary. When a church has been raised up and left uninstructed on these points, the minister has neglected his duty and will have to give an account to God for impressions he allowed to prevail.” —5T 499,500.

Youth To Pledge On Dress

“I suggest that special efforts be made by the youth to help one another to live faithful to their baptismal vows and that they pledge themselves solemnly before God to withdraw their affections from dress and display.” —3T 379.

Simple Modesty and Demarcation Protects Girls

“Chaste simplicity in dress, when united with modesty of demeanor, will go far toward surrounding a young woman with that atmosphere of sacred reserve which will be to her a shield from a thousand perils.” —Ed 248.

Colors Chosen According To Complexion and Good Taste

“Taste should be manifested as to colors. Uniformity in this respect is desirable as convenient. Complexion, however, may be taken into account. Modest colors should be sought for.” —CG 420.

Avoid Large Figured Material With Loud Colors

“Modest colors should be sought for. When figured material is used, figures that are large and fiery, showing vanity and shallow pride in those who choose them, should be avoided, and a fantastic taste in putting on different colors is bad.” —CG 420.

Red Dress

Note: Some have mistakenly stated that Ellen White wrote that everyone should have a red dress.

Although this is not true, she did recommend a red dress to some. Sister White's granddaughter stated: "I recall a young nurse who had only a few clothes, and so grandmother gave her three dress lengths of material, one of red, one blue, one a golden color. She told this young lady, as she did several young women, that she should have at least one red dress." —Grace White, *Youth's Instructor*, Dec. 5, 1961.

Choose Clothing of Good Quality, Color, Simplicity, Natural Beauty

"Our clothing, while modest and simple, should be of good quality, of becoming colors, and suited for service. It should be chosen for durability rather than display. It should provide warmth and proper protection..."

"It should have...grace...natural simplicity...and natural beauty." —MH 288, 289.

Dress Appropriate for the Time, Your Age, and Your Work

"Let our sisters dress plainly...modest, appropriate for this age..." —Ev 273.

"...clad...becoming to your age and station in life." —4T 142.

Dress Comfortable, Convenient, Appropriate

"In dress, we should seek that which is simple, comfortable, convenient, and appropriate." —OHC 270.

Children Dressed Becomingly Without Embarrassment

"Furnish them [children] with becoming garments, that they may not be mortified by their appearance, for this would be injurious to their self-respect." —4T 142.

Those Without Neatness of Dress Leave the Truth

"Our faith if carried out, will lead us to be so plain in dress...that we shall be marked as peculiar. But when we lose taste for order and neatness in dress, we virtually leave the truth; for the truth never degrades, but elevates." —1T 275,276.

Dress Not To be Like Scare-crows

"I would advise those who prepare for themselves a short dress for working purposes, to manifest taste and neatness...Have it...fit the form nicely. Even if it is a working dress, it should be made becoming, and should be cut after a pattern. Sisters when about their work should not put on clothing which would make them look like images to frighten the crows from the corn. It is more gratifying to their husbands and children to see them in a becoming, well-fitting attire..." —1T 464.

Not To Make a Religion of Watching and Condemning Others' Dress

"I saw that all the religion a few poor souls have consists in watching the garments and acts of others, and finding fault with them. Unless they reform, there will be no place in heaven for them, for they would find fault with the Lord Himself." —1T 145.

Heart Conversion Changes Dress

"There is no use in telling you that you must not wear this or that, for if the love of these vain things is in your heart, your laying off your adornments will only be like cutting the foliage off a tree. The inclinations of the natural heart would again assert themselves. You must have a conscience of you own." —SD 292.

"There are many who try to correct the life of others by attacking what they consider are wrong habits. They go to those who they think are in error, and point out their defects. They say, 'You don't dress as you

should.’ They try to pick off the ornaments, or whatever seems offensive, but they do not seek to fasten the mind to the truth. Those who seek to correct others should present the attractions of Jesus. They should talk of His love and compassion, present His example and sacrifice, reveal His Spirit, and they need not touch the subject of the dress at all. There is no need to make the dress question the main point of your religion. There is something richer to speak of. Talk of Christ and when the heart is converted, everything that is out of harmony with the Word of God will drop off.” —Ev 272 (ST July 1, 1889)

“Lead them to behold Christ in His loveliness; then they will turn from everything that would draw their affections away from Him. This is the principle of the Saviour’s dealing with men; it is the principle that must be brought into the church.” —6T 54.

Adornment—Jewelry

Gen. 35:2-4; Ex. 33:3-6; 35:22; 2 Kings 9:30; Isa. 3:16-21; Jer. 4:30; Eze. 23:40; 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; 1 Peter 3:3-5; Ex. 33:3-6; Rev. 19:7,8

Women Decked with Jewelry Refuse Pearl of Great Price

“Sinners are under a fearful deception. They despise and reject the Saviour. They do not realize the value of the pearl offered to them, and cast it away, rendering to their Redeemer only insult and mockery. Many a woman decks herself with rings and bracelets, thinking to gain admiration, but she refuses to accept the pearl of great price, which would secure for her sanctification, honor, and eternal riches. What an infatuation is upon the minds of many! They are more charmed with earthly baubles, which glitter and shine, than with the crown of immortal life, God’s reward for loyalty. ‘Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.’” (Jer. 2:32),” —1SM 400.

Wedding Ring Reveals a Leavening Among SDAs

“Some have had a burden in regard to the wearing of a marriage ring...We need not wear the sign, for we are not untrue to our marriage vow, and the wearing of the ring would be no evidence that we were true. I feel deeply over this leavening process which seems to be going on among us, in conformity to custom and fashion. Not one penny should be spent for a circlet of gold to testify that we are married.” —TM 180,181.

Wedding Ring Not Condemned in Countries Where Custom Is Imperative

“In countries where the custom is imperative, we have no burden to condemn those who have their marriage ring; let them wear it if they can do so conscientiously.” —TM 181.

Even Plain Rings Are Useless and a Bad Influence

“That ring encircling your finger may be very plain, but it is useless, and the wearing of it has a wrong influence upon others.” —4T 630.

Abstain from All Jewelry Including Gold Pins and Chains

“To dress plainly, and abstain from display of jewelry and ornaments of every kind is in keeping with our faith...

“...I have seen vanity in dress and a levity in conduct that has grieved the dear Saviour, and has been a reproach to the cause of God. I have marked with pain your religious declension, and your disposition to trim and ornament your apparel. Some have been so unfortunate as to come into possession of gold chains or pins, or both, and have shown bad taste in exhibiting them, making them conspicuous to attract attention. I can but associate these characters with the vain peacock, that displays his gorgeous feathers for admiration. It is all this poor bird has to attract attention; for his voice and form are anything but

attractive.

“...endeavor to excel in speaking for the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, a jewel of inestimable value that may be worn with heavenly grace.” —3T 366,367 (MR#6, 159)

Bad Influence of Members Wearing Jewelry

“As sister...before accepting the truth...had followed the fashions of the world in her dress, and had worn costly jewelry...but upon deciding to obey the Word of God, she felt that its teachings required her to lay aside all extravagant and superfluous adorning. She was taught that Seventh-day Adventists did not wear jewelry, gold, silver, or precious stones...When she saw among those who profess the faith such a wide departure from the Bible simplicity, she felt bewildered. Had they not the same Bible which she had been studying?...

“We inquire, Is this in accordance with the teachings of Christ? Are we to follow the Word of God, or the customs of the world?...Will Mrs. D. and others who pursue a similar course be pleased to meet the result of their influence, in that day when every man shall receive according to his works?

“...Conformity to the world is a sin which is sapping the spirituality of our people, and seriously interfering with their usefulness.” —Ev 270,271.

Display of Jewelry May Indicate Weak Minds

“...to wear...gold and artificials for display will not recommend to others your religion or the truth that you profess. People of discernment will look upon your attempts to beautify the external as proof of weak minds and proud heart.” —3T 376.

Lovers of Display Would Cry “Crucify Him”

“...it is evident that many who bear the name of Adventist study more to decorate their bodies and to appear well in the eyes of the world than they do to learn from the Word of God how they may be approved of Him.

“What if the lovely Jesus, our pattern, should make His appearance among them...These professed Christians would be ashamed of the meek and lowly Saviour who wore a plain, seamless coat...They would wish to get the meek pattern, the lovely Jesus, out of sight as soon as possible. They would be among the first to try to catch Him in His words, and raise the cry ‘Crucify Him! Crucify Him!’ —EW 108,109.

Church Leaders Cannot Remain Silent on Fashion

How can one that has ever tasted the love of Christ be satisfied with the frivolities of fashion?...They do not enjoy a religious life...

“We see steadily gaining ground in the church an evil which the Word of God condemns. What is the duty of those in authority in regard to this matter? Will the influence of the church be what it should be, while many of its members obey the dictates of fashion...rather than the clearly expressed will of God? How can we expect the presence and aid of the Holy Spirit while we suffer these things to exist among us? Can we remain silent while the teachings of Christ are set aside by His professed followers? These things bring grief and perplexity to those who have the oversight of the church.” —MYP 355,356.

1972 General Conference Recommendation on Adornment

Review and Herald report on GC Annual Council Action of 1972: “We recommend...That in the area of personal adornment necklaces, earrings, bracelets, rings* (including engagement rings), should not be worn. Articles such as watches, broaches, cuff links, tie clasps, et cetera, should be chosen in harmony with the Christian principle of simplicity, modesty, and economy.

“That our pastors, evangelists, and Bible instructors present fully to candidates for baptism the Bible principles regarding display and adornment...and acquaint the candidates with the inspired counsel given by Ellen G. White.

“...We expect our church officers, ministers and their wives, teachers and other Seventh-day Adventist workers to give strong support to this recommendation through public testimony and example.”

* “The wording here is that of the recommendation voted by the North American Committee on Administration (NADCA). The recommendation adopted for the entire world field has the qualifying statement ‘jeweled and other ornamental rings’ and omits the parenthetical statement.” —Gen. Conference. Autumn Council, 1972 (RH Nov. 30, 1972, p. 16).

SDA Church Manual on Adornment

It is clearly taught in the Scriptures that the wearing of jewelry is contrary to the will of God. (1 Tim. 2:9 quoted)...The wearing of ornaments of jewelry is a bid for attention which is not in keeping with Christian self-forgetfulness.” —*SDA Church Manual*, pp. 211, 212.

Catholic Admission of Pagan Origin of the Wedding Ring

“...the ring in marriage, turning to the east, images at a later date...are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the church.” —*Development of Christian Doctrine*, pp.272,273, by Catholic Cardinal John H. Newman.

Puritan Ministers Asked That the Wedding Ring be Eliminated

“While James I was on his progress from Scotland to his new capital he was met by a deputation of the Puritan ministers...asking that certain Romish superstitions such as the use of rings in marriage, the use of the sign of the cross in baptism, etc. should be given up.” —*Political and Social History of England* 246, by Frederick Deitz.

Discipline Those Who Cling to Idol of Jewelry and Dress

“There is a class of women in the world who appear very fair to the eye, but within they are full of corruption. Is this the class you are seeking to imitate? Are you neglecting the inner adornment, and devoting probationary time to the decorations of your apparel? In this way you make it manifest that you do not appreciate the inward adorning of the meek and quiet spirit which is of great price in the sight of God. Shall not those who believe present truth, cease from idolatry?...

“...women adorn themselves in modest apparel...not with...gold, or pearls, or costly array’ ...

“Great neglect has been shown in the matter of bringing our church-members up to the standard of the Bible in this matter. After admonition, after time for Bible study and reflection, those who are walking contrary to the Scriptures, and will not reform, should be suspended from the church. The church is weakened, her power is enfeebled, her influence is limited, because church members fail to live in accordance with the directions of the Bible. The example of those who follow the fashions of the world has a disastrous effect upon other members of the church...” —RH June 2, 1891.

Appendix 19

Amusement and Entertainment

2 Tim. 3:4; 1 Thess. 5:22

Two Extreme Attitudes on Amusements

“There are persons with a diseased imagination to whom religion is a tyrant, ruling them as with a rod of iron. Such are constantly mourning over their depravity and groaning over supposed evil. Love does not exist in their hearts; a frown is ever upon their countenances. They are chilled with the innocent laugh from the youth or from anyone. They consider all recreation or amusement a sin and think that the mind must be constantly wrought up to just such a stern, severe pitch. This is one extreme. Others think that the mind must be ever on the stretch to invent new amusements and diversions in order to gain health. They learn to depend on excitement, and are uneasy without it. Such are not true Christians. They go to another extreme.” —1T 565,566.

Some Amusements Counteract Holy Spirit’s Work

“Amusements are doing more to counteract the work of the Holy Spirit than anything else.” —CT 281.

Today, As Before the Flood, Amusements Keep People from Truth

“As the time of their probation was closing, the antediluvians gave themselves up to exciting amusements and festivities. Those who possessed influence and power were bent on keeping the minds of the people engrossed with mirth and pleasure, lest any should be impressed by the last solemn warning. Do we not see the same repeated in our day? While God’s servants are giving the message that the end of all things is at hand, the world is absorbed in amusements and pleasure-seeking. There is a constant round of excitement that causes the indifference to God, and prevents the people from being impressed by the truths which alone can save them from the coming destruction.” —PP 103.

Satan Destroys Souls Through Most Amusements

“Many of the amusements popular in the world today, even with those who claim to be Christians, tend to the same end as did those of the heathen. There are indeed few among them that Satan does not turn to account in destroying souls.” —PP 459.

Not to Lower Standards to Win Youth

“It is often urged that in order to win the youth from sensational or worthless literature, we should supply them with a better class of fiction. This is like trying to cure the drunkard by giving him, in the place of whiskey or brandy, the milder intoxicants, such as wine, beer, or cider.” —Te 101.

Youth Seek Amusements as “Important” to Health

“The young generally conduct themselves as though the precious hours of probation, while mercy lingers, were one grand holiday, and they were placed in this world merely for their amusement, to be gratified with a continued round of excitement. Satan has been making special efforts to lead them to find happiness in worldly amusements, and to justify themselves by endeavoring to show that these amusements are harmless, innocent, and even important for health.” —1T 501.

Many Parties Disgrace the Church

“There has been a class of social gatherings...parties of pleasure that have been a disgrace to...the church. They encourage pride of dress, pride of appearance, self-gratification, hilarity, and trifling. Satan

is entertained as an honored guest, and he takes possession of those who patronize these gatherings.

“A view of one such company was presented before me, where were assembled those who profess to believe the truth...Such songs were poured forth as made the watching angels weep...

“Many such gatherings have been presented before me. I have seen the gaiety, the display in dress, the personal adornment. All want to be thought brilliant, and give themselves up to hilarity, foolish jesting, cheap, coarse flattery, and uproarious laughter. The eyes sparkle, the cheek is flushed, conscience sleeps. With eating and drinking and merry-making, they do their best to forget God. The scene of pleasure is their paradise.” —AH 514,515.

Card Playing, Chess, Checkers, May Lead to Gambling

“There are amusements, such as dancing, card-playing, chess, checkers, etc., which we cannot approve, because Heaven condemns them. These amusements open the door for evil. They are not beneficial in their tendency, but have an exciting influence, producing in some minds a passion for those plays which lead to gambling and dissipation. All such plays should be condemned by Christians, and something perfectly harmless should be substituted in their place...” —1T 514.

“Such mental exercise as playing cards, chess and checkers, excites and wearies the brain and hinders recovery [of the sick].” —1T 555.

Dancing and Some Amusements Considered Harmless at Home are Dangerous Abroad

“In many religious families dancing and card playing are made a parlor pastime. It is urged that these are quiet home amusements, which may be safely enjoyed under the parental eye. But a love for these exciting pleasures is thus cultivated, and that which was considered harmless at home will not long be regarded dangerous abroad.” —AH 516,517.

“...the dance...Satan employs to break down the barriers of principle, and open the door to sensual indulgence. In every gathering for pleasure where pride is fostered or appetite indulged, where one is led to forget God and lose sight of eternal interests, there Satan is binding his chains about the soul.” —PP 459-460.

David’s Reverent “Dance” Not Like Modern Dance

“‘...David danced before the Lord,’ in his gladness keeping time to the measure of the song.

“David’s dancing in reverent joy before God has been cited by pleasure-lovers in justification of their fashionable modern dance; but there is no ground for such an argument...The music and dancing in joyful praise to God at the removal of the ark had not the faintest resemblance to the dissipation of modern dancing. The one tended to the remembrance of God, and exalted His holy name. The other is a device of Satan to cause man to forget God and to dishonor Him.” —PP 707.

Note: Some quote Psalm 149:3 to support dancing, but the margin interpretation in the KJV of the word dance is “pipe”—a reference to a musical instrument.

Depression Follows Excitable Amusements

“Amusements excite the mind, but depression is sure to follow.” —2MCP 646.

How to Tell What Amusement is Right

“Christians have many sources of happiness at their command, and they may tell with unerring accuracy what pleasures are lawful and right. They may enjoy such recreations as will not dissipate the mind or debase the soul, such as will not disappoint, and leave a sad after-influence to destroy self-respect or bar the way to usefulness. If they can take Jesus with them, and maintain a prayerful spirit, they

are perfectly safe.” —AH 513.

“The only safe amusements are such as will not banish serious and religious thoughts; the only safe places of resort are those to which we can take Jesus with us.” —RH Nov. 6, 1883.

Worldly Pleasure Permanently Affects Character

“In these gratifications [of worldly pleasure] the mind becomes besotted, even as in liquor drinking...The greatest evil of it all is the permanent effect these things have upon the character.

“...They wound their own souls, and through their lifetime will carry the scars.” —8T 66.

Scars of Sin Remain After Forgiveness

“Now it may be it is not too late. Now it may be you can repent. But even if pardon is written against your names, you will sustain terrible loss; for the scars you have made upon your souls remain.” —TM 447.

“Those who take the lead in these frivolities bring upon the cause a stain, not easily effaced. They wound their own souls, and will carry the scars through their lifetime. The evil doer may see his sins and repent, and God may pardon the transgressor; but the power of discernment which ought ever to be kept keen and sensitive to distinguish between the sacred and the common, is in a great measure destroyed.” —CT 368.

“He has sacrificed his noble manhood, and has started on the road that leads to perdition. He may be converted; he may see the wickedness of his injustice to his fellowmen, and, as far as possible, make restitution; but the scars of a wounded conscience will ever remain.” —3BC 1158 (ST Feb.7, 1884).

“The character of the thoughts leaves its imprint upon the soul, and all low conversation pollutes the mind. All evil works ruin to those who commit it. God may and will forgive the repenting sinner, but though forgiven, the soul is marred; the power of the elevated thought possible to the unimpaired mind is destroyed. Through all time the soul bears the scars.” —FE 195.

No Help From God If Willfully Place Self in Temptation

“Those who in the way of duty are brought into trial may be sure that God will preserve them; but if men willfully place themselves under the power of temptation, they will fall, sooner or later.” —PP 568.

“...if those who profess Christ go unbidden into this darkness, they tempt the devil to tempt them...If we seek the company of sinners, and are pleased with their coarse jests, and entertained and amused with their stories, sports, and ribaldry, the pure and holy angels remove their protection, and leave us to the darkness we have chosen.” —2T 222.

Costly Long Way to Return from Wandering Path

“The man who deliberately wanders from God in the full blaze of light will find, when he wishes to set his face to return, that briars and thorns have grown up in his path, and he must not be surprised or discouraged if he is compelled to travel long with torn and bleeding feet. The most fearful and most to be dreaded evidence of man’s fall from a better state is the fact that it costs so much to get back. The way to return can be gained only by hard fighting, inch by inch, every hour.” —2SM 165.

Many Will Never Return From Secret, Dark Paths

“The Spirit of God is departing from many among His people. Many have entered into dark secret paths, and some will never return. They will continue to stumble to their ruin.” —TM 90.

True Christian’s Amusements in Heaven

“The true Christian’s joys, amusements and consolation, must and will be in heaven...Their amusements will be in contemplating their treasure—the holy city—and the earth made new their eternal home...The power of attraction to God and heaven will be so great, that nothing can draw their mind from the great object of securing their soul’s salvation, and honoring and glorifying God.” —EW 112 [RH Feb. 17, 1853].

Appendix 20

Sports and Recreation

Prov. 21:17 (margin); Mark 6:31

Recreation and Amusement Defined

“There is a distinction between recreation and amusement. Recreation, when true to its name, recreation, tends to strengthen and build up...Amusement, on the other hand, is sought for the sake of pleasure and is often carried to excess.” —Ed 207.

Avoid Two Extremes

“There are persons with a diseased imagination to whom religion is a tyrant, ruling them as with a rod of iron...They consider all recreation or amusement a sin...This is one extreme. Others think that the mind must ever be on the stretch to invent new amusements and diversions...They learn to depend on excitement, and are uneasy without it.” —CH 631.

SDAs Labor Too Hard and Need Recreation

“I was shown that Sabbath-keepers as a people labor too hard, without allowing themselves change or periods of rest. Recreation is needful to those who are engaged in physical labor, and is still more essential for those whose labor is principally mental. It is not essential to our salvation, nor for the glory of God, to keep the mind laboring constantly and excessively, even upon religious themes.” —1T 514.

Youth Not As Sedate As Old; Need Innocent Pleasures

“Youth cannot be made as sedate and grave as old age, the child as sober as the sire. While sinful amusements are condemned, as they should be, let parents, teachers, and guardians of youth provide in their stead innocent pleasures, which will not taint or corrupt the morals.” —CT 335.

Play Not Essential; Useful Work Is Better

“The greatest benefit is not gained from exercise that is taken as play or exercise merely. There is some benefit in being in the fresh air, and also from the exercise of the muscles; but let the same amount of energy be given to the performance of useful work, and the benefit will be greater....

“...Diligent study is essential, so also is diligent hard work. Play is not essential. Devotion of the physical powers to amusement is not the most favorable to a well-balanced mind.” —MYP 178-179.

No Instance of Christ Playing

“I cannot find an instance in the life of Christ where He devoted time to play and amusement. He was the great educator for the present and future life, yet I have not been able to find one instance where He taught the disciples to engage in amusement in order to gain physical exercise.” —CT 309.

Even a Good Ball Game Can Be Overdone

“I do not condemn the simple exercise of playing ball, but this, even in its simplicity, may be overdone. I shrink always from the almost sure result which follow in the wake of these amusements. It leads to an outlay of means that should be expended in bringing the light of truth to souls that are perishing out of Christ. The amusements and expenditures of means for self-pleasing, which lead on step by step to self-glorifying, and the educating in these games for pleasure, produce a love and passion for such things that is not favorable to the perfection of Christian life.” —2SM 322.

Ball Playing Not Needed by Healthy Youth

“Healthy young men and women have no need of gymnasium exercise...ball-playing or any kind of amusement just for the gratification of self to pass away the time. There are useful things to be done...” —4MR 188.

Manual Labor or Sports?

“The public opinion is that manual labor is degrading. But men may play as hard as they like at cricket, or baseball, or in pugilistic games, without being degraded! Satan is delighted when he sees human beings using their physical and mental powers in that which does not educate, which is not useful, which does not help them to be a blessing to those who need their help. While they are becoming experts in games that are not of the least value to themselves or others, Satan is playing the game of life for their souls...” —RH March 13, 1900.

Competitive Sports Avoided

“When students at the school went into their match games [now called “competitive sports in the E.G. White Writings Index, p. 1077] and football playing, when they became absorbed in the amusement question, Satan saw it a good time to step in and make of none effect the Holy Spirit of God...

“It is an easy matter to idle away, talk away, and play away the Holy Spirit’s influence.” —1SM 131.

“In plunging into amusements, match games, pugilistic performances, they declared to the world that Christ was not their leader in any of these things. All this called forth the warning from God.” —FE 378.

SDAs First College in Battle Creek—Policy on Competitive Sports

Note: W. W. Prescott, Principal of Battle Creek College wrote to Ellen White:

“I wish to say that the reproof given us in reference to our games, and the spirit which was in the work last year, it is timely and accepted. The evening after your letters arrived, I had a special meeting of the faculty and read these things to them...We have decided to have no more match games of any kind on the grounds. Our recreation will be planned in such a way as to give the physical benefit desired without arousing up a spirit of contest, and without having it on the basis of athletic sports.” —W.W. Prescott, Letter to Ellen G. White, Oct. 5, 1893.

Non-SDA Concern of Competitive Sports

Reader’s Digest Press Section: “Varsity football was abandoned last fall at our son’s all-male school when considerably fewer than the necessary 16 boys volunteered for the team. Alumni and parents of the Collegiate School were concerned. Some feared that the youths were feeling too many pre-college pressures. Others thought the boys were going ‘soft’ and would miss the character building association with team sports.

“It may be reassuring to these parents to read the report issued recently by psychology professors Bruce C. Ogilvie and Thomas A. Tutko of San Jose [Calif] State College. After administering an ‘athletic motivation’ test to 15,000 sports participants, they concluded that success in sports is not necessarily the result of any ‘molding process.’ Success—in sports or elsewhere—comes to those who are already mentally fit, resilient and strong.

“Young athletes today are challenging the belief that competition has intrinsic value. They go into sport to ‘enjoy the game,’ and no longer accept the great emphasis on winning. The change is hard on most coaches, but Ogilvie and Tutko believe it is good for the young people themselves. If more of them are forsaking competitive sport for other pursuits, the study clearly shows it is the result not of weak characters, but of strong ones.” —Phyllis Battelle, King Features, Baltimore News American (Reprinted in Reader’s Digest Press Section, October 1972, pp. 26,27).

Physician Warns of Health Hazard of Competitive Sports

“Certain competitive sports, fostered by over-zealous adults, by the parents, sponsors, coaches, or officials of elementary schools, are now played with such overemphasis that they have become a health hazard.” —Dr. Nicholas J. Gianestras, Cincinnati Orthopedist, LOOK magazine, June 1, 1971.

Non-SDA Physical Education Director Warns of Sport Dangers

“In American sport, the opponent is the enemy—an obstacle in the way of victory. During an interview that I did with George Sauer he commented that this aspect of football was one of the primary reasons he chose to leave the game despite his tremendous love for it. Sauer said, ‘but some people try to make the game that way. They have the idea that in order to be really aggressive and attain the height of football excellence, you almost have to despise your opponent or even hate him. I think when you get around to teaching ideas of hatred just to win a ball game, then you’re really alienating people from each other and from themselves and are making them strive for false values.’ ” —Jack Scott, Chairman of the Physical Education Department, Oberlin College; Intellectual Digest, July, 1972.

Medical Leader Says Sports Are Enemy To Physical Education

“...sport, far from being the prescription for a healthy mind in a healthy body, is the greatest enemy of true physical education.” —Dr. Erich Geirlinger, Secretary of the New Zealand Medical Association; Medical Tribune, Oct. 20, 1971.

Games of Strife and Contention

“There seemed to be a bicycle craze. Money was spent to gratify an enthusiasm...A bewitching influence seemed to be passing as a wave over our people there [Battle Creek]...”

“There were some who were striving for the mastery, and each trying to excel the other in the swift-running of their bicycles. There was a spirit of strife and contention among them as to which should be the greatest. The spirit was similar to that manifested in the baseball games on the college ground.” —8T 51,52.

Note: The above counsel is not a condemnation of the bicycle as such, nor of the simple game of baseball (see 2SM 322). It condemns the fanatical “craze” associated with competition.

Ellen White also warned about “...investing one hundred dollars in a bicycle...lest it might be at the price of souls for whom Christ died.” —RH Aug. 21, 1894.

Note: The “investment” in a bicycle then was as much as an automobile today. The Reader’s Digest stated:

“Toward the end of the last century the American people were swept with a consuming passion which left them with little time or money for anything else...What was this big new distraction?...America had discovered the bicycle, and everybody was making the most of the new freedom it brought...The bicycle began as a rich man’s toy. Society and celebrity went awheel...”

“The best early bicycle cost [was] ...an investment comparable to the cost of an automobile today...” —Frank Tripp, Reader’s Digest, Dec. 1951, Article “When All the World Went Wheeling.”

Football and Boxing—Schools of Brutality

“Some of the most popular amusements, such as football and boxing, have become schools of brutality. They are developing the same characteristics as did the games of ancient Rome. The love of domination, the pride in mere brute force, the reckless disregard of life, are exerting upon the youth a power to demoralize that is appalling.” —AH 500.

Bowling Lanes Not for Christians

“The true Christian will not desire to enter any place of amusement or engage in any diversion upon which he cannot ask the blessing of God. He will not be found at the theater, the billiard hall, or the bowling saloon.” —MYP 398.

Note: A secular magazine stated: “The bowling alleys without liquor licenses would be hard-pressed to find customers, according to the bowling alley proprietors... most bowling alleys have liquor licenses.” —Focus, Lansing, Michigan, June 1977.

Gymnasium Exercise Not As Good As Outdoors

“Exercise in a gymnasium, however well conducted, can not supply the place of recreation in the open air, and for this our schools should afford better opportunity. Vigorous exercise the pupils must have.” —Ed 210.

Gymnastic Training Dangers; Manual Work Better

“Gymnasium exercises may in some instances be an advantage. They were brought in to supply the want of useful physical training, and have become popular with educational institutions; but they are not without drawbacks. Unless carefully regulated they are productive of more harm than good. Some have suffered lifelong physical injury through these gymnasium sports. The manual training connected with our schools, if rightly conducted, will largely take the place of the gymnasium.” —5T 523.

Not Educate Youth in Games

“The time is altogether too full of tokens of the coming conflict to be educating the youth in fun and games.” —1SM 133. (Letter 46 1893).

“Have not the playing of games and rewards, and the using of the boxing glove been educating and training after Satan’s direction to lead to the possession of his attributes? What if they could see Jesus, the Man of Calvary looking upon them in sorrow, as was represented to me.” —1SM 132 (Letter 46, 1893).

Satan Playing Game of Life for Sports Lovers

“While the youth are becoming expert in games that are of no real value to themselves or to others, Satan is playing the game of life for their souls, taking from them the talents that God has given them...He seeks to engross and absorb the mind so completely that God will find no place in the thoughts...

“One of the surest safeguards against evil is useful occupation...” —CT 274,275.

“The powers of Satan are at work to keep minds diverted from eternal realities. The enemy has arranged matters to suit his own purposes. Worldly business, sports and fashions of the day—these things occupy the minds of men and women.” —9T 43.

Sports Usually Not Accepted by God

“Young men and young women should not think that their sports, their evening parties, and musical entertainments, as usually conducted, are acceptable to Christ.

“Light has been given me, again and again, that all our gatherings should be characterized by a decided religious influence.” —MYP 391.

General Conference MV Department Counsel on Sports

“Competitive games motivated by rivalry engender jealousy, envy or hatred. (Ed 210,211.)

“They expel the Holy Spirit from the heart. (CT 348). It is not best, therefore to maintain regular ‘teams’ which carry over rivalries from one time to another.

“...There are some kinds of amusements in which the Christian will refuse to share...

“He will refuse to attend or to participate in those games and exhibitions which numb the impulse of Christian courtesy and kindness, and which tend toward brutality as—

“Organized boxing, prize fighting, and wrestling.

“Cock fighting, dog fighting, bull fighting, etc. (Ed 210; CT 274).

“Organized football.

“...He will not attend those matched games which excite players and observers alike and cause them to forget God and the realities of life.

“Specifically mentioned are tennis, cricket, baseball, etc. (CT 456; 350; Ed 210; TM 84).

“Infatuation with games of this kind is a species of idolatry.” (CT 350).

“Those amusements, which are intensely absorbing counteract the working of the Holy Spirit. (MYP 213; 371).

“He will shun all commercialized sports and amusements because:

“They exploit the devoted financially and morally.

“The spirit of the commercialized game is much like the spirit of war.

“The devotee...is merely a more or less excited observer who pays for a thrill.

“Gambling is a concomitant of commercialized sport.

“Commercialized amusements take one into a worldly, careless, pleasure-loving crowd. He will not engage in social dancing, which is a ‘school of depravity.’ In this category must be included skating in the public skating rink, which more and more is taking on the character of the public dance hall.” (MYP 398,399; 392.) —“General Conference Young People’s Department Pamphlet, The Young People’s Workers’ Aid No.24, “The Teaching of the Spirit of Prophecy Concerning Recreation and Amusement,” p. 3 (undated Pamphlet but issued in the 1950s).

Mixed Swimming

1 Tim. 2:9: “...women adorn themselves in modest apparel....”

1 Thess. 5:22: “Abstain from all appearance of evil.”

Gen. 6:5: “God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”

Matt. 24:37: “But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”

Matt. 5:28: “...whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.”

Abstain From Any Practice That Encourages Temptation

“Our example and influence must be a power on the side of reform. We must abstain from any practice which will blunt the conscience or encourage temptation. We must open no door that will give Satan access to the mind of one human being formed in the image of God.” —5T 360.

“‘Thou shalt not commit adultery.’

“This commandment forbids not only acts of impurity, but sensual thoughts and desires, or any practice that tends to excite them.” —PP 308.

“Showy, extravagant dress too often encourages lust...” —4T 465.

Caution on Swimming Pools at Our Schools

When Loma Linda students urged construction of a swimming pool Ellen White stated:

“The swimming pool may be an advantage healthwise, but all along as proposals have been made in various places to provide swimming pools, it has been presented to me that there is a great danger of the development of unfavorable and serious difficulties.

“In no case could I consent to a swimming pool being established which should be under the control of an organization of students. If there is to be a swimming pool, it should be under the control of the institution. Such an enterprise would need to be cared for by persons wisely chosen who will superintend the use of the place with Christian vigilance.” —6Bio 373,374.

Appendix 21

Will the Tables of the Law Be Found?

Note: Interest in locating Noah's ark and the hidden ark and the tables of the law which began in the 1950s, has grown in popularity as at least three Seventh-day Adventist groups as well as other Christian organizations have entered the search. In the 1990s some of our camp meetings and churches have had presentations by those engaged in the search—especially for the ark and tables of stone, and rather sensational claims have been made of locating the actual location of this hidden treasure. Some have quoted Spirit of Prophecy statements to support their search, and to support their assumption that such a discovery will mark the beginning of the judgment of the living.

History of the Ark and Tables of Stone Hid in Cave in 586 BC

“...righteous men, just before the destruction of the temple [by Babylon in 586 B.C., 2 Kings 25:1-3; 2 B.C. 987], removed the sacred ark containing the tables of stone, and with mourning and sadness, secreted it in a cave where it was to be hid from the people of Israel because of their sins, and was to be no more restored to them. That sacred ark is yet hid. It has never been disturbed since it was secreted.” —SR 195.

God Will Bring Forth The Hidden Tables of Stone

Christ “...gave unto Moses...two...tables of stone, written by the finger of God...The precious record of the law was placed in the ark of the testament and is still there, safely hidden from the human family. But in God's appointed time He will bring forth these tables of stone to be a testimony to all the world against the disregard of His commandments and against the idolatrous worship of a counterfeit Sabbath.” —1BC 1109 (MS 122, 1901).

Will Man Be Permitted to Find and Handle The Sacred Ark of the Tables of the Law?

Note: Interpreting the above statement to mean that man will find the ark and bring forth the tables as a testimony to the world, presents serious questions:

1. The statement says “He [God] will bring forth these tables of stone.” Would God delegate this sacred responsibility to man?

2. If the “hidden” ark is located, by what authority would anyone dare to touch “that sacred ark” to reveal the tables of stone “written by the finger of God”? What man or committee would have such authority? Who would they appoint and who would be so presumptuous as to accept such an awesome responsibility in light of the following divine counsel and experiences?

Uzzah was struck dead by presuming to touch the sacred ark. (2 Sam. 6:6,7).

God commanded, “they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.” (Num. 4:20.) 50,000 Israelites were struck dead “because they had looked into the ark” when it was returned from the Philistines. (1 Sam. 6:19).

Are the “tables of stone, written by the finger of God” any less sacred today?

3. Most people don't doubt the historical existence of the ark and tables of stone. If it is found, would it be placed in a museum, or be transported for display at shopping centers, a world's fair, or modern Babylon's churches? Would “seeing” them be a blessing and greater testimony to change their sinful ways? When the pagan Philistines had the ark in the temple of Dagon in Ashdod, it was a curse, resulting in the destruction of their god, Dagon, and the Lord “destroyed them,” causing them to ask, “What shall we do with the ark?” When they moved it to the cities of Gath and Ekron, they again suffered “a deadly destruction.” Again they asked “What shall we do to the ark of the Lord? Tell us wherewith we shall send

it to his place.” —1 Sam. 5:1-12; 6:1,2.

4. The ark was “secreted in a cave” “just before the destruction of the temple” (SR 195). The cave must therefore be near the city of Jerusalem in territory currently under modern Israel’s control. Any archaeological find in their territory automatically comes under the control of the government of Israel. But Ellen White wrote: “...the sacred ark containing the tables of stone [was] secreted...in a cave where it was to be HID FROM the people of ISRAEL because of their sins, and was NO MORE TO BE RESTORED TO THEM.” —SR 195.

Spirit of Prophecy Emphasis on Sacredness of Ark and Law

“The fate of Uzzah was a divine judgment upon the violation of a most explicit command. Through Moses the Lord had given special instruction concerning the transportation of the ark. None but the priests, the descendants of Aaron, were to touch it, or even to look upon it uncovered.” —PP 705.

“The men of Beth-shemesh were curious to know what great power could be in that ark...None but men sacredly appointed for the purpose could look upon the ark, divested of its coverings, without being slain, for it was as though looking upon God Himself. And as the people gratified their curiosity and opened the ark to gaze into its sacred recesses, which the heathen idolaters had not dared to do, the angels attending the ark slew above fifty thousand of the people.” —4SG-a 110.

“...they were not faithfully obeying his law; and while they rejoiced at the return of the ark as a harbinger of good, they had no true sense of its sacredness...

“All Israel had been taught to regard the ark with awe and reverence...Even the heathen Philistines had not dared to remove its coverings...The irreverent daring of the people at Beth-shemesh was speedily punished. Many were smitten with sudden death.” —PP 589.

“Let men of today take warning from the fate of those who in ancient times presumed to make free with that which God had declared sacred. When the Israelites ventured to open the ark on its return from the land of the Philistines, their irreverent daring was signally punished...

“Again, consider the judgment that fell upon Uzzah. As in David’s reign, the ark was being carried to Jerusalem, Uzzah put forth his hand to keep it steady. For presuming to touch the symbol of God’s presence, he was smitten with instant death.” —8T 282, 284.

“Let none seek with presumptuous hand to lift the veil that conceals His glory...for to lift the veil that conceals the divine presence is death.” —8T 285.

Note: One might argue that the sanctuary was no longer considered sacred after the veil was rent at the time of Christ’s crucifixion. This is true, but the ark and tables of the law were not in the temple at that time, for “righteous men...removed the *sacred* ark containing the tables of stone, and secreted it in a cave...That *sacred* ark is yet hid...” (SR 195).

What Is The Meaning of the Following Puzzling Statement?

“...in God’s appointed time He will bring forth these tables of stone to be a testimony to all the world against the disregard of His commandments...and counterfeit Sabbath.” —1BC 1109 (MS 122, 1901).

Note: “God,” not man will “bring forth these tables of stone.” Nowhere does she suggest that man will do this. When and how will God “bring forth these tables of stone”? Could the following statements give a hint?

God Will Bring Forth the Tables of Stone at His Executive Judgment Just Before and After the

Millennium

“There are abundant evidences of the immutability of God’s law. It was written with the finger of God, never to be obliterated, never to be destroyed. The tables of stone are hidden by God to be produced in the great judgment-day, just as He wrote them.” —RH March 26, 1908, p. 8.

Note: The above statement by Ellen White is in her article urging us to proclaim the ten commandments, especially the Sabbath truth, giving no hint that she is referring to the beginning of the judgment of the living as some surmise. Nor does she indicate how the hidden tables of stone will be produced. The next quotation gives a bit more indication as to which judgment she was referring to:

“When the judgment shall sit, and the books shall be opened, and every man shall be judged according to the things written in the books, then the tables of stone, hidden by God until that day, will be presented before the world as the standard of righteousness. Then men and women will see that the prerequisite of their salvation is obedience to the perfect law of God. None will find excuse for sin. By the righteous principles of that law, men will receive their sentence of life or of death.” —1SM 225 (RH Jan. 28, 1909).

Note: Some have mistakenly applied the former statement to support their theory that man will find the ark and this will be a sign that the investigative judgment of the living has begun. But Ellen White’s phrase, “judged according to the things written in the books” is actually taken from Rev. 20:12 which refers not to the investigative judgment, but the executive judgment of the unsaved wicked which takes place *after* the investigative judgment is completed and probation is closed. She further identifies the “judgment” as the executive judgment by the last phrase of her above statement that “men will receive the *sentence* of life or death.”

This is also clarified in her following statement:

“The Holy Spirit traced these truths upon my heart and mind as indelibly as the law was traced by the finger of God, upon the tables of stone, which are now in the ark, to be brought forth in that great day when *sentence* will be pronounced...” —CM 126 (Letter 90, 1906).

God will execute the “*sentence*” or final decision of His judgment upon the wicked on two future occasions...one just before the millennium, and the other just after the millennium when the “*sentence*” is executed: Notice Ellen White’s following statements:

Tables of the Law Seen By World in the Sky Just Before Second Advent

“Then there appears against the sky a hand holding two tables of stone folded together. Says the prophet, ‘The heavens shall declare His righteousness; for God is judge Himself.’ (Ps. 50:6). That holy law, God’s righteousness [Ps.119: 172), that amid thunder and flame was proclaimed from Sinai as the guide of life, is now revealed to men as the rule of judgment. The hand opens the tables, and there is seen the precepts of the Decalogue, traced as with a pen of fire. The words are so plain that all can read them. Memory is aroused, the darkness of superstition and heresy is swept from every mind, and God’s ten words, brief, comprehensive, and authoritative, are presented to the view of all the inhabitants of the earth...Now they are condemned by that law which they have despised. With awful distinctness they see that they are without excuse.” —GC 639-640.

Note: The above statement clearly reveals the time when the tables of stone will be revealed to the world is at the first phase of the executive judgment at the coming of Jesus when the wicked will be “struck dead by the brightness of His coming,”

Tables of Stone Appear in the Sky Again at End of the Millennium and Final Coronation of Jesus Just Before the Execution of the Wicked

“In the presence of the assembled inhabitants of earth and heaven the final coronation of the Son of God takes place...(Rev. 20:11,12 then quoted here).

“As soon as the books of record are opened, and the eye of Jesus looks upon the wicked, they are conscious of every sin which they have ever committed...

“Above the throne is revealed the cross; and like a panoramic view appear the scenes of...the successive steps in the great plan of redemption...

“As if entranced, the wicked have looked upon the coronation of the Son of God. They see in His hands the tables of the divine law.” —GC 666-668.

Note: From the above statements it is clear that the “tables of stone hidden by God until that day, will be presented before the world” by God—not man—just before and after the millennium. It does not say man will find the tables of stone that were hidden in a cave near Jerusalem. One wonders if man’s discovery and display of the sacred tables of stone would convince sinners any more than the Bible record of the law. No one denies the existence of the ark or the tables of stone. But they do deny the principles of the law—particularly the Sabbath. Jesus said in Luke 16:31, “If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.” Or we might add, “though the ark be raised out of a cave”!

Two Tables of Stone are Hidden. Which One Will Be Brought Forth?

Note: Inspiration says there are two sets of the law:

“The law of God in the sanctuary in heaven is the great original, of which the precepts inscribed upon the tables of stone...were an unerring transcript.” —GC 434.

Note: It is not clear whether it will be the earthly or the heavenly original law that will be seen in the sky. Ellen White stated that they are “the tables of stone, *hidden* by God until that day” when it will “be presented before the world.” (1SM 225). But she says *both* the earthly copy and the heavenly original were “*hidden*”:

The earthly ark “they secreted...in a cave, where it was to be *hidden*.” —PK 452,453.

“...safe in the archives of heaven...their sacred *hiding* place.” —7BC 972 (ST Feb. 28, 1878).

Note: It is not clear which will be brought forth and seen in the sky by the whole world, but it is clear in the following statement, that GOD, not man, will bring them forth. Writing of the heavenly tables she wrote:

“Sacrereligious minds and hearts have thought they were mighty enough to change the times and laws of Jehovah; but safe in the archives of *heaven* in the ark of God, are the original commandments, written upon two tables of stone. No potentate of earth has power to draw forth those tables of stone from their sacred hiding place beneath the mercy seat.” —7BC 972 (ST Feb. 28, 1878).

Are the Tables of Stone from the Earthly Sanctuary Still in a Cave, or Have They Been Transported to Heaven?

Note: It is not certain whether the earthly tables of stone are still hidden in the cave, or possibly transported to heaven (as was the garden of Eden 3SG 55). Ellen White stated that the earthly tables of stone were “secreted in a cave where it was to be hid from the people of Israel....That sacred ark is yet hid. It has never been disturbed since it was secreted.” (SR 195).

Note: The above statement could mean that the earthly tables in the cave were never disturbed by MAN. The following statement does reveal that the golden pot of manna and Aaron’s rod that budded—

both of which were with the earthly ark and tables of stone—are now in heaven:

“...in a vision...an...angel carried me from the earth to the holy city. In the city I saw a temple, which I entered.

“In the holiest I saw an ark...

“In the ark was the golden pot of manna, Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tables of stone, which folded together like a book. Jesus opened them, and I saw the ten commandments written on them, with the finger of God...

“...The tables of stone...are now in the ark in the most holy place of the temple in heaven...I saw that it read the same as when written on the tables of stone by the finger of God, and delivered to Moses on Sinai.” —EW 32,33.

Note: The above reference to the tables of the law in heaven were “folded together,” the very words she used regarding the tables to be seen in the sky:

“Then there appears against the sky a hand holding tables of stone folded together.” (GC 639). One might assume from this, that the earthly tables of stone are now the ones she saw in the heavenly temple, and are to appear in the sky just before and after the millennium. However, such would not be certain.

Whether the earthly tables of stone that were hidden in a cave near Jerusalem will ever be found is not important or essential to salvation. But this chapter is prepared primarily to show the error some have mistakenly proposed, that the investigative judgment of the living will begin when the tables are revealed.

Appendix 22

Women Gospel Workers

Judges 4:4,8-10; 5:7; Isa. 32:9,10; Acts 9:36; Rom. 16:1-3,12; Phil 4:3

Women Gospel Workers Needed

“The refining, softening influence of Christian women is needed in the great work of preaching the truth.” —Ev 472 (RH Jan. 2, 1879)

Important Work for Converted Women

“A study of women’s work in connection with the cause of God in Old Testament times will teach us lessons that will enable us to meet emergencies in the work today. We may not be brought into such a critical and prominent place as were the people of God in the time of Esther; but often converted women can act an important part in more humble positions.” —3BC 1140 (Letter 22, 1911).

Women Bible Instructors

“There are women who are especially adapted for the work of giving Bible readings, and they are very successful in presenting the Word of God in its simplicity to others.” —Ev 469.

Women Preaching the Word

“Sister R and Sister W are doing just as efficient work as the ministers; and [at] some meetings when the ministers are called away, Sister W takes the Bible and addresses the congregation.” —Ev 473 (1900).

Ellen White’s Brother Thought It a Disgrace for Her To Preach

“When in my youth God opened the Scriptures to my mind, giving me light upon the truths of His Word, I went forth to proclaim to others the precious news of salvation. My brother wrote to me, and said, ‘I beg of you do not disgrace the family. I will do anything for you if you will not go out as a preacher.’ ‘Disgrace the family!’ I replied, ‘can it disgrace the family for me to preach Christ and Him crucified! If you would give me all the gold your house could hold, I would not cease giving my testimony for God.’” —ST June 24, 1889.

God, Not Men, Settled Matter If Women Should Serve As Gospel Workers

“This question is not for men to settle. The Lord settled it. You are to do your duty to the women who labor in the gospel, whose work testifies that they are essential to carrying the truth into families.” —Ev 493 (MS 142, 1903).

Women That Can Do Some Visitation Work Better Than Men in Ministry

“The Lord has a work for women as well as for men...The Saviour will reflect upon these self-sacrificing women in the light of His countenance, and will give them a power that exceeds that of men. They can do in families a work that men cannot do, a work that reaches the inner life. They can come close to the hearts of those whom men cannot reach.” —Ev 464,465.

Non-Ordained Women Do Work of Ministry With Their Pastor Husband

“The minister is paid for his work, and this is well. And if the Lord gives the wife as well as the husband the burden of labor, and she devotes her time and strength to visiting from family to family and opening the Scriptures to them, although the hands of ordination have not been laid upon her, she is

accomplishing a work that is the line of ministry. Then should her labors be counted as naught?

“...their wives who devote themselves just as disinterestedly to the work, should be paid in addition to the wages their husbands receive, even though they may not ask for this.” —GW 452,453.

“All who desire an opportunity for true ministry, and who will give themselves unreservedly to God, will find in the canvassing work opportunities to speak upon many things pertaining to the future, immortal life. The experience thus gained will be of the greatest value to those who are fitting themselves for the ministry. It is the accompaniment of the Holy Spirit of God that prepares workers, both men and women, to become pastors to the flock of God.” —6T 322.

Note: The use of the word “pastors” does not mean that Ellen White suggests women become pastors in the sense of being ordained ministers. In the following statement she applied the term “pastors” to lay members who do visiting and personal care for others:

“Responsibilities must be laid upon the members of the church. The missionary spirit should be awakened as never before, and workers should be appointed as needed, who will act as pastors to the flock, putting forth personal effort...” —5T 723.

Minister’s Wife As Bible Instructor Paid Proportionate To Husband

“There are ministers’ wives...giving Bible readings and praying with families, helping along by personal efforts just as successfully as their husbands. These women give their whole time, and are told that they receive nothing for their labors because their husbands receive their wages. I tell them to go forward and all such decisions will be revised...I know that the faithful woman should be paid wages as is considered proportionate to the pay received by ministers. They carry the burden of souls, and should not be treated unjustly.”—12MR 160.

Women Bible Workers Paid By Tithe

“The tithe should go to those who labor in word and doctrine, be they men or women.” —Ev 492.

“Laying on of Hands” For Women To Help Local Church

“Women who are willing to consecrate some of their time to the service of the Lord should be appointed to visit the sick, look after the young, and minister to the necessities of the poor. They should be set apart to this work by prayer and laying on of hands. In some cases they will need to counsel with the church officers or the minister; but if they are devoted women, maintaining a vital connection with God, they will be a power for good in the church.” —RH July 9, 1895.

Note: This is an apparent reference to local church deaconesses. Although Ellen White, who in harmony with the Biblical model, was never ordained by man, and never suggested ordination of women ministers, she recognized the equality of women and men and the important role of women in the work of the church.

Humble, Not Self-Important Women To Teach Truth

“The refining, softening influence of Christian women is needed now, women who are not self-important, but meek and lowly of heart, who will work with the meekness of Christ wherever they can find work to do the salvation of souls...” —RH Jan. 2, 1879.

More Women Workers Needed In Cause

“There certainly should be a larger number of women engaged in the work of ministering to suffering humanity, uplifting, educating them how to believe—simply to believe—in Jesus Christ our Saviour.” —Ev 465.

Women [and Men] Trying To Climb To Higher Position Lose Dignity and Promotion

“Eve...was perfectly happy in her Eden home, by her husband’s side, but like restless modern Eves, she was flattered that there was a higher sphere than that which God had assigned her. But in attempting to climb higher than her original position, she fell far below it. This will most assuredly be the result with the Eves of the present generation if they neglect to cheerfully take up their daily life-duties in accordance with God’s plan.

“There is a work for women that is even more important and elevating than the duties of the king upon his throne. They may mold the minds of their children, and shape their characters so that they may be useful in this world, and that they may become sons and daughters of God...

“A neglect on the part of women to follow God’s plan in her creation, an effort to reach for important positions which He has not qualified her to fill, leaves vacant the position that she could fill to acceptance. In getting out of her sphere, she loses true womanly dignity and nobility. When God created Eve, He designed that she should possess neither inferiority nor superiority to the man, but that in all things she should be equal.” —3T 483,484.

“...mothers...who could not see the work that lay right in their pathway...in their own families...wanted to...do some great work. They were looking...for...some high position, but neglecting the work at home which the Lord had left for them to do.” —2T 366.

Not Climb For High Position and Promotion

Prov. 25:6,7; 3:35; Ps. 75:6,7; Matt. 23:11,12; Luke 14:7-11.

“Our simplicity will accomplish much in this work. We are not to try to climb up to high positions or to gain the praise of men. Our aim should not be to be the greatest. We are to have an eye single to the glory of God.” —MYP 26.

High Position Brings Danger of Falling

“One cannot stand upon a lofty height without danger. As the tempest leaves unarmed a lowly flower of the valley, while it uproots the stately tree upon the mountaintop, so those who have maintained their integrity in humble life, may be dragged down to the pit by the temptations that assail worldly success and honor.” —PP 222.

Love of Supremacy Among SDAs

“One of the greatest curses in our world...is the love of supremacy. Men [or women] become absorbed in seeking to secure power and popularity. This spirit has manifested itself in the ranks of Sabbath-keepers, to our grief and shame. But spiritual success comes only to those who have learned meekness and lowliness.” —6T 397.

High Places Filled by Humble Ones While Self-Exalted Are Set Aside

“Before honor is humility. To fill a high place before men, Heaven chooses the worker, who like John the Baptist, takes a lowly place before God. The most childlike disciple is the most efficient in labor for God. The heavenly intelligences can cooperate with him who is seeking not to exalt self, but to save souls...he succeeds where many of the learned and intellectually wise would fail. But when men exalt themselves, feeling that they are a necessity for the success of God’s great plan, the Lord causes them to be set aside. It is made evident that the Lord is not dependent upon them. The work does not stop because of their removal from it, but goes forward with greater power.” —DA 436.

Humble Feel Lowest Place Too Honorable for Them

“Those who have had the deepest experience in the things of God are the farthest removed from pride

and self-exaltation. They have the humblest thoughts of self, and the most exalted conceptions of the glory and excellence of Christ. They feel that the lowest place in His service is too honorable for them.” —GW 142.

Thankful To Have Name in Obscure Part of Book of Life

“If they could but see Jesus as He is, and themselves as they are, so weak, so inefficient, so unlike their Master, they would say: If my name may be written in the obscurest part of the book of life, it is enough for me, so unworthy am I of His notice.” —5T 160.

Highest Place at Foot of Cross

“Kneeling in faith at the cross he has reached the highest place to which man can attain.” —AA 210.

Danger of Being Dissatisfied With Humble Work Wanting To Be Leaders

“Women may accomplish good work for God, if they will first learn the precious, all-important lesson of meekness in the school of Christ...

“...Many who are entrusted with some humble line of work to do for the Master soon become dissatisfied, and think that they would be teachers and leaders. They want to leave their humble ministering, which is just as important in its place as the larger responsibilities. Those who are set to do visiting soon come to think that anyone can do that work...But it is a work that demands much grace, much patience, and an ever-increasing stock of wisdom.” —11MR 278-279.

(See also MYP 26; PK 31; 6T 397; DA 436; GW 142; 5T 160; AA 210; Luke 14:7-11; Matt. 23:11,12; Prov. 25:6,7; Ps. 75:6,7; Prov. 3:35).

Women In the Liberation Movement...

“Those who...join the movement in favor of woman’s rights and the so-called dress reform, might as well sever all connection with the third angel’s message. The spirit that attends the one cannot be in harmony with the other. The Scriptures are plain upon the relations and rights of men and women. Spiritualists have to a greater extent, adopted this singular mode of dress.” —1T 421.

Note: It is interesting that Ellen White here mentions Spiritualism in connection with the women’s rights movement. One author wrote: “Spiritualism and women’s rights drew from the same well...Not all women’s rights advocates became Spiritualists, but spiritualism embraced woman’s rights.” —Goldsmith, p. 49 {Quoted by Laurel Damsteegt in *Prove All Things*, p. 254, published by *Adventists Affirm* in the year 2000.

Ellen White Ordained by God, Not Man, But Had Ministerial Credentials

Note: In his Biography of Ellen White, Arthur White stated that at the 1883 General Conference Session, “Ellen White, whose ordination was at the hands of God and not men, was given ministerial credentials.” —Arthur White, *Ellen G. White Biography*, The Lonely Years, p. 267.

The credentials used for Ellen White stated “Ordained Minister” because it was the only credential form available at the time. On her 1885 credential, the word “ordained” was struck out, but not on her 1887 certificate.

Evidence that Ellen White was not ordained as a minister by man is given in her “Biographical Information” form that she personally filled out for General Conference records in 1909. Item 19 asked “If ordained, state when, where, and by whom.” She wrote “X.” She gave the same response to item 26, which asked, “If remarried, give date, and to whom.” Placing an “X” at each of these questions, she indicated that the questions did not apply to her as she was never ordained by man and had never remarried. (This very information form is on file in Document File 701 in the E.G. White Estate Branch

Appendix 23

Self-Love and Self-Esteem Self-Depreciation or Self-Respect and True Humility

Matt. 20:25-28; 11:28-30; 23:8-12; John 13:12-16; 12:43; Eph. 4:2; Phil. 2:3; 1 Pet. 5:5, 6; Prov. 25:6, 7; Ps. 75:6, 7; Luke 14:7-11; Ps. 75:6,7; Prov. 25:6, 7; 3:35

Note: Ellen White's writings list 267 [including repeated ones in various books] references to "self love" and 831 to "self-esteem" and without exception, every statement is opposed to them. Some have misunderstood Jesus' counsel to "Love thy neighbor as thyself" (Matt. 19:19) to mean we should love ourselves. But He did not say that, and nowhere in the Bible does it say this. In fact just two verses before this, Jesus said: "...there is none good, but one, that is, God." (verse 17)

Jesus was quoting Lev. 19:18, "love thy neighbor as thyself," which in context with the previous two verses simply means that if you don't wish others to tell tales about you, or hate you or hold a grudge against you, then don't do these things to them. In other words, it was giving the "golden rule," "as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them" (Luke 6:31).

In Rom. 13:9 Paul quoted the same text "love thy neighbor as thyself," and again the context of the same verse indicates the meaning: If you don't want your neighbor to treat you with adultery, murder, stealing, or bear false witness about you then love him and don't do these things to him either.

In 2 Tim. 3:1,2 Paul states that the great sign of sinfulness in the last days is that "men shall be lovers of their own selves," and each of the 18 sins that follow in verses 2-5 are all centered in self-love.

By contrast to self-love, Jesus said, "He that loveth his own life shall lose it. He that hateth his life in this world shall keep it eternally. (John 12:25).

Paul wrote, "in me dwelleth no good thing." (Rom. 7:18); "I count not my life dear unto me." (Acts 20:24); "I am less than the least of all saints." (Eph. 3:8);

"Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought." (Rom. 12:3).

Self-love is a reflection of Satan who was filled with self-love when he said "I will exalt my throne...I will ascend...I will be like the Most High" (Isa. 14:12-15). Ellen White wrote of Satan: "Concealing his real purpose [Satan]... assembled the angelic host. He introduced his subject which was himself." —SR 14.

Note: The Pharisee was also filled with self-love by repeating "I..I..I" (Luke 18:9-14). Nebuchadnezzar's problem was self-love until he was converted (Dan. 4:28-37). Nowhere does the Bible say we should love ourselves, yet it has become a popular teaching of psychologists, psychiatrists, advertising agencies, and even in ministers' sermons and books.

Loving Self Is Breaking God's Law

"The lover of self is a transgressor of the law...In his love of self...he [is]...out of harmony with the principles of heaven." —COL 392.

Self-Love and Self-Esteem Must Be Overcome

"Love of self must be overcome." —2T 188.

"Self-esteem must be overcome. You must learn to esteem others better than yourself." —2T 301.

Replace Self-Esteem By Love for Brethren and Meekness

"Let us diligently cultivate the pure principles of the gospel of Christ—the religion, not of self-esteem, but of love, meekness, and lowliness of heart. Then we shall love our brethren, and esteem them

better than ourselves.” —TM 505.

Self-Love Excludes Christ

“Those who are filled with self-esteem and self-love do not feel the need of a living, personal union with Christ...Their self-love...exclude[s] the Saviour from their hearts.” —COL 162.

“Unless we become vitally connected with God, we cannot resist the unhallowed effects of...self-love.” —MH 455.

Heaven Can't Penetrate Self-Love

“The light of Heaven cannot penetrate the cold, dark walls of self-love and self-esteem.” —3T 535.

Self-Love Can't Pass Strait Gate

“Self-love...cannot pass the strait gate, and walk the narrow upward way.” —5T 435.

Loving Neighbor as Yourself Expels Self-Love

“He who loves God will love his neighbor as himself. Pride lifts itself up unto vanity, leading the human agent to make a god of himself. The gospel of Christ sanctifies the soul, expelling self-love.” —9T 212.

Should We Love Ourselves in View of the Blood Price Paid?

“Pride and self-esteem cannot flourish in the hearts that keep fresh in memory the scenes of Calvary...[and] appreciate the great price of man's redemption, the precious blood of God's dear Son.” —2T 212.

Correct Estimate of Self is Not Self-Love Which Leads to Deception

“The Lord is disappointed when His people place a low estimate upon themselves. He desired His chosen heritage to value themselves according to the price He has placed upon them. God wanted them, else He would not have sent His Son on such an expensive errand to redeem them.” —DA 668; RH July 14, 1910.

“We need a correct estimate of the value of our own souls....

“...The displeasure and judgments of God are against those who persist in loving self, loving the praise of men. They will certainly be swept into the Satanic delusions of these last days because they received not the love of the truth...They are lifted up in self-esteem and self-assurance.” —RH Extra, Dec. 23, 1890.

Love for Christ Eliminates Love of Self

“Love of self will be swallowed up in love for Christ.” —8T 333.

Love of Self Ends in Ruin

“...self-love, self-esteem...end in ruin.” —Ed 109.

Self-Esteem Is Poison

“...self-esteem [is a] poisonous weed.” —Ev 342.

Self-Esteem Is a Sin That Must Be Overcome

“...self-esteem...self-righteousness...cast these sins aside as worthless.” —1SM 388.

“Your self-esteem must be overcome.” —2T 301.

Self-Esteem Dies When Christ's Character is Viewed

“How quickly will self-esteem die when we view the matchless charms of the character of Christ.” —4BC 1178 (RH Dec. 22, 1896).

Sin of Self-Esteem Hated When We Behold Jesus

“By beholding Christ, you will become changed, until you will hate your former pride, your former vanity and self-esteem, your self-righteousness and unbelief. You will cast these sins aside as a worthless burden, and walk humbly, meekly, trustfully before God. You will practice love...” —1SM 388.

Self-esteem was the Leading Trait of Judas

“The leading traits of character of Judas were covetousness and self-esteem.” —ST Aug. 21, 1884.

Self-esteem is Hateful to God

“...self-esteem...is hateful to God.” —1888 Materials 390.

Self-Esteem Dangers

“Self-esteem...corrodes the soul with the slime of selfishness.” —UL 333.

“Self-esteem and self-sufficiency are killing spiritual life...there is no room for Jesus.” —5T 538.

“Selfishness and self-esteem should be guarded against as your bitterest enemy. How unlike Jesus Christ...” —UL 250.

“As Christ the Pattern is constantly kept before the mind’s eye...self-esteem will be laid in the dust.” —OHC 99 (Letter 186, 1902).

“Pride, self-esteem and boldness are marked characteristics of the children of today; and they are the curse of the age...The most sacred lessons of modesty and humility are to be taught to the children both at home and in the Sabbath School.” —CG 144.

“It is not wise to send our youth to universities...Generally those educated in this way have much self-esteem. They think they have reached the height of higher education and carry themselves proudly, as though they were no longer learners. They are spoiled for the service of God.” —FE 467.

“It is through...self-esteem and self-sufficiency that Satan will seek to ensnare the people of God.” —RH June 18, 1889.

“The displeasure and judgments of God are against those who persist in walking in their own ways, loving self, loving the praise of men. They will certainly be swept into the Satanic delusions of these last days because they received not the love of the truth....

“They are lifted up in self-esteem and self-assurance.” —RH Extra, Dec. 3, 1890.

“Let none imagine that selfishness, self-esteem, and self-indulgence are compatible with the Spirit of Christ.” —5T 410.

“All should think and speak modestly of their own capabilities, and should be careful not to encourage pride and self-esteem.” —5T 478.

Modern Educators Admit Teaching Self-Esteem Is a Dangerous Fraud

The *Los Angeles Times* Educational Writer wrote: “In a report published in 1989, the California ‘Self-esteem’ task force declared self-esteem to be a ‘vaccine’ that would prevent all social ills, including academic failure. And, like other vaccines, it was the role of government to be sure that kids were inoculated.

“At...school...children...spent part of each day working on self-esteem.

“In daily ‘I Love Me’ lessons, they completed the phrase ‘I am...’ with words such as beautiful, lovable, respectable, kind or gifted. Then they memorized the sentences to make them sink in.

“No more...Schools are rethinking their decades-long affair with self-esteem...Today ...criticism is being heard from deans at such education bastions as Columbia University’s Teacher’s College and in prestigious venues such as the Harvard Mental Health Letter.

“The false belief in self-esteem as a force for social good cannot be just potentially but actually harmful,” wrote Carnegie Mellon University psychology professor Robyn M. Dawes....

“Now, more psychologists, such as Roy F. Baumeister of Case Western Reserve University in Cleveland, are declaring the self-esteem movement a fraud.’

“More and more schools are developing programs aimed at ‘character’ rather than self-esteem.”
—*Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 25, 1999, Article by Richard Lee Colvin, Educational writer.

Self-esteem is the Curse of the Age

“Pride, self-esteem, and boldness are marked characteristics of the children of this day, and they are the curse of the age.” —CSW 45,46.

Love for God Results in Self-Loathing

“...the heart loves God supremely...sin will appear exceedingly sinful. There is no longer self-righteousness, self-esteem, self-honor. Self-security is gone. Deep conviction of sin and self-loathing is the result.” —OHC 140 (Letter 51, 1888).

Can’t Understand Redemption Unless Abhor Self

“He who does not abhor himself cannot understand the meaning of redemption.” —RH Sept 25, 1900.

Self-Depreciation Is Not Humility But Self-Centered

“While the Christian life will be characterized by humility, it should not be marked with sadness and self-depreciation...There is no evidence of true humility in going with the head bowed down and the heart filled with thoughts of self.” —GC 477.

“...hearts full of pride and self-esteem...demerit themselves in words...[but] would be disappointed if [such words]...did not call forth expressions of praise from others.” —4BC 1140 (RH Oct.16, 1888).

Self-Respect Is the Balance Between Inferiority and Arrogance

“If you form too high an opinion of yourself, you will think that your labors are of more real consequence than they are, and you will plead individual independence which borders on arrogance. If you go to the other extreme, and form too low an opinion of yourself, you will feel inferior, and will leave an impression of inferiority, which will greatly limit the influence that you might have for good. You should avoid either extreme, [of] arrogance...or the other extreme...of inferiority. You may form a correct estimate of yourself. You may be dignified without vain self-confidence...[and] without sacrificing self-respect.” —3T 506.

“It is not pleasing to God that you should demerit yourself. You should cultivate self—respect. We should have a conscious dignity of character in which pride and self-importance have no part.” —OHC 143.

“Banish no longer your self-respect; for Jesus said I have bought you with the price of My own blood.” —TM 520.

Conceit of Superior Humility

“While speaking to God of poverty of spirit, the heart may be swelling with the conceit of its own superior humility and exalted righteousness.” —COL 159.

Self-Glorification Among SDAs Who Are Not Ready for Second Advent

“I have seen that self-glorification was becoming common among Seventh-day Adventists, and unless the pride of man should be abased, and Christ exalted, we should, as a people, be in no better condition to receive Christ at His second advent than were the Jewish people to receive Him at His first advent.” —5T 727,728.

Those Seeking Glory Appeal to Others Like Themselves

“...he who is seeking his own glory, appeals to the desire for self-exaltation in others. To such appeals the Jews (in Christ’s day) could respond. They would receive the false teacher because he flattered their pride by sanctioning their cherished opinions and traditions....

“Is not the same thing repeated in our day?” —DA 212, 213.

Love of Praise Corrupts Hearts

“The love of praise has corrupted many hearts....It is a wicked pride that delights in the vanity of one’s own works, that boasts of one’s excellent qualities seeking to make others seem inferior in order to exalt self.” —4T 223.

SDA Periodicals Not To Exalt Men

“In our periodicals we are not to exalt the work and characters of men in positions of influence, constantly keeping human beings before the people. But as much as you please you may uplift Christ our Saviour.” —CW 20,21.

Bible Has Little Praise for Men

“The Bible has little to say in praise of men. Little space is given to recounting the virtues of even the best men who have ever lived. This silence is not without purpose;...All the good qualities that men possess are the gift of God.... More than this—as all the lessons of Bible history teach—it is a perilous thing to praise or exalt men; for if one comes to lose sight of his entire dependence on God, and to trust to his own strength, he is sure to fall.” —PP 717.

Christ Didn’t Claim the Name “Professor”

“The pattern Man...did not claim to be anything great or exalted. He did not attach ‘Professor’ to His name to please Himself. He was a carpenter, working for wages, a servant to those for whom He labored.” —Ev 132.

[Jesus] “...sought no high position and assumed no titles.” —DA 74.

Self-Conceit Is Most Nearly Hopeless Sin

“The sin most nearly hopeless and incurable is pride of opinion, self-conceit. This stands in the way of all growth.” —7T 200.

Conquest of Self is Greatest Conquest

“Every one who enters the pearly gates of the city of God will enter there as a conqueror, and his greatest conquest will have been the conquest of self.” —9T 183.

Crucifying Self Is Painful Death

“In order for us to work as Christ worked, self must be crucified. It is a painful death; but it is life, life to the soul.”—6T 125.

Lay Bundle of Self at Jesus’ Feet

“...though professing to be converted, we carry around with us a bundle of self that we regard as altogether too precious to be given up. It is our privilege to lay this burden at the feet of Christ, and in its place take the character and similitude of Christ. The Saviour is waiting for us to do this.” —9T 189,190.

One View of Jesus Eliminates Self-Importance

“The lower you lie at the foot of the cross, the more distinct and the more precious will be your views of Christ our Redeemer. The one grace that is so much wanted with everyone who professes to be a follower of Christ is meekness, humility, humbleness of mind. One view of Jesus sends self-importance to the winds.” —5MR 246-247.

Not Strive for Greater Responsibilities

“Those who walk humbly with God will not be striving to obtain greater responsibilities, but will consider that they have a special work to do, and will be faithful to their duty.” —TM 420.

Not Climb for High Position and Promotion

Prov. 25:6,7; 3:35; Ps. 75:6,7; Matt. 23:11,12; Luke 14:7-11.

“Our simplicity will accomplish much in this work. We are not to try to climb up to high positions or to gain the praise of men. Our aim should not be to be the greatest. We are to have an eye single to the glory of God.” —MYP 26.

“So long as he remains consecrated, the man who God has endowed with discernment and ability will not manifest an eagerness for high position, neither will he seek to rule or control. Of necessity men must bear responsibilities; but instead of striving for the supremacy, he who is a true leader will pray for an understanding heart, to discern between good and evil.” —PK 31.

High Position Brings Danger of Falling

“One cannot stand upon a lofty height without danger. As the tempest leaves unharmed the lowly flower of the valley, while it uproots the stately tree upon the mountain-top, so those who have maintained their integrity in humble life, may be dragged down to the pit by the temptations that assail worldly success and honor.” —PP 222.

Love of Supremacy Among SDAs

“One of the greatest curses in our world...is the love of supremacy. Men become absorbed in seeking to secure power and popularity. This spirit has manifested itself in the ranks of Sabbathkeepers, to our grief and shame. But spiritual success comes only to those who have learned meekness and lowliness.” —6T 397.

High Places Filled by Humble, While Self-Exalted are Set Aside

“Before honor is humility. To fill a high place before men, Heaven chooses the worker, who, like John the Baptist, takes a lowly place before God. The most childlike disciple is the most efficient in labor for God. The heavenly intelligences can cooperate with him who is seeking, not to exalt self, but to save souls...he succeeds where many of the learned and intellectually wise would fail. But when men exalt themselves, feeling that they are a necessity for the success of God’s great plan, the Lord causes them to be set aside. It is made evident that the Lord is not dependent upon them. The work does not stop because of their removal from it, but goes forward with greater power.” —DA 436.

Humble Feel Lowest Place Is Too Honorable for Them

“Those who have had the deepest experience in the things of God are the farthest removed from pride and self-exaltation. They have the humblest thoughts of self, and the most exalted conceptions of the glory and excellence of Christ. They feel that the lowest place in His service is too honorable for them.” —5T 223.

Thankful To Have Name in Obscure Part of Book of Life

“If they could but see Jesus as He is, and themselves as they are, so weak, so inefficient, so unlike their Master, they would say: If my name may be written in the obscurest part of the book of life, it is enough for me, so unworthy am I of His notice.” —5T 160.

Highest Place Is at Foot of Cross

“Kneeling in faith at the cross he has reached the highest place to which man can attain.” —AA 210.

Come Down Off Spiritual Stilts and Be Humble

“Come down from your spiritual stilts and practice the grace of humility.” —Ev 102.

Highest Place Is at Feet of Jesus

“Human nature is ever struggling for expression ready for contest; but he who learns of Christ is emptied of self, of pride, of love of supremacy, and there is silence in the soul. Self is yielded to the disposal of the Holy Spirit. Then we are not anxious to have the highest place. We have no ambition to crowd and elbow ourselves into notice; but we feel that our highest place is at the feet of our Saviour.” —MYP 162.

Heaven’s Gate Opens Not To Exalted But Touch of Child

“Heaven’s golden gate opens not to the self-exalted....But...will open wide to the trembling touch of a little child.” —COL 404.

Difficulties Lessened by Humility

“Blessed are the meek. The difficulties we have to encounter may be very much lessened by that meekness which hides itself in Christ. If we possess the humility of our Master, we shall rise above the slights, the rebuffs, the annoyances, to which we are daily exposed....Lowliness of heart is the strength that gives victory to the followers of Christ.” —DA 301.

Humble Are Tenderly Regarded By God

“Those who reveal the meek and lowly spirit of Christ are tenderly regarded by God.” —DA 301.

World’s Greatness Is Only Degrees of Littleness

“Wealth, position, worldly rank in all its varieties and distinctions of human greatness, were all but so many degrees of littleness.” —1SM 260.

Humility Is the Only Greatness

“The only greatness is the greatness of humility.” —DA 650.

Unconscious Influence and Not Trying To Impress Is Most Convincing

“The unstudied, unconscious influence of a holy life is the most convincing sermon that can be given in favor of Christianity.” —AA 511.

Most Humble Do Most Good

“Those light-bearers shed forth the purest radiance that are the least conscious of their own brightness, as those flowers diffuse the sweetest fragrance that make the least display.” —5T 75.

Humility Distinguishes God’s People from World

“Among the peculiarities which should distinguish God’s people from the world in these last days, is their humility and meekness.” —4T 226.

Christianity Makes a Man a Gentleman

“Christianity will make a man a gentleman. Christ was courteous, even to His persecutors; and His true followers will manifest the same spirit.”—MH 489,490.

Humble, But Firm as a Rock to Truth

“It is always safe to be meek and lowly and tenderhearted, but at the same time we are to be as firm as a rock to the teachings of Christ.” —9T 266.

Eternal Influence of Sweet, Humble Workers

“Constantly reveal the sweetness of His character...The humblest workers, in cooperation with Christ, may touch chords whose vibrations shall ring to the ends of the earth, and make melody throughout eternal ages.” —MH 159.

Picture of Jesus in Isaiah 53 Will Humble Us

“[Isaiah 53:1-3 quoted]...Those who are lifted up with pride, whose souls are filled with vanity, should look upon this picture of their Redeemer, and humble themselves in the dust. The entire chapter should be committed to memory. Its influence will subdue and humble the soul defiled by sin and uplifted by self-exaltation.” —4BC 1147 (YI Dec. 20, 1900)

Willing to Be Anything or Nothing for Jesus

“When we see Jesus...working to save the lost, slighted, scorned, derided... till His mission was accomplished...self will no longer clamor to be recognized. Looking unto Jesus, we shall be ashamed of our coldness, our lethargy, our self-seeking. We shall be willing to be anything or nothing, so that we may do heart-service for the Master.” —DA 439,440.

Three Causes of Wonder in Heaven

“A Christian once said that when he reached heaven he expected to meet with three causes of wonder. He would wonder to find some that he did not expect to see there. He would wonder not to see some that he expected to meet, and, lastly, he would wonder most to find so unworthy a sinner as himself in the Paradise of God. Many have stood in high places as Christians upon the earth, will not be found with the happy throng that shall surround the throne...Their hearts were not in harmony with the meekness and self-denial of Christ. They desired to do some great work, that they might be admired and flattered by men, but their names were not written in the Lamb’s book of life.” —ST Feb. 24, 1890.

Appendix 24

Jewish and Israel's History

Isa. 49:6; John 19:15; Matt. 21:43; Acts 13:45-47; Rom. 1:16; 2:28,29; 3:1,2

Israel Was to Reveal the Gospel of Christ's Character to World But Failed

“...it was God's purpose that by the revelation of His character through Israel men should be drawn unto Him. To all the world the gospel invitation was to be given.... But Israel did not fulfill God's purpose...” —COL 290.

Israel Was to Extend Its Territory to Entire World

“The children of Israel were to occupy all the territory which God appointed them. Those nations that rejected the worship and service of the true God were to be dispossessed....As the numbers of Israel increased they were to enlarge their borders, until their kingdom should embrace the world.” —COL 290.

Jerusalem Would Have Stood Forever as Mighty Metropolis

“Had Israel as a nation preserved her allegiance to Heaven, Jerusalem would have stood forever, the elect of God (Jer. 17:21-25).” —GC 19.

“If Jerusalem ...had heeded the light which heaven had sent her, she might have stood forth in the pride of prosperity, the queen of kingdoms...The glorious destiny that might have blessed Jerusalem had she accepted her Redeemer rose before the Son of God. He saw that she might through Him have been...established as the mighty metropolis of the earth. From her walls the dove of peace would have gone forth to all nations. She would have been the world's diadem of glory.” —DA 577.

Jerusalem's Grace Ended the Day of Jesus' Triumphant Entry

[On the day of Christ's triumphant entry into Jerusalem]: “...here was a whole nation to be lost. When the fast westering sun should pass from sight in the heavens, Jerusalem's day of grace would be ended...” —DA 578.

Jewish Nation as God's People Ended at the Cross

“When Christ should hang upon the cross of Calvary, Israel's day as a nation favored and blessed of God would be ended.” —GC 21.

“When Christ upon the cross cried out, ‘it is finished,’ and the veil in the temple was rent in twain, the Holy Watcher declared the Jewish people had rejected Him.... Israel was divorced from God.” —DA 709.

Jewish Nation Fixed Its Own Destiny by Choosing Caesar Instead of Jesus

“‘We have no king but Caesar.’

“Thus by choosing a heathen ruler, the Jewish nation had withdrawn from the theocracy. They had rejected God as their king. Henceforth they had no deliverer. They had no king but Caesar.” —DA 737, 738.

“In order to destroy Christ, they had been ready to sacrifice even their national existence.” —DA 745.

“What was Christ's grief to see the Jews fixing their own destiny beyond redemption!....By the representatives of the nation God was denied as their Ruler. By worlds unfallen, by the whole heavenly universe, the blasphemous utterance was heard, ‘We have no king but Caesar,’ The God of heaven heard

their choice. He had given them opportunity to repent and they would not. Forty years afterward Jerusalem was destroyed, and the Roman power ruled over the people. Then they had no deliverer. They had no king but Caesar. Henceforth the Jewish nation, as a nation was as a branch, to be gathered up and burned—from land to land throughout the world, from century to century, dead—dead in trespasses and sins—without a Saviour.” —5BC 1149 (YI Feb. 1, 1900).

Note: See Jer. 31:36 Cease to be God’s nation.

Perpetual Curse Chosen by Nation of Israel at Crucifixion

“The people of Israel had made their choice...Satan was their leader. As a nation they would act out his dictation...His rule they must endure. That people who chose Barabbas in the place of Christ were to feel the cruelty of Barabbas as long as time shall last.

“Looking upon the smitten Lamb of God, the Jews cried, ‘His blood be upon us, and on our children.’ ...That sentence, pronounced upon themselves, was written in heaven...The blood of the Son of God was upon their children...a perpetual curse.” —DA 739.

Nation of Israel under Irrevocable Bondage with No Divine Protection

“By deciding to murder of the Son of God, the Jewish rulers forged the fetters that were to hold them in irrevocable bondage. They loaded the cloud of vengeance that was soon to break upon them, leaving them divorced from God and a prey to their enemies. From the time of their decision, the protection of God was withdrawn from the Jewish nation.” —YI May 25, 1899.

All of Us are Guilty of Crucifying Christ

“‘Father forgive them for they know not what they do’...

“That prayer of Christ for His enemies embraced the world. It took in every sinner that had lived or shall live, from the beginning of the world to the end of time. Upon all rests the guilt of crucifying the Son of God.” —DA 745.

Individual Jews Could Still Repent After Nation Was Rejected

“Notwithstanding the awful doom pronounced upon the Jews as a nation at the time of their rejection of Jesus of Nazareth, there have lived from age to age many noble, God-fearing Jewish men and women...

“...It is to this class that Isaiah referred in his prophecy, ‘A remnant shall be saved.’” —AA 376,377,378,379.

Warnings of Jerusalem’s Destruction Ignored by Jews

“Signs and wonders appeared foreboding disaster and doom. In the midst of the night an unnatural light shone over the temple and the altar. Upon the clouds at sunset were pictured chariots and men of war gathering for war. ...The great eastern gate, which was so heavy that it could hardly be shut by a score of men, and which was secured by immense bars of iron fastened in the pavement of solid stone, opened at midnight, without visible agency....

“For seven years a man continued to go up and down the streets of Jerusalem declaring the woes that were to come upon the city. This strange being was imprisoned and scourged but...his warning cry ceased not until he was slain in the siege he had foretold. “Not one Christian perished in the destruction of Jerusalem...Without delay they fled to a place of safety,—the city of Pella, in the land of Perea, beyond Jordan.” —GC 29,30,31.

Roman General Titus Destroyed City and Temple

“Both the city and the temple were razed to their foundations...In the siege and slaughter that followed, more than a million of the people perished; the survivors were carried away captives.” —GC 35.

Jews Were Scattered, Never to Regain Its National Prestige

“At the time when Jerusalem was destroyed and the temple laid in ruins, many thousands of the Jews were sold, to serve as bondmen in heathen lands. Like wrecks on a desert shore, they were scattered among the nations. For eighteen hundred years the Jews have wandered from land to land throughout the world, and in no place have they been given the privilege of regaining their ancient prestige as a nation.” —AA 379.

Jews Never to Have Another King

“‘Remove the diadem’ the Lord decreed, ‘and take off the crown.’ Eze. 21:26. Not until Christ Himself should set up His kingdom was Judah to be permitted to have a king.” —PK 451.

Jerusalem No Longer a Holy City

“The city of Jerusalem is no longer a sacred place. The curse of God is upon it, because of the rejection and crucifixion of Christ. A dark blot of guilt rests upon it, and never again will it be a sacred place until it has been cleansed by the purifying fires of heaven.” —RH July 30, 1901.

“Jerusalem...Beautiful and unholy city that had stoned the prophets, and had rejected the Son of God...” —DA 578.

Travel to Jerusalem Not Needed or Beneficial

“Money has been expended in sending men to Jerusalem, to see the place where Jesus traveled and taught, when we have...His presence with us...” —TM 345,346.

“Some make long journeys to Jerusalem to see the place where Christ lived and taught. They listen to traditions and tales that men have invented.... To expend time and labor in finding the places where Jesus worked in Jerusalem, cannot bring any real benefit to soul or body. The money might better be expended in helping those who are perishing out of Christ...Human guides may point to this spot or that one as a place where Jesus made his abode, and travelers may cultivate feelings of awe and reverence in looking upon various localities, and yet they have no certain knowledge that Christ ever taught there, or that His feet trod the soil....” —RH Feb. 25, 1896.

“...God’s cause and work will not be advanced by making pilgrimages to Jerusalem. The curse of God is upon Jerusalem...” —RH June 9, 1896.

“I was pointed to some who are in the error, that the saints are to go to Old Jerusalem...before the Lord comes.” —PT, Nov. 1, 1850.

Israel’s Purposes Fulfilled by God’s Church Today

“That which God purposed to do for the world through Israel, the chosen nation, He will finally accomplish through His church on earth today.” —PK 713, 714.

Special Work for the Neglected Jews, Many Will Respond

“When this gospel shall be presented in its fullness to the Jews, many will accept Christ as the Messiah...”

“In the closing proclamation of the gospel, when special work is to be done for classes of people hitherto neglected, God expects His messengers to take particular interest in the Jewish people whom they find in all parts of the earth... Many will by faith receive Christ as their Redeemer.” —AA 380,381.

Individual Jews Converted

“I saw that God had forsaken the Jews as a nation; but that individuals among them will yet be

converted and...receive Jesus as the Saviour...and see the great sin of their nation in rejecting and crucifying Him.” —EW 213.

“Souls will be saved from the Jewish nation, as the doors of the New Testament are unlocked with the key of the Old Testament.” —Ev 579.

Converted Jews Help in God’s Work Before the End

“There will be many converted from among the Jews, and these converts will aid in preparing the way of the Lord.” —EW 579.

“The Jews are to be a power to labor for Jews...” —RH June 29, 1905.

“Among the Jews are some who, like Saul of Tarsus, are mighty in the Scriptures, and these will proclaim with wonderful power the immutability of the law of God. The God of Israel will bring this to pass in our day.” —AA 381.

Jews Reinstated With True Spiritual Israel in Closing Days

“The Jews are coming into the ranks of God’s chosen followers, and are being numbered with the Israel of God in these closing days. Thus some of the Jews will once more be reinstated with the people of God.” —Ev 578.

Ten Tribes Wanderers Till End; No Earthly Restitution; But Can Join Spiritual Israel

“The prophecies of judgment delivered by Amos and Hosea were accompanied by predictions of future glory. To the ten tribes [Israel’s Northern Tribes] long rebellious and impenitent, was given no promise of complete restoration to their former power in Palestine. Until the end of time, they were to be ‘wanderers among the nations’ (Hosea 9:17). But through Hosea was given a prophecy that set before them the privilege of having a part in the final restoration that is to be made to the people of God at the close of earth’s history, when Christ shall appear as King of kings and Lord of lords. ‘Many days,’ the prophet declared, the ten tribes were to abide ‘without a king’’ Afterward,’ the prophet continued, ‘shall the children of Israel [ten tribes] return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord, and His goodness in the latter days.’ (Hosea 3:4,5).

“In symbolic language Hosea set before the ten tribes God’s plan of restoring to every penitent soul who would unite with His church on earth, the blessings granted Israel in the days of their loyalty to Him in the promised land...

“I will give her...the valley of Achor for a door of hope...’ (Hosea 2:1)...

“‘In that day the remnant of Israel, and such are escaped of the house of Jacob...shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.’ (Isa.10:20]. From ‘every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people’ there will be some who will gladly respond to the message, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come.’ (Rev. 14:7)...

“‘And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.’” (Amos 9:15]. —PK 298-300.

Summary Outline of Israel and Jewish History Who are Israel and Jews?

“Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises...They are not all Israel which are of Israel: Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children:...They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed...

“Even us, whom He hath called not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? As He saith also in O-

see (Hosea), I will call them My people, which were not My people... Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: For He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness; because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.” —Rom: 9:4-8; 24-28.

Literal Israel-Jews:

Gen. 12:1,2: Abraham was called as the father of the Jews, called God’s people.

Gal. 3:8: Gospel was given to Abraham to bless the nations.

Isa. 49:6; Acts 13:47: God called the Jews to be a light of salvation to Gentiles.

John 4:22: Salvation is of the Jews—originally the Jewish nation; now spiritual Israel.

Rom. 3:1,2 Jews were advantaged because they were given the oracles of God.

John 19:13-18; Matt. 21:41-43; Acts 13:46,47; Rom. 11:11: Jewish nation rejected Jesus.

Matt. 21:42, 43; Acts 13:45-47; 1 Pet. 2:5-10: Gospel taken from Jews and given to spiritual holy “nation” who become “God’s people.”

Spiritual Israel-Jews:

Rom. 1:16: Gospel given first to the Jew, then to the Greek or Gentile.

Rom. 9:4,5: Who are “Israelites? Not by “flesh” birth but by “adoption.”

Rom. 2:28,29: Not a Jew outwardly, but inward spiritual heart conversion.

Rom. 9:4-8: True Israel is not by physical birth, but are children of God by promise.

Gal. 3:14-16: Covenant, promise and blessing of Abraham given to the Gentiles by Christ.

Rom. 9:24-27: Jews and Gentiles can become God’s people.

Rom. 9:31,32: Jews are not saved by law, but by faith in Jesus.

Gal. 6:15,16: Only born again “new creatures” in Christ are true “Israel.”

Rev. 2:9; 3:9; John 3:3-6: Claiming to be Jews won’t save; must be spiritually born again.

Literal and Spiritual Jews together become one in Christ Jesus:

Gal. 3:14-18,28,29: Both Jew and Gentile become one in Christ and Abraham’s seed.

Rom. 11:23,24: Believing Jews can be grafted back into the vine as part of God’s people.

Acts 21:20; 6:7: Many Jews and priests became Christians by Paul’s ministry.

Rev. 2:9; 3:9; John 3:3-6: Claiming to be Jews won’t save; must be spiritually born again.

Rom. 11:26: All true spiritual Israel (Jew and Gentile) are saved by Christ’s grace.

Appendix 25

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg's Life and Apostasy

John Harvey Kellogg was a loyal Seventh-day Adventist in Battle Creek, Michigan. Because of his interest in medicine, Ellen White helped pay his training to become a medical doctor, and later he became the medical director of the Battle Creek Sanitarium which had been established through Ellen White's inspired counsel. He was a firm believer that Ellen White had the prophetic gift of the Spirit of Prophecy.

Under his leadership the Battle Creek Sanitarium became world renowned. Famous celebrities such as the following were patients and guests at the "San" and its satellites in Chicago and Miami:

Industrialists: Henry Ford, James Buick, Harvey Firestone, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Alfred duPont, Joseph Cannon (towel manufacturer), Edgar Welch (grape juice producer), A. E. McKinstry, (president of International Harvester), E. H. Little (president of Colgate-Palmolive Co., General David Sarnoff, (RCA president); *Businessmen:* J. C. Penney; Montgomery Ward, and S.S. Kresge. *Writers Editors and Publishers:* Dr. Morris Fishbein, editor of *Journal of the American Medical Association*, George Bernard Shaw (British novelist and playwright), C. W. Barron (publisher of the *Wall Street Journal* and *Barron's Weekly*, Dale Carnegie (author of *How to Win Friends and Influence People*, Will Durant (Pulitzer prize-winning philosopher-historian), and Colonel Frank Knox (publisher of the *Chicago Daily News*). *Politicians:* U.S. President, William Howard Taft (the 100,000th patient); W. A. Julian (U.S. Treasurer), George W. Wickersham (U.S. attorney general), William Jennings Bryan (U.S. Secretary of State), Frank Knox (secretary of the Navy), in addition to governors and senators; Booker T. Washington (educator) Thomas Edison (inventor), Eddie Cantor (comedian), Lowell Thomas (radio newsman), Admiral Richard Byrd (explorer), Henry F. Sinclair and L. E. Phillips (oil men), Luther Burbank (horticulturist) Amelia Earhart (aviator), Ivan Pavlov (Nobel prize winning Russian physiologist), Drs. Charles and William Mayo (Mayo Clinic).

Kellogg was also an inventor of various exercise machines, and was the originator of peanut butter, various meat substitutes and cornflakes. His SDA brother W. K. Kellogg then developed the world famous Kellogg cereal company of Battle Creek.

World fame and an independent spirit later led to Dr. Kellogg's rejection of God's counsel and he eventually tried to introduce the devilish teaching of pantheism into the SDA church. For many years Ellen White tried to salvage him, but to no avail.

Ellen White's Appeal to Dr. Kellogg

"Had you not seen your peril as it was presented to me, you would have fallen on the Rock, and been broken. Your only hope is to fall on the Rock. If you do not, it will fall on you, and will break you beyond remedy." —5 Bio 349 (Letter 127, 1904).

Kellogg's Rebellion Similar to Lucifer's In Heaven

"I have not had a night of sleep but a night of much prayer. The cause of God is in peril as Dr. Kellogg and those who are deceived with him are prompted by the same spirit which led to rebellion in the heavenly courts." —6Bio 62 (MS 177, Oct. 23, 1805).

Kellogg Undermined the Spirit of Prophecy

"Thus it has been in the case of the one who stood at the head of our medical work [Dr. John Harvey Kellogg]. He often declares that he has always believed the messages God has given through Sister White; and yet endeavored to undermine confidence in the Testimonies." —6Bio 70 (MS 120, 1905).

Dr. Kellogg's Dishonest Attempt to Take Control of Loma Linda Sanitarium

Dr. Kellogg wrote to Elder G. I. Butler: "Dr. Stewart [who was sent to California by Dr. Kellogg] has just returned from the West where he has had opportunity to see all of our medical people and to visit all our institutions, and has also met many of the conference people. He visited, among other places, the San Jose campground, met Brother W.C. White, had several talks with him; also had opportunity to meet Sister White and talk with her. They were very nice to him. Sister White urged him very strongly to take charge of the Loma Linda Sanitarium." —6Bio 60 (Dr. Kellogg letter to Elder G. I. Butler, July 24, 1905).

By contrast Ellen White wrote to J. A. Burden two weeks before the above letter:

"On my way from San Jose to St. Helena, I met Dr. Stewart, from the Battle Creek Sanitarium, and had some conversation with him. He is one of Dr. Kellogg's lieutenants, and I hope that you will not be deceived by any flattering statements that he made.

"I know that Dr. Kellogg is doing a work that is misleading. I am writing now to put you on guard. Dr. Kellogg is sending men all around to encourage those whom they visit to take sides. Do not give the least credence to their words or plans.

"We know not what tactics Satan will adopt in his efforts to gain control. I have confidence that you will hold the fort at Loma Linda. The Lord will work for us." —6Bio 60.

Kellogg Attempted to Take Possession of Battle Creek Tabernacle

"Elder A. T. Jones and Dr. Kellogg will make every effort possible to get possession of the [Battle Creek] Tabernacle...we must not allow that house to be used for the promulgation 1 "The Tabernacle [which seated 3,200] was built by the Seventh-day Adventist people. It is their property; and their loyal representatives should control it." —6Bio 121 (Letter 38, 1907).

In 1905 Hope Was Gone for Dr. Kellogg's Repentance

"I have lost all hope of Dr. Kellogg. He is, I fully believe, past the day of his reprieve. I have not written him a line for about one year. I am instructed not to write to him..

"The men who sustain Dr. Kellogg are in a half-mesmerized condition, and do not understand the condition of the man. They honestly believe that he is to be trusted.

"But the spirit of satanic deception is upon him, and he will work any deception possible. He has been presented to me exulting that he could hoodwink our people, and get possession of all the property in Battle Creek." —6Bio 67, 72 (Letter 333, 1905).

Dr. Kellogg Disfellowshipped

Note: Dr. John Harvey Kellogg was in apostasy from 1903-1907 and was disfellowshipped in 1907 and died in 1943. His wife was a member of the Seventh-Day Baptist Church.

Appendix 26

Was Ellen White a Plagiarist?

Adventist Minister Accuses Ellen White of Plagiarism

The Los Angeles Times reported the following attack on Ellen White by one who at that time was a Seventh-day Adventist minister:

“Seventh-day Adventists regard Ellen G. White as a prophet and messenger of God who left their worldwide church with an inspired legacy of 25 million words, including 53 books, when she died in 1915....

“She was a plagiarist, asserts Elder Walter Rea, pastor of the Long Beach Seventh-day Adventist Church...” —*L. A. Times* October 23, 1980.

The *L. A. Times*, four months later, reported: “Plagiarism was honorable. Sixteenth-century scientist Galileo, whose work has been called the foundation of all modern science, apparently copied many of his ideas almost verbatim from another scholar, according to a Catholic University researcher...Rev. William Wallace...[who said]...’Today people would call it plagiarism. But at the time everybody did it. People then felt that ideas, when shown to be right were automatically the property of everyone.” —*LA Times* Feb. 26, 1981.

No Cover-up by E.G.W. of Her Quoting Authors Without Credit

Ellen White wrote the following in the introduction of her 1888 edition of *The Great Controversy*:

“The Spirit of God opened my mind to the great truths of His Word, and the scenes of the past and future...In some cases where a historian so grouped together events...in brief...convenient manner, his words have been quoted; but in some instances no specific credit has been given, since quotations are not given for the purpose of citing the writer as authority, but because his statement affords a ready and forcible presentation of the subject. In narrating the experience and views of those carrying forward the work of reform in our own time, similar use has been made of their published works.” —GC, Introduction, pp. xi, xii; 1888 edition.

No Cover-up by SDA Church of E.G.W. Borrowing

In 1904, 76 years before the 1980 accusation of Ellen White as a plagiarist, W. C. White, wrote: “In the writing of her books, she has sometimes found it very difficult and laborious to put into language the scenes presented to her; and when she found in the language of another a correct representation of the thought presented to her, she has sometimes copied sentences and paragraphs—feeling that she had a perfect right to do this.” —W. C. White letter to J. J. Gurrell, May 13, 1904 (quoted in the *Review and Herald* July 26, 1979).

In 1933, W.C. White wrote in “Brief Statements Regarding the Writings of Ellen G. White”: “She was told that in the reading of religious books and journals, she would find precious gems of truth expressed in acceptable language, and that she would be given help from heaven to recognize these and to separate them from the rubbish of error, with which she would sometimes find them associated.” —W. C. White.

John Wesley Wrote in 18th Century of His Use of Other Authors

John Wesley, founder of the Methodist church, wrote of his use of other authors without giving credit:

“It was a doubt with me for some time, whether I should not subjoin to every note I received from them, the name of the author from whom it was taken; especially considering I had transcribed some, and abridged many more almost in the words of the author. But upon further consideration, I resolved to name

none.” —John Wesley, *Notes Upon the New Testament*. [Quoted by F. D. Nichol in *Ellen G. White and Her Critics*, p. 406.]

Author John Harris, Whom Ellen White Quoted Without Credit, Wrote:

“Suppose...an inspired prophet were now to appear in the church, to add a supplement to the canonical books,—what a Babel of opinions would he find existing on almost every theological subject!—and how highly probable it is that his ministry would consist, or seem to consist, in the mere selection and ratification of such of these opinions as accorded with the mind of God. Absolute originality would seem to be almost impossible. The inventive mind of man has already bodied forth speculative opinions in almost every conceivable form, leaving little more even to a divine messenger than the office of taking some of these opinions, and impressing them with the seal of heaven.” —John Harris, *The Great Teacher*, 2nd Edition, Amherst, pp. 33,34.

Cornell University Non-SDA Defends EGW Quoting Others

Clyde McKay, a non-SDA Cornell University professor of nutrition wrote:

“Her basic concepts about the relation between diet and health have been verified to an unusual degree by scientific advances of the past decades. Someone may attempt to explain this remarkable fact by saying: ‘Ellen White simply borrowed her ideas from others.’ But how would she know which ideas to borrow and which to reject out of the bewildering array of theories and health teachings current in the nineteenth century? She would have had to be a most amazing person, with knowledge beyond her times, in order to do this successfully.” —*RH* Jan. 1, 1981.

Legal Opinion Exonerates E.G.W. of Plagiarism

Copyright Attorney, Vincent L. Ramik [a Roman Catholic] made a thorough search of Ellen White’s writings and wrote his findings in a 27-page report, with this summary: “Based upon our review of the facts and legal precedents...*Ellen White was not a plagiarist*, and her works did not constitute copyright infringement/privacy.” —*RH* Sept. 17, 1981, p. 3.

Jesus Originated All True Thoughts

“Christ...was the originator of all the ancient gems of truth...[which] the enemy...had...disconnected from their true position and placed them in the framework of error. Christ’s work was to readjust...the precious gems in the framework of truth. Christ rescued them from the rubbish of error [and] gave them new, vital force...

“Christ Himself could use any of these old truths without borrowing in the smallest particle, for He had originated them all. He had cast them into the minds and thoughts of each generation.” —13MR 241 (MS 25, 1890).

“So far as their teaching is true...the world’s great thinkers reflect the rays of the Sun of Righteousness. Every gleam of thought, every flash of the intellect is from the Light of the world.” —Ed 13,14.

Eccl. 1:9,10: “There is no new thing under the sun. If any say, see this is new. It hath been already of old time which was before us.”

Christ's Triumph in the Great Controversy

A Poetic Survey of 6,000 Years of Divine and Human History

With emphasis on the Message, Mission and Members of God's Last-day Remnant Church
(Based on the Bible, Spirit of Prophecy and Secular and Church History)

By James L. Hayward, Sr.

The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit have always existed throughout eternity;
All worlds and life were created by this Heavenly Trio, a Divine Fraternity.

(Rev. 1:8; Isa. 9:6; Gen. 1:1, 2, 26,27; John 1:1-4; 1John 4:13-15; Ps. 90:2; FLB 76; Ev 615)

Throughout the vast created universe there was love and not a taint of sin;
Angels and beings of all the worlds loved God and were loyal to Him.

(Genesis 1 and 2; SR 20-23; PP 34,35)

But the angel Lucifer rebelled against God's law and government of heaven;
One third of the angels listened to him as his rebellion spread like leaven.

(Eze. 28:2,6,15-17; PP 37-41)

Lucifer, the covering cherub, became Satan the devil, full of envy and hate;
He and his rebel angels were cast out to earth to await their final fate.

(Eze. 28:2,6,15-17; Rev. 12:9; GC 503)

The great controversy between Christ and Satan continued on this planet;
A battle for the souls of men who can choose to be Christ-like or Satanic.

(Gen. 3:15; Rev. 12:17; Josh. 24:15; PP 69,73)

In six days, God had created a beautiful earth and a perfect Adam and Eve;
Then sanctified the seventh-day Sabbath for man's spiritual and physical need.

(4004 BC—Ex. 20:8-11; Gen.1:26,27,31; 2:7; PP 46,47,111,112)

God taught them the principles of His law, and wrote them on their hearts;
And told of Lucifer's fall and intention to tempt them with his deceptive arts.

(Gen. 2:17; PP 52-53)

Man was created as a free moral agent with power to choose good or evil;
God forces no one to obey His law, for only love must motivate His people.

(Deut. 30:19; John 14:15, 21-24; 15:10; PP 34,36,38,48,49,331,523)

God told them not to eat of the tree where Satan would tempt them to evil;
Failing God's simple obedience test, their natures became sinful and feeble.

(Gen. 2:16,17; 3:6-17; PP 48,56)

Cast out from the garden of Eden, their beautiful paradise home was lost;
They witnessed a life of suffering and death which showed what sin had cost.

(Gen. 2:17; 2:17; 3:23-24; PP 61,62; 6BC 1074)

But just as soon as they had sinned, they had God's promise of a Savior;
By faith in Christ's redeeming grace, they returned to God's good favor.

(Gen. 3:15; PP 66)

But the influence of their fall was seen in Cain's independent self-righteous life;
Whose rejection of faith in Christ's blood sacrifice led him to murder and strife.
(Gen. 4:1-3, 8,16; PP 71,72)

Cain originated salvation by works and a rest day other than God's seventh day;
Both apostasies are the foundation of false religions which lead people astray.
(Gen. 4:1-3; 13-15; PP 72-73)

Most of Adam's posterity had chosen to follow the sinful ways of Satan;
So only eight were saved in Noah's ark, and all others by the Flood were taken.
(2348BC—Gen. 6:11-13; 7:6,7,20-23; PP 98,102)

After the Flood, men tried to save themselves by building Babel's tower;
Which ended in confusing the languages and leaving them in Satan's power.
(2346BC—Gen. 11:2-9; PP 118-124)

Wicked, immoral Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire and brimstone;
So it will be in the final annihilation of all who choose to live in Satan's sin zone.
(Jude 2; Gen. 19:24-26; Rev. 21:8; PP 162)

But God has always had His loyal ones who joined not with the hateful;
Patriarch Abraham was one of them and is known as father of the faithful.
(1996BC—Gen. 15:1,6; 17:5; Heb. 11:8-10; EW 216; PP 153)

Abraham was justified by faith in Jesus and stood before God without fault;
But nephew Lot chose a worldly life near Sodom, and his wife turned to salt.
(Gen. 13:10-13; 15:1,6; Rom. 4:3; PP 167-168)

God promised Abraham and Sarah a son, seemingly impossible in their old age;
So Sarah had Abraham marry Hagar her maid, which led to hatred and rage.
(1897BC—Gen. 17:15-19; PP 145)

Sarah's son Isaac fathered the Jews and Hagar's son Ishmael, the Muslim nations;
Jerusalem became an unholy city with troublesome centuries of warring relations.
(Gen. 16:8-15; 17:19,20; PP 145-146)

Abraham's faith was tested when God told him to slay Isaac, his promised son;
But God provided a substitute lamb representing the Lamb of God yet to come.
(1877BC—Gen. 22:1,2,13; PP 147-152)

Isaac's son Jacob, God renamed Israel, whose 12 sons fathered Israel's 12 tribes;
God called them His chosen people to show the world how He transforms lives.
(Gen. 32:28; 35:22; 49:1-28; Isa. 49:6; PP 198)

Jacob's son Joseph, by cruel, jealous brothers was sold as an Egyptian slave;
But God used Joseph in a terrible famine, his brothers and a nation to save.
(Gen. 37:23-36; 41:25-49; 42:1-3; PP 211)

As servant to Pharaoh's captain, he was victorious in temptation most sinister;
God rewarded Joseph's moral purity and he was elevated to prime minister.

(Gen. 39:2-4; 39:6; 41:41; PP 217,224,332)

But a pharaoh arose who knew not Joseph and became Israel's cruel taskmaster;
So God sent ten plagues upon Egypt that brought them sorrow and mass disaster.

(Ex. 1:8,14; 5:6-19; 7:11-11:5; PP 241, 265-272)

God chose Moses with his simple rod, to miraculously set His people free;
He led Israel out with Egypt's wealth on dry ground through the deep Red Sea.

(1491BC—Ex. 4:1-20; 14:15-31; PP 287)

As the Passover blood was a memorial of Israel's deliverance from their enemy;
So deliverance from Satan by the blood of the Lamb of God is sin's only remedy.

(Ex. 12:1-27; 1 Cor. 5:7; PP 273-274)

At Mount Sinai, God renewed His holy law inscribed by His sacred finger;
But wayward Israel caused their wilderness wandering, forty years to linger.

(Ex. 31:18; Num. 14:30-34; 32:13; PK 180; PP 391)

Through all those years God fed them with manna daily, except on the Sabbath day;
In the desert, He gave them water from a rock to drink, but still they went astray.

Ex. 16:4,5,11-26; Num. 20:1-11; 16:2,3; DA 385; 1SP 309)

Their clothes or shoes didn't wear out and not one among them was feeble;
Yet they longed for the flesh-pots of Egypt with hearts inclined toward evil.

(Deut. 29:5; Ps. 105:37; Ex. 16:2,3; MH 277)

God had Moses build a sanctuary—a model of the original one in heaven above;
It was an object lesson of how sin is cleansed by Christ's atoning blood and love.

(Ex. 25:8,9; Heb. 8:5; 9:11,12; 22-28; 1SP 269)

One disobedient act led to Moses' death before reaching earth's promised land;
But God resurrected him and brought him up to the heavenly golden strand.

(Deut. 34:4-6; Jude 9; PP 426)

Twelve men spied out the Promised Land but ten said taking it was a futile plan;
But the positive report of Caleb and Joshua urged they go in and possess the land.

(Num. 14:1-10; 13:4-14; PP 390)

Dry-shod, Israel crossed the flooding Jordan River, following Joshua's orders;
The walls of Jericho came tumbling down and they marched to Canaan's borders.

(1451BC—Josh. 3:13-17; 6:20; PP 484; 491)

God ruled as Israel's King by theocracy with patriarchs and prophets as assistants;
But permitted prophet Samuel to anoint Saul as king because of Israel's insistence.

(1 Sam 8:19, 20; 9:15-17; 10:1-19; 12:12-14; PP 555)

God's Spirit left vacillating Saul and the Lord appointed David to take his place;
He ruled well as "a man after God's own heart," when forgiven by God's grace.

(1 Sam. 15:13-26; 16:1-13; 2 Sam. 2:4; ST June 15, 1888)

David's son, Solomon, built Jerusalem's temple, most magnificent man ever made;

But it's beauty was not matched by man's devotion which soon began to fade.

(1 Kings 6:1-14; 2 Chron. 2 -7; GC 413, 414; PK 37,38; GC 413,414)

Israel's ten tribes revolted against Judah's two, and the kingdom was divided;
Assyria conquered and scattered Israel's tribes who ceased to be Heaven guided.

(722BC—1 Kings 12:19,20; PK 90,91)

Judah's kings and people frequently forgot God and went into apostasy and sin;
Then prophets like Ezra, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel led them back to God again.

(Ezra 6:21; 8:21; Isa. 1:4-6,16-18; Jer. 2:13,21,32; 3:6,12-14, 22; 7:1-3; Eze. 14:6, 21-22; PK 107)

Enoch and Elijah were types of last-day saints translated without seeing death;
They were perfected by God's Spirit in a world where few righteous men were left.

(Gen. 5:22-24; Heb. 11:5; 2 Kings 2:11; 2T 122; PK 227)

Foolish King Hezekiah showed off Judah's wealth to Babylon's spying delegation;
Then God allowed Babylon to capture Judah because they lost their dedication.

(486BC—2 Kings 20:12-17; Dan. 1:1,2; PK 346)

Among the captives was teenage Daniel and other faithful Hebrew youth;
Neither lion's den nor fiery furnace could deter them from God and truth.

(Dan. 1:3-6; 3:15-30; 6:16-23; LP 297; GC 626)

Jealous men plotted Daniel's death, but without fear he trusted in the Savior;
Babylon's king appointed Daniel as prime minister for God had given him favor.

(Dan. 3:1-30; Dan. 6:1-3; COL 350; LP 297)

God gave King Nebuchadnezzar a dream and Daniel interpreted what it meant;
Four kingdoms followed by ten divisions, all ending at Christ's second advent.

(603BC—Dan. 2:31-44; PK 517)

Babylon was first and expected her golden kingdom of power would never fall;
At Belshazzar's feast, God announced her end by handwriting on the palace wall.

(605-539BC—Dan. 5:1-28; UL 241)

Persia conquered Babylon and silver tongue Haman decreed the death of the Jews;
But Queen Esther stood bravely in their defense and Haman was the one to lose.

(539 - 331BC—Esther 3 and 4; Dan. 2:39; PK 600-602)

Persian kings decreed freedom for the captive Jews to return to their own land;
Faithful Jews rebuilt Jerusalem's temple and city walls under God's guiding hand.

(Ezra 1:1-15; 7:12,13; PK 607-613)

Grecia's brassy Alexander conquered Persia, later divided by four military men;

Rome's iron monarchy was the last world empire, but fell and divided into ten.

(Grecia 331BC - 168BC; Rome 168-476AD; Dan. 7:7, 8; PP 762)

Daniel predicted Messiah's time; fulfilled when Jesus was born of the Virgin Mary;
But His own people received Him not, though their sins He was willing to carry.

(Dan. 9:24-27; John 1:11; GC 313; PK 698; DA 133)

Jesus gave hope to the hopeless, healed the sick, resurrected some from the dead;
Little children and even animals loved Him and by His power the hungry were fed.

(John 11:42-45; Luke 8:43-55; DA 74; HP 181)

Jesus appointed His twelve apostles and established His holy Christian church;
Which He charged to proclaim the gospel of grace to every nation on the earth.

(Luke 6:13-16; Matt. 28:19; RH June 7, 1887)

In the upper room, Jesus gave instruction that we should wash one another's feet;
Then served the Lord's Supper of bread and wine as memorials that we should keep.

(Matt. 26:26-30; John 13:4-17; FLB 303)

Judas, one of Christ's twelve apostles, loved money more than the Savior;
He sold out to the scheming priests who appealed to his mercenary behavior.

(Matt. 26:14-16; 27:3-5; Luke 22:4-6; DA 559)

In Gethsemane Jesus prayed "Thy will be done" while all His disciples slept;
To identify Jesus to His enemies, Judas kissed Him as his last betrayal step.

(31AD—Mark 14:32-44; ST Dec. 24, 1894; SJ 119)

Jesus was taken before the pompous high priest and then to the Roman court;
Governor Pilate was willing to release Him, but the Jews gave an evil report.

(John 19:5-7; DA 733)

Our Lord was cruelly beaten and by His stripes all sinners may be healed;
By His death on the cross of Calvary Satan's defeat was forever sealed.

(31AD—Isa. 53:4-10; Mark 15:7-25; LHU 242; RH Sept. 7, 1897)

On the cross when Jesus said "It is finished" the sacrificial system came to an end;
For its services pointed to heaven's sanctuary and Jesus' final atonement for sin.

John 19:30; Matt. 27:50-51; Heb. 9:12; ST Aug. 16, 1899

Friends buried Him in Joseph's tomb where He rested through the Sabbath day;
Then early Sunday morning He was resurrected and the stone was rolled away.

(31AD) Mark 15:43-47; Luke 23:56; 24:1; Mark 16:1-4; DA 769

"He is not here but is risen" are words of hope that echoed down through time;
Assuring God's people that they have a *living* Savior Who offers us life sublime.

(31AD—Matt. 28:6; DA 829)

Jesus ascended from among them to heaven but left them the promise of power;
His Spirit descended upon them, giving them strength and courage for the hour.

(31AD—Acts 1:8-10; TM 65)

The apostles prayed for the promise together and all of them were of one accord;
The Bible book of Acts tells of their miraculous works and exploits for the Lord.

(Acts 1:14; 2:1-8; AA 45)

Christ's message was given first to the Jews that they might receive the new birth;
Then the Jews were to bring the message of hope to people of all nations of earth.

(31-34AD—Acts 11:19; 13:45-47; LHU 259)

Rejecting Christ and His truth, they murdered Stephen, the first Christian martyr;
That ended the Jewish nation's probation and God revoked their sacred charter.

(31AD—Isa. 49:6; Acts 6:5-15; 7:58-60; GC 328; ST Feb.27, 1896)

On the road to Damascus, the Pharisee Saul was transformed into the Apostle Paul;
As apostle to the Gentiles, he was persecuted, but faithful to his heavenly call.

(Acts 9:1-24; LP 65)

The Jews lost their chosen people status and the gospel to the Gentiles was given;
Rome destroyed unholy Jerusalem, but Christians in the mountains were hidden.

(34 and 70AD—Acts 13:45-49; RH Nov. 5, 1889)

First century Christians were faithful to God and kept church doctrine wholly pure;
Later pagan Rome used persecution, then compromise, unwary Christians to lure.

(Rev. 6:2; GC 48)

Constantine brought the church pagan sun-worship and a Sunday law was passed;
In AD476 the Roman Empire was divided into ten as its rule over nations collapsed.

(321AD and 476AD—Dan. 7:6-8; GC 574)

The purity of the early Church was tarnished and it entered an apostate era;
This led to forming the Papal Roman Empire which ruled with unholy terror.

(Rev. 6:5,6; 13:1,2; GC 298)

The papal church began to reign as a religious-political power in AD 538;
The Bible predicted that 1260 years later she would be in a wounded state.

(538AD – 1798AD—Rev. 8:9; 12:6,14; 13:3; GC 439)

Dark ages persecution drove many to the mountains and many were martyred;
But the faithful preserved Bible truth and the Protestant Reformation was started.

(538AD – 1798AD—Rev. 12;13;16; Dan. 11:33, 34; GC 569)

Wycliffe, the morning star of the Reformation, translated the Bible for all to read;
Martin Luther's message of righteousness by faith, then watered the gospel seed.

(1320-1384AD and 1517AD—GC 78,79,145-170)

Papal false religion and oppression resulted in the atheistic French Revolution;
The Bible and Christian religion were forbidden by a government resolution.

(1789 - 1799 and 1793—Rev. 11:7-77; GC 273-277,282-287)

Refugees fled the persecution of Europe and came to America, the refuge of hope;
The nation's constitution without a king was formed and a church without a pope.

(1776-1789—Rev. 12:16; GC 252, 295-296)

Joel predicted three major signs of the end, beginning with the 1755 earthquake;
God used that horrible shaking event, the world's sleeping people to awake.

(Nov. 1, 1755—Joel 2:10; GC 304-305)

The sun was darkened in the year 1780 so at noontime it was dark as night;

The 1833 falling of the stars was the third sign, an awesome, spectacular sight.
(May 19, 1780 and Nov. 13, 1833—Joel 2:10; GC 306-308,333-334)

These were God’s early warning wake-up calls, that the end would soon be here;
The result was the Great Advent Awakening that Jesus’ coming was very near.
(Joel 2:1,11-14; GC 330-404)

In 1798 the “time of the end” began when the pope was exiled by France;
Papal Rome received a “deadly wound” after 1260 years’ oppressive advance.
(1798 and 1929—Rev. 13:3; GC 439)

But Daniel and John the Revelator predicted that her power would be restored;
The papacy will again lead the world, this time by peace rather than the sword.
(Rev. 13:3; Dan. 8:25; GC 538-581)

In 1929 Mussolini declared Vatican City an independent political state;
That began the papal wound’s healing, today progressing at a rapid rate.
(1929—Rev. 13:3; GC 578)

Daniel predicted in “the time of the end” his last-day prophecies would be unsealed;
In the nineteenth-century Great Advent Movement, his truth began to be revealed.
(1843-1844—Dan. 12:4,9; Rev. 10:2-11; PK 547)

The 1800s were eventful years as the great controversy became more intensive;
As God’s last-day truth began to sound, Satan prepared a counter offensive.
(Rev. 12:17; GC page x—Introduction by EGW)

Evolution’s mid 1840 attack on creation challenged seventh-day Sabbath-keeping;
Atheism’s 1848 *Communist Manifesto* threatened the spread of Biblical teaching.
(2 Pet. 3:3-6; Charles Darwin, 1859 *Origin of the Species*; Karl Marx, 1848 *Communist Manifesto*)

Spiritualism’s 1848 claim to contact the dead was like the witch of Endor sophistry;
Mormon’s 1840s prophet and *Book of Mormon* counterfeited the Spirit of Prophecy.
(1 Sam. 28:7-16; Matt. 24:11; 1848 Fox Sisters Rappings; 1804-1844 Joseph Smith *The Book of Mormon*)

The 1844 invention of the telegraph and its first message: “What God hath wrought”;
Was a reminder that by God’s power the Advent message will be triumphantly taught.
(Telegraph inventor Samuel Morse; first telegraph message from Wash. DC to Baltimore, MD in 1844)

Baptist William Miller made Daniel’s 2300-year prophecy his special search;
Millerites taught that on October 22, 1844, Jesus would return to the earth.
(1833 and 1844—GC 324)

Thousands in different denominations around the world believed his urgent call;
But were bitterly disappointed when their bright hopes were turned to gall.
(Oct. 22, 1844—Rev. 10:9-11; GC 391)

But a faithful few restudied the Bible and found Miller had made a mistake;
Not in the prophetic time but in the event that was to begin on that 1844 date.

(Fall of 1844—Rev. 10:9-11; GC 411,415,423)

Prophecy revealed Christ's cleansing of heaven's sanctuary began that very day;
With God's investigative judgment of sanctuary records of all we do, think or say.

(Oct. 22, 1844—Matt. 12:36; Dan. 8:13,14; 9:17,24; Lev. 23:27; 1 Pet. 4:17; GC 436,479-491)

Today Jesus still pleads His cleansing blood He shed for us on Calvary's cross;
And those who accept His grace and forgiveness will be saved but others lost.

(Heb. 3:15; 9:12-15,22-28; 4T 124)

We know not when His judgment will be completed and His mediation finally ends;
But at that time He will cleanse heaven's sanctuary of confessed and forsaken sins.

(Dan. 8:14; GC 436; PP 254-358; GC 425, 490-491)

After finding the sanctuary truth, the little flock continued to study the Bible;
Where they found many other great truths that led to a great spiritual revival.

(John 5:39; Acts 17:11; 2 Tim. 2:15; TM 24-26)

Proclaiming the three angels' messages is a special mission of the remnant church;
Based on the everlasting gospel of Jesus' righteousness, given to those who search.

(Rev. 14:6-12; 2SM 387)

First is the judgment hour message and the Creator's seventh-day worship of God;
Which reveals Sunday-keeping is not Biblical, but is pagan and Satan's fraud.

(1840—Rev. 14:7; GC 436)

The second angel warns of Babylon's fall as she persecutes with Satanic hate;
Babylon's churches will enforce their decrees by the union of church and state.

(1844—Rev. 13:14-15; 14:8; GC 603; Mar 171)

The third message warns against worship of the beast and receiving his mark;
But those with the faith of Jesus keep all His commandments from the heart.

(1844—Rev. 14:9-12; Heb. 8:10; GC 445)

The third angel taught what Jesus said, that the dead rest in sleep when they die;
The false church teaching that the dead are in heaven or hell is based on Satan's lie.

(John 11:11-15; Rev. 14:13; GC 535)

The gift of prophecy was promised to God's Church by prophets John and Joel;
Ellen Harmon, a teenage handmaiden, God called to fulfill the prophetic role.

(1844—Rev. 1:14; 12:17; 19:10; Joel. 2:28,29; 5MR 151)

Like prophets Deborah, Hulda and Anna, Ellen received the Spirit of Prophecy;
As God's messenger, she upheld the truth and protected against false philosophy.

(2 Chron. 34:22; Judges 4:4; Luke 2:36-38; 1SM 101; 5T 654-655)

After the disappointment of 1844, young Ellen received her first inspired vision;
Though only seventeen and poor in health, she humbly accepted her mission.

(December 1844—Joel 2:28-30; 5T 654, 655)

Ellen later married a young Adventist evangelist and became Mrs. James White;

Together they pioneered the work of God proclaiming God's true Bible light.
(Married Aug. 30, 1846—TM 24; 1SM 50)

Her "lesser light" directs us to the "greater light" of the Lord's Holy Bible;
Inspired by the same Holy Spirit, both lights are authoritative and reliable.
(John 1:6-9; CM 125; 3SM 30; LS 432,433)

She taught that faith and doctrine must be from the Bible, and Bible alone;
And that only Christ's death, not our own works, could for our sins atone.
(Rom. 9:31,32; RH July 17, 1888)

Her major theme in all her writings was the life and character of Jesus Christ;
Whose righteousness is imputed and imparted by faith in His merit and sacrifice.
(1 Cor. 2:2; Letter 41, 1895)

In searching for God's true remnant Church as described in John's Revelation;
The commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus eliminated speculation;
(Rev. 12:17; Isa. 8:20; 2SM 88; DA 398)

God's church is not just a denomination, but is called to carry on the Reformation;
To reveal true paths, repair the breach in God's Law, and complete the restoration.
(Isa. 58:12,13; EGWE 114)

In 1863 the Seventh-day Adventist church was organized with a worldwide vision;
Financed by God's tithe and offering plan, it proclaims Christ's gospel commission.
(1863 Gen. Conf. Session vote to organize—Mal 3:8-10; 1 Cor 9:13,14; TM 27,28,91,92; 1T 223-224)

Membership is by accepting Jesus and His Word and baptism by water and Spirit;
Then living and sharing the gospel message with those who are willing to hear it.
(John 3:5; Matt. 3:11; Matt. 28:19,20; Acts 1:5,8; 2:41,42; DA 171; SC 79)

The 1888 re-emphasis of righteousness by faith brought new life from above;
Giving balance to some ministers who preached law without God's grace and love.
(1888—TM 91,92; RH March 11, 1890)

Church publishing plants and colporteurs scattered books like the leaves of autumn;
Messages, not of hopeless doom, but hope in Christ for all who have sought Him.
(1849—Isa. 52:7; Eccl. 11:1,6; 9T 231)

Because the message must go to all the world, missionaries were sent abroad;
The message has now gone to most nations of the world by the power of our God.
(1874—Matt. 24:14; Acts 1:8; GW 470; Ev 694)

To train gospel workers, schools were established to provide Christian education;
An inspired blueprint was given to educate youth for service and dedication.
(1853—Isa. 54:13; 4T 419; Ed 20)

The object of Christian education is first and foremost Christ's redemption;
A theme which Christian teachers of all subjects, impress on youth's retention.

(1853—Isa. 54:13; Ed 15,16,30; John 6:44,45; ED 30)

Like the loving ministry of Jesus, in which He included health and healing;
God gave His remnant church a health reform message, sensible and appealing.
(1863—3 John 2; 1 Cor. 3:16,17; 6:19,20; 10:31; DF 481-482)

In 1866 the Battle Creek Sanitarium was founded and known the world around;
The first of many Adventist hospitals where both health and faith could be found.
(1866—6T 223; MM 27,28; CH 211)

To present Jesus, the Divine Physician, as the answer to patient needs;
God intended His medical institutions to be centers for planting gospel seeds.
(Luke 5:31,32; CH 211)

By God's inspired counsel, the Loma Linda Medical School was established;
To train medical missionaries to heal bodies and minds that sin has ravished.
(Col. 4:14; MM 57)

In Battle Creek, the Adventist Kellogg brothers developed a famous name;
Doctor John Kellogg in medical science, and W. K. Kellogg of cereal fame.
(SpM 394)

Doctor Kellogg forsook God's counsel and taught pantheism's "alpha apostasy";
And a last-day "omega apostasy" shakes the church with false philosophy.
(1899—1SM 197)

God's true remnant Church is promised genuine reformation and revival;
So Satan inspired a counterfeit movement to serve as a deceptive rival.
(2 Tim. 3:5-7; 9T 126; GC 186,192,464)

The Bible predicted an end-time shaking among the members of God's flock;
A large number will forsake the truth, join the enemy and receive his mark.
(Heb. 12:27; 1 Tim. 4:1; Rev. 14:9; 1T 179,181; 5T 81,136)

Some will undermine Bible authority and God's truths attempt to abort;
But God's hand is on the wheel, guiding ship *Zion* safely into heaven's port.
(1 Tim. 4:1; 2 Tim. 4:3,4; Isa. 51:16; 2 Pet. 2:1,2,12; Te 101; TM 474; 4T 37; 5T 754; 2SM 390)

Of the sanctuary truth and 1844 investigative judgment, some are critical;
But these are fundamental to God's remnant church and are solidly Biblical;
(Heb. 9:1-28; 10:30; Dan. 8:13,14; 9:17,24; Lev. 23:27; 1 Pet. 4:17; GC 436; 479-491; Ev 224)

Some may become critical of church leaders and lead some to be independent;
But the truly faithful stay within the church body and do not live in resentment.
(2 Pet. 2:10-13; John 6:66-68; Acts 27:30,31,44; 1T 417,418; 1MR 353, LS 92,93)

Bible standards will be challenged as legalistic restrictions and unimportant;
While worldly, exciting entertainment is considered acceptable deportment.
(Isa. 49:20-22; 30:9-12; 62:10; 59:19; 1T 188,189, 240; 4T 37; TM 474; MS 167; 6T 54)

While careless members adopt the worldly, immodest attire of this godless age;

God's people choose Christ's pure robe of righteousness, rather than earthly praise.
(Isa. 3:16-24; 61:10; 1 Pet. 3:3-5; 1 Tim. 2:9; 2SG 227,228; 4T 645; MS 167)

The amusement and sports mania counteracts the work of the Holy Spirit's power;
Without which we cannot overcome sin or proclaim His truth in earth's last hour.
(Prov. 21:17; CT 181; 1SM 131; FE 378; 9T 43; PP 103)

A satanic hatred against the Spirit of Prophecy will shake the faith of some;
But it's God's authoritative message to guide the Church till Jesus shall come.
(2 Chron. 36:15,16; Matt. 23:34; 1SM 48))

Some may say the prophet's messages are inspirational, but not always inspired;
They subtly undermine the authority of portions they consider as less desired.
(Eze. 33:32,33; 5T 67,234,685,686; CM 125)

Inspiration warns of irreverent worship music with drums near the end of time;
But sacred gospel music has dignity and beauty to bless the worshiper's mind.
(Amos 5:23; 6:5; 8:2,3; 2SM 36-38,43; Ev 505,512; PP 594)

God's servant warned against using theatrical methods to teach God's Word;
Worship with drama, plays and amusement destroys souls as truth is blurred.
(Prov. 10:14; 12:23; 15:2; CS 202; 2SM 23,24; 2MR 246; Ev 211; TM 337)

Some claim Christ's love and grace but ignore His power for obedient behavior;
But a lifestyle unchanged by God's Spirit reveals a separation from the Savior.
(John 14:21; 15:10, 11; 1 John 5:2-4; 5T 540; 3SM 155; RH Dec.7, 1897; Oct.17,1893; June 17,1890)

Christ's gift of imputed righteousness justifies the sinner the moment asked in faith;
But a lifetime of neglected imparted sanctifying righteousness is not saved by grace.
(Rom. 3:20-28; 4:2-6; 5:1,2,6-21; Rom. 5:8-10; Heb. 13:10; 13:12; 1 Pet. 1:2; 3SM 191; DA 311)

"Only believe" is a spurious, cheap faith of those seeking an "easy religion";
But saved by grace and judged by our works determines God's final decision.
(Eccl. 12:14; 11:9; 1 Thess. 1:3; GC 481; ST Nov. 24, 1887; 3SM 147; 4T 386)

No one is saved in indolence, hoping to drift effortlessly through heaven's gate;
It is in Christ's strength that we strive to enter God's Promised Land by faith.
(Luke 13:24; Col. 1:29; COL 280,331; DA 466; ST June 16, 1890)

Time setting for future events deceives those who are sensationally inclined;
Failed predictions leave many spiritually unsettled in a confused state of mind.
(Deut. 18:22; GC 457; 4T 307; 1SM 189; 2SM 84; LDE 36; TM 55)

Stars we admire for brilliancy, may apostatize deceiving others by what they teach;
But God raises up true Bible scholars and common people to repair the breach.
(1 Cor. 11:19; 1 Tim. 4:1,2; 2 Pet. 2:1,2; Isa 58:12; 5T 81,331,704)

Books of a new order will be published that will lead many members astray;
But the faithful study the Bible and Spirit of Prophecy to learn God's true way.
(Eccl. 12:12; 1SM 204-205)

The Sabbath is lightly regarded by those who use sacred time for work or play;
But true believers follow Christ's sensible example in observing His holy day.
(Neh. 13:15-22; 10:31; Isa. 58:12-14; 3SM 257-258; CG 533)

Doctrine is belittled by some as unimportant, causing their faith to be unstable;
Paul says those who neglect Bible doctrines leave the truth for Satan's fable.
(2 Tim. 3:16; 4:2-4; 1 Tim. 4:13,16; John 7:17; Isa. 28:8,10; 1SM 204,205; GC 583; 2SM 394)

False visions and dreams will mislead sincere but gullible, sensational seekers;
Who drift without compass on a sea of confusion, led by misguided teachers.
(Jer. 23:21-25,31,32; 28:15; Matt. 24:11,24; 2 Pet. 2:1,2; 2SM 74; Ev 610; 5T 658)

Immorality, even among the remnant members, is the prevailing sin of this age;
Adultery, pornography, and homosexuality are signs that we are in the last days.
(Matt. 5:27,28; Lev. 18:22; Rom. 1:27; 1 Cor. 6:9; 2T 306-307, 346; GW 125-126; 2T 391-392)

To sigh and cry for the abominations among us, is not a critical attitude;
But prayerful concern for sinners to accept Christ's cleansing with gratitude.
(Eze. 9:4; 5T 210,211)

The church may appear about to fall when it is severely tested and tried;
But it is the object of Christ's supreme regard and by His grace, it will survive.
(Eph. 5:25; 2SM 380; TM15)

Youth and adults may be influenced by the world to become critical and cold;
But many who strayed from the church will repent and return to the fold.
(Isa. 49:20,25; Jer. 31:15-17; 5T 322-323; 6T 401)

Some return to their first love and by grace are filled with Holy Spirit zeal;
They gain the victory over every besetting sin and receive God's special seal.
(Rev. 2:4-7; 7:2-4; 6T 401)

Although the church has drifted into the Laodicean, lukewarm condition;
Christ's gift of love, faith, and righteousness can bring about true contrition.
(Rev. 3:14-22; RH Aug. 28, 1899)

While the love of many waxes cold, the Church will fully display God's love;
Faces will shine with the glory of Christ's righteousness reflected from above.
(Ps. 34:5; RV "Look to Him and be ye radiant"; DA 680; 1T 353)

God will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness by His mighty power;
Spirit filled children, youth, men, and women teach His truth in earth's last hour.
(Rom. 9:28; 7T 17; 6T 203; MLT 62)

Thousands in false churches search God's Word for truth and cleansing from sin;
With prayers and tears they look wistfully to heaven waiting only to be gathered in.
(Jer. 50:5; Isa. 60:1-5; AA 109)

The latter rain of the Holy Spirit results in thousands converted in a day;
Jews, Catholics, Protestants, Moslems, and heathen from Babylon will turn away.

(Isa. 60:5,11; Joel 2:21-24; Rev.18:1,2; Zech; 2:10,11; 10:1; EW 278; GC 565)

Business leaders of wealth will accept the Truth and support its' proclamation;
Men will leave their professions to proclaim God's message to every nation..

(Matt. 27:57-59; Isa.53:9; Luke 19:1-6; 3SM 421; 9T 113,114; 7T 270)

Some last day rulers and statesmen will join God's church and serve the Lord;
As Babylon's King Nebuchadnezzar was converted and forsook pride and sword.

(Dan. 4:34-37; John 3:1-3; 1T 203)

The sword of truth, newly edged in power, will cut through the unbelief of man;
The message once delivered to the saints, will faithfully sound throughout the land.

(Matt. 24:14; Eph. 6:17; AA 38; Ed 264)

Last-day eleventh-hour converts join those long in the faith to proclaim the truth;
They receive the same reward promised by Christ to all who bear precious fruit.

(Matt. 20:9-12; Ev 579; 3SM 386,387)

Jesus gave us signs to watch for that show His coming will soon come to pass;
Most of the signs have been fulfilled and the few remaining will happen fast.

(Matt. 24:3-30; 9T 11)

God predicted a false revival in the apostate churches as a last-day sign;
Emotional ecstasy and Satan's miracles show we are near the end of time.

(2 Cor. 11:13-15; Matt. 7:21-23; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; GC 464; 4T 73,74; AA 554,555)

Miracle working demons will cause fearful sights to appear in the sky;
Deceivers will make fire come down from heaven to support their Sunday lie.

(Luke 21:11; Matt. 24:24; Rev. 13:13; GC 624; 2SM 51)

Satan's spiritism impersonates dead loved ones in a deception most cunning;
His masterpiece of deception will be to impersonate Christ's second coming.

(1 Sam. 28: 7,11-14; 2 Thess. 2:8-11; 2 Cor. 11:14; PP 686; GC 552,624-625)

Satan will appear in various parts of the world as a healer and radiant being;
And claim he changed the Sabbath to Sunday, luring many by his deceiving.

(2 Cor. 11:13-15; Rev. 13:14; GC 588,624-625)

The nations and churches of the world may proclaim the peace-and-safety cry;
But deadly armaments are readied on land and sea and bombers fill the sky.

(1 Thess. 5:3; PP 104; PP 167)

Fiendish acts of terror against human life and property will characterize this age;
Fanatical killing in the name of God strikes fear as nations are filled with rage.

(John 16:2; MH 142-143; 3SM 418)

The predicted end-time increase in knowledge is evident throughout the nation;
Man's genius has brought great blessings, but also his potential annihilation.

(Dan. 12:4; Rev. 11:18; 1MR 43)

Like Sodom and Gomorrah of old, cities will become hotbeds of crime and sin;

Earthquake, fire and storm take their toll as God permits judgments to fall on them.
(Matt. 24:7; MH 363; MLT 308)

Ships will sink beneath the waves sending their human cargo to a watery grave;
Without warning, tidal waves sweep away coastal populations and few are saved.
(Luke 21:25; 7BC 967; Letter 79, 1900)

Accidents on the great lines of travel destroy many without a moments warning;
Pestilences will sweep away many souls leaving thousands of homes in mourning.
(Nahum 2:3,4; MYP 90; ML 308 (RH June 17, 1887; 19MR 382 (1897); LDE 27)

By giant business mergers a few men will control both economics and wealth;
Such vast combinations enrich a few at the expense of many by legal stealth.
(Isa. 8:9,10; 2SM142 (1903); Ed 228; 4MR 73 -1902)

Increased wars, deposed rulers and expiring nations cause distress to the end;
Anarchy and riots make the earth a stage of horrors by Satanic agencies and men.
(Luke 21:25; 3SM 417; DE 19; LDE 19; TMK 21 (Feb. 6, 1900); Ed 228)

Scripture predicted labor union strife and cities filled with crime and hate;
God's people are warned to move out of the cities before it is forever too late.
(James 5:1-12; 2SM 142; LS 409)

Revelation warned us of Satan's hatred and of his intention to make war;
Against God's last-day remnant Church with fierceness like a dragon's roar.
(Rev. 12:17; 8MR 346)

The United States Constitution built a wall to separate church and state;
But prophecy foretells that religious zealots will cause the wall to break.
(Matt. 22:21; GC 441,442,592)

The justice system will be perverted showing malice toward God's loyal people;
Those obedient to God's truth will be condemned as traitors and teachers of evil.
(Isa. 59:14,15; GC 586)

Armageddon's battle between Christ and Satan is fought throughout the world;
Christ's garments of righteousness are a shield when enemy weapons are hurled.
(Rev. 16:13,14,15; 19:7,8; MLT 308; Mar 257; RH May 7, 1901; RH July 19, 1892; 3SM 425)

To bring about this national crisis, Satan will use apostate Christian religion;
Protestants especially will urge Congress to pass a Constitutional revision.
(Rev. 13:15-17; GC 445)

Prophecy predicted Protestants will unite with Catholics in an act of submission;
Though holding conflicting doctrines, Sunday is a common bond of the false system.
(Isa. 8:9-12; Isa. 4:1,3; Rev. 13:3; GC 445)

All the world will wonder after the last-day religio-political power of the beast;
Which includes every religion and nation from the greatest power to the least.
(Rev. 13:3,4,7,8,12; 14:8; 7T 182, 352; 3SM 423; Mar 214; 6T 14, 352)

Satan will lead his apostate churches to unite with the power of the state;
And pass a national Sunday law, placing Sabbath-keepers' freedom at stake.

(Rev. 13:15-17; GC 607)

A boycott is issued against God's faithful ones who refuse the Sunday mark;
But God promised their bread and water is sure even though the days look dark.

(Rev. 13:16,17; Isa. 33:16; DA 122)

Every country of the world will follow U.S. by enforcing the papal Sunday mark;
But some of every religion will obey God's law and join the honest in heart.

(Rev. 13:3; 6T 18; EW 278)

Before the time of trouble, which will be difficult even for the strong and brave;
God's mercy permits some small children and feeble elderly to rest in the grave.

(Isa. 57:1,2; CH 375; 2SM 259)

Jesus said many will be betrayed by friends, and some may even be killed;
But those who face a martyr's death are calm, as all fear by God is stilled.

(John 16:2; Matt. 10:2; Mar 197; GC 239-240)

While life goes on in its usual way, unnoticed, probation's door will forever close;
Then, the seven last plagues are poured out and the impenitent suffer their woes.

(Rev. 16; Rev. 22:11,12; Matt. 24:36-44; GC 494; EW 282)

The "time of Jacob's trouble" will test our faith as never before in history;
Thoughts of unworthiness arise, but hope comes in Christ's promise of victory.

(Jer. 30:7-10; GC 618, 620)

A death decree is enforced against those who keep the Sabbath of the Bible;
But God's holy angels protect His people, for God assures them of survival.

(Rev. 13:15; Ps. 91:10-15; 94:20-23; GC 604; 9T 17; 5T 450)

Fierce lightning leaps from the heavens as deafening thunder adds to the gloom;
Above the sound the wicked hear a mysterious voice announce their awful doom.

(Rom. 8:5; GC 637-638)

The lost look up and see two giant tables of God's law unfolded in the sky;
The sight condemns and convicts them of the Sabbath they had chosen to defy.

(Ps. 50:3,6; 119, 142; Isa. 56:1,2; Jer. 25:34,35; GC 639-640)

"We are lost," they cry, and in terror they turn their weapons on their preachers;
Their ministers then confess they taught lies and admit they were false teachers.

(Jer. 23:1,2, 25, 34,35; GC 655-666)

At the voice of God His people are delivered from the angry, wicked throng;
And a shout of victory goes up as they unite their voices in triumphant song.

(Dan. 12:1; John 5:25; Rev. 15:3; GC 636-637)

The faithful people of God will look up for their redemption draweth nigh;
They see the sign of Christ's coming, a small cloud in Orion's Eastern sky.

(Luke 21:28; Matt. 24:27; 5T 9,10; EW 15,41)

The heavens light up with the glory of Christ and His angels glistening bright;
And the faces of saints will glow with joy as they view the glorious sight.

(Matt. 24:27; EW 15)

The wicked are slain by Christ's glory, and the righteous dead of all ages are raised;
The living righteous are translated and glorified as they lift their voices in praise.

(2 Thess. 2:8; John 5:28,29; Rom. 8:30; GC 657; 3T 355; EW 16)

Little ones who had died will be borne by angels to their mothers' arms and care;
The lame leap for joy, the blind see His glory, and the deaf hear the trumpet blare.

(1 Thess. 4:16; GC 645)

The resurrected and translated saints are caught up to meet Jesus in the sky;
And Jesus will bestow immortality on them--new bodies that can never die.

(1 Thess. 4:15-17; 1 Cor. 15:51-53; GC 645)

A great earthquake and fire will reduce the earth to chaotic ruin and desolation;
Where Satan will live alone for a thousand years with no hope of restoration.

(Rev. 6:12; 20:1-3; GC 637; EW 290)

The righteous spend seven days in their ascent to God's heaven up above;
Where there will be no sin, no war, no hate, but only tranquil peace and love.

(Rev. 21:4; EW 16)

When we arrive at the walls of the Holy City, Jesus will open the pearly gate;
And welcome us home to the mansions He's built in His blessed, holy estate.

(John 14:1-3; EW 288)

The saints are bidden to sit at the table for the marriage supper of the Lamb;
The miles-long table is laden with fruit, which is served us by Jesus' own hand.

(Rev. 19:9; Luke 12:37; EW 19)

How glorious to meet God the Father in person and talk with the Holy Spirit;
And visit Jesus Who gave His life on Calvary's cross to save us by His merit.

(Ps. 17:15; GC 676)

What joy it will be to walk down the streets that are paved with solid gold;
And meet Adam and Eve, Noah, and Moses, the patriarchs and prophets of old.

(Rev. 21:21; Ed 127,306)

How wonderful to sit by the river of life and eat fruit from the tree of life too;
And talk with our guardian angel who watched over us all our life through.

(Rev. 22:1,2; Heb. 1:13,14; EW 289; Ed 305)

Children will safely play in the streets and "grow up like calves in the stall";
We will all grow up to the giant size that Adam had before his sinful fall.

(Mal. 4:2; GC 644-645)

Looking through the books of record, we see why the wicked are not saved;

The universe sees God's love vindicated and why justice was so long delayed.
(Rev. 20:11-13; GC 660-661)

For a thousand years we'll dwell in heaven, enjoying the bliss of the place;
And then God's people will once again travel out through limitless space.
(Rev. 20:4; GC 660-661)

The Holy City will come down from heaven to earth as God's capital city;
The saints enter in and the gates are closed to Satan who is shown no pity.
(Rev. 21:2; GC 662-663)

Then Jesus will raise the wicked dead to life at the second resurrection;
And Satan will go to the four corners of earth to deceive them in insurrection.
(Rev. 20:5; Rev. 20:7-9; GC 660-661)

A giant panorama of events from Adam's time to the end is seen in the sky;
Each sees the part he played in the great controversy as it is portrayed on high.
(GC 666-667)

High above the city they view the great white throne and see Jesus coronated;
Satan and his host bow before Jesus and confess that God's justice is exonerated.
(Phil. 2:10, 11; Zech 12:10; GC 665,666,668,670,671)

As the wicked attack the Holy City, fire from Heaven devours them to ashes;
This is the second death received as the wages of sin by the wicked masses.
(2 Pet. 3:12,13; Rev. 20:9,14,15; Mal. 4:1,3; Rev. 21:8; GC 672, 674; EW 295)

Satan and his angels will also be annihilated in that terrible fiery infernal;
Sin and sinners will never rise again, for their destruction will be eternal.
(Rev. 20:9,10; Nahum 1:5-9; GC 673)

The earth and all man's inventions will be burned up and purified with fire,
While saints are safe in the Holy City, praising God with the angelic choir.
(2 Pet. 3:10-13; GC 673, 678)

God will then create a new heaven and earth, where sin will nevermore exist;
The saints inherit the earth, filled with peace and joy and no tempter to resist.
(Nahum 1:9; Isa. 65:17,22; 2 Pet. 3:10-13; Matt. 5:5; DA 26; Ed 302; GC 674)

Houses we will build and gardens we will plant, with perfection all around;
There will be no sickness, no pain or death, and never a mournful sound.
(Isa. 65:21; Rev. 21:4,5; GC 675; 2SM 288)

No foul weather or terrifying storms, and the skies will always be clear;
Children will play with the lions and tigers with not a moment of fear.
(Isa. 65:24,25; MLT 354; PP 61)

We will make our flight throughout the universe to planets and worlds afar;
Each Sabbath we will worship in the Holy City where the gates are left ajar.
(Isa. 66:22,23; GC 677; 7BC 990; RH March 9, 1886; DA 769-770; EW 39,40)

The Godhead honors the saved by making their home with man on earth;
The new earth becomes God's headquarters and the center of His universe.
(Rev. 21:2,3; GC 677)

What love, what wonderful love--Jesus' humanity He will forever retain;
"Redeemed, how we love to proclaim it" will be our constant refrain.
(Zech. 13:6; DA 25; COL 134; GC 651)

One reminder alone will eternally remain of the terrible results of our sin;
Wounds in Christ's hands, head, and side will by love forever draw us to Him.
(Zech. 12:10; 3:6; GC 674)

The long great controversy with evil is over and Satan, sin and sinners cease;
Jesus is triumphant in the conflict of the ages and His universe secured in peace.
(Rev. 20:14,15; GC 678)

One pulse of joy and gladness beats in harmony with Jesus, the Heavenly Dove;
Through unending ages, all of God's vast creation will declare that God is love.
(Luke 1:32,33; Isa. 9:6,7; 45:17; GC 678)

**Abbreviations of Ellen White Book Title References Used In Poem,
“Christ’s Triumph in the Great Controversy”**

- 1T – 9T *Testimonies to the Church, Vol 1-9*
- AA *Acts of the Apostles*
- BC *SDA Commentary, Vols.1- 7*
- CD *Counsels on Diet and Foods*
- CG *Child Guidance*
- CH *Counsels on Health*
- CM *Colporteur Ministry*
- COL *Christ’s Object Lessons*
- CS *Counsels on Stewardship*
- CT *Counsels to Parents and Teachers*
- DA *The Desire of Ages*
- Ed *Education*
- EGWE *Ellen G. White in Europe*
- Ev *Evangelism*
- EW *Early Writings*
- FE *Fundamentals of Christian Ed.*
- FLB *The Faith I Live By*
- FW *Faith and Works*
- GC *The Great Controversy*
- GW *Gospel Workers*
- HP *In Heavenly Places*
- LDE *Last-Day Events*
- LHU *Lift Him Up*
- LP *Sketches from the Life of Paul*
- LS *Life Sketches of Ellen White*
- Mar *Maranatha*
- MH *Ministry of Healing*
- MLT *My Life Today*
- MM *Medical Ministry*
- MR *Manuscript Releases*
- MS *Manuscript, Ellen White*
- MYP *Messages to Young People*
- PK *Prophets and Kings*
- PP *Patriarch and Prophets*
- RH *Review and Herald*
- SJ *Story of Jesus*
- SM *Selected Messages, Books 1-3*

SpM *Spaulding-Magan Collection*
1SP *The Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.1*
SR *The Story of Redemption*
ST *Signs of the Times Magazine*
TM *Testimonies to Ministers*
UL *The Upward Look*

Index

A

Aarons, pliant, today permit apostasy in worship

Abortion

Adventist position—**Appendix 16**,
helps unite Catholic and Protestant churches
used to change Constitution
why we can't unite with pro-life movements

Acceptance by God, not to look to self but Christ

Accidents on great lines of travel

on sea and land
railroad and lines of travel

Accountable for sins if had opportunity

Accountants, heavenly record our lives in sanctuary

Accumulated light of centuries shines on us

Accused by Satan, but our Advocate at God's side

Adam

as soon as he sinned, there was a Saviour
if endured test would be beyond Satan's power

Adornment, jewelry, dress

Advance or retrograde rapidly near end

Advent Movement

began with Wm. Miller
believers reluctantly left their churches
carried to every mission station in world
humble beginning

Adultery

Adventist Church—See **Seventh-day Adventist Church**

Age of the earth approximately 6,000 years

ancient writers
Ellen White "about 6,000 years"
End of 6,000 hidden
pioneer SDAs teachings on
Usshers chronology

Agencies, God uses various agencies to destroy by

Agriculture taught in SDA schools

AIDS a disease from immorality

Air

night air, train experience with Ellen White
polluted air

Satan is poisoning the air

Almost Saved is wholly lost

Alpha and Omega Apostasy

Dr. Kellogg's pantheistic book *Living Temple*

Amalgamation man and beast

America—See United States

Amusement , Entertainment

not used in presenting truth

Anarchy

result of centralization of power sweeps the world

Sabbath-keepers accused of

sweeping the world

Anchor

anchored nowhere are shaken out

anchored to the Law to have eternal life

Sanctuary mediation is our anchor to Christ

third angel's message was to Adventists

if not anchored to Christ feel a lack in experience

Angels

belt the globe, soon to let loose

bring small children to mothers at resurrection

care for small children of parents who are not saved

cease watchcare when listening to false teachings

Catholics and Protestants believe dead are angels

good and evil angels appear in human form

guardian angel first to greet resurrected righteous

guided Wm. Miller in giving first angel's message

heaven emptied of at second advent

heavenly "accountants" angels record every sin

hold back winds of disaster and strife

no protection by, if venture on Satan's ground

provide food for saints during time of trouble

reinforcement of angels

spokesmen in courts of justice

surprised there was a law

Animals

inventions from study of

Anointing for Healing

why sanitariums instead of prayer for sick

Antichrist

all who exalt self against God's work are antichrist

denies Christ's divinity in last days

if don't seek meaning of antichrist, will join him
papacy is
perform marvelous works in our sight
Protestant churches have much of
Protestant leaders say the papacy is
Satan is antichrist
spiritualism is
will appear as Christ

Apocryphal Statements attributed to E.G. White

angel stood by Uriah Smith writing D&R
danger of misquoting, by saying "Ellen White said"
"Ellen White said" misquotes
last mediatorial work of Christ for youth
ministers not to quote Ellen White in sermons
most ministers will apostatize
San Francisco quake predicted by EGW
spend a Sabbath on planet en route to heaven
tidal wave to destroy New York City
vineyard cursed by EGW and died
whole conferences will apostatize
youth will finish the work

Apostasy—See also Alpha and Omega

apostates betray brethren in trial
began with Cain
first give up Spirit of Prophecy
five steps of apostasy
majority revealed base metal in trial
national apostasy and national ruin
ring-leaders of apostasy

Apparitions of Mary claimed by Catholic church

Appetite

no heaven if don't control
slaves of appetite can't perfect a Christian character

Applause, Hand Clapping in Worship

Bible references and meanings
in worship
Spirit of Prophecy references to

Arm raising and hand clapping in worship

Armageddon

General Information
both literal and spiritual battle
comparison of ancient and modern Babylon
gog and magog

heathen are the wicked enemies of God and church
historical background to Armageddon
history of SDA interpretation of Armageddon
Israel = God's people, the Remnant Church
Meggido = place of the deliverance of God's people
should understand events leading to Armageddon
spiritual and literal battle
Valley of Jehoshaphat = a place of judgment
where fought
Babylon, Ancient Literal
Cyrus a type of Christ
drying up the Euphrates
kings of the East
Babylon, Modern Spiritual
drying the waters is ending flood of persecution
kings of the east represents Christ and His angels
Military Phase of Armageddon
angels, good and evil, in human form in the battle
Christ directs the battle
death decree against God's people
deliverance of God's people from Babylon
weapons against saints fall as straw
weapons intended for saints, turned on ministers
Religious Phase of Armageddon
battle between good and evil
battle between earth and heaven
battle between religion of Bible and fable
church and world involved in Armageddon
final battle of 6,000-year war that began in heaven
nations under papal power war God's Church
religious powers marshal nations against us
Sabbath and Law is great issue
Satan and apostates against Christ and His people

Armaments—See Weapons

Arrested, Sabbath-keepers expect to be

Assurance

based on the condition of freedom from sin
can't have assurance until obedient to Law
can't say another person has assurance
insanity to have no assurance as children of God
no uncertainty of salvation
presumption contrasted to assurance
without obedience, perverts justification

Atheism of Communism modern “King of the South”

Atheist, none if all kept the Sabbath

Atmosphere of grace surrounds world

Atonement

benefits and efficacy of atonement on the cross is administered in Christ’s mediation

closing work of, began in 1844 to blot out sin

complete on the cross, completed insanc.

consisted of much more than Christ’s cross

final atonement in heaven’s sanctuary

final atonement for dead and living with no light

in heaven’s sanctuary as essential as cross

it is finished, meaning

Jesus is our atonement

mediation in sanctuary continues the atonement

Attitude

not present Daniel and Rev. in controversial

rebels are produced by sullen submission to God

Augustine, mother prayed son’s conversion

B

Baby health care

planned parenthood

mother’s milk best

Babylon’s Fall

began with her rejection of truth in 1844

fall of is complete at national Sunday law

immorality of popes

not yet complete fall

Protestants are included in the fall of Babylon

Babylon’s Fall, continued

second and complete fall when all nations accept

Balls of fire destroy buildings instantly

Bates, Ellen White learned Sabbath from

Battle Creek Sanitarium

Battle Creek Tabernacle, Kellogg tried to own

Behavior

dwelling on God’s love regardless of behavior

limits God’s love and mercy

looking to Calvary doesn’t release from duty

salvation and behavior

Believe “only believe,” Satan’s greatest deception

Beliefs, 27 **Fundamental** Appendix #3

Best people in the world, God rebukes

Bible

Bible only is our creed
fortify mind with, only Bible students will stand
inspiration by thoughts, not word
let it be its own expositor
mines of truth yet to be discovered
more light to be revealed
public school Bible reading, caution regarding
some parts not understood till God chooses
trust in, not our senses

Biddings, God's biddings are enablings

Bill of Rights and U.S. Constitution

America's cornerstone and grand old document

Blood Transfusions

Blotting Out

at end of investigation
names blotted out if sins remain after probation
of sin at end of investigative judgment
sins no more remembered
sins sent on ahead to the sanctuary are blotted out
sins cleansed are placed on Satan

Blows aimed at us, fell on Jesus

Body-Mind Relationship

Books

power of the pen
story books not to be published by church
taken off shelf and find truth in closing days
too many "good" books published

Books of record

character photographed in
contain sins we would commit if opportunity
page for each person
what they contain

Book of Life

When names are written in
when character is pure like Christ's
when a child gave a flower to Jesus
when repent and accept Christ's righteousness
when become a child of God
when we have given selves to God
retained by continual resisting sin

When names are blotted out: of Book of Life if neglect grace and die in your unconfessed sins
if unconfessed sins at close of probation

Borrowed virtues of Christ

Bow down at Jesus feet when fail and try again

Bowling

Boxing and Football—schools of brutality

Boycott those who refuse mark of the beast

Brain—See also **Mind, Mental Health**

electric currents in

Bread Making; religion in good loaf of bread

Breast feeding rather than substituting bottle

Brilliant leader, once admired go out in darkness

Business

centralization of wealth and power

government try in vain to secure

monopolies result in oppressive labor unions

Business Partnerships, none with world

business with non SDA, close on Sabbath

Butter, milk and eggs, dangers

Buy or Sell decree

food promised at time of

C

Cain

apostasy began with Cain

forsook the Sabbath and chose his own time

Calvary does not release from performance of duty but gives faith that works

Cancer

Caused by tobacco

germs, virus

meat-eating a cause of

Capital Punishment for murder

Card playing, Chess, Checkers

Carnival-like music in worship services

Casting out Devils fanaticism

Catholic Church and Papacy

abortion used to unite Catholics and Protestants

admits they will persecute

all the world under head of

apologized for past atrocities

apparitions of Mary claimed by

Billy Graham commends pope

changes not
claims power over angels, Jesus, God the Father
economic power of
deception policy of
errors exposed by second angel's message
expose wickedness of man of sin
far-reaching in her plans
financial power of
God's attitude toward false churches
immorality of popes
is the "man of sin"
Jerusalem is an interest to papacy
less to say about, in some ways
Malichi Martin—geo-political, geo-religious power
many accept truth and join remnant church
never changes
no personal thrusts at
papacy exalts self above God
claims to be Christ on earth
claims power to forgive sin
persecution repeated against Remnant Church
pope and Protestants looked to year 2000 for unity
Protestants accept authority of, by Sunday keeping
Protestant compromise with
Protestants use civil power to restore papacy
Satan's right hand man
science, false, prepares way to accept papacy
secret of papal power is to adapt to sinful people
six, six, six of beast image number made up
supremacy 538-1798 history confirms
system, not individuals rebuked
thrusts not to be made against Catholics
world under one head oppose God's people
wound healed in 1929
wounded in 1798

Catnip tea soothes the nerves

Caves, wicked find literature saints left

Centralization of wealth and power tends to anarchy

Ceremonial law

Champions, when few, stand firm for truth

Changes, rapid and peculiar in last days

Rome never changes

some change leaders and accept Satan

Character

God's character vindicated
not changed at second advent
not easy to develop
not revealed by occasional good deeds or misdeeds
perfect, a command and promise by Christ
revealed in a crisis
spirit, character of righteous returns to God at death

Charcoal for pain, indigestion, swelling

Charts

danger of some
last-day events chart
sanctuary picture and summary
2300 days (years) chart and summary
use Bible charts to point out waymarks

Cheese, Butter, Milk dangers

Chess playing, Checkers

Children

breast feeding is best
counsel not to have children near end of time
of unbelieving parents—will they be saved?
planned parenthood
mother's milk best for infants
resurrected child brought to mother by angel
respect reasonable choice of food for children
return and are converted
saved by faith of parents if very young
simply explain justification and sanctification
some laid to rest before time of trouble
trained in church schools will help proclaim truth
unrestrained child not saved if dies while evil

Choice, all deciding own destiny

Christ's nature

Church—See also Seventh-day Adventist Church

all believers will be gathered into one Church
appears about to fall, but does not

Chronology, Bible by Ussher

Churches, False

can't be benefited by Christ's intercession
God has jewels in
God's attitude toward
grossest sins are whitewashed in

majority of God's people still in
not to attend where error is taught
prayers of are abomination to God
Satan has taken full possession of
some leaders of, are doing good work

Church, Remnant See Remnant; Seventh-day Advent

Church Services—See Worship

Church—State unite in crafty deceit for Sunday law

Circulation essential to good health

Cities

air, water and food contaminated in
church buildings needed in cities, not institutions
destruction of, by fire, flood, storm earthquake
God uses agencies to destroy by disasters
God will help His people find country locations
large cities swept away
moral dangers in
move out of, as God opens way
national Sunday law is sign to leave
New York massive buildings destroyed
no institutions closer than 30 miles from NYC
plan carefully before moving out of
possessions reduced before time of trouble

Cities, continued

read Revelation 11 to understand city problems
San Francisco's destruction repeated in others
Satan is attracting people to cities
Some need to remain
soon it will be too late to move out
thousands of cities will be destroyed
time to move families out as God opens way
warn cities from country outposts

Clapping hands in worship

Cleanliness

body and home
God won't enter untidy house of members
not a Christian if not clean
worship not accepted if dirty

Close of probation

after sins are blotted out of sanctuary
begins after investigative judgment ends
character not changed after

closes for all when Christ ceases mediation
closes when life goes on as usual and not expected
exact time of, is not known
forgiven sins transferred to Satan before closes
forms of religion continue after
harvest precedes
if sins remain on record after probation, name blotted out
no forgiveness after
not fully perfect until
no mediator for guilty man after
Satan's miracles continue until
Satan won't know when it happens
saints sealed before
Sunday law is sign probation soon close

Cloud, Small Black is first sign of advent

Cloudbursts a sign of the end

Coffee and Tea dangers

Coldness of others is more difficult to endure than martyrdom
gather warmth from coldness of others

Color-line, none in heaven, all appear like Christ

Colporteur

selection and preparation for ministry
wages of
work continues till close of probation

Comic article in *SIGNS*

“Coming out” of SDA church, EGW didn't say

Commandments—See Law of God

Commercial work in our publishing plants, caution

Common doctrine, false churches unite with state to enforce their decrees

Compact reduce possessions now for second advent

Competitive Sports

Compilations of Spirit of Prophecy caution

Compromise, never purchase peace by

Conditional, Conditions

Bible is full of conditions
conditional prophecies
forgiveness is
of acceptance by God
of assurance of salvation
of eternal life
of immortality
of old and new covenants

of receiving salvation
no unconditional pardon
prophecy
to answered prayer
to receive justification and sanctification
to receive healing
to receive mercy

Confederacy

of churches ecumenism
Protestant and Catholic
Satan's confederacy of churches
SDAs not to unite in

Confession

accepted only if repent
before retire at night
beforehand to judgment
doesn't earn favor with God
love doesn't cover unconfessed sin
not forced
private and public confession
restitution essential in confession
some confess too late
specific sins confessed
unconfessed sin at death is not forgiven

Congress and Supreme Court

admits Sunday law deceit
display no bitterness to
will permit persecution of God's people
will uphold Sunday laws

Conscience, majority not to dictate conscience

Consecrate self to God each morning

Constantine's Sunday law and Catholics

Constitution, U. S. in 1789

abortion issue used to change constitution
amendment sought
grand old document
principles of, all violated by U.S.
Protestants open door for Catholic desire to change
Religious liberty guaranteed by
Sunday law is a violation of
Supreme Court and Congress will violate
Supreme Court vote Sunday laws do not violate

Controversial, not teach Dan. & Rev. with
Controversy, Great whole universe watching

Conversion

daily needed to maintain sanctification
exact time of, not always known
health reform is included in
not to be uncertain about your
patience with mistakes of new members
proven by works of righteousness
sick-bed conversions in last days
simple steps of, needed
thousands converted in a day
youth false conversions

Cooking Schools

Cornflakes Dr. Kellogg's offer for church to operate

Coronation of Jesus at end of millennium

Counterfeit Revival in false churches

Country

danger if closer than 30 miles from cities
God will help locate homes in
move as God opens the way
not to colonize
raise own food
sanitariums, schools, offices in
warn cities from country outposts

Courts of Justice

angel spokesmen in
corrupted
judicial oath by Christians appropriate

Covenants, Old and New

new covenant, law and grace is basis of
old covenant is new when ratified by Christ's death
grace was basis in Eden

Creation, Evolution, Science

age of the earth approximately 6,000 years
ancient writers' statements
Ellen White "about 6,000 years"
End time of 6,000 hidden
pioneer SDAs teachings on
Usshers chronology

Creed

Bible is our only creed

27 fundamental beliefs are not a creed (Appendix 3)

Crime

distinction given to criminals
government officials expose one another
earth a stage of horrors
increase in, a sign of end
murderers to be punished according to crime
results from drugs, alcohol
safety from, nowhere
secret plotting to destroy life and property

Criminals distinction given to

Crisis

character is revealed in
God permits crisis so intervention more marked
threshold of crisis of ages
work neglected in peace, done in terrible crisis
world leaders see it coming
world on verge of

Criticism

faultfinders won't be saved
movements come to naught
worst enemies of church

Cross of Jesus

looking to Calvary doesn't release from duty
intercession as essential as cross

Crossless, easy-going religion of faith only

Curiosity shop, some minds like

Customs, Standards, Principles

D

Dairy Products, dangers

Dancing

and music at camp meetings

Daniel and Revelation

interpret each other
Jesus is center of
not take controversial attitude in presenting
print in small books with explanations
reformation will follow understanding of
unsealed after 1798
uplift Jesus in presenting

Dark Day—May 19, 1780

Dates

of SDA events and history
538-1798 Papal supremacy
1776 U.S. Declaration of Independence
1798 knowledge increased after
1798 time of the end began
1789 U.S. Constitution
1843 Baptist Wm. Miller predicted advent in
1844 Great disappointment
1888 Minneapolis GC and righteousness by faith
2000 Pope and Protestants look to year 2000 for new millennium

Day of the Lord begins with the close of probation

Death

immortality of the souls based on spiritism
some children laid to rest before time of trouble
spirit-character of righteous returns to God at death
unconfessed sin not forgiven at

Death Decree Enforced

after close of probation
angels in form of men fight for saints
by condemning to death, guilty of killing
enforced after a certain time
enforced after second and before third plague
becomes world-wide at council of world leaders
flee to mountains and desolate places when government protection is withdrawn
intend to carry it out in one night
no righteous one will die after; God will protect
time of Jacob's trouble begins at death decree
wicked fall helpless as rush against God's people

Debt shun like leprosy in our schools

Deception

Catholic church policy of deceit
deceived by theories in garments of light

Deception, continued

false revivals in SDA Church
feeling led by God independent of Church
multiplies among SDAs near end
Satan impersonates Christ's coming
"only believe" is greatest deception

Declaration of Independence in 1798

Deeds, character not revealed by occasional good or misdeeds

Deficiencies, Christ makes up for our unavoidable

Deform, Health results from extremes

Degrees of punishment in hell fire

Deliverance of God's People

at midnight and sun shines
by voice of God
earthquake in seventh plague releases prisoners
special resurrection of all faithful since 1844
special resurrection of those who crucified Jesus
tables of the law appear in sky
takes place as death decree is enforced
time of advent announced to God's people
voice of God shakes heaven and earth
wicked fall helpless as they rush at saints
wicked turn on one another
wonders seen in sky

Den of thieves, medical profession has become

Denominational, medical work to be in every sense

SDA events dates

Depopulated, earth if Jesus didn't come soon

Deserve, Christ treated as we deserve

Destruction of the Wicked and Satan

all choose their destiny
books of judgment opened and every act of wicked life enters their minds
by agencies of God
degrees of punishment
does God destroy the wicked?
fire destroys Satan, his evil angels and wicked
God destroys sinners for their good and universe
God loath to punish, but will
impenitent man is storing up wrath which he will receive in God's wrath
terrorist attacks destroy life and property
wrath of God

Devil possession

casting out of fanaticism
some mental disease caused by
false claim to cast out

Disappointment, Great

permitted by God to test professed followers
predicted in Rev. 10:8-10
sanctuary truth was key to unlock mystery of

Disasters—Storms, earthquakes etc.

accidents by sea and land
balls of fire destroy homes instantly

cities destroyed by
fire, flood, earthquake and tidal waves destroy
fireproof buildings burned
God will destroy wicked cities
God uses agencies to destroy
mountains carried into the sea
New York City massive buildings fall
on great lines of travel
railroad disasters
science seeks to explain cause, but can't
Sabbath-keepers accused of causing
Satan works the elements to cause
Ships sunk by thousands
U.S. to receive destructive judgments
Terrorist attacks
vision of destruction two days before quake
why didn't you tell us, you knew? Asked

Disease

air transmitted disease
AIDS from immorality and pestilence a sign
Cancer, inflammatory disease TB from meat
immorality causes
meat eating largely causes disease
mental depression, anxiety causes
mind originates nine tenths of disease
sugar clogs system and causes disease
electrical power of brain resists disease
walking in air is safeguard of colds
water drinking helps resist disease

Dishonesty—See also Honesty

of those who claim gift of tongues

Dispensation

connection of law and Christian dispensations
Christian dispensation

Display of love by Church, full and final

Division

families are divided to save some
Jesus is cause of division
separating from the Church forms new churches
two parties develop in the church

Divorce and Remarriage

Do, Doing—See also Works, Effort

believing Christ has done it all will not save us

can't do anything to make self worthy of blessings
everything we do ourselves is defiled by sin
God will not remove sin without our doing our part
is a test of our love
Jesus has done it all—a spurious doctrine
Jesus has done all in the way of merit
judgment considers what we do and believe
looking to Calvary doesn't release from duty
no “do-it-yourself” salvation
power to do, comes from God
we have something to do, comply with conditions
what human power can do, divine power will not

Doctors

do work ten times more effective than preaching
den of thieves
first work is soul-winning
income excessive
ministers and doctors and nurses work together
ordination of missionary doctors
practice preventative medicine

Doctrine

how SDA doctrine was developed
importance of
pillar doctrines given up by intellectuals

Drama

not to use in presenting the gospel

Dreams

false visions in last days inspired by Satan
false visions result in apostasy

Dress, Adornment, Fashion

Drugs, Poisonous

addiction to drugs a sign of end
from poisonous plants, planted by Satan
never cure disease
remain in body for life
side effects of

Drums and carnival music before close of probation

Dunces, Educated

E

Earth

Age of earth
ancient writers—6,000 years

Ellen White—about 6,000 years

Pioneers—6,000 years

Ussher's Chronology—6000

cursed three times because of Adam's sin

depopulated if Jesus didn't come soon

end of 6,000 years hidden

purified by fire before new earth is re-created

struck from the continent of heaven

Earthliness (not sin) removed in time of trouble

Earthquakes

by God's unseen agencies

earthquake-proof buildings not safe

Lisbon, Portugal in 1755, Bible predicted

result from drops from God's vile of wrath

San Francisco 1906 quake

Ellen White did not predict specific San Francisco

San Francisco quake not predicted by EGW

vision of earthquakes by Ellen White

Easy

character not easy to develop

desire for easy religion without striving is false

easy-going, crossless religion is faith only

easy living after dead to sin

Economic Problems

centralization of power and wealth

enriching the few at the expense of the many

government can't solve

Sunday violators accused of causing

union of poor people to defend their interests

Ecclesiastical Counsels not take place of Bible

Ecumenical movement of last days, abortion helps unite Catholic and Protestant

Education

amusement dangers in

authority of school subverted by parents

Bible study chief course

church schools establish

cross is science of education

curriculum of subjects

debt ridden school, better closed

diploma, best is endorsement of God

disastrous without religion

dress principles taught in

expel students who disregard rules

financial support
grades, non-graded school
kindergarten for some circumstances
intellectualism dangers
knowledge alone can destroy
manual training and useful trades
mother send child to school to get them out of way
not attend non-Adventist school or seminary
parents to be only teacher till age 8-10
philosophy and object of education
pre-school non-book home training
public school dangers
redemption and education are one
religion to control the schools
rules few but strictly enforced
short education for workers
sports dangers
subjects to be taught
superior intellect of God's people
students expelled if disregard regulations
teachers not blamed for not doing parent's work
unconsecrated teachers
work with students in building
tithes not to support school except Bible teaching
train to be thinkers, not reflectors

Effort, See also Works, Do

accepted as man's best service
fails without Christ
grace is no substitute for our effort
God's power with man's effort
needed by those who receive grace
no power in man's effort without Christ's merit
severe effort not needed to come to Jesus
victories gained by grace and effort

Eggs, Milk, Butter

Electric

character electrified by Christ
Holy Spirit falls like electric shock in latter rain

Electricity

brain and nervous system operated by
disease resisted by electrical power of brain
exercise affects electrical power of brain
healing power works through

seeds grow by

things that disturb electrical currents of body

Electrified by Second Advent hope

Eleventh Hour Converts to replace apostates

Elijah message on statutes and judgments

Ellen White – See **Spirit or Prophecy**

Enemies, Worst criticize church

Enoch and Elijah, represent last-day holiness

Enthusiasm false enthusiasm like a flashing meteor

Eternal life

begins when we come to Jesus

Adam not created immortal

conditions of, faith and obedience

commandment keeping essential

costs all we have

defined

is not physical, but spiritual

is receiving and living truth

no eternal life without sanctification

none without works with faith

physical eternal life received at second advent

what eternal life is

why the Bible speaks of eternal life now

Eucalyptus Oil for cough

Eve, Satan told her she was immortal

Excuse, none for sinning

Exercise, not violent exercise right after meals

walking is best

Exonerated – See **Vindicated**

Expose

church leaders are to expose false teachers

Government officials expose each other's crimes

Ezekiel 9 slaughter at second advent

F

Face shines with glory in latter rain

Jesus' shining face lights Holy City

When glorified

Failure

no failure with Christ

we shall often fail and weep but try again

Fairly good Christians are Laodiceans

Faith, See also Works, Do

a medium of both truth and error

balance faith and works

careful how you present it

claiming the favor of heaven without complying with conditions is not faith

doesn't earn salvation

don't trust in your faith, but in God's promises

is not our Saviour

manifest by works

need to hear more of works as well as faith

no merit in faith

not an opiate, but a stimulant

not the ground of our salvation

some try too hard to believe simple faith

talk faith and you will have faith

two oars of, use equally

without works, is ensnaring doctrine

without works faith doesn't justify

Faith of Jesus, What it is

False Churches—See Churches, False

Fashion Prophets

False Revival—See Revival, False

Families

are divided to save some

Fanaticism

casting out of devils

carnival music, dancing near close of probation

claiming truth and entering Church in last day

Indiana camp-meeting fanaticism

strange eccentric teachings

strange false conversions of youth

Fashion, Dress, Adornment

Fasting

eat sparingly during

for fever

Faultfinders not saved

Fear love, not fear is proper motive

wholesome fear of judgments can lead to love

Feelings

believe God, not because you "feel" it

emphasized with tongues movement

feel lack in experience, SDAs tempted to attend Pentecostal meetings

happy feeling in worship dangers
is not evidence of sanctification
not safe guides
sink lower after flight of feeling is gone

Fever, fasting aids

Final

atonement
display of love in last day church
movements, rapid
perfection of character precedes and prepares for

Fingers, holding truth by

Fire

balls of fire destroy buildings instantly
destroys forest and cities by God's judgments
fireproof buildings burn in New York City
forest fires
saints walk through fire at second advent
two lakes of fire at each end of millennium

Fireproof buildings burn

First Angel's Message—**See Three Angels' Messages**

Fitness, title to heaven in Christ's righteousness

Flowers in New Earth, self propagating and self perpetuating

Fomentations and Hydrotherapy

Food

angels provide during time of trouble
raise food in country before can't buy or sell
not to store food for time of trouble

Football and Boxing—schools of brutality

Footbath with mustard for simple relief

Footsteps of an approaching God heard

Foreknowledge, God's, of future events

Forgetfulness a sin

See also Memory

Forgiveness

conditional
includes reclaiming from sin
no unconditional pardon
none, after probation closes
not merely a judicial act
repentance must precede
still on probation after forgiven
what if you sin after forgiven?

Former SDAs become most violent opposers
Foy, and Foss refused to accept Spirit of Prophecy
Free moral agents choose to obey or not
Friend in Court, Jesus is our
Fruit in New Earth—colorful
Fundamental Beliefs of SDA (appendix # 3)

G

Garden

Eden transported to heaven
raise own food before can't buy or sell
waste places cultivated as garden of the Lord

General Conference

confidence in
in session, delegates from world is highest authority
re-organized in 1901

Generation

each generation accountable for light received
special truths for each

Geo-political-religious union U.S. Catholic church

Get behind me Satan meaning

Girls, pregnant girls home is not our work

Give up, not give up anything best for us to retain

Glorified—Glorification

at resurrection
at voice of God
body glorified has no deformity
identity preserved after glorified body
just before Christ comes
made immortal when glorified
nature of man changed when glorified
not saved until glorified
not sinless until glorified

Gluttony

See details under Health

God's love vindicated at destruction of wicked

God's government vindicated

God's justice vindicated

God's law vindicated

Gog and Magog represents the wicked of earth

Good

good work done by some non-Adventists

goody-goody religion makes light of sin
no help for one who thinks he is good
wishing to be good, not enough, effort needed

“Goody goody” religion makes light of sin

Gospel of Grace

harmony of law and gospel
in first angel’s message
includes behavior as essential to salvation
law must be presented with gospel

Government

denouncing, statements will be used against us
economic problems cannot be solved by
not print denunciations of
officials expose one another
Sabbath-keepers will be accused of disaffection of

Grace

as man adds grace to grace, God multiplies grace
atmosphere of grace surrounds world
effort needed by one who receives
given to the undeserving
is unmerited favor
law and grace walk hand in hand
not a substitute for effort
obedience manifests grace
old and new covenants based on
provides salvation, faith receives it

Graduate never do, from school of Christ

Graham, Billy

commends pope
supported Sunday legislation

Grave

God hid Wm. Miller in grave to save him

Great Controversy watched by universe

Great Controversy book circulation desired

Greater Works than Jesus, Meaning of

Ground

God brings us over the same ground over again
Satan’s—no angel protection if venture on

Growth—See also Sanctification

in Christ may not be discerned by self

Guess, not to guess on prophecy

Guilt affects mind and body

H

Half, some people don't have to work half as hard to overcome as others

Half-saved is to be wholly lost

Hand

events of future in God's hands

clapping in worship

Happy feelings in worship sought by some

Hasten Christ's Advent by life and witness

Hate one another, others say by our lack of love

Healing, Divine, Anointing

Christ healed in quiet manner

Christ spent more time healing than preaching

Healing, False

Christ healed in quiet manner, no outward show

God doesn't work through law breakers

Satan makes some sick and then "heals"

sick child brought to "healer" is never right

Health Foods

Health Reform

Adventists, a spectacle to world if lived health reforms

air, pure and poisoned

angels leave those who persist in neglecting

appearance of fanatics injures health reform

appetite:

affects disposition and attitude

cesspool made of stomach

children deformed by intemperate parents

church problems caused by

control appetite, can overcome every temptation

impossible to be a Christian and be intemperate

insanity, blindness, deafness by

lose two-thirds mental force

more difficult to control near end

no heaven if don't control

redemption begins with control of

Satan's strongest hold on man

baby health care

baking powder and soda dangers

bedstead, iron, not force all to follow your ideas

better come step short than too far in presenting

blood transfusions

brain and nervous system operate by electricity

bread making
cesspool, making your stomach by wrong eating
charcoal for pain and inflammation
cheese, butter and milk dangers
children have food preferences to be respected
circulation essential for good health
closely connected with third angel's message
coffee and tea dangers
cold or hot drinks at meal time
condiments, spices and salt
conversion includes health reform
cooking is a science most valuable
cooking schools
dairy product dangers
death from meat eating
death from poor cooking
deform, health by fanaticism
diet adapted to season, climate and occupation
drug dangers
drugs can kill
drugs never leave the body
eating between meals
eight true remedies
eucalyptus to relieve cough
exercise, walking is best
fasting
fat and greasy food dangers
fat replaced by olive oil
fat or thin from overeating
foods good for one, poison for another
gluttony
 Adventists eat too much
 Israel's most hopeless sin
 can't go to heaven
 prevailing sin of today
 same as drunkenness
health foods
herbs
hydrotherapy treatments
idiots not accountable for rejecting healthful living
index to character
leaves decaying around house poisons air
meal time

adapt food to season, climate and occupation

desserts

drinking cold and hot drinks, not good

five hours between meals

food good for one may be poison to another

leave table when finished

not eat fruit and vegetables at same meal

not eat same foods every meal

not too great a variety at one meal

respect child's reasonable preferences of food

supper light several hours before bedtime

violent exercises avoided after meal

meat eating

cancer caused by germs in meat

corpses of animals on our tables causes cancer

eaters leave the truth

intellect affected by

death can be caused by

disposition affected by

germs causing cancer from meat eating

greatest breeder of disease

ministers who eat, no confidence in

not a sin but unhealthful

not a test of faith

not safe to eat now

not to eat an ounce of

passions strengthened by

TB germs in meat

ten times more susceptible to disease

translated ones will not be meat eaters

mental health

mother's milk best for babies

mustard foot baths

not to dictate to others

nuts and olives, benefits

olive oil instead of animal fat

overeating—See Gluttony above

patience with others in health reform

preventative is better than remedial

remedies, eight true

reformers to be most kind

salt used sparingly, some is essential

sin to be sick, meaning of

spectacle to world if followed health reform
sugar and desserts
tea and coffee are narcotics
temperance defined
thin or fat from overeating
vegetarian diet
vision of health reform given in 1863
short walk after meal, but not violent exercise
tobacco causes cancer
water drinking, importance
wine

Heaven (See also New Earth)

character continues to improve in heaven
crowns, harps received before entering Holy City
enter as a conqueror, not a culprit barely saved
garden of Eden transported to heaven after sin
glimpse of heaven
glories of
Jesus, not crowns makes heaven bliss
marriage supper at tables miles long
no marriages in
pain cannot exist in heaven
saints clothed in white mantles
seven days travel to
stars in crowns represent souls saved by us
those converted in last hours instructed by Jesus
those who overcame most, will be closest to Jesus
two Adams meet
vacancies made by Satan and evil angels filled by redeemed
will see souls we won to Christ

Heart, New, meaning of receiving

Heathen are enemies of God in Armageddon

Hell Fire

all wicked and Satan and his angels destroyed in
degrees of punishment according to light received
earth purified
does God destroy wicked
ignorant slaves will be as if never were
Satan suffers longer as originator of sin

Help yourself, and God will help those who do

Herbs

Heredity

overcome all heredity and cultivated propensities

struggle with tendencies of, Christ's help

Hiding, families' relatives tell enemy where

History

confirms 1260-year prophecy of papal supremacy
past history repeated in earth and church
play and counterplay of history

Holy City

descends to earth at end of millennium
described

Holiness within reach of all

Holy Spirit—See also Latter Rain

Christ's favorite theme
controls some laws of earth
how do we treat Him
will bring to mind truths studied previously
works only through truth

Homes for Pregnant Girls is not our work

Homosexuality

diseases—AIDS, etc.

Hoping to be a Christian, yet lost

Honesty

lack of, by those who claim gift of tongues

Horrors, earth becomes stage of

by terrorists

Hospitals, Sanitariums

Houses and possession destroyed in a moment

Humility

Hundred Forty Four Thousand

character of
Ellen G. White will be "with" the 144,000
great multitude and 144,000 go through time of trouble
living saints when Christ returns
they only enter temple in heaven
sealed
strive to be among
translated from among living without seeing death
warning not to enter controversy over subject

Hydrotherapy Treatments

Hypnotism

Adam and Eve were hypnotized by Satan
can be hypnotized without knowing it
Catholic priest and Protestant minister believe

endorsed by medical professionals and schools
may give temporary relief but permanent danger
moral judgment of a person is suspended by
not allow mind to come under control of another
not to study science of controlling minds
originated by Satan
pantheism, a branch of hypnotism
physician not to use mind control
Satan experiments on human minds

Hypnotism, continued

SDA minds will be hypnotized

I

Illiterate and uneducated proclaim truth in latter rain

Image of the beast formed when churches influence

Six, six, six number of image of beast
state to enforce its decrees

Immorality

diseases result from
earth becoming a second Sodom
homosexuality
never did vice lift its deformed head as now
special sin of this age

Immortal, Satan told Eve she was

Immortality, touch of

Inch by inch fight battle for conquest

Independence, U.S. Declaration of

July 4, 1776

Independent Movements

accusers and criticizers will not be saved
authority of church or freedom from authority
baptism not to be administered by
church to publish warning members
come to naught eventually and leaders lost
“coming out” of SDA not said by Ellen White
critical of Church leaders is cruel and serves Satan
faultfinders will be shaken out
General Conference in session is the voice of God
God doesn't give light to one apart from Church
God is leading a people, not independent people
God will guide His Church safely into port
leaders' mistakes, God will remedy
oppose, not because bad but wrong

ordination of ministers not to be done by
organized Church, God has
platform, some step off
separate churches
suspicious ones hinder outpouring of Holy Spirit
think they are led by God but will not prosper
title not to be taken by
united Church will continue to the end
worry not about Church leaders, God will care for

Indiana Campmeeting fanatical

Individual, Revival begins with

Indolence is Satan's workshop

Infallible, Ellen White never claimed to be

Insanity is not caused by true religion

Inspiration thought, not word

Intellectualism

Institutions, Seventh-day Adventist

Name, Seventh-day Adventist used by

Publishing plants

Sanitariums and Hospitals

Schools, Education

Intercession in sanctuary as essential as cross

Inventions

aid in God's work

animals studied is basis of some

before the Flood had greater than now

deadly weapons

good inventions are from God

labor-saving devices

rapid travel

Satan's inventions

Investigative Judgment

See also Sanctuary

began in 1844

books of record, judged from

brief work before close of probation

central pillar of SDA Message

conditional forgiveness until judgment

dead judged first, then living

ends when life goes on as usual

forgiven sin on record until cleansing of sanctuary

Friend in court, Jesus is our

God the Father presides, Jesus performs judgment
no probation after judgment is completed
only professed followers are judged
only question asked—if kept commandments
our Advocate never lost a case
probation closes suddenly at judgment completion
when judgment of living begins is unknown

Israeli legislature proposed Sunday rest day

“It is finished”—meaning

J

Jacob’s Trouble – See Time of Jacob’s Trouble

Jerusalem, papal interest in

Pope visit to unite Muslim and Jew
Travel to Jerusalem wastes money
Travel to Jerusalem unnecessary
Unholy City

Jesus—See also Pictures of Jesus

blow aimed at us fell on Him
changed by beholding His loveliness
character reproduced in His people
come to Him, without try to make yourself better
did not desire heaven, if we are lost
dies continually to sin
Ellen White’s whole theme was Jesus
greater works than His means greater in extent
is the Lamb to saints, but Lion of Judah to wicked
loves us even when we sin
nature of Jesus
perfection of, stands in place of our imperfection
sang to cheer others at carpenter bench
sang with the birds
spent more time healing than preaching
stooped to aid a wounded bird
talk about Jesus
treated as we deserve
uplift in presenting Daniel and Revelation
wounded afresh by our sins
victory He gained not effective unless we gain it

Jewelry, Adornment

Jews and Israel History of

converted Jews important part in God’s work
many converted in last days

mighty in the Scriptures
take particular interest in
will proclaim God's law

Jones and Waggoner

apostasy of
errors taught by
presented Righteousness by Faith in 1888

Joy, false, in some worship

Jubilee

false interpretation and time setting
Ellen White statement on future jubilee
James White comment on
Pope comment on

Judged by works, saved by faith

Judges corrupted

refuse our reason for Sabbath-keeping

Judgment—See also **Investigative Judgment**

only question asked in
of the living, not set time for

Judgments of God (See also Wrath of God)

evil exposed to show why God sends
not always from God, He uses agents

Judgments and Statutes and Elijah message

Judicial Oath appropriate for Christians

Justification by Faith—

See **Righteousness by Faith**

Justice

corrupted
political corruption destroys justice

K

Kellogg, Dr. John Harvey Fame and

Apostasy

author of *The Living Temple* teaching pantheism
cornflakes Kellogg's offer to church to manufacture
dishonest attempt to take control of Loma Linda
disfellowshipped in 1907 and died in 1943
Ellen White's appeal to him
Ellen White gave up hope for his recovery in 1905
God's hand guided Kellogg's hands in surgery
tried to own Battle Creek Tabernacle
undermined the Spirit of Prophecy

Kindergarten counsel

Kindness

reformers should be the most kind

King of the North—

Catholicism

King of the South—modern, Communism

Knowledge, True decreasing each generation

L

Labor Saving devices invented and good

Labor Unions

business monopolies from oppressive labor unions

controlled by Satan

current or that shall exist, not to join

help bring on time of trouble

keep out of and have nothing to do with them

members of, cannot keep commandments

police fear to interfere

violence and death tactics used by

Lack, some feel, and attracted to Pentecostalism

Lake of fire, two separate times

Lamb of God to obedient is Lion of Judah to wicked

Laodicea triumph over

applies to God's people today

applies to those who are no different from world

best people in the world but need reproof

cling to their darling sins

dare not give up wholly and run risk of unbeliever

deception of thinking they're right when wrong

destiny of church hangs on straight testimony to

eyesalve is discernment to see right from wrong

"fairly good" Christians

hold truth by tips of fingers

not hopeless

remedy for, is full of hope

spewing out of, meaning of

startling denunciation of

triumph over Laodicea

why some stay in the church

worse than heathen

Last Message to world is revelation of God's love

Last-day Prophecies and Events

all choose sides as coming events come

are in God's hands
belittled by some
consecration follows study of
publish and teach more on
rapid movements in
reformation will follow understanding of
study especially
teach before they are fulfilled
uplift Jesus in presenting

Latter Rain

all believers to be gathered in one church
angels instruct some people during
business giants accept truth
Catholics join remnant

Latter Rain, continued

chain of members around the world praying for
children trained in our schools proclaim message
children who have strayed, return
coincides with short time of trouble
develops during persecution
electric, Spirit falls like electric shock
eleventh hour converts
enemies of truth are won to truth in last work
everyone will hear message and make decision
faces shine with glory of
false system or religion enraged by
fear of relatives is gone, and accept truth
fire in stubble, message spreads like
greater works than Jesus means greater extent
illiterate used in
individual receives Holy Spirit, then others seek
Inventions aid God's work
Jews converted
large numbers won in last days
loud cry is last of two calls out of false churches
loud cry began in 1888 but failed
loud cry is glory of Christ's righteousness
looking wistfully to heaven, wait to be gathered in
machinery, human, swept away as work goes
meaning of term "latter rain"
memorials in every village
message to every nation and island
ministers of other churches accept message

most of Christ's followers in Protestant churches
mountains of difficulties removed
no limit to usefulness if filled with Holy Spirit
overcome all sin to receive
poor and uneducated have power in prayer
pray, talk and preach Holy Spirit and latter rain
prepare for by confession of sin
publications sold in the past brings harvest of souls
receive only if received early rain first
rich and great men of earth converted
rulers and statesmen accept message
Sabbath is more glorious during
several days seeking before receive
short work
simple ways, contrary to human plans
some not recognize Holy Spirit and criticize
statesmen, leading ones, accept message
strengthens us for time of trouble
success of, enrages evil religions
sword, newly edged of message cuts unbelief
ten times more powerful than 1844 midnight cry
thousands converted in a day
thousands teach Bible to families
time of latter rain is not known
tongues gift restored during
truth flashes into peoples' minds by Holy Spirit
unity essential to receive

Law, Ceremonial nailed to cross

Law of God

agent to bring us to Christ
angels keep, but surprised there was a law
appears in sky at end of millennium
appears in sky before millennium at deliverance
can't cleanse or save
can't be obeyed in our own strength
charges sinner with debt he cannot pay
Christ's death proves the law immutable
converted from breaking, not from keeping
definition of sin, the only
demarcation of two parties in SDA church
disregarding the law is disregarding Jesus
existed from eternity
explanation of each of the ten

foundation of God's government
free from the law only if we keep it
free moral agents may obey or not
gospel and law in full harmony
gospel presented with law and law with gospel
grace and the law are inseparable
grace and law walk hand in hand
happiness guaranteed by obedience to law
is our message together with Jesus
is ten promises
keeping from obligation is not obedience
keeping it, reproduces Christ's character
knowledge of, without Christ, crushes hope
legalism
love is golden chain binds all the commandments
meaning of each commandment
moral law is our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ
not saved by law; not saved unless we obey it
obeying fourth commandment leads to keep all
obey in spirit and letter
obey not because you have to
other worlds keep the law
only question in judgment is did you obey the law
our message is Jesus and His law
positive, not negative
preached by some till dry as hills of Gilboa
principles re-arranged after sin entered
revival comes only as law is restored
salvation is not by law, but by Jesus
Satan wouldn't dare say things some ministers do
simple, comprehensive
standard of righteousness
statutes and judgments enlarge the law principles
tables of the law—Will they be found?
trying to become holy by works of law is impossible
understood by the cross
wall of protection
what the commandments include

Laws, Holy Spirit controls some laws

Lazar-house, world is

Lazy indolence is Satan's workshop

Leaders

responsible for sins if not search them out

ring-leaders of apostasy at times

Leaves decaying near house poisons air

Ledger of heaven by heavenly accountants

Legalism

is Christless and hopeless

no perfection in a legal religion

no victories when trust partly to self

worthless religion

Legislature

display no bitterness before

Liberty—See **Religious Liberty**

Light—See also **New Light**

accumulated light of centuries SDAs have

Lightning, fierce near end

Limit

God's love and mercy

of God's forbearance revealed at Sunday law

our behavior limits God's love

Lines of Travel, accident on

Lion of Judah to wicked is Lamb of God to good

Literature—See also **Publishing Work**

carry tracts with you

scatter like leaves of autumn

treasure fragments of torn page of

wicked find in caves after saints delivered by God

Lost

we are lost, cried by wicked

while hoping to be a Christian

wholly lost if only almost saved

Loud Cry

began in 1888 but failed

Christ's righteousness is the glory of loud cry

last of two calls to come out of false churches

Love

delusion if goes no farther than lips

error of dwelling on love regardless of actions

essential for health

Jesus loves us even when we sin

last message to world—revelation of God's love

limit to God's love

motive is love, not fear of punishment

self-love and self-esteem dangers

wins, but argument fails

Love of Self and Self-esteem

Luther, Martin a Reformation leader

M

Machinery, human, is swept aside and Holy Spirit moves

Majority

conscience, not majority to decided what's right
constitutional rights of minority voided by majority
Protestants who believe in majority rule
of God's people still in Babylon
prove to be base metal when tested by trial

Malachi Martin quotes on Catholic-
U.S. power

Man of sin is the papacy and Satan

Mansions in new earth

Mark or Seal of God

Sabbath is mark of redemption
Sabbath is mark of loyalty to God's government
Sabbath sign of our relationship with God
Sunday mark—See Mark of the Beast

Mark of the Beast

after the Sunday law
at the same time as the sealing of the saints
boycotted if refused to receive
every country on earth accepts
is Sunday observance
meaning of mark in hand or forehead
not received until truth is made plain
refraining work on Sunday is not receiving mark
six, six, six number of the beast made up
step by step yield to mark
will be presented to every individual

Marriage none in heaven or new earth

Marriage of the Lamb

Christ is the Lamb and Bridegroom
Jesus returns from the wedding at second advent
saints are the wedding guests
saints attend by faith, not physically in sanctuary
wedding conducted in Most Holy Place

Martyrs

coldness of others more difficult than martyrdom
courage of past martyrs Huss, Jerome etc.

don't need courage of martyrs now
during short time of trouble and after Sunday law
in heaven recognized by red border on garments
no cry of pain from martyrs of the past
results in other souls won

Mary apparitions claimed by Catholic church

Masturbation results

Masonic See also Secret Societies

sign of, given by Ellen White

Meat eating

—See **Health Reform** for details

Mediation of Jesus in heavenly sanctuary

as essential as cross
last work of for youth apocryphal statement
left without a mediator at close of probation
never lost a case
none after investigative judgment complete

Medical School—Loma Linda

accreditation essential
graduates to qualify for state boards
teach preventative medicine

Medical Work

doctors, nurses and ministers work together
Christ spent more time healing than preaching
den of thieves, medical profession generally
entering wedge
final test to our churches
medical missionary continues longer than ministry
opens doors in cities
preventative care
restaurants in cities
right hand of gospel
sanitariums and hospitals
sent out two by two
treatments house to house
why sanitariums instead of prayer for sick

Meditate on Christ's life and death

Meeting attendance

not to attend meetings where error is taught
some SDAs feel lack and attend false revivals

Memorials in every village

Memory

Bible reading improves memory
forgetfulness is sin
impaired by immorality
impaired by novel and story reading

Mental Health

—See also **Mind**

Mergers, business

Merit

merit only in crucified and risen Savior
no merit in our deeds
no merit in our faith
no merit in repentance
no merit in our good works
no power in our effort without Christ's merit
only in the blood of Christ

Message (See also Three Angels Messages)

last to world- revelation of God's love
Our message is Jesus and His law

Midnight Cry

given from summer to fall, 1844
perfect message
separated God's people from false churches
united with and empower second angel's message

Milk, Eggs, Butter

dangers of
milk substitutes

Millennium, Bible

Chart
earth desolate
end of millennium, Holy City descends to earth
saints in heaven assist Jesus in judging wicked
Satan bound by chain of circumstances he forged

Millennium, False Temporal

advent message showed error of
temporary earthly millennium false church expect

Miller, William, Life and Work

angels guided mind in giving first angel's message
Baptist minister who began Advent Movement
Disfellowshipped from Baptist church
hid in the grave by God to save him
library consisted of Bible and one concordance

Mind

affected by immorality, pleasures and appetite
body and mind relationship
communication that Christ uses to reach man
deceived by own words
demon possession causes some
electrical power of mind helps resist disease
guard avenues to
monomaniac minds
more susceptible to Satan's deceptions near end
nine tenths sickness originates in mind
not to study science of controlling minds
Satan can't control our minds unless we yield
Satan experiments on human minds
some minds like old curiosity shops
some SDA minds hypnotized

Ministers

admired for brilliancy, apostatize
false shepherds suffer ten-fold more in plagues
fearless needed to give pointed testimony
few know the simplicity of salvation
immoral act seen by Ellen White in vision
most SDA ministers apostatize—not true
no confidence in meat eating ministers
not to be harsh or flatter but feed the church
show people where we are in prophecy
speak the truth in love
spirit of prophecy used in sermons
some give only thunderbolts instead of love
some make better surgeons than nurses
some non-SDAs doing good work
too many theological books confuse him

Ministers, False

confess their deceptions as members turn on them
cry "We are lost" blamed on
suffering in plagues is ten fold
weapons against saints turned on false ministers

Minneapolis 1888 GC Session

righteousness by faith message given at
Ellen White approved message as she had taught it since 1844
not new light, but light lost sight of for a time
some had lost sight of Jesus
some heeded the message, others rejected
terrible tug of war at GC Session

Waggoner and Jones' apostasy

Miracles

Christ did none for Satan's diversion

Christ healed in a quiet manner

God does not generally work miracles to advance His work

God does not work through those who offer to exhibit miracles

God's law is detector of false miracles

healings by evil spirits tests SDAs

our safety is not in working miracles

Satan's miracles through spiritualism

SDAs challenged to perform

Missions, City

Mission Stations, first angel's message carried to all

Mistakes

God doesn't give up on us when we make mistakes

learn from mistakes and turn defeat into victory

made on path to perfection

try again when fail

we may make mistakes but hate sin that killed Jesus

when we make mistakes, turn back to Jesus

Monomaniac minds

Monopolies, Business

Moral Problems—See Immorality

Morality restored only by Holy Spirit, not legislation

Morning, consecrate self to God every morning

Motives

fear a motivation for some in 1844, but they left truth

for coming to and following Jesus

love, not fear of punishment

reward is not ultimate motive for Christians

shortness of time not a proper motive to do right

sullen submission to God produces rebels

wholesome fear of judgments can lead to Jesus, but changes to love

Mountains

flee to mountains and desolate places of earth

of difficulties removed during latter rain

slip into the sea

Movements, last will be rapid

Multiply, grace multiplied by God when we add grace to grace

Murder, last day sign and punishment of guilty

Music

Bible, not music is central to worship

dance hall type not to use
drums and carnival music before close of probation
sound of music at second advent

N

Name

call sin by its right name
Seventh-day Adventist name and significance
our institutions should carry our name

Nailed to cross, ceremonial law

Narcotics, Drugs sign of the end

National Apostasy and Ruin follow Sunday law

National Sunday Law—See Sunday Law

Nations

all nations are allotted time to fulfill prophecy
boundary set for each nation
God rules over all nations
how nations are destroyed from within
kings are influenced by God or Satan
troubles between them till end

Nature

Jesus loved and studied

Nature of Jesus

Nature of man—Appendix 3

Navies, whole navies will go down

Neglected work done in terrible crisis

Nerves

catnip tea relieves
true religion soothes

New Earth

animal nature changed
beauty of nature
clothing
complexion of all
earth becomes center of universe
earth honored above all worlds
fruit, colorful
grow up to full stature before Adam's fall
mansions for the redeemed
music
microscopic and telescopic vision
no bad weather
no marriages or births

no sickness or pain
no weariness
no weeds
no tree of knowledge of good and evil needed
recognize friends
restored to tree of life, will live forever
Sabbath will be kept, worship in Holy City
self propagating and self perpetuating flowers
sun seven times brighter
sin will never rise again
social life with angels
will study redemption eternally
will travel to other worlds
work in gardens restfully
wounds in Christ will be the only reminder of sin

New Heart

meaning of receiving a
not essential to know how received

New Light

accumulated light of centuries we have
careful how you receive so-called new light
deceived by false theories in garments of light
each generation accountable for light received
given only to those who use old light
God doesn't give to one contrary to church body
Increased light on old prophecies
more light yet to be revealed
multitude of words needed to support false theories
never contrary to old landmarks
new meaning from familiar tests
special truth for each generation
stealing light of heaven by misapplying Testimonies
submit to counsel of brethren
try winning converts with pet theories before urging church

New World Order

New York City

E.G.W. did not predict destroyed by tidal wave
fireproof buildings burn
massive buildings fall in New York

Night air, some foolishly thought was unhealthy

Novel reading affects memory

Number

Does God have a specific number of saved?

God's number made up

large number join church in last days

small number saved

unnumbered host of redeemed

O

Oars

can't lay down oars and go upstream in life

faith and works are two oars

Oath, Judicial appropriate for Christians

Obedience

condition of salvation

essential for salvation

faith made perfect by obedience

free moral agents can choose to obey or not

impossible without grace

Jesus obeyed perfectly for us when we do no wrong

man made perfect only by Christ's righteousness

man's obedience to be like Christ's by His grace

required, not to show authority, but to reveal Christ

righteousness given only to the obedient

sign of sanctification

sullen submission produces rebels

trying to become holy by keeping the law by own works is attempting impossibility

will obey when it is in the heart to obey God

Offshoots 253

—See also **Independent Movements**

One church, all gathered into

Operation, Surgical is no denial of faith

Opiate, faith is not an opiate but a stimulant

Opposers of God's people, worst are former SDAs

Ordination

doctor-missionaries should be

done only by the organized church

women deaconesses

Organization, Church

church success depends on

confidence in Gen. Conference

legal reasons for

re-organization in 1901 as posed by Ellen White

Orion Jesus come through at advent

Outposts, work cities from

Overcoming

by determined effort through God's strength
conscious of God's presence helps
how to overcome temptation
key to overcoming
all inherited and cultivated propensities to evil

P

Pain

can't exist in heaven
charcoal to relieve some
God does not want us to suffer an hour's pain that can be relieved
God feels every pain and heart-ache of man

Panorama of the Great Controversy seen in sky after millennium

Pantheism

alpha apostasy teaches impersonal God taught in Dr. Kellogg's book
branch of hypnotism

Papacy—See Catholic Church

Pardon, no unconditional

Parenthood, Planned

Parties, two develop in church

Patience with newly converted members

Peace and Safety

preached by religious leaders
some Adventists deceived by
sudden destruction while dream of peace safety
temporal millennium expected by some

Pen, power of

Perfection and Sinlessness

absolute perfection, only God has
advance step by step until reach
aim at perfection all through life
angelic perfection failed in heaven and human
attainable for those who strive for it
as we see Jesus' perfection shows our imperfection
attained only through grace
based on what Christ is to us
by Christ's power and merit it is not impossible
borrowed goodness of Christ
cannot be as perfect as Christ's character, but borrow His virtues
character revealed not by occasional good deed or misdeed but by habitual life
character perfection is different from perfection of man's sinful nature
Christ's character perfectly reproduced in man

Christ's victory for us is not effective unless we also gain victory
church is not perfect
church of last days display perfect character
whole church not perfected, but individuals
claiming perfection is indication one is not perfect
command and promise of perfection through Christ
completed in latter rain
deficiencies, Jesus makes up for our unavoidable
defiled, everything we do of ourselves is
earthliness, not sin removed in time of trouble
Enoch's life represents holiness attained today
faltering steps toward
final touch of immortality
gift of Christ to man
God does not give us up when we make mistakes
hereditary and cultivated propensities overcome
human perfection failed in Eden and angel perfection failed in heaven
latter rain time completes perfection of character
legal religion, no perfection in
life-long work
mistakes made on path to perfection, but God looks to Jesus in our behalf
no heaven if character is not perfected
no one is perfect except Jesus
no one is perfect of himself
no one who claims perfection is perfect
not one human thread in man's perfection
not sinless until glorified
not essential to know what constitutes never to sin
of character is attainable to all who strive for it
of character is based on what Christ is to us
of character not easy to develop
not anxious of what God thinks of us but of Christ
perfect in same manner as Christ's perfection
possible to stop sinning and perfect through Christ
process of perfection begun here crowned in heaven
received by divine power
relative perfection of man in stages of development
same manner as Christ's
sealed only after character perfection is attained
second advent doesn't change character
sinlessness, no claim until glorified
sphere, perfect in ours as Christ is in His sphere
stages of growth, no stopping place in advancing toward perfection

steps toward perfection feeble and faltering
those who are perfected are not aware of it
those who say it is impossible to live perfect life, impute untruth to God
those who claim perfection are not perfect
victory, Christ's is not effective for us unless we do

Persecution—See also Short Time of

Trouble 340–350

by family and friends, most difficult to endure
Catholic church admits it has and will persecute
Catholic church now preparing to persecute
Catholic will persecute in secret recesses
character revealed in time of persecution
Christ pressed down thorns, easier for us
courage of martyrs not needed till in their position
family and friends tell enemies where saints hiding
fiery ordeal essential to victory
follows National Sunday Law
former Adventists become most violent oppressors
imprisonment without fear by cultivating faith now
majority base metal in persecution and trial
martyrs during
ministers of false churches will persecute
no persecution now because church is worldly
not to question why
Protestants and Catholics will persecute
scattering of God's people to many nations
slavery revived as result of Sunday law
success of SDAs stirs up sin-loving to persecute
U.S. Supreme Court and Congress will permit
will spread the truth

Personate, Satan impersonates

Apostles
Christ
lovely young person to deceive
relatives and friends
saints and sinners
secret society members
when Satan impersonates

Photograph, character in heaven's record books

Physicians—See Doctors

Physiology, all to study

Pictures of Jesus

as a child

dwelling upon, changes character
gave hope to outcasts and wayward
home life
love for animals
love of children
nature lover
no outward display
perfect as a workman in carpenter shop
prayer and study life
rebuked sin with love and tears in His voice

Pillars of Church revealed as rotten when tested

Pine, Fir, Balsam and Cedar fragrance beneficial

Plagiarism and Ellen White's writings

Plagues—See **Seven Last Plagues**

Plan of Salvation Jesus unfolded

Planet, false report of Sabbath there en route to heaven

Platform of truth, some step off

Pliant Aarons permit apostasy in worship services

Play and Counterplay of history

Plays, Drama, not to be used in presenting
truth

Poison leaves decaying near house poisons air
some food good for one is poison to others
sugar-coated poison of false sanctification

Poor

providing beds/ meals to deprived not our work
slum work is not our work

Pope—See **Catholic Church**

U.S. established with a church without a pope, and a state without a king
six, six, six number of image of beast made up

Population depopulated if Jesus didn't come soon

Possessions, reduce before time of trouble

Posture benefits physical and mental

Poultice

charcoal, flaxseed, for pain and swelling
fig, used in Bible days

Prayer consecrate self to God in morning

Satan trembles at the sound of prayer

Pregnancy

diet during
homes for girls is not our work

Prepare for overwhelming surprise

Present truth flock needs now

Press Together

Presumption or Assurance

excuses sin

Primitive Godliness, revival of

Principles, Standards, Customs

Printing—See Publishing

Prizes and awards for students not to be given

Probation—See also Close of Probation

ends as life goes on as usual

closing soon, not a moment to lose

no mediator after probation closes

perfect man and angels placed on probation

still on probation after forgiven

Pro-life Movements—why we do not unite with

Propensity evil, can be overcome

Property hoarded, will cause anguish in time of trouble

Prophecy

are in God's hands

caution when dealing with unfulfilled prophecy

conditional prophecy

consecration follows study of prophecies

Daniel and Revelation especially study

Fanaticism of predicting unfulfilled prophecies

future events especially study

increased light shining on

last day events are in God's hands

last-day prophecies fulfilled in quick succession

history repeated

not guess at anything

six six six (666)

show people where we are in prophecy

teach the prophecies before they are fulfilled

uplift Jesus in presenting Daniel and Revelation

Prophets

False prophets

receive some information not from inspiration but from people on common things

will there be another prophet in the church?

words of their writings are not inspired, the prophet himself is inspired

Prosperity and peace preached by false ministers

Protection, none if venture on Satan's ground

Protestant Churches

accept authority of Catholic church by observing Sunday
admit Sunday is a “mark”
are antichrist
believe the dead are angels
Billy Graham commends pope
Billy Graham supports Sunday legislation
compromise with Catholicism
encourage civil powers to restore papal power
foremost in Sunday movement
image of the beast number 666
influence U.S. laws restoring Catholic power
most of God true followers are still in
persecution by Protestants in last days
Satan unites Catholics and Protestants
SDA is only true Protestant
SDA church to arouse true spirit of Protestantism
secret U.S. power is protestantism and republicanism
will speak like a dragon
SDA church to arouse true spirit of

Public School dangers

—See Education

Publishing Work

books left by colporteurs taken off shelf and read
books of good quality
colporteur selection and qualifications
commercial printing—caution publishing house
government denunciations not to be printed
Great Controversy to be distributed widely
lightens earth during loud cry
magazines, articles
more on last-day prophecies
pictures, appropriate that impress minds
power of the pen
reprint old articles
scatter like leaves of autumn
SIGNS article like a comic
streams of light around world
unvarnished truth
uplift Jesus in our publications

Purification of God’s people

Q

Question, only one asked in judgment—did you obey God’s Law?

R

Race Relations sign of the end

Railroad accidents a sign of the end

Re-baptism

Ellen White re-baptized by husband in 1846

Rebellion the sin of witchcraft

Rebels produced by sullen submission to God's will

Record Books

character photographed in

page for each person

sins forgiven kept on record in heavenly sanctuary

sins would have committed if had opportunity

what we have done or left undone

Recreation and Sports

Reflectors of others or thinkers

Reformation

began with Wycliff and continued with Luther

follows understanding Daniel and Revelation

reformers should be the most kind

SDAs fulfill Reformation begun in 16th Century

Relationship with God, Sabbath is a sign of

Religious Liberty

abortion used to unite Catholic and Protestant

America laid foundation of religious liberty

banner of, passed to Adventists

Bible reading in public school, caution regarding

Constitution and Bill of Rights provides for

government aid to church in some countries

SDAs to support its own without government aid

secret of US success

separation of church and state

state support of church institutions

U.S. will violate every principle of Constitution

Remedies, Eight True

Remnant Church

all believers will be gathered into one church

emergence of

identified and described by Revelation

Reformation of 16th Century, completed by

SDA Church is the remnant church

victorious, will we be with it?

Reorganization of Gen. Conference In 1901

Repentance

come to Christ just as you are
gift of God
no salvation without

Resolutions

depend on Jesus not self to keep
like ropes of sand

Resurrection, First of righteous dead

angels care for children of mothers not saved
bodies raised but not same particles
children returned to mothers
Christ in us gives virtue to raise from grave
deformities and blemishes left in grave
family chain re-linked
glorified saints made immortal
identity of each person preserved
infants raised and fly to mothers
recognize friends
saints taken to heaven in chariot of angels
seven days traveling to heaven after resurrected
stature same as went into grave

Resurrection, Second

Resurrection, Special

all who died in faith since 1844
Herod and soldiers who pierced Jesus

Restaurants in cities feeders to sanitariums

Retrograde or Advance spiritually rapidly near end

Revelation and Daniel

interpret each other
order of events to take first place
publish small books of with explanations
reformation follows understanding
uplift Jesus in presenting

Revival, False, in SDA Church

arm raising fanaticism
Adventists who feel lack in life, tempted toward

Revival, False, in SDA Church, continued

careful to distinguish from true
casting out devils
cheapness coming into our churches
deceptions multiply near end
drums, music, shouting

“experience” claimed, but neglect Bible truth
false enthusiasm like flashing meteor
fanaticism of
hand clapping in worship
healing sick by Satan who makes them sick
Indiana 1900 campmeeting of
intellectualism
miracles of Satan, spiritualism
music like carnival
sensationalism and excitement
some accept spurious faith making Satan their righteousness
strange false conversions among youth
theatrical drama in presenting gospel
ungodly scenes enacted in our churches

Revival, True in SDA church

begins in the home
begins with an individual
difference between revival and reformation
entire church won't experience revival
final display of love will come in the Church
law of God restored before
must be maintained or a decline will follow
primitive godliness
should begin with ministers
will become a reality within the Church

Revival, False in False churches

emotional feelings worked up by Satan
emotional excitement, and won't listen to Bible
excitement of false revival results in depression
dishonesty of deceived ones
faith is medium of error as well as truth
healings, false and real during
mingle truth and falsehood
Holy Spirit works only through truth
miracles and wonders performed in:
are not proof of truth
continue to close of probation
healings, false and real during
law of God is detector of false
no safety in miracles
signs and wonders of
Spiritualism is the medium of
not to attend meetings where error is taught

Satan brings false revival before genuine
Satan's intent is to be director of Christians
they say come to Jesus regardless of what you believe
SDAs challenged to perform miracle to defend truth
SDAs some feel lack, tempted to attend pentecostal
supernatural sights in the sky by demons
talk of feeling and love but break God's law
tongues, false, in false revival

Reward, Heavenly

determined by our works
love, not fear of punishment or hope of reward is proper motive
not our ultimate motive for obedience
proportionate to degree we reflect Jesus
rewards offered to give up Sabbath
within our reach

Rewards and Prizes for students not good

Right

do right because it is right and pleases God
doing right is best medicine for diseased

Righteousness by faith

acceptance not found by looking within self, but to Christ
Acknowledge our sin is first condition of acceptance
as soon as there was sin, there was a Saviour
assurance or presumption
being a sinner entitles one to come to Jesus
can't fully explain how Jesus saves
churches are dying for want of teaching of
can't prove self before coming to Jesus
conviction needed before desire to come to Him
drawn to Jesus unless you resist

Confession:

accepted only as repent
doesn't earn favor with God
not forced
private and public confession
restitution essential in confession
some confess too late
specific sins confessed
unconfessed sin at death is not forgiven
do-it-yourself salvation, no such thing
easy-going, crossless religion is faith without works
effort by man through God's power
effort accepted as man's best

eternal life defined
faith without works is an ensnaring doctrine
faith-works relationship
fight the battle of conquest inch by inch
fine points of justification and sanctification not essential
third angel's message is righteousness by faith
foundation of our faith
given only to the obedient
gift seemed too precious to receive
glory of the loud cry
holiness within reach of all
Jesus loves us even when we sin

Justification

as if we had never sinned
can't have while practicing known sins
cares for past sins
child asked Ellen White to tell minister not to use big words to describe
closer to God than if had never fallen in sin
conditions to receive
doesn't cover continued sin
faith that doesn't work, doesn't justify
faith is the only condition to receive it
faith without works doesn't justify
fine points not needed of distinction of justification and sanctification
fits us for heaven
gift of God
imparted by Christ
is the third angel's message
past sins forgiven the moment we ask in contrition
precedes and prepares for sanctification
retained only by continual obedience
surrender essential before justification
title to heaven
title and fitness for heaven found in Christ
when one repents, he is justified
work of a moment
works must follow justification
Minneapolis Gen. Conf. Session Righteousness by Faith Message
no human threads in robe of righteousness
no unconditional pardon for sin
not new light for Ellen White
not understood by one in a hundred
obedience,

a condition of salvation
condition of old and new covenants
condition to received righteousness of Christ
required to show God's character, not authority
perfection—See details under Perfection
presumption of faith or obedience
confession not accepted without repentance
must come to Christ before repentance
no salvation without
revealed in love and right doing
righteousness is right doing
robe of righteousness, no human thread
terrible tug of war
Wagonner and Jones teaching and apostasy

Sanctification

danger of false sanctification
daily growth
false sanctification is sugar-coated poison
fits us for heaven by Christ's righteousness
grace needed at every step
growth in sanctification not be discerned by self
growth by the following:
Bible study, prayer
imparted by Christ
life-long struggle and effort
mistakes made during
no eternal life without
obedience by imparted righteousness a sign of
obtained only through obedience
only by union with God
work of a lifetime
Sabbath-keeping a sign of sanctification
Satan is made righteousness by some members
saved *from* not *in* our sins
simplicity of salvation, child asked Ellen White
sugar-coated poison is false sanctification
summary of righteousness by Faith
sweetest melody
third angel's message is justification by faith in verity
transforms and reforms
understanding righteousness by faith breaks Satan's power

Riot, Anarchy

Ring, Wedding

Roman Catholic Church—See Catholic and Papacy

Rome never changes

Rulers, statesmen accept message

Rules, regulations, few but well enforced in schools

S

Sabbath—See also Sabbath-keeping

Adventists first kept from six to six o'clock

atheists, none if kept Sabbath

beginning and ending time

Cain forsook the Sabbath and chose his own time

golden clasp uniting us to God

heaven keeps

if obey fourth commandment will obey all

how to keep

kept in all generations

lightly regarded by some Adventists

on round world

more glorious during latter rain

must bear mark of Sabbath to enter heaven

new earth will keep

no power to Sabbath if separated from third angels' message

restored by Adventists

salvation depends on keeping

sign of our relationship with God

Sabbath-keeping

Adventist employers let SDA off early Friday

business with non-SDA partner, must close business during Sabbath hours

care for the sick

children playing on Sabbath

in spirit and letter

necessary work on Sabbath

not a legal but spiritual experience

prepare for all week

Sabbath-keeping, continued

salvation depends on

secular subjects not studied on Sabbath

sign of our relationship with God

travel on

Saddest words "I know ye not"

Safety, no place from man's armaments

Said and said nothing

Salt, some is essential but use sparingly

Salvation

—See also Saved and Righteousness by Faith

acknowledge sin is first condition of
assurance or presumption
by Jesus, not by law
can do nothing to commend self to God
can't fully explain how Jesus saves by faith
child asked Ellen White to tell ministers not to use big words to explain
condition for receiving is obedience
things essential to salvation:
obedient behavior
repentance
understanding three angels' messages
few ministers know simple plan of
first step of salvation is to respond to Christ's love
free, not earned
grace provides salvation, faith receives it
“it is finished” meaning of
many want to know simple steps of
meaning of a “new heart”
need to know plan of salvation more than any other subject
sermons, all to tell how to come to Christ
simple steps of salvation
two errors of
“work out your own salvation”—meaning

Salvation Army work is not ours to do

Sanctification

—See detail under Righteousness by faith

Sanctuary

Importance of the Sanctuary Truth
anchor of hope to us
central pillar of the Advent faith
complete system of truth
key that unlocked 1844 disappointment
other worlds benefited by Christ's mediation
Earthly Sanctuary
beauty of
construction of
cleansing on Day of Atonement
day of atonement—a time of judgment
ended at Christ's death
furnishings
importance of understanding

services—daily and yearly

Heavenly Sanctuary

Advocate never lost a case

atonement completed in

Christ dies continually to sin

Christ entered Holy Place after ascension

central pillar of our faith

description of heavenly sanctuary

false theories of

final atonement made for dead and for those who had no light

forgiven sin on record until sanctuarycleansed

Friend at court is Jesus

in 1844 Satan tried to do Christ's work when Christ left Holy Place

intercession as important as His death

literal sanctuary in heaven

services of heavenly sanctuary

Investigative judgment

began in 1844

books of record, what they contain

Christ began, in the heavenly sanctuary

dead judged before the living

forgiven sins on record until judgmentcomplete and final atonement

God presides and Jesus performs judgment

Judgment of living a brief work

when judgment of living begins unknown

literal sanctuary in heaven

messenger sent by God to announce Jesus entered Most Holy place

no unconditional pardon for sin

other worlds preserved by Christ's mediation

Satan stands at our side to accuse, but ourAdvocate stands at our side for us

services of the heavenly sanctuary

sin is blotted out in

sin continues to wound Jesus afresh

San Francisco

Ellen White didn't specifically predictearthquake but saw one in vision two days before

Sanitariums and Hospitals

Adventist faith to be distinct in

Battle Creek Sanitarium and hospital

business partnerships with others forbidden

country setting

denominational in every sense, and different

employees to know truth

hospital as well as sanitarium needed

in advance of other institutions
locate outside cities
meat-eating in
not to be large
not to discuss doctrine to patients unless asked
not under central control
nurses to draw patient to Jesus
prayer with patients and before surgery
properties made available at low prices
soul-winning objective
small in many places
standards not to be lowered by managers
uplift Jesus in our medical institutions
why sanitariums instead of prayer for sick

Satan

get thee behind me Satan—meaning of
impersonates Christ's coming
intends to be director of Christians
may appear as lovely young person
no protection if venture on Satan's ground
some members make Satan their righteousness
supernatural sights in the sky by Satan
tried to do Christ's work in 1844
unites with Protestants, Catholics and civil powers

Saved; See also Salvation; also Righteousness by faith

by faith, judged by works
can't explain fully how Jesus saves
claim saved after glorified
from sin, not *in* sin
half saved is to be wholly lost
no anxiety as to whether we shall be
not dare say "I am saved" Better say "He saves me"
not saved until sealed
not say I don't know if I'm saved

Saviour, when Adam sinned, there was a Saviour

Scattering of God's people to many countries

Schools—See Education

Science See also Creation, Evolution,

Science

exalted above truth
false science prepares for acceptance of the papacy
geology proves nothing without the Bible
gives wrong cause of earthquakes

teachers cautioned not to teach any tiny error of science

Seal of God

after Sunday law
during latter rain
few sealed
hundred forty four thousand sealed
mark of loyalty to God's government
mark of redemption
not received while have one spot or stain
receive only when bear likeness of Jesus
received when reach mark of Christ's perfection
revealed in Sabbath observance
spotless for eternity
tried before and after sealing

Second Advent

Christ's appearance at advent
could have come many years ago
earth depopulated if Jesus doesn't come soon
fire envelopes the earth
hastened by our lives and witnessing
heaven emptied of angels
judgment scene at second advent
music heard at advent
Orion, Christ will descend through
proclaimed after 1798
slaughter of Ezekiel 9 is at second advent
small cloud size of man's hand seen first
time of His coming heard by Ellen White
why delayed?

Secret

of U.S. power and prosperity
recesses of Catholic massive structures repeat persecutions

Secret Societies

fraud all through secret societies
keep out of them
leave Masonic Lodge or be lost
Masonic Order, Ellen White revealed secret sign of without realizing it
members of, not receive the seal of God
members of Secret Societies deceived by Satan's impersonation of Christ
vows of some orders require taking human life

Security

eternally secure after sins blotted out in sanctuary
of accepting Christ's righteousness

Self-esteem

Self-love

Self-respect

Senses, can't trust our; only the Bible

Separation and Unity in Church

Separation of Church and State

Sermons, quoting EGW in

Seven Last Plagues

are the wrath of God poured out on the wicked

begin at close of probation

duration of

false ministers suffer ten-fold more than others

God's strange act

not universal

saints suffer but don't perish

wicked search in vain for truth during

Seven Thunders followed first and second

messages

Seventh-day Adventist Church

all believers will be gathered into one Church

best people in world, but need God's rebuke

blamed for storms and disasters

cheapness is coming into

choice and meaning of the name

defective, but will display love

demarcation of SDA two parties by law of God

destiny of church hangs on straight testimony

display of full love

enemies, worst are critics of church

Enoch and Elijah represent holiness in last days

fanaticism and false revival in

former members most violent oppressors

fundamental beliefs

how doctrines were revealed

is the remnant church

God will put in order and it will triumph

in a stupor in the closing days

Seventh-day Adventist Church, continued

message of SDA is Jesus and His law

name used by our institutions

object of Christ's supreme regard

organization needed for success

perfect church not possible
Protestant, SDA is the only true
purification of in last days
Reformation completed by remnant
Revival and reformation will come
some accept spurious, Satan as righteousness
superior intellect
superior people by revealing Christ
victory assured
will be brought into prominence and favor
why some stay in the church

Security:

assurance in nothing earthly
of accepting Christ's righteousness
saints eternally secure after sanctuary is cleansed

Shaking Time

caused by straight testimony and heresies
church appears about to fall, but does not fall
majority as base metal when trials come
not one in twenty youth prepared
purifies the church
ranks not diminished by

Who will be shaken out?:

companies of believers
disaffected
families
faultfinders
majority shaken out
selfish, covetous
some ministers shaken out
superficial conservatives
talented but disobedient

Shekinah Light is Christ

Ships:

entire navies will go down
sunk by thousands
with human cargo entombed in sea

Short Time of Trouble and Persecution

a time of persecution
bondage of black and white, rich and poor

Catholic church admits it has and will persecute
Catholic church now preparing to persecute
character revealed in time of persecution

comes before general time of trouble plagues
courage of martyrs not needed till in their position
family, friends tell enemies where saints hiding
fiery ordeal essential to victory
former Adventists become most violent oppressors
imprisonment without fear by cultivating faith now
martyrs during
ministers of false churches will persecute
no persecution now because church is worldly
now on the verge of
not to question why
persecution during
Sabbathkeepers arrested
Protestants and Catholics will persecute
scattering of God's people to many nations
slavery revived as result of Sunday law
souls won during
success of SDAs stirs up sin-loving to persecute
Supreme Court and Congress will permit persecution
will spread the truth

Sick healed in latter rain

God does not want us to suffer an hour's pain that can be relieved

Sick-bed Conversions increase

Sigh and Cry for abominations

Signs of the End

accidents on great lines of travel
air pollution
balls of fire destroy buildings instantly
bank failures
business monopolies
centralization of wealth and power
cloudbursts
courts corrupted
crime
dark day of May 19, 1780
drug addiction
earth depopulated if Jesus doesn't come soon
earthquakes where least expected
earthquakes etc, God uses agencies
economic problems
faith feeble in spite of signs of the end
fires in forest and city
fireproof buildings burn

government officials expose one another
hurricanes and volcanoes
immorality special sin of this age
inventions, knowledge increased
judgments of God
Lisbon earthquake in 1755
message to all the world—the last sign
Mountains slip into the sea
nations perplexed
peace and safety preached
pestilence
pleasure seeking
race relation problems
religious signs
religious movements—false
riots
science exalted above truth
ships sinking, even whole navies
sky, fearful sights in
social sins
stars falling Nov. 13, 1833
storms destroy cities
suicide
terrorist attacks destroy life and property
tidal waves
U.S. to receive destruction
wars, deadly weapons invented
wars by Christian nations
wars increase near end
warring nations unite under papacy oppose saints
weapons, deadly
world wars with time of peace between

Silence in heaven for half an hour

Simple Remedies

catnip tea induces sleep
charcoal for inflammation indigestion, pain
eight true remedies
eucalyptus oil relieves cough and lung pain
hop poultice to relieve stomach pain
hydrotherapy treatments
mustard foot baths

Simplicity

child desired simple words of salvation

directions to find Jesus
few ministers know simple plan of salvation
many words say nothing
not make way to heaven difficult
steps of salvation
souls reached by simplicity

Sin—See also Sinlessness

accountable for sins would have committed if had opportunity
as soon as Adam sinned, there was a Saviour
being a sinner qualifies us to come to Christ
call wrongs by their right name
causes pain to God
confession specific
easy living when dead to sin
expulsion of sin by man by Holy Spirit's power
forgiven sins not canceled until sanctuary cleansed
Jesus loves us even when we sin
leaders responsible for neglecting to search out sin
love doesn't cover unconfessed sins
love the sinner but hate the sin
no excuse for sin
no unconditional pardon for
not essential to tell exactly what constitutes never to sin
one sin can keep us from being saved
shun beginnings of sin to overcome
what if you sin after having been forgiven
wounds Christ afresh

Sincerity in a false religion will save no one

Singing

Jesus cheered others by singing at carpenter bench

Sinlessness

in the time of trouble, no sin to confess but traces of earthliness removed
no claim to, until glorified
not essential to know what constitutes
not sinless until glorified
only commandment keepers will reach
possible to cease from sin by grace

Six, Six, Six number of image of beast made

Six Thousand Year Theory—See also

Time Setting

age of the earth approximately 6,000 years
ancient writers
Ellen White "about 6,000 years"

End of 6,000 hidden
pioneer SDAs teachings on
Usshers chronology

Sky

fearful sights will appear in the sky
law appears in sky before millennium
law appears in sky again after millennium
Satan's supernatural sights in

Slaughtering weapons of Ezekiel 9 at second advent by angels

Slavery revived because of Sunday law

Sleep aid—catnip tea

Slum Work, caution in doing

Special Resurrection at Christ's advent

those who died in the faith since 1844
those who crucified Christ

Spirit of man is his character that returns to God at death

Spirit of Prophecy

additional truth not given by, but simplifies old truth
apostates first give up
articles, letters and her books inspired
attitude toward those who have not accepted
author is the Holy Spirit
authoritative interpretation of the Bible
books should be in every Adventist home
church is weak when it drifts from "Testimonies"
compilations of, dangerous
commissioned with no church position
condition of the prophet in vision
consistency of her writings through the years
dates in her writings not always inspired
degrees of inspiration, no, all inspiration is same
don't quote the writings until you obey the Bible
doubt in, is leavening our churches
doubting the Spirit of Prophecy doubt Bible
early counsels safe to follow in closing days
"Ellen White said" dangers of misquoting
prophets in last days
for the world as well as Adventists
giving up the Testimonies ends in hopelessness
hatred against is Satanic
her husband helped with grammar
her major theme was Jesus

historical dates not inspired all
Holy Spirit is author of
in 1856 she thought her work was finished (but continued till 1915)

Spirit of Prophecy, continued

infallibility, she never claimed
inspiration by thought, not words
learned Sabbath truth from Joseph Bates
lesser light to lead to the greater light
life sketch of her life and work
Masonic secret sign used without knowing it helped Bates accept inspiration
men that received visions before Ellen White
“messenger” was a title she preferred
more important near the end of time
never was the “leader” of the Church
not needed if studied Bible as we should
not new light or addition to Bible
not partly Ellen White’s opinion and part from God
not use as authority to prove the Bible to non SDA
not to use as a club on others
opinions are not partly Ellen White’s
opinions used only in common matters
others who refused the gift before Ellen White —Wm. Foy and Hazen Foss
prophet’s counsel is based on inspired judgment
quoting out of context is stealing light of heaven
read in church services
received some information from individuals
safe counsel to follow to closing days
Satan’s last deception against Spirit of Prophecy
simplifies old truths
“Sister White said” dangers of misquoting
stealing the light of heaven by misapplying
test of faith?
Testimonies of, are powerful agencies to win souls
thoughts of a prophet are inspired, not the words
time and place considered when quoting
used in sermons
will there be another prophet before the end?
words are not inspired, but the thoughts are

White, Ellen G. God’s prophetess to the Remnant Church:after her death, continue to publish her writings

anointed for healing, but not healed immediately
apocryphal Ellen White statements
assistants helped collect her material for books

begged the burden be placed on another
born in 1827; died in 1915
commissioned by God
conditions during vision
counsel based on inspired judgment
her theme was Jesus
immoral minister seen in vision
infallibility never claimed by her
leader of the church, never claimed by her
life sketch of Ellen White
Masonic sign given by
message for world as well as SDAs
“messenger” is title she accepted. Why?
plagiarism charges Appendix 26
re-baptized in 1846 by husband
received some general information from others
royalties from books, she used for missionary work
“Sister White said” dangers
softening testimonies brought God’s rebuke
Visions of Ellen White:angel stood by her side in vision
conditions during visions
day and night visions and beforecongregations
first vision shortly after 1844 disappointment
large family Bible held up during one vision
super-human strength and no breathing
saw and heard conversations of people in vision
will another prophet to replace Ellen White
writings not changed or added to by others

Spiritualism

apparitions of Mary accomplished through
Catholic and Protestants believe dead will appear as angels
dead impersonated through Satanic deception
deception during loud cry
curious become captive of
healing of sick through
heathen deities appear in cities
hypnotism is part of Spiritualism
marvelous working of Satan begins after Sunday law
millions converted to spiritualism
ministers of other churches can’t resistspiritualism
miracles by
Satan appears as lovely young man
sick healed through Satan’s power

spirits claim they are sent to rejecters of Sunday
spirits impersonate apostles
supernatural fearful sights in sky by devils
we will contend with spiritualism face to face
witchcraft enters science, religion and legislature

Sports, Recreation

Spraying trees essential

Stand alone for truth when champions are few

Standards, Principles, Customs

Stars

falling of, on Nov. 13, 1833
may be fulfilled a second time near end
“stars” admired for brilliancy apostatize

State and Church Separation

Statesmen and rulers accept truth

Statutes and Judgments and Elijah message

Stealing light of heaven by misapplying

Step

better one step short than go too far in reforms
faltering steps toward perfection
five steps of apostasy
set mark high and reach it step by step
step by step yield to world, receive mark

Storms, Disasters

God uses angels and elements to destroy
God withdrawing protection from
hurricanes, tidal waves, etc.
Sabbath-keepers blamed for
some not directly from God, but He permits angels and elements
tidal waves destroy cities
United States to receive destruction wrath of God

Story books, not published by us

Straight Testimony

church is cursed if withheld
destiny of the church hangs on
reformers to be the most kind

Straying Children return

Striving and effort in Righteousness by faith

Suffering

God does not want us to suffer an hour's pain that can be relieved
highest honor

Sugar-coated poison

Suicide in last days

Sun Worship

Cain turned to sun worship

laid foundation for Sunday worship

Sunday-keeping—See also Sunday Law

chose his own time

Catholics admit changing Sabbath to Sunday

Catholics and Protestants admit Sunday mark

claim that Sabbath-keeping lowers morals

mark of the beast is Sunday-keeping

moral issues of Sunday-keeping

Protestants admit Sunday is a “mark”

Protestants foremost in Sunday law movement

Protestant recommends forced Sunday-keeping

Protestants Sunday-keeping accept Catholic authority

Readers’ Digest article on origin of Sunday

Religious leaders intend to have Sunday legislated

sun worship laid foundation for Sunday worship

Six, six, six image of beast number made up

test of loyalty

Sunday Law; National Sunday Law

all countries follow U.S. Sunday law

buy and sell decree against Sabbath keepers

Billy Graham supports Sunday legislation

Catholic admission it changed Sabbath to Sunday

Catholic claim that SDAs are the only true Protestants

church appeals to government to enforce

Constantine’s Sunday law

fall of Babylon complete when passed

fine paid by Adventists for violating

force used

Israeli legislature proposed Sunday rest day

national ruin follows

national Sunday law sign to leave large cities

persecution for not keeping Sunday

Protestants foremost in Sunday movement

refraining from work Sunday is not receiving mark

Seventh-day Adventists and the Sunday Law:

blamed for calamities by violating Sunday

blamed for economical problems of the nation

denounced as causing anarchy

offered rewards to give up Sabbath

sign to leave large cities

sincere Sunday-keepers will accept truth when Sunday is enforced
slavery revived as result of Sunday law
some living in 1910 may live till passed
supreme court and congress violate Constitution
supreme court upholds Sunday laws as Constitutional
Wall Street Journal report of Sunday law deceit

Superior by revealing God's law and Christlike life
superior intellect of God's people to be

Supreme Court of U.S.

and Congress will permit persecution in U.S.
upheld Sunday laws as Constitutional
will violate principles of Constitution

Surgeons, some make better surgeons than nurses

Sugar-coated poison is false sanctification

Surgical operation not a denial of faith

Jesus hands guided Dr. Kellogg's hands in surgery

Surprise

Angels surprised there was a law
overwhelming surprise, are we ready for it
soon to break upon the world
terror attacks

Surrender

afraid to, because of consequences
how to make a surrender
willing to give up anything

System of false religion condemned, not individual members

T

Tabernacle, Battle Creek, Dr. Kellogg attempt to take possession of property

Tables of the Law appear in the sky before millennium

appear in the sky after millennium
will they be found?

Tactless are good surgeons but poor nurses

Tarrying time

Teachers to be opposed not because they are bad but are wrong

Temperance defined

Temptation

how to overcome
key to overcoming
man is responsible for yielding
no excuse for yielding to
no protection if venture on Satan's ground

not encourage temptation

three leading temptations

Ten Commandments—See Law

Terrorist attacks destroy life and property

Test of Faith

meat-eating not a test

Spirit of Prophecy

Theatrical drama

not to be used in presenting the gospel

Thinkers, not reflectors of others

Thorns

Christ pressed down, to make path easier for us

Three Angel's Messages

few comprehend

infallible message

last binding off message

life or death message

subjects covered in

testing message

world-wide message

understanding is essential to salvation

First Angel's Message

anchor to the people of God

angels guided Wm. Miller's mind in giving

carried to every mission station in world

creation and Sabbath worship in

given from 1840-1844

gospel is part of

health message in

Jesus and His law and Sabbath

judgment hour message

reverence fear in

righteousness by faith

tithing plan included in

Second Angel's Message

Babylon's fall

exposes papal errors, wine of Babylon

first given in 1844

Third Angel's Message

began Oct. 22, 1844

Christ's character revealed in

close of probation follows

commandment keeping

embraces first and second messages also
faith of Jesus is the message of
infallible message
last binding off message
law and faith of Jesus
mark of the beast warning
most powerful message ever given to man
not fully understood yet
sanctuary message
selects wheat from tares
state of the dead message

Threshold of the End Time

of crisis of the ages
standing on threshold of great solemn events

Thrusts not make against Catholics and others

Thunderbolts, not to hurl at our church

Thunders, Seven

advanced light
follows first and second angel's message

Tidal waves

caused by Satan
cities destroyed by
Ellen White did not predict New York City would be destroyed by, as some taught
sea passes its borders from
sinks ships with loss of lives

Time wasted is recorded in heaven's books

Time of the End

began in 1798
Daniel unsealed after time of the end began

Time of Jacob's Trouble

begins at enforcement of death decree
earthliness removed
no unconfessed sins are called to mind
time of mental anguish fearing sins not confessed
saints cry day and night for deliverance

Time of Trouble

—**See also Time of Jacob's Trouble and Short Time of Trouble**

angels provide food during
begins at close of probation
blamed on saints
elderly and children, many laid to rest before
greater than anticipated

if hoard property now, will suffer anguish during
labor unions help bring about
little faith now, suffer most then
live on little food
not to store food for
protected during
Satan plunges world into ruin and destruction
tried individually during

Time-Setting

beware of setting times for future events
Ellen White's statements of age of earth
expose errors of
false prophets set times
fanaticism of time setting
for judgment of living unknown
fulfilled prophecies of past not to apply to future
Great Week of Time theory
Jesus could have come a hundred years ago
no time prophecies after 1844
not to set specific or general times
past and recent time-setters
predicting dates for unfulfilled prophecies
six thousand year theory
ancient writers and Adventist pioneers
Usshers Chronology used by Ellen White
why God has not revealed times

Time wasted recorded in heaven's books

Tired of hearing same old truths and desire change

Tithe and Offerings

independent movements not to have

Title and Fitness for heaven found in Christ's righteousness

Tobacco

addiction and drug addicts
cancer producing

Tongues, Speaking in

genuine and counterfeit
genuine gift may be restored in latter rain
dishonesty of those who claim to have
God helps missionaries learn languages quickly
Seventh-day Adventists that receive false tongues should leave the truth

Touch,

nothing can touch us without God's permission

of immortality

Tracts, carry with you to give away

Travel

accidents on great lines of
inventions of to do God's work
to Jerusalem wastes money
unholy city

Treatments, Hydrotherapy

Trees

fir, cedar, balsam and pine fragrance beneficial for health
how to plant
leaves decaying poison air
spraying essential

Trials

helps remove impurities
ordered by God's love

Trinity

Triumph of Church assured

Truth

does not tread on soft-slippered feet
Holy Spirit works only through truth
present plainly but with tender love
reform but not exasperate
some are tired of hearing oft repeated truth
some hold truth by tips of fingers
special truth for each generation

Try

again when fail
some try too hard to believe
stop trying to be your own sin-bearer
through faith, love and effort
try to improve constantly
trying to become holy by our works of obedient to law is impossible
trying to reach heaven by works, no salvation in

Twenty-three hundred years central foundation

U

Unconditional pardon, none for sin

Uneducated and Illiterate proclaim last message

Union—See Labor Unions

a country established as a state without a king and a church without a pope
conferences formed

United States

church and state united will persecute

Constitution will be repudiated in every principle in U.S.

Declaration of Independence in 1776

grand old document

geo-political-religious power of U.S. and Catholic church

God has done more for this country than for any

lamb-like power in 1798

papacy will regain supremacy in U.S. through Protestant concessions

Protestantism will influence U.S. to make laws to restore Catholicism

Protestantism will speak like a dragon in

religious liberty will end in

rising to power in 1798

secret of its power and prosperity

Supreme court and congress will permit persecution

under God's shield over, God did great things for

will receive destructive wrath of God

Universe

watching closing of great controversy

Unity essential to receive latter rain

Usshers chronology

V

Vaccinations, and X-rays

Valley of Jehoshaphat a place of judgment

Verge of the kingdom

Victory

Christ's victory for us is not effective unless we also gain victory

church will be, will we?

complete victory assured through divine help

gained by grace of Jesus and our effort

no doubt of victory with the will

no failure with Christ

no victories by trusting partly to self

turn defeat into

Vindicated, God's love and character vindicated at God

God's government vindicated

God's judgments

Vindicated, continued

God's justice

God's law vindicated

God's love

Visions, False and how to distinguish from true

false visions in last days inspired by Satan

false Visions Result in Apostasy

Voice, mysterious, heard in sky announce doom of Wicked

Voice of God

comes through Orion

declares day and hour of Christ's coming

General Conference in session is the voice of God in authority

ignoring church authority despises the voice of God

saints delivered by voice of God

saints glorified at the voice of God

shakes sun, moon and stars during Armageddon

sun, moon and stars move out of their places

W

Waggoner and Jones

Waggoner

after 1888, his writings had false teachings

apostasy of

presented righteousness by faith in 1888 Minneapolis Gen. Conference

tried to take possession of Battle Creek Tabernacle with Kellogg

Jones

deluded and deceived

departed the faith

rejected the Testimonies of Ellen White

self-exalted, self importance of

under Dr. Kellogg's evil influence

Walking, is best exercise

Wars

continue and increase to the end

deadly weapons will be invented

held in check until angels loose winds of strife

warring nations unite under papal power to opposes saints

Washing, we are to wash our robes in Christ's blood

Water drinking helps resist disease

Wayward, Jesus saw possibilities in

Weakest points can become strongest

Satan trembles and flees from weakest saint in refuge of Jesus' name

Weapons

deadly will be invented

God's armory of

intended against saints, wicked then turn on false ministers

of God against wicked of earth in Armageddon

of the saints are spiritual

of wicked in Armageddon fall as straw

no safety anywhere from

Welfare Work

slum work not our work

White, Ellen

—See **Spirit of Prophecy**

Wheeling's False Predictions

“**Why didn't you tell us**” we will be asked too late

Wicked does God destroy the wicked?

turn on one another after God's people are delivered

Will, becomes omnipotent

everything depends on right action of

victory through

Willing, to be made willing

Wilson's False Predictions

Wine, not to drink

Wine of Babylon is false church doctrine

Wishing to be good is not enough, need effort

Wistfully looking toward heaven waiting only to be gathered in

Witchcraft, rebellion is sin of

Women gospel workers

Words

affect mind of the one speaking the words

multitude of, needed to support false theories

Work

some don't have to work half as hard to live right

Works

—See also **Faith**

and faith are two oars used equally

careful how present faith and works

determines our record in heaven

easy going, crossless religion of faith without works

faith and works relationship

faith can't save unless it is justified by works

faith without works is an ensnaring doctrine

faith without works doesn't justify

is fruit not means of salvation

judged by our works and justified by faith

ministers not to give impression that works are not important

ministers not to teach Jesus has done it all and nothing more to be done

religion is not works, but religion works

World

—See also **World, Age of, and Worlds**

leaders see we are on verge of crisis
surrounded by atmosphere of grace

World, Age of

about 6,000 years old
ancient writers
Ellen White “about 6,000 years”
End of 6,000 years is hidden
Jewish teaching on 6,000 years
pioneer SDAs teachings on
Ussher’s chronology

Worlds

other worlds preserved by Christ’s mediation in heavenly sanctuary

Worldliness kept us in this world too long

Worry self out of the arms of Jesus

Why worry when God is in control of His work?

Worship

amusement not used in presenting truth
applause, hand-clapping in
Bible, not music is central to
cheapness entering our churches
dancing and music in false revival
drums used in false revival
hand clapping and false joy in
joy, false, in exciting worship services
joy, genuine, is subdued gentleness
new-modeled worship after worldly customs
reverence in
theatrical drama not used in

Wrath of God

God is loath to punish, but will
impenitent man is storing up wrath which he will receive of God’s wrath
U.S. will receive the destructive wrath

X

X-rays, vaccinations

Y

Youth

not one in twenty prepared for advent
strange, false conversions of some

RELEVANT AUDIO RESOURCES ALSO AVAILABLE!

**For the Time of the End
(CDs, MP3s, Downloads)**

James Hayward, Sr., Speaker:

The World's Most Unique Prophet (5 parts)
Standing on the Brink (9 parts)
Weighed in the Balances (4 parts)
Living in the End Times (5 parts)

Leslie Hardinge, Speaker:

God's Chosen Messenger (5 parts)
Prophet to the Remnant (7 parts)

Roger W. Coon, Speaker:

Why I Believe Ellen White to be a True Prophet (8 Parts)
A Prophet for the 21st Century (6 parts)
Interpreting Ellen G. White (5 parts)
Barriers to Belief, The Last Deception (5 parts)

Gerhard Pfandl, Speaker:

Messenger of the Lord (5 parts)

SPIRIT OF PROPHECY (4-Volume Set) Audio Books

By Ellen G. White, Narrated by James Ayars
Vol. 1: The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, OT (1870 Ed.)
Vol. 2: The Teachings and Miracles of Our Lord Jesus Christ (1877 Ed.)
Vol. 3: The Death, Resurrection and Ascension of our Lord (1878 Ed.)
Vol. 4: The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, NT(1884 Ed.)

STEPS TO CHRIST Audio Book

By Ellen G. White, Narrated by Willard Santee

FOR MORE INFORMATION OR TO ORDER:

www.AmericanChristianMinistries.org

800.233.4450 (USA & Canada)

AMERICAN CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES

PO BOX 922

HARRISBURG PA 17108 USA

The Time of the End

**A Chronological Study for the Last Days
From 1798 to the New Earth
Compiled from the Holy Scriptures
and the Spirit of Prophecy**

“In the light of the contemporary and counterfeit religious phenomenon called the ‘Emerging Church,’ nothing is more timely than this monumental compilation, *The Time of the End*, by Elder James Hayward. Nor, is there one more qualified to produce such a valuable resource; for the intense study of God’s Word and the writings of Ellen G. White has virtually been his life work. He lets the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy speak, which is always the best approach; thus providing significant references and crucial information for God’s end-time remnant church.”

—Dr. C. Raymond Holmes,
Emeritus Professor Seventh-day Adventist
Theological Seminary, Andrews University

- **Over 4,000 Spirit of Prophecy quotations along with Bible references** in this compilation covering the great controversy and the birth of God’s last-day remnant church, its message, its mission, its internal and external challenges, its crises, its deliverance, and its final inheritance—**Events in a period of time beginning with the year 1798 and ending with the New Earth.**
- **Charts include** the Chronology of Last Day Events, the 1260-Day Prophecy, the 2300-Day Prophecy, the Sanctuary—all with Bible and Spirit of Prophecy references.
- **A 34-page subject index** including over 3,000 entries enhances the value of this book.

Also—
Discover What
Inspiration Says About:

- Gospel of Grace
- Creation / Science
- The Trinity
- Abortion
- Covenants
- Israel / Jewish History
- Principles / Standards
- Christian Dress
- Recreation / Sports
- Divorce / Remarriage
- Amusements
- Immorality
- Deceptions
- Omega Apostasy
- National Sunday Law
- Worship / Music



James L. Hayward, Sr., a respected Seventh-day Adventist minister who served the church for over 40 years as pastor, administrator in the Michigan and Wisconsin conferences and the Voice of Prophecy, was recognized as one of Adventism’s leading authorities on Ellen White and the Spirit of Prophecy.